

WHAT WAS ABOLISHED OR 'DONE AWAY' WITH IN 2 CORINTHIANS 3? WAS IT THE TEN COMMANDMENTS OR SOMETHING ELSE?

www.end-times-prophecy.org



Confusion reigns among the churches today, because God's Word is not being 'rightly divided' (2 Timothy 2:15). There are many ministers and people today who believe that the ten commandments were abolished or 'done away' with, and one of the chapters they base this upon is what Paul said in 2 Corinthians 3. Are they right? Did Paul say that the ten commandments were done away with in 2 Corinthians 3? The purpose of this page is to show what Paul really said and find out the answer as to what exactly was done away with and abolished. We will begin with verses 3 to 6.

*2 Corinthians 3:3-6 ...'Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart. And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God; Who also hath made us able **ministers** of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.'*

The first point to make here is this. By what did Moses 'minister' to the Israelites? It was the 'letter' of the law right? The Israelites were governed by the letter of the law. And what did the letter of the law do?

*Exodus 31:14 ...'Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: **every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death:** for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.'*

Can you see here how the 'letter' of the law killeth? This is how the Israelites were governed in the Old Testament. We are told by John that '*sin is the transgression of the law*' (1 John 3:4), and Ezekiel 18:20 says that the '*soul that sinneth, it shall die.*' So what does the letter of the law do when we look at it? It shows that we are worthy of death, because we have all transgressed the law of God. Paul said himself in Romans 7:9-11 that when the commandment came, he 'died' and it 'slew him.' This is what that 'mirror', that 'schoolmaster' is supposed to do - to show us our sin and defects of character. **But that is as far as the**

written law in of itself can go. So if there was nothing else, only the written 'letter' of the law, what would it do to us? It would slay us! This is because the law is 'holy and good' (Romans 7:12), and we are not. But there is no provision within the written ten commandments itself to save us. It merely shows us what is right and what is sin.

Now please note the context of what Paul says in verses 3-6 above. He is talking of how the apostles are **ministers** of the new testament. So the context is about '**ministration.**' This will help with the following verses of 2 Corinthians 3.

*2 Corinthians 3:7-11 ...'But if **the ministration** of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away: How shall not **the ministration** of the spirit be rather glorious? For if **the ministration** of condemnation be glory, much more doth **the ministration** of righteousness exceed in glory. For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth. For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.'*

It is amazing how many people look at those words ... 'written and engraven in stones' ... and 'done away' and apply this to meaning that the ten commandments are now 'done away with', without even looking at all the other words in these verses. Do you see why I mentioned to look at the context of what Paul was saying in verses 3 to 6? That he was talking about 'ministration'? And now look at verses 7 to 11 above. What is the context? '**MINISTRATION.**' Look at what Paul is saying. He is NOT saying that the ten commandments were 'done away.' He is saying that the **Old Testament ministration** of the ten commandments was done away. And what ministration was that? **The ministration of Moses.**

What was the 'glory' which was 'to be done away' according to the above verses? The glory of Moses' countenance, not the ten commandments. Moses had just been in the presence of God on the mount, and his countenance shone with the glory of God's righteousness, to which the written law is a transcript of. But instead of seeing the righteousness of God through the law and the work that Christ was to do for them, the Israelites simply looked to Moses and the written law. They couldn't see past Moses to Christ and what Christ was to do for them. They could not bear even the sight of Christ's glory through Moses' face, and this is why Moses had to put a veil over his face.

2 Corinthians 3:12-16 ...'Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech: And not as Moses, which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which veil is done away in Christ. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart. Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away.'

First of all, where was the veil placed? Was it placed over the tablets of stone with the ten commandments? No, it was placed over the face of Moses. And what did that veil cover? It covered the 'dimmed' glory of Christ's righteousness that shone through Moses' face. This is what the Israelites could not see and this is what was to be 'abolished' - the 'glory' of the ministration of Moses (man) on behalf of Jesus Christ and which pointed to the ministration of Christ Himself in the new testament covenant. Do you see this? Paul gave such 'plainness

of speech', that any who properly read the context of these verses cannot miss. Look at verse 15:

2 Corinthians 3:15 ...'But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart.'

Who is Paul speaking of when he says '*their heart*'? It is written in present tense at the time of writing this. Paul is speaking of the Jews. And what did the Jews do when reading Moses, even after Christ died for them and was resurrected? They looked solely at the letter of the law and could not see past Moses! This was the whole problem. They were still focused on the 'ministration' of Moses.

Paul is not saying the ten commandments were abolished in the new testament covenant. Because Paul even said himself in Romans 3:31 ...'*Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, **we establish the law.***' How can you 'establish' something that is 'abolished'? No, Paul is clearly saying in 2 Corinthians 3 that it was the **ministration** of the law which was to be abolished - the ministration of MAN. This was replaced by the ministration of the Spirit - of Jesus Christ Himself.

Think about it! What could Moses and the priestly service of the Levites do for man? Could they write the law upon the hearts of men? No, they could do no more than what the written law itself can do for us - which is, show us our sin and point us to Christ. But what can Christ Himself, through the ministration of the Spirit do for us? Write the law upon our hearts, causing us to keep the law (Ezekiel 36:26-27, Jeremiah 31:33) and **give us life!** This is why the '*ministration*' of man **through the written letter** had to be '*abolished*' and replaced with the ministration of the Spirit. But what remains constant through all of this? THE LAW OF GOD.

Sadly, the Jews thought that they could attain righteousness by simply abiding by the letter of the law. The written law was everything to them, and they completely missed the spiritual aspect of the law and what the ministration of Moses and the Levitical priesthood pointed to - Jesus Christ. This is why they rejected Christ when He finally came to fulfil the types and shadows written in the law of Moses. They did not realize that the old covenant ministration was to 'pass away' and be replaced by the new covenant ministration.

Hebrews 10:16-17 ...'This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.'

The ministration of man is abolished and the ministration of the Spirit has come! Under the previous ministration, the ten commandments were written and engraven on stone. Under the new ministration, those commands are written upon the heart. **What changes? THE MINISTRATION. What remains? THE TEN COMMANDMENTS.**

Now why did Paul say ... "*But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart. Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away.*"? Again, what did the veil cover? The glory of Moses' face, which was a reflection of the righteousness of Christ. But what did the Jews continue to do? They continued to look simply to Moses himself and the 'letter of the law.' They could not see Christ. But when the heart turns to Christ, then the veil is taken away and they at last see the righteousness of Christ and the

work that He did for them, which the ministration of Moses pointed to. The ministration of man, through the letter only, which can do no more than point us to Christ, comes to an end in their life and they now have the ministration of Christ Himself, through the Spirit, which is able to write the law upon our hearts and **CHANGE us from within**. Something the old ministration and letter could never do.

There is a difference between a law and the ministration of that law. The law is that constitution necessary for the governing of a people. The ministry is that ordained power by which the law is executed. The **WAY** the law is ministered can change, but that law itself cannot change. To change the moral law of God is to change God Himself, and the Bible says that 'God never changes' (Malachi 3:6). And what is the clear message from Paul in 2 Corinthians 3? That the **WAY** God's law is ministered has changed. The old Mosaic ministration has been 'done away' to make way for the ministration of the Christ Himself as our ONLY Mediator between God and men (1 Timothy 2:5).

The ministration of the old covenant brought death, as it could not 'take away sin.' But the ministration of the Spirit in the new covenant brings LIFE, the very life of Christ secured through His becoming man and overcoming sin for us. This ministration does take away sin through the precious blood of Christ and imparts life through His divine Spirit.

Neither of those 'ministrations' are the ten commandments itself. But they are the ministration OF the ten commandments. In other words, the ministrations determine HOW the law of God is to be executed. Under the old covenant ministration, based solely on the 'letter' of the law, it brought death to the people. But under the new covenant ministration, based upon the perfect, spotless blood of Jesus Christ and His righteousness, it brings LIFE to us. But the ten commandments remain. It is only the ministration that has changed.

So it is clear to any honest truth seeker that Paul did not say the ten commandments were done away with, but the Old Testament **ministration** of the ten commandments has been 'abolished.' That ministration of the old covenant, which shone with a 'dimmed' glory of Christ Himself, was to be 'done away' with and replaced with a 'more glorious' ministration that would transfer God's moral law from tablets of stone, to the tables of our hearts!

*2 Corinthians 3:17-18 ...'Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are **changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as *by the Spirit of the Lord.***'*

If our lives are governed by the letter of the law, seeking to do what is right by the letter, then it will bring us nothing but death. The law will condemn us and we will die by that holy law. But if we are governed by the Spirit of Christ through FAITH, beholding Him, then He will write His law and character upon our hearts and minds, changing us into His image, then this will bring us LIFE.

THE SEVEN TRUMPETS OF REVELATION

www.end-times-prophecy.org

The seven trumpets of Revelation is one of those prophecies that receives all sorts of interpretations. But here we are not interested in the interpretations of man, but the truth of God. **We do not build vague speculations of the future, but upon the immutable foundation of the past.** And this is the only way to understand Bible prophecy. So what do the seven trumpets represent? Well, there are many people who place the seven trumpets in the very end times. But there is a problem with that interpretation. Look at what we are told right in the very first verse of the book of Revelation:



*Revelation 1:1 ...'The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which **must shortly come to pass**; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John.'*

Do you see what it says? The events in Revelation were to 'shortly come to pass', or shortly BEGIN to come to pass. So the events were to begin soon after the time of John. And we know that Revelation takes us to the second coming of Christ. This means the trumpets, just like the seven seals and seven churches, span thousands of years, giving us a history of the world from the time of John, until the second coming of Christ. The seven churches, seals and trumpets give us a history, from the time of John, of the religious (church) and political world. But on this page we are focusing on the trumpets. For an understanding of the seven churches, please see our page [HERE](#).

What does a trumpet symbolize in the Bible? - "the **sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.**" (Jeremiah 4:19). When the Israelites marched around Jericho, what did they do before the walls fell? They blew the trumpets! So clearly, a trumpet is a warning of war and calamity that is soon to take place.

So where do we start? Well, which empire was ruling in the day of John? It was the Roman Empire. And in Revelation 8:5 we are told that an angel takes his censer, filling it with fire from the altar and cast it to the earth, wherein there results 'voices and thunderings, and lightnings and an earthquake.' This is language of judgment, and following this is the blowing of the seven trumpets. Now Rome was that empire which (at the request of the Jews) crucified our Lord and Saviour, and also persecuted the saints of God, in both it's Pagan AND

Papal form. So the seven trumpets are warnings of war and judgment against the Roman Empire which are about to take place soon after John's day.

In 329 A.D., emperor Constantine moved the capital of his empire from Rome to Constantinople in the East. Thus creating an Eastern and Western division of the Roman Empire. The trumpets are God's judgments against the Roman Empire, bringing about its complete fall. The first four against the Western Empire and the 5th and 6th against the Eastern Empire. Under the 7th and final trumpet, the utter destruction of Babylon the Great, Papal Rome, along with all her 'daughters' will take place.

The following is a brief exposition on the seven trumpets. If you would like a deeper study, then please see this paper entitled [An Exposition of the Seven Trumpets of Revelation VIII and IX](#) from our church pioneers in 1866. Also, another good read on the seven trumpets is the chapter on the trumpets from S.N.Haskell's book 'The Seer of Patmos' - You can read that chapter [HERE](#).

THE FIRST TRUMPET



Revelation 8:7 ... 'The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.'

The first four trumpets sound the alarm of war at the hands of the Barbarian tribes, which sacked the Western Roman Empire for hundreds of years. This first trumpet describes the war with the Goths, under the leadership of Alaric, who was known as *"the scourge of God."* In 395 A.D., before the end of winter, the Goths, under Alaric, were in arms against the Western Empire. And the following quote from Gibbons explains the *'hail and fire mingled with blood.'*

*"The savage warriors of Scythia issued from their forest; and the uncommon severity of the winter [that season of the year in which natural **HAIL** and **SNOW** occur] allowed the poet to remark that they rolled their ponderous wagons over the broad and icy back of the indignant river' ... The Goths were directed by the bold and artful genius of Alaric ... Alaric traversed, without resistance, the plains of Macedonia and Thessaly. The troops which had been posted to defend the straits of Thermopylae, retired, as they were directed without attempting to disturb the secure and rapid passage of Alaric; and the fertile fields of Phocis and Bceotia were instantly covered with a deluge of barbarians, who massacred the males of an age to bear arms, and drove away the beautiful females, with the spoil and cattle of the **flaming** villages. The travelers who visited Greece several years afterward could easily discover the deep and **bloody** traces of the march of the Goths. The whole territory of Attica was blasted by his baneful presence; and if we may use the comparison of a cotemporary philosopher, Athens itself resembled the **bleeding** and empty skin of a slaughtered victim." (Gibbon, Vol. III, pp. 190-194, Phillips, Sampson & Co., Boston, 1854) - [quoted in 'An Exposition of the Seven Trumpets', 1866 - [source](#)]*

So the 'hail' represents from where the invaders came from - the frozen north. The 'fire' represents the destruction by fire of both land and dwellings at the hands of the Goths. And the 'blood' represents the terrible slaughter by the Goths, under Alaric. It was truly a destruction like 'hail, fire and blood.' Well apt symbols to represent the invaders from the north upon Western Rome.

*"Large extracts show how amply and well Gibbon has expounded his text, in the history of the first trumpet, the first storm that pervaded the Roman earth, and the first fall of Rome ... A secluded 'old man of Verona,' pathetically lamented the fate of his contemporary **trees, which must blaze in the conflagration** of the whole country. And the emperor of the Romans fled before the king of the Goths. The **pastures of Gaul**, in which flocks and herds grazed, and the banks of the Rhine, which were covered with elegant houses and well cultivated farms, formed a scene of peace and plenty, which was suddenly changed into a desert, distinguished from the solitude of nature only by **smoking ruin**." (Alexander Keith, The Signs of the Times, Vol.1, 1832, p.234-235)*

And thus we see the destruction of also the trees and grass in this first trumpet at the hands of the Gothic barbarians from the frozen north. This attack of the Goths continued until the early 5th century when Alaric died in 410 and they thus withdrew in 412.

THE SECOND TRUMPET



Revelation 8:8-9 ... 'And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.'

A 'great mountain ... cast into the sea'? 'Sea becomes blood'? 'Creatures in the sea die'? 'Ships destroyed'? This trumpet must then point to the **NAVAL** conquests of Genseric, against the African portion of the Roman Empire, and later the conquests against Italy, as opposed to the **land** conquests of Alaric in the first trumpet. There is no doubt that this trumpet points to a fierce maritime warfare, that would follow the attacks of Alaric and his Goths in the first trumpet. The next great invasion upon the Western Roman Empire was that of 'the terrible Genseric' at the head of the Vandals. His career was marked by the years 428-468 A.D.

"Unlike the storm of hail and fire, which consisted of various elements, the great mountain was a single or individual object, and was the symbol of Genseric alone, or of the destruction which he wrought along the whole coast of Africa, and on the fleets of Rome. The maritime colonies of Rome in Africa were for ever separated from the empire. The ports from which three thousand and two hundred vessels are said to have issued, in a previous revolt against Rome, were all finally reduced to the sway of Genseric, a. d. 439; a great part of the commerce and naval power of Rome was thus extinguished; its revenues and maritime supplies, as chiefly derived from Africa, ceased; a line of coast extending to ninety days'

journey, formed no longer a part of the Roman empire; the third part of the sea became blood, and the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died: and, lastly, it is said, the third part of the ships were destroyed." (Alexander Keith, The Signs of the Times, Vol.1, 1832, p.241)

*"The whole expense of the African campaign amounted to the sum of one hundred and thirty thousand pounds of gold, about five millions two hundred thousand pounds sterling. **The fleet that sailed** from Constantinople to Carthage consisted of eleven hundred and thirteen ships, and the number of soldiers and **mariners** exceeded one hundred thousand men ... The wind became favourable to the designs of Genseric. He manned his largest **ships of war** with the bravest of the Moors and Vandals, and they towed after them many large barks filled with combustible materials. In the obscurity of the night these destructive vessels were impelled against the unguarded and unsuspecting fleet of the Romans, who were awakened by a sense of their instant danger. Their close and crowded order assisted the progress of the fire, which was communicated with rapid and irresistible violence; and in the noise of the wind, the crackling of the flames, the dissonant cries of the soldiers and marines, who could neither command nor obey, increased the horror of the nocturnal tumult. Whilst they laboured to extricate themselves from the **fire-ships**, and to save at least a part of the navy, the galleys of Genseric assaulted them with temperate and disciplined valour ; and many of the Romans who escaped the **fury of the flames** were destroyed or taken by the victorious Vandals ... Genseric again became the '**tyrant of the sea**.'" (Gibbon's History of the Decline and Fall of Rome. pp. 203, 205 - [Quoted in Alexander Keith, The Signs of the Times, Vol.1, 1832, p.243-244)*

Thus we have the "*great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed."*

NOTE: Why does it mention a 'third part' so often in the trumpets? Well, after Constantine moved the capital to Constantinople, the empire was divided into East and West. But for a time there was a 'third' division of the empire ... "*Twice, at least, before the Roman empire became divided permanently into the two parts, the Eastern and the Western, there was a **tripartite division** of the empire. The first occurred A. D. 311, when it was divided between Constantine, Licinius, and Maximin; the other, A. D. 337, on the death of Constantine, when it was divided between his three sons, Constantine, Constans, and Constantius."* (Albert Barnes, Notes on Rev. xii, 4)

THE THIRD TRUMPET



Revelation 8:10-11 ...'And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.'

We are now brought to the third event or 'judgment' against the Roman Empire and its fall. The first trumpet judgment fell upon the **land**, with the Goths ravaging great areas of land of the Western Roman Empire. The second trumpet judgment fell upon the **sea**, with the Vandals laying waste to the naval fleet of Rome. And next, the third trumpet judgment is to fall upon the "*rivers, and upon the fountains of waters.*" This 'great star' is none other than Attila the Hun, whose war on the Roman Empire focused on that area from which the 'rivers and fountains of waters' flowed from - the Alps and other regions of rivers and fountains of waters.

*"It is said particularly that the effect would be on 'the rivers' and on 'the fountains of waters.' If this has a literal application, or if, as was supposed in the case of the second trumpet, the language was such as had reference to the portion of the empire that would be particularly affected by the hostile invasion, then we may suppose that this refers to those portions of the empire that abounded in rivers and streams, and more particularly those in which the rivers and streams had their origin - for the effect was permanently in the 'fountains of the waters.' As a matter of fact, the principal operations of **Attila** were on the regions of the Alps, and on the portions of the empire whence the rivers flow down into Italy. The invasion of Attila is described by Mr. Gibbon in this general language : The whole breadth of Europe, as it extends above five hundred miles from the Euxine to the Adriatic, was at once invaded, and occupied, and desolated by the myriads of barbarians whom Attila led into the field." (Albert Barnes, Notes on Rev. viii)*

*"On such plain and preliminary observations we may look to the intimation given in the third trumpet, and to the achievements of **Attila**, the third name mentioned by Gibbon, and associated in equal rank with those of Alaric and Genseric, in the decline and fall of the Roman empire ... A great star is the symbol of which the significance has to be sustained; burning as it were a lamp, is the character of the warfare. The locality is neither the earth, in the full extent of the term as applicable to the Roman empire, and the wide scene over which the storm of hail and fire swept on the sounding of the first trumpet, nor yet the third part of the sea, as expressive of the second, by which the African coast was for ever separated from the empire, and the ships finally destroyed, -but, as referring to **a portion of the remains of the empire of Rome-the fountains and rivers of waters.** (Alexander Keith, The Signs of the Times, Vol.1, 1832, p.245-246)*

*"Neither the spirit, nor the forces, nor the reputation of Attila, were impaired by the failure of the Gallic expedition. He passed **the Alps**, invaded Italy, and besieged Aquileia with an innumerable host of barbarians ... After this dreadful chastisement, Attila pursued his march ; and, as he passed, the cities of Altinum, Concordia, and Padua were reduced into heaps of stones and ashes ... Attila spread his ravages over the rich plains of modern Lombardy ; which are divided by the Po, and **bounded by the Alps** and Appenine. He took possession of the royal palace of Milan ... The Roman ambassadors were introduced to the tent of Attila, as he lay encamped at the place where the **slow winding Mincius** (Mincio) is lost in the **foaming waves of the lake Uenacus**, and trampled with his Scythian cavalry the farms of Catullus and Virgil." (Gibbon's History of the Decline and Fall of Rome. pp. 130, 131 - [Quoted in Alexander Keith, The Signs of the Times, Vol.1, 1832, p.248-249)*

*"Attila advanced not farther into Italy than the plains of Lombardy, and the banks of the Po. He reduced the cities situated on that river and its tributary streams, to heaps of stones and ashes. But there his ravages ceased. **The great star, which burned as it were a lamp, no sooner fell upon the fountains and rivers of waters, and turned cities into ashes, than it***

was extinguished. Unlike to the great mountain burning with fire, the great star that fell from heaven, after suddenly scorching a part of Italy, rapidly disappeared. During the same year in which Attila first invaded the Italian territories, and spread his ravages over the rich plains of modern Lombardy, which are divided by the Po, and bounded by the Alps and Appenine, without advancing beyond the rivers and fountains of waters, he concluded a treaty of peace with the Romans "at the conflux of the lake and river," on the spot where the Mincius issues from the lake Benacus (L. di Garda.)." (Alexander Keith, The Signs of the Times, Vol.1, 1832, p.249)

Can you see the amazing symbolism which is employed in these trumpets, and how perfectly well they fit with the various barbarian tribes that attacked the Roman Empire? What does a 'falling star' do? It burns brightly for a very short time and then goes out as quick as it lights up. This perfectly fits the movements of Attila the Hun, who 'burned bright as a great star' with his attacks on Rome. But 'went out' just as quickly. And what area of the Roman Empire did Attila focus his efforts? On the 'rivers and fountains of waters.'

"After the last naval wars of the Vandals had ceased, the embittered waters were as wormwood to the empire of Rome, new enemies arose from the very region of Italy which Attila had ravaged, or where the great star fell ; when none died any longer in the sea, many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter; and, from the first sound of the Gothic trumpet to the extinction of the western empire, the connexion is closely established to the last between each succeeding trumpet." (Alexander Keith, The Signs of the Times, Vol.1, 1832, p.253)

THE FOURTH TRUMPET



Revelation 8:12 ...'And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.'

We now enter upon the trumpet judgment that was to bring about the final fall of the Western Roman Empire. But what could it mean that a 'third part' of the sun, moon and stars were smitten with darkness? Well, when studying the Bible, we are to take God's Word as it reads and apply it as literal, **unless it does not make sense** for it to be literal. Then in that case, it is to be taken as symbolic. Well, does it make sense for a 'third part' of the literal sun to be smitten? Or a 'third part of the moon and stars' to be 'darkened'? Has that happened in history? No. So then we must take this as being symbolic of something else. And as we are dealing with the Roman Empire, then it must be something to do with Rome.

"We understand this trumpet as contemplating the career of ODOACER, the barbarian monarch who was so intimately connected with the downfall of Western Rome. The symbols-sun, moon, and stars-evidently denote the great luminaries of the Roman government,-its Emperors, Senators, and Consuls. Bishop Newton remarks that the last emperor of Western

Rome was Momyllus, who in derision was called Augustulus, or the 'diminutive Augustus.' Western Rome fell A. D. 476. Still however though the Roman sun was extinguished, its subordinate luminaries shone faintly while the senate and consuls continued." (An Exposition of the Seven Trumpets of Revelation VIII and IX, BATTLE CREEK, MICH., 1866, p.21)

You will notice from this fourth trumpet that there is no 'hail and fire' from the north. There is no 'great mountain cast into the sea.' And there is no 'great star' burning like a lamp falling upon the Roman Empire. In fact, there is no mention of any enemy attack. The previous barbarian attacks were so furious in nature, which is why they were symbolized by such great elements, that the power of Western Rome was broken and the last remaining hordes from the previous invasions, led by ODOACER (a remnant of the host of Attila), was enough to bring an end to Western Rome.

*"The throne of the Caesars had for ages been **the sun** of the world ; while other kings were designated **as stars**. But the imperial power had first been transferred to Constantinople, by Constantine; and it was afterwards divided between the east and the west. And the Eastern empire was not yet doomed to destruction. Even the western empire was afterwards revived; and a more modern dynasty arose to claim and maintain the title of emperor of the Romans. But, for the first time, after sudden, and violent, and distinctly marked and connected convulsions, the imperial power in Rome, where for so long a period it had reigned triumphant, was cut off for ever; and the third part of the sun was smitten."* (Alexander Keith, The Signs of the Times, Vol.1, 1832, p.259-260)

And so under the fourth trumpet, under the lead of Odoacer, the Western division of Rome, or 'third part' was 'smitten'!

*"Odoacer was the first barbarian who reigned in Italy, over a people who had once asserted their just superiority above the rest of mankind ... **One third** of these ample estates to which the ruin of Italy is originally imputed, was extorted for the use of the conquerors."* (Gibbon's History of the Decline and Fall of Rome. vol. vi., pp.231, 236 - [Quoted in Alexander Keith, The Signs of the Times, Vol.1, 1832, p.263)

And thus, under the first four trumpets, Western Rome is 'sacked' and given over to the Barbarian tribes. It is well known that Constantine professed 'conversion' to Christianity. But his conversion was only a cloak to unite Christianity with Paganism. The 'faith' of Rome was **not** that Christianity of the pure gospel message. Yes, salvation was preached and faith was professed. But men were not led to repentance of their sins and idol worship. Righteousness was not practiced as becometh a follower of Jesus Christ. Therefore the trumpets sounded and judgment came upon Rome. This then made way for that 'wicked', that 'man of sin' - the Papacy, to gain control and fulfill the prophecy of Paul in 2 Thess. 2:

2 Thessalonians 2:7-8 ...'For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming.'

Pagan Rome was being 'taken away' in order for that 'wicked', Papal Rome, to take the throne!

THE FIFTH TRUMPET



Revelation 8:13 - 9:12 ...'And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!. And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon. One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.'

It is interesting to note that these last trumpets are called 'WOES.' This denotes a change in the judgments. But what change? The first four trumpet judgments were against the Western Empire of Rome. But what did the fall of Western Rome give rise to? The Papacy! The Popes now took the place of Emperors and apostate Christianity began to lead the world. Thus these 'woes' are pronounced against the apostate Roman church and it's lands.

"There is scarcely so uniform an agreement among interpreters concerning any part of the apocalypse as respecting the application of the fifth and sixth trumpets, or the first and second woe, to the Saracens and Turks. It is so obvious that it can scarcely be misunderstood. Instead of a verse or two designating each, the whole of the ninth chapter of the Revelation, in equal portions, is occupied with a description of both. The Roman empire declined, as it arose, by conquest; but the Saracens and the Turks were the instruments by which a false religion became the scourge of an apostate church; and, hence, instead of the fifth and sixth trumpets, like the former, being marked by that name alone, they are called woes. It was because the laws were transgressed, the ordinances changed, and the everlasting covenant broken,-that the curse came upon the earth or the land." (Alexander Keith, The Signs of the Times, Vol.1, 1832, p.272)

The Western Empire of Rome is broken under the Barbarian tribes. The Popes of the Roman Church now take to the throne, with the help of Justinian. And now woes are declared upon apostate Christianity at the hands of the Saracens and the Turks (Islam). Which leads also to the final fall of the Eastern Empire of Rome.

Constantinople was besieged for the first time after the extinction of the western empire, by Chosroes, the king of Persia. He was that 'star' that 'fell from heaven unto the earth', and he also was that 'key' that was to 'open the bottomless pit.'

"Chosroes subjugated the Roman possessions in Asia and Africa. And 'the Roman empire,' at that period, 'was reduced to the walls of Constantinople, with the remnant of Greece, Italy, and Africa, and some maritime cities, from Tyre to Trebisond, of the Asiatic coast.'" (Gibbon's History of the Decline and Fall of Rome, p.232 - [Quoted in Alexander Keith, The Signs of the Times, Vol.1, 1832, p.276)

"While the Persian monarch contemplated the wonders of his art and power, he received an epistle from an obscure citizen of Mecca, inviting him to acknowledge Mahomet as the apostle of God. He rejected the invitation, and tore the epistle. 'It is thus,' exclaimed the Arabian prophet, 'that God will tear the kingdom, and reject the supplication of Chosroes.'" (Gibbon's History of the Decline and Fall of Rome, vol. viii., pp.228,229 - [Quoted in Alexander Keith, The Signs of the Times, Vol.1, 1832, p.275)

Chosroes not only subjugated the Eastern Empire of Rome, he also kept in check the progress of the Saracens, due to his rejection of that 'prophet of Mecca.' So what was the 'key' to which Chosroes was to open the 'bottomless pit'? His fall from power!

"The Persian and Roman monarchies exhausted each other's strength. And before a sword was put into the hands of the false prophet, it was smitten from the hands of those who would have checked his career, and crushed his power." (Alexander Keith, The Signs of the Times, Vol.1, 1832, p.276)

"The revenge and ambition of Chosroes exhausted his kingdom." (Gibbon's History of the Decline and Fall of Rome, vol. viii., pp.245,246)

*"While Chosroes of Persia was pursuing his dreams of recovering and enlarging the empire of Cyrus, and Heraclius was gallantly defending the empire of the Caesars against him; while idolatry and metaphysics were diffusing their baleful influence through the church of Christ, and the simplicity and purity of the gospel were nearly lost beneath the mythology which occupied the place of that of ancient Greece and Rome, **the seeds of a new empire, and of a new religion, were sown in the inaccessible deserts of Arabia.**" (Outlines of History, p. 168 - [Quoted in Alexander Keith, The Signs of the Times, Vol.1, 1832, p.281-282)*

With both empires exhausted, the way was prepared for that 'smoke to rise from the bottomless pit' and for the 'locusts' to rise 'upon the earth.' Those locusts were the Saracens from Arabia, speedily overspreading both the Persian and Roman empires, bringing judgment upon the apostate church, for its idolatry.

"The first woe arose at its time, when transgressors had come to the full, when men had changed the ordinances and broken the everlasting covenant, when idolatry prevailed ...

*"And there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit." Like the noxious and even deadly vapour which the winds, particularly from the southwest, diffuse in Arabia, Mahometanism spread from hence its pestilential influence-and arose as suddenly, and spread as widely, as smoke arising out of the pit, the smoke of a great furnace. **Such is a suitable symbol of the religion of Mahomet, of itself, or as compared with the pure light of the gospel of Jesus. It was not, like the latter, a light from heaven ; but a smoke out of the bottomless pit.**"*
(Alexander Keith, The Signs of the Times, Vol.1, 1832, p.282)

Even though Mohametanism (Mohammedism) was used as a judgment against apostate Christianity, the religion itself, as told by this revelation is as 'black as smoke.' It is a false religion, which cannot impart any light into the world. All it can do is cover the world with the darkness of smoke. Contrast this with the pure light of the gospel of Jesus Christ, which imparts real light to the world. What a contrast! But because men had united Paganism with Christianity and were proclaiming a false gospel, then God allowed this false religion of Mohammed to rise and spread over the earth, as a judgment against the apostate church - **against the lands and people who supported the apostate church!**

"The Christians of the seventh century had insensibly relapsed into the semblance of paganism ; their public and private vows were addressed to the relics and images that disgraced the temples of the east; the throne of the Almighty was darkened by a cloud of martyrs, and saints, and angels, the objects of popular veneration ; and the Collyridian heretics, who flourished in the fruitful soil of Arabia, invested the virgin Mary with the name and honour of a goddess." (Gibbon's History of the Decline and Fall of Rome, lb. p. 261 - [Quoted in Alexander Keith, The Signs of the Times, Vol.1, 1832, p.285)

It is fascinating to note how this first woe trumpet explains the advance of the Saracens. That they were *"commanded that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads."* (Rev.9:4). History confirms that very prophecy. Gibbon confirms that the then leader of the Saracens commanded them ... *"Destroy so palm trees, nor burn any fields of corn. Cut down no fruit trees, nor do any mischief to cattle, only such as you kill to eat."* (Gibbon's History of the Decline and Fall of Rome, vol. ix. pp. 379-381, c. 51). **The Saracens were also commanded to leave the 'godly' alone and only kill those who "belonged to the synagogue of Satan."** (Ibid).

Thus the true people of God, who were 'sealed' were protected and only the apostates were 'tormented' by the Saracens. **A lesson for us today, being under the 'third woe'!!**

The description of these 'tormentors' in Revelation 9 - *"And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle."* - is an apt description of the **vast** armies of Saracens riding upon their horses and waging war upon the last standing Eastern Empire of Rome and it's apostate church.

"And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails" (Rev.9:10)
Isaiah 9:15 ...'The ancient and honourable, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.'

Proverbs 30:27 ...'The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands.'

And this is true of the Mohammedans who had no king over them, until the time of Othman, who would fulfil Revelation 9:11 when they would *"have a king over them"* - *"From the death of Mohammed until near the close of the thirteenth century, the Mohammedans were divided into various factions under several leaders, with no general civil government extending over them all. Near the close of the thirteenth century, Othman founded a government which - has since been known as the Ottoman government, or empire, extending over all the principal Mohammedan tribes, consolidating them into one grand monarchy."* (Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation, 1897, p.478).

This leads us into the Ottoman Empire and the sixth trumpet and second woe.

THE SIXTH TRUMPET



Revelation 9:13-21 ...'And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt. And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.'

The first woe of the fifth trumpet was to continue from the rise of Mahometanism (Mohammedism) until the end of the '5 months' of torment, which is prophetic time and is a literal 150 years (a day for a year). Othman, that 'king from the bottomless pit', first entered into attack against the Eastern Empire of Rome in 1299. The '5 months' of torment or 150 years then takes us to 1449, which is the ending of the first woe and beginning of the second woe. And what is the command given under the sixth trumpet? To *"loose the four angels"* that were *"bound in the great river Euphrates."*

*"And when the sixth angel sounded, it was commanded to **take off the restraints** which had been imposed on the nation, by which they were restricted to the work of tormenting men, and their commission extended to slay the third part of men. This command came from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God. 'The four angels,' are the four principal*

sultanies of which the Ottoman empire is composed, located in the country of the Euphrates. These sultanies were situated at Aleppo, Iconium, Damascus and Bagdad. Previously they had been restrained; but God commanded and they were loosed." (An Exposition of the Seven Trumpets of Revelation VIII and IX, 1866, p.40)

The four angels, or four sultans of the Ottoman empire were loosed for "*an hour and a day and a month and a year*" to slay the 'third part of men.' This equates to three hundred and ninety one years and fifteen days. Constantinople was to finally be overthrown, the Eastern Empire of Rome crushed and an apostate church judged! Now if the first woe ended in 1449 and this second woe was to last for 391 years, 15 days, then we would expect the power of the Turks to be broken in 1840. Our Adventist Church pioneers preached on this in the years leading up to 1840, and sure enough, in 1840 the Ottoman empire lost its independence and was subject to the European nations (see An Exposition of the Seven Trumpets of Revelation VIII and IX, 1866, p.46-53 - [source](#)).

The description of these 'horsemen' and 'horses' that John sees in vision, is an apt description of the countless Turks riding forth to war with their guns firing as if like "*fire and smoke and brimstone.*" Going forth to slay a third part of men, under divine judgment from God. And we know this is a judgment from God, because the command to loose these sultans came from the altar of God (vs.13) and in vs 20, we are told that the slaying at the hands of the Turks were '*plagues.*' And as we know, plagues are sent from God to judge!

"Gibbon describes the first invasion of the Roman territories by the Turks, thus: "The myriads of Turkish horse overspread a frontier of six hundred miles from Tauris to Azeroum, and the blood of 130,000 Christians was a grateful sacrifice to the Arabian prophet." (An Exposition of the Seven Trumpets of Revelation VIII and IX, 1866, p.42)

Under the first woe, the Western Empire of Rome finally fell and the apostate church was judged, but with restraint. This did not work any change in the church of Rome and apostate Christians, or any repentance for their idolatry and apostasy. Therefore the restraint was taken off under the second woe, and the blood of apostate Christianity flowed even more! And Let this be an important lesson for us today, **as there is yet a 'THIRD WOE' which the world is under today!**

And STILL they do not repent! ... "*And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.*" (Rev.9:20-21)

THE SEVENTH TRUMPET



Revelation 11:14-19 ... 'The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly. And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven,

saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.'

Two woes are past, ending in 1840, and the third woe was to 'come quickly.' Thus we are now under the third woe. Are the nations angry? Are people destroying the earth? Yes. Therefore, we are very near the time wherein God will 'destroy those who destroy [even corrupt] the earth.' So can we expect a time of 'peace and safety', like the world leaders and apostate churches are looking for? Not a chance! ***"For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape."*** (1 Thess.5:3).

In the verses above, John sees the temple of God opened in heaven, and in God's temple, was seen the 'ark of His testament.' This is none other than the ark that contains the law of God, the ten commandments. Showing the world that God has not 'done away' with His commandments, nor changed any of them. And it is [by these commandments that we are judged](#) as a people. Yet the Roman Catholic Church and her apostate 'daughter' churches, the fallen Protestant churches, continue to trample upon the law of God, by rejecting the very commandment that tells us of our Creator - the 4th commandment - the 7th day Sabbath. Idolatry prevails in the majority of churches in this world today, as warned in the prophecy of Revelation 18:

Revelation 18:1-5 ...'And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.'

[Babylon](#) is none other than the Roman Catholic Church and her fallen daughter Protestant churches. And Revelation 18 tells of the destruction of Babylon and how the world will 'mourn' over her. **Just as apostate Christianity received judgment from God under the first two woes, it will again receive judgment from God under the third and final woe.** But this time, the judgment and destruction will be COMPLETE. Will God use Islam once more as a scourge against apostate Christianity? We will see. But one thing is for certain. The wrath of God is coming upon the apostate Christian world. While God is [calling His people OUT of Babylon](#), the church leaders are calling the people IN! And the seven last plagues are reserved especially for Babylon, as we are told in Revelation 18:4 that they are **'HER plagues.'**

Ezekiel also prophesied of the destruction coming to the apostate churches:

*Ezekiel 9:4-6 ...'And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof. And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and **begin at my sanctuary.**'*

We know this is a prophecy for the end times, because those who 'sigh and cry for the abominations' receive a 'mark upon their foreheads.' This is the 'seal of God' which the end time saints receive, as Revelation 7 and 14:1 says. But those who commit the abominations will be utterly destroyed. And where did God say for the destruction to begin? *'In My sanctuary.'* In other words **THE CHURCH!**

Please heed the warning. The final judgments of God are soon to fall upon this world and especially upon the apostate churches. God is calling His people to COME OUT OF HER! Please heed the call. Turn from your sins. Come out of the fallen churches and surrender your life to Jesus Christ before it's too late.

29 CHARACTERISTICS OF ANTICHRIST

www.end-times-prophecy.org

When people think about antichrist, they only tend to look at the English word itself, "ANTI-Christ" and place the meaning of this as someone who is a direct and open enemy of Jesus Christ. Someone who is 'against' Christ. And thus they fail to see the deeper, original meaning of this word in the original Bible language.

'anti' in the original Greek also has a meaning of 'instead of' or 'in place of'

So the Bible antichrist isn't just someone who is opposed to Christ and His ways. It is someone who puts themselves **in place of** Jesus Christ. Now we know that satan is the ultimate antichrist, as he is the one who leads the rebellion against Christ, and tries to put himself in place of God and of Jesus. The Bible even confirms this about satan:

Isaiah 14:12-14 ...'How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.'

So satan's main goal was to be **IN THE PLACE OF** God and of God's Son, Jesus Christ. And this is the same thinking that satan has placed in his antichrist system that the Bible reveals. So we have satan as the main antichrist, but we also have an antichrist system that satan set up on earth to **take the place of** Jesus Christ on earth. The following 29 characteristics reveal just what that antichrist [IN PLACE OF-Christ] system is.

The Little Horn of Daniel 7

1 - The fourth beast from which the little horn comes from is the 'fourth [world] kingdom' upon the earth (Daniel 7:23). This is the same kingdom as the iron legs on Nebuchadnezzar's image, which is ROME. So the little horn comes from the nation of the old Roman Empire.

2 - The little horn comes up **AMONG** the other ten horns of the 'Roman' beast (Daniel 7:8). Meaning the little horn power comes into existence during the time that the Roman Empire split into the ten kingdoms of Europe and rises to power after the split.

3 - The little horn is a 'LITTLE' horn (Daniel 7:8). Meaning it is specifically a 'little' kingdom.

4 - The little horn is 'different' from the other ten horns (kingdoms) of Europe (Daniel 7:24).

5 - The little horn has three of the other horns 'plucked up by the roots' (Daniel 7:8). Meaning the little horn kingdom had 3 of the original kingdoms of Europe completely destroyed.

6 - The little horn 'speaks great things against God' (Daniel 7:25).

7 - The little horn persecutes the saints of God for a time, times and half a time (Daniel 7:25). Meaning the little horn kingdom persecutes the true believers in Jesus Christ for 1260 (prophetic) days. Which are 1260 literal years. (See [THIS PAGE](#) concerning the day for a year rule in prophecy).

8 - The little horn 'thinks to change times and laws' (Daniel 7:25). Meaning this kingdom thinks it has the authority to change God's set times and laws.

9 - The little horn 'magnifies himself to the Prince of host' (Daniel 8:11). Meaning this little kingdom exalts itself like satan by putting itself **IN PLACE OF** Christ on earth.

10 - The little horn 'casts the place of the sanctuary down' and 'casts truth to the ground' and 'tramples upon the sanctuary and host' (Daniel 8:11-14). Meaning this little kingdom replaces the Heavenly sanctuary service performed by our High Priest, Jesus Christ with it's own service and it's own priests on earth. This little kingdom also tramples upon the truth and causes error to prosper.

11 - The little horn's 'power shall be mighty, but not by it's own power' (Daniel 8:24). Meaning this little kingdom does not have any power itself to conquer. It uses the power of other nations to help it do it's 'dirty work'.

There is only one kingdom that matches these characteristics perfectly, and that is the Papal Church of Rome. **1** - The Papacy arose from the Roman Empire. **2** - The Papacy rose to power after the Roman Empire split up into the ten original kingdoms of Europe. **3** - The Papacy based at the Vatican in Rome is it's own country, and is the smallest country in the world. **4** - The Papal power was different from the other kingdoms of Europe in that it was a combined religious and political kingdom. **5** - The Papacy had 3 of the original kingdoms of Europe (Heruli, Vandals and Ostrogoths) destroyed. As these were Arian tribes that opposed the teachings of Papal Rome. **6** - The Papacy has made great boasts and spoken very proud things throughout history that is against God (see [THIS PAGE](#)). **7** - The Papal Church of Rome persecuted God's people and reigned over the kings of the earth for 1260 years between 538 AD and 1798. **8** - The Papal Church has thought to change God's set time, which is the 7th day sabbath and replaced it with SUN-day sabbath (1st day). Also the Papal Church has thought to change God's laws by doing away with the 2nd commandment to do with idols - amongst other things. **9** - The Papacy magnifies itself and places the pope as equal with God. John Paul II once stated that the pope is 'IN PLACE OF Christ' on earth (Crossing the Threshold of Hope, p. 3, 1994). **10** - The Papacy has replaced the priestly service that Jesus Christ does in heaven (see Hebrews 8 and 9) with it's own priestly service, telling people that the priests can forgive sins. **11** - The Papacy has no power of it's own to rule. Instead it relies upon the power of other nations.

The Man of Sin

12 - The man of sin is called 'the son of perdition' (2 Thessalonians 2:3). Judas was the only other person to be called this.

13 - The man of sin 'sits in the temple of God professing to be like God' (2 Thessalonians 2:4). Meaning the man of sin sits in a leadership position in 'the professed church' acting like he is god.

There is only one man who matches this description perfectly, and that is the pope(s) of the Papal Church of Rome. **12** - Judas was also called 'the son of perdition' (John 17:12). So calling the man of sin by this name also, means the man of sin would be like Judas - A DECEIVER FROM WITHIN THE CHURCH. **13** - The pope(s) sit in the Roman Catholic Church acting like he is god on earth giving out indulgences to forgive sins, which only our Heavenly Father can do and being called 'holy father', a title which only our Heavenly Father has (Mark 10:18).

'Antichrists' in 1 John

14 - John confirms in 1 John 2 that those who were antichrists professed to be followers of Jesus, but 'went out' from the TRUE church and revealed themselves to not be true followers of the Lord.

14 - The leaders of the Roman Catholic Church profess to be followers of Jesus, but they have made manifest that they 'went out from' the TRUE church and it's true original teachings to follow after heresy and Pagan traditions.

Sea Beast of Revelation 13

15 - The beast rises up out of the sea (Revelation 13:1). Meaning it rises up among many nations, tongues and people (Revelation 17:15).

16 - The dragon gives the beast it's 'seat and authority' (Revelation 13:2). Revelation 12 confirms that the dragon is satan and also the nation of Pagan Rome (it was Pagan Rome who tried to kill the 'man child', Jesus Christ).

17 - The beast would receive a 'mortal wound' which would be healed (Revelation 13:3). Meaning this kingdom would be conquered at some stage, and lose it's power. But would then be revived into a power again.

18 - All the world would 'wonder after the beast' (Revelation 13:3). Meaning exactly as it says. The WHOLE WORLD would follow after the beast and the beast would lead the nations.

19 - The beast 'continues for forty two months' (Revelation 13:5). Meaning it would rule for 1260 (prophetic days), which are 1260 literal years. Same as the little horn power.

Again, the Papacy is the only kingdom that matches the sea beast perfectly. **15** - The Papacy rose up in Europe amongst many nations, tongues and people. **16** - The Papacy received it's 'seat and power' from the old Roman Empire, and ultimately from satan himself. **17** - The Papacy received a 'mortal wound' in 1798 when the French army marched into Rome and captured the pope and the Papacy lost it's control and power. But then in 1929 Mussolini granted state power back to the Vatican and the deadly wound began to heal. **18** - Is the world 'wondering after' the pope and the Papal Church of Rome today? YES! **19** - This is the same

time as the little horn power, which is 1260 years. The Papacy ruled the world between 538AD and 1798.

Babylon the Mother of Harlots

20 - The harlot sits upon many 'waters' (Revelation 17:1). Meaning she sits upon lots of nations, people and tongues (Revelation 17:15).

21 - The harlot has 'committed fornication with the kings of the earth' (Revelation 17:2). Meaning the kings have united with Babylon forming a church/state alliance and forced her decrees upon the people of the world.

22 - The earth has been 'made drunk' with the wine of Babylon (Revelation 17:2). Meaning, she has deceived the world with her false teachings.

23 - Babylon is dressed in 'purple and scarlet' and 'decked with gold and precious stones' (Revelation 17:4). Meaning her 'special colours' are Purple and Scarlet. Also Purple is a royal and priestly colour, so the harlot would place herself in a position of royalty and a position of priesthood. Scarlet in the Bible denotes the colour of sin (Isaiah 1:18) and is also the colour of the dragon, which is satan. Also, Babylon is very rich.

24 - Babylon has a cup 'full of abominations' (Revelation 17:4). Meaning she has committed great abominations against God and against mankind.

25 - John 'wondered' (or was greatly amazed) at the sight of Babylon (Revelation 17:5). Meaning that something about her look or actions amazed John.

26 - Babylon is the 'MOTHER of harlots' (Revelation 17:5). Meaning she has harlot daughters.

27 - She is the 'great city that reigns over the kings of the earth' (Revelation 17:18).

28 - Babylon thinks she is a 'queen' to the world and will see no sorrow (Revelation 18:7). Meaning, she thinks she is the only true church and that all people need her. She has placed herself in this high position over the people and thinks she cannot be touched.

29 - The voice of the bride and bridegroom shall no longer be heard in her (Revelation 18:23). Whether this is taken literally or symbolically, it still means Babylon is a church, as people get married in a church and symbolically, Christ is the bridegroom and we are His bride, again pointing to a church.

There is only one city/institution/religion that matches perfectly with Babylon the Great, and that is the Roman Catholic Church. **20** - The Roman Catholic Church is supported by over 1 Billion people worldwide and has people and leaders in nearly every (if not every) nation on earth. **21** - The Roman Catholic Church has 'diplomatic relations' with nearly all the countries on the planet, and she unites with the leaders of this world to push her decrees. **22** - The vast majority of professed Christians worldwide, whether Catholic or not have been deceived by the Vatican's false teachings. Specifically, they have embraced Rome's false SUN-day sabbath. Her false trinity doctrine and her false teaching on the 'immortal soul'. As well as other falsehoods. **23** - The main colours of the bishops and cardinals in the Roman Catholic

Church are purple and scarlet. And you only need to look at the Vatican and the Catholic Church's other buildings to see how much she is decked with gold and precious stones. Some say the Roman Church is the wealthiest institution on earth. **24** - The Roman Catholic Church has committed abomination after abomination throughout her history. She has tortured and killed MILLIONS of God's people. She has sexually abused and killed countless numbers of little children. She is full of homosexual priests and leaders. Just to name a few abominations. **25** - John wondered in great amazement because he saw a church who professed to be God's people (Roman Catholic Church) doing horrendous acts 'in the name of God', which the Roman Church HAS done. **26** - Who else has 'harlot daughters' like the Roman Catholic Church? Her daughters are Orthodox church and the ex-Protestant churches, who held on to Rome's teachings (like Sunday sabbath and soul immortality) and have now run back to their 'mother' and embraced her once more. **27** - The Vatican is THAT 'great city which reigns over the kings of the earth'. All leaders of the earth come to the Vatican to seek council from the pope(s). As stated above, the Vatican has diplomatic relations with virtually all nations on earth. **28** - The Roman Catholic Church states that she is the only true church and that we need to be united with her to gain salvation. She acts as 'queen' of the earth and places Mary as the 'queen of heaven'. **29** - The Roman Catholic Church is that 'church' in which the voice of the bride and bridegroom will no longer be heard in her, because she is soon to be destroyed by the kings of the earth (Revelation 17:16) and the Lord at His coming.

There is no other religion, institution, city or kingdom that matches the Bible antichrist the way the Papal Church of Rome does. It's a PERFECT match! And do you remember what we showed you above how satan wants to be IN PLACE OF God and Jesus? Well, he is using the Roman Catholic Church to take the place of Jesus on earth and cause the world to worship him through this church. Even John Paul II admitted in his book that the pope(s) TAKE THE PLACE OF Jesus on earth:

*"The leader of the Catholic church is defined by the faith as the Vicar of Jesus Christ (and is accepted as such by believers). The Pope is considered the man on earth who **TAKES THE PLACE** of the Second Person of the omnipotent God of the Trinity." (John Paul II, Crossing the Threshold of Hope, p. 3, 1994)*

But the Bible clearly tells us that it is God's Spirit that takes the place of Jesus on earth. NOT the pope!

Remember: ANTI-Christ = IN PLACE OF-Christ = Roman Catholic Church!

THE 70 WEEKS PROPHECY OF DANIEL

9 - And Stephen's Vision



*Acts 7:55-57 ...'But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus **STANDING** on the right hand of God, And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man **STANDING** on the right hand of God. Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord.'*

Do you realize the significance of Jesus **STANDING** on the right hand of God the Father in Stephen's vision? The Jewish leaders knew what it meant, which is why they stoned Stephen to death. This is tied in with the 70 week prophecy of Daniel.

The 70 weeks of Daniel 9 is an amazing prophecy that provides us with a number of important truths. This prophecy gives us an important starting date for the 2300 day (years) prophecy of Daniel 8 and it also gives us a definitive time frame that God gave to the Jews as a nation to turn to Him and accept Jesus. Most important of all it confirms Jesus Christ as the Messiah. In this amazing study we will find out exactly what happened to the Jewish nation when this time prophecy was fulfilled and came to an end, as confirmed above in Acts 7.

It is interesting that many orthodox Jews leave this prophecy well alone, because they believe it to be accursed. The tragic thing is, if they really studied and heeded what it said, then they would have realized exactly who Jesus Christ was. This is one reason why Bible prophecy is so important for us to study and find out the truth, because through it, God reveals vital information for us.

Unfortunately today we have so many different interpretations of end times Bible prophecy. And this prophecy of the 70 weeks is no exception. With no authority from the Word of God, many Christians cut off the last 7 years from this prophecy and place them in the future. Sadly, many have been deceived by Roman Catholic Jesuit false teachings regarding Bible prophecy. The truth is, **the seventy weeks of Daniel are seventy CONTINUOUS weeks of prophetic time**. This is so important to grasp. There are no gaps in between this prophecy, but a continuous unbroken time line. There is no scriptural support for the theory that the last week of this 70 weeks prophecy is cut off and placed in the future, like so many people like to believe. None at all! So how long is the 70 'prophetic' weeks? We will find out below. Let's now delve into this fascinating Bible prophecy from Daniel.

Daniel 9:2 ...'In the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.' ... Daniel was a student of

Jeremiah's prophecies, and understood that the 70 years of captivity for the Israelites had come to an end *Jeremiah 25:11-12 ...'And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years. And it shall come to pass, when **seventy years are accomplished**, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.'* ... The seventy years that Jeremiah had prophesied about had now come to an end with the fall of Babylon.

Daniel now comes before God in prayer, saying ... *Daniel 9:5-6 ...'We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments: Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.'* ... The Israelites kept falling into sin and disobeying God, and if you study through the Old Testament you will find that they kept falling into apostasy over and over again and that is why they were taken into captivity, because of their many sins, and constant turning from the LORD. So Daniel comes before God to confess their sins and ask for forgiveness. So this is a good lesson for us in that we should be asking for forgiveness for others we know, not just for ourselves. Daniel doesn't just pray for himself, he prays for ALL Israel.

Daniel 9:20-22 ...'And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God; Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation. And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.'

Daniel was given a vision in chapter 8, and now during his prayer the angel Gabriel was commanded by God to go and give Daniel understanding about the vision. Now we know that this was concerning the vision in chapter 8, because there is no other vision given to Daniel between that time and his prayer in chapter 9. The vision is concerning the 2300 days (from chapter 8), where at the end of the vision, if you read it, you will find that Daniel fainted and was sick and couldn't understand the vision (Daniel 8:27). Gabriel had now come to give Daniel 'skill and understanding' about the vision. We now delve into the actual 70 weeks prophecy of Daniel.

Daniel 9:24 ...'Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.'

This prophecy of the 70 weeks was given to the Jews to put an end to their sins and accept God's Son Jesus Christ. God chose the nation of Israel to be a light to the World, to take God's Word to the world and bring glory to Him. But as we know the Israelites failed because of their constant sin and apostasy. So now God through Daniel gives them "70 weeks" to put an end once and for all to their sin and apostasy.

Think about it! If God gave you a certain time to put away sin and you don't do it, what is going to happen? God is going to do something at that time isn't He? Let us find out.

STARTING POINT FOR THE 70 WEEKS

Are the 70 weeks of Daniel literal weeks? No, [in bible prophecy a day equals a year](#). Note the following two scriptures:

*Ezekiel 4:6 ... 'And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: **I have appointed thee each day for a year.**'*

*Numbers 14:34 ... 'After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, **each day for a year**, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise.'*

One day in bible prophecy is one literal year. So let's calculate the 70 weeks. $70 \times 7 = 490$. So the 70 weeks = 490 prophetic days, but taking into account that a day = a year in bible prophecy, then this 70 weeks is actually 490 years. Most bible scholars are in agreement that this time period is actually **490 years**, not days. But when did this 490 years start?

Daniel 9:25 ... 'Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem.' ... The seventy weeks prophecy of Daniel was to begin, as said in this verse, at the command to rebuild Jerusalem. When was this? ... Ezra 7:13,20 ... 'I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests and Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own freewill to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee. And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure house.'

Artaxerxes issued the above decree in 457 BC. This is where some people disagree, because the command to rebuild Jerusalem had already been given by Cyrus, and the rebuilding had already started. We find this decree in *Ezra 1:3 ... 'Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (he is the God,) which is in Jerusalem.'* ... This decree was given in 539 BC. But the Israelites were forced to stop rebuilding the city by Artaxerxes ... *Ezra 4:21,23 ... 'Give ye now commandment to cause these men **to cease, and that this city be not builded, until another commandment shall be given from me.** Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.'* ... But notice that they were to only stop UNTIL they were given another command by Artaxerxes to continue. So it is at this second command that the 490 year (70 weeks) prophecy begins.

Is there any way we can be sure that we have chosen the right command? Yes! There is a very sure way of knowing that we have chosen the right one, because within this 70 weeks (490 years) prophecy, Christ is revealed as the Messiah ... *Daniel 9:25 ... 'Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.'* ... Did you notice there, from the command until **MESSIAH THE PRINCE**? This is none other than Christ Jesus. So, we need to do some easy straightforward calculating to work this out. The seven weeks and threescore and two weeks in the above verse is 69 weeks, which amounts to 483 days. Now

as we know a day in bible prophecy = a year. So this 483 days is actually 483 years. So 483 years AFTER the command (second command from Artaxerxes) to rebuild Jerusalem, Jesus would be revealed as the Messiah. This is the important bit as to know which command to choose:

If you choose the first command by Cyrus in 539 BC and take away 483 years, we come to 56 BC.

If you choose the second command by Artaxerxes in 457 BC and take away the 483 years, we come to 27 AD.

What happened in 56 BC? **Nothing** that concerned Jesus.

What happened in 27 AD? Jesus' Baptism! **He is revealed as Messiah.**

So now you can see why the **SECOND** command by Artaxerxes HAS to be used, and even though we don't need any more confirmation that we are using the right starting point with the second command, God's amazing truth gives us even more confirmation. You see, in Daniel 9:25, the angel Gabriel gives two time periods. One period of '7 weeks' and the other period of 'threescore and two weeks'. A little bit more calculating to do! Seven weeks = 49 years (don't forget the day to year rule). From 457 BC (the second command), 49 years would take us to 408 BC. Is this date significant? Yes it is!! It is the date that the restoration of the city finished! Then we have the threescore and two weeks which equates to 434 years. Now if we take 434 from 408 BC (when rebuilding the city had finished), we come to 27 AD, Jesus' baptism! Friend, that is the amazing truth of God right there! Praise God!!

Jesus Himself confirms that this time period from Daniels 70 weeks prophecy had been fulfilled by Himself.

*Mark 1:9-15 ...'And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness. And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him. Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, **THE TIME IS FULFILLED**, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.'* ... The time of the 7 weeks and the threescore and two weeks had been fulfilled. The voice from Heaven was heard and Jesus Christ was revealed as the Messiah - THE SON OF GOD.

Now we still have one week left to account for in this 70 week prophecy. This is where a lot of Christians now cut off the last week of this prophecy and place it future to us at the very end times. But as we confirmed earlier, this prophecy is a continuous one. There is **no scripture support** to say we need to cut off the last week and place it somewhere in the future.

What many don't realize is that by cutting off the last "week" of the 70 and placing it in the future, they are **attributing the work of Christ on the cross to ANTICHRIST!** What

abomination, thanks to the Roman Catholic Church and her Jesuits who invented the false futurist interpretation of this prophecy!

Daniel 9:26-27 ...'And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.'

The confusion lies in the wording of the above verses. It starts with Christ being 'cut off' through His death on the cross. Then we see mention of the 'people of the prince to come' who would 'destroy the city and sanctuary.' This is a clear reference to the Romans who destroyed Jerusalem in AD70. Then it says .. *'he shall confirm the covenant for one week.'* Now read carefully the above verses 26-27 again. You can see it starts with Christ. Then we get an 'interlude' with mention of the Roman army who would destroy the city, and then it goes back to **Christ. HE is the one mentioned as 'confirming the covenant'**, not a 'future antichrist.' The 'people of the prince' is just an interlude. The verses do NOT carry on speaking of this 'prince', it goes back to Christ. This is the correct way to read the verses.

And notice it doesn't say *'he shall confirm A covenant.'* It says *'he shall confirm THE covenant.'* It is Christ who confirmed THE covenant.

So after the baptism of Jesus (after the threescore and two weeks, which ended in 27 AD), it says that Messiah shall be 'cut off'. Now those words, cut off means to be killed. This can only point to the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross. Notice in the verse it also says that it was NOT FOR HIMSELF that he was cut off (killed). As we know, Jesus died for us to bare our sins. Now if you take this last week of this 70 week prophecy and put it in the future, then you are denying that it is pointing to the cross of our Saviour, which it clearly is. So this last week of the 70 weeks prophecy starts at the baptism of Jesus, and in the middle of the week, He would cause the sacrifice and oblation to cease. At the cross, Jesus put an end to the priestly service, which included the sacrifice and offerings of animals for sins. The middle of 7 years is 3.5 years. If you add 3.5 years to 27 AD, you come to 31 AD. This is the exact year of Jesus sacrifice on the cross of Calvary. The great veil of the temple ripped in two, which symbolized the end of the sacrifice and oblation (offerings).

But Jesus only 'confirmed the covenant' for 3.5 years. There is 3.5 years left of this 70 weeks of Daniel. After they killed Jesus on the cross, the Jews were given another 3.5 years to end their sin and accept Jesus as their Saviour. What an awesome God we have, who is full of grace! Christ confirmed the covenant for the first 3.5 years, and after His death and resurrection, it was now the job of the apostles to continue preaching the gospel message to the Jews for the last 3.5 years.

*Luke 24:46-47 ...'And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, **beginning at Jerusalem.**'*

*Romans 1:16 ...'For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; **to the Jew first**, and also to the Greek.'*

Why to the Jews first? Why begin in Jerusalem? Because the Jews still had 3.5 years left to accept the truth of the gospel, which the apostles were now preaching. Beginning at Jerusalem, the apostles were to continue the work of Christ and confirm the new covenant. So when did the Jews finally reject the gospel message of Christ and when did this 3.5 years come to an end? Let us go back to Stephen's speech to the Sanhedrin:

*Acts 7:54-57 ... 'When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus **STANDING** on the right hand of God, And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man **STANDING** on the right hand of God. Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord.'*

Stephen had just given a speech about the gospel from the Old Testament scriptures to the Jewish leaders, and notice what happened. The Jewish leaders 'gnashed on him with their teeth.' The truth that Stephen shared to them 'cut to their hearts' and they shut their ears to the truth and were angry with Stephen for the truth he shared. **What happened next?** Stephen sees a vision of Christ **STANDING** at the right hand of God. Do you know what Jesus **STANDING** meant? Well, the Bible tells us that Jesus went back to heaven to '*SIT at the right hand of God.*' (Psalm 110:1, Matthew 22:44, Mark 16:19) so why did Stephen see Christ **STANDING**? If you read Daniel 12:1, we see that 'standing' is a signal of the close of probation. So Christ, by standing in His vision to Stephen, was signalling the close of probation upon the Jewish nation. Not as individuals, but as a nation. The Jewish leaders were no longer the representatives of God.

This event with Stephen happened 3.5 years after Christ fulfilling the prophecy of the 70 weeks. Jesus **STANDING** in His vision to Stephen is evidence that the 70 weeks were fulfilled at this precise time!

The Jewish leaders knew what Jesus 'STANDING' meant, which is why they stoned Stephen.

The Jews as a nation finally rejected the new covenant message and thus rejected Jesus and this fulfilled the 70 weeks prophecy of Daniel. Paul himself, after becoming a follower of Christ, confirmed this ... *Acts 13:46 ... 'Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.'*

Isn't it interesting that Jesus told Peter to forgive 'seventy times seven.' *Matthew 18:21-22 ... 'Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, **Until seventy times seven.**'* ... How amazing is the Word of God! Jesus confirmed the 70 weeks prophecy, revealing that God's mercy was soon to close upon the Jewish nation. Yes, individual Jews could and can still turn to Christ for salvation. But as a nation, the 70 weeks prophecy confirms they are no longer God's special chosen people. ALL who are in Christ are now God's special people.

Romans 2:28-29 ... 'For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.'

Galatians 3:28-29 ...'There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.'

The 70 weeks prophecy of Daniel confirms Christ as the Messiah and confirms the close of probation upon the Jewish nation. This means that all modern movements to 'restore' Israel as a nation and as God's people is NOT of God.

666 AND THE MARK OF THE BEAST

www.end-times-prophecy.org

IMPORTANT: In connection with this page, please also read our page [MARK OR NAME OR NUMBER OF THE BEAST](#)

The mark of the beast is probably one of few Bible topics that the whole world knows about, and yet there are so few people who actually know the **truth** about what the mark of the beast actually is. Some believe it's the number 666. Some believe it's a tattoo. With the majority believing it's some kind of physical mark like a microchip. And why do the majority believe it's a physical mark? Because the word "mark" in Revelation 13 actually means a mark! But this is flawed logic.



So let's look at this logic for a brief moment to show how it is flawed. In Revelation 13 it also mentions two beasts that cause the world to worship them. Now if you look at the original meaning of these beasts, you will see that they are actual beasts. Also, in Revelation 17 we find a [harlot woman riding a beast](#), and if you take a look at the original meaning, again you will see that it is an actual woman riding a wild beast. So can we now expect to see wild beasts roaming the earth causing the world to worship them? And can we expect to see a prostitute woman riding a wild beast too, seducing the "*kings of the earth*" into giving her their support? Well, if this was a Hollywood film, then maybe, but this is real life and we know this isn't going to be the case.

The thing is, the book of Revelation is full of symbolic language, and we cannot just accept the literal meaning of all the words found in that book. This also applies to the mark of the beast. Just because the word mark means a literal mark, doesn't mean the mark in real life will be a literal physical mark. So instead of just guessing what the mark of the beast is, we must use the Bible to interpret itself and let it explain what the mark is.

What is the Mark of the Beast?

So what is the mark of the beast? Let us first confirm that we firmly believe the beast mark **cannot** be just a physical mark like a microchip or tattoo or ID card. Why? There are a couple of big problems with this belief. First, in Revelation 13:14 it says that "*deception*" is involved in this issue.

*Revelation 13:14 ...'And **deceived** them that dwell on the earth by the mean of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast.'*

Now where is the [deception](#) in forcing people to take a physical mark like a microchip? Satan is the arch deceiver and he is not just going to force people to take a physical mark. There is no deception in that whatsoever. And that is not how Satan works. The next problem with this belief of the mark of the beast being something like a microchip is the fact that any government could **force** a microchip or ID card or tattoo upon us. And we cannot be lost for something that is forced upon us. Now don't get me wrong. I do believe some kind of technology like a bank card or ID card will be used in association with the mark of the beast to stop those who refuse the mark from buying and selling. But in of itself, technology or any physical mark **cannot** be the mark of the beast. So what is the mark? Revelation 14 gives us a clue.

Revelation 14:12 ...'Here is the patience of the saints. Here are they that [keep the commandments of God](#) and the faith of Jesus.'

Now right before this verse, the third angel explains that those who do take the mark of the beast will receive the full wrath of God. Which means the verse above is telling us about those who don't take the mark. And what are they doing? They are keeping the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus Christ. So the mark of the beast is in some way connected to the commandments of God. Which makes sense, as this issue is all to do with worship and obedience. Look at what it also says in Revelation 14.

*Revelation 14:9 ...'And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice. If any man **WORSHIP the beast and his image**, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in in hand'*

Do you see? The issue of the mark of the beast is to do with **WORSHIP!** Somehow, Satan is going to deceive the world into giving their allegiance to the beast and it's image and they will end up spiritually worshipping and obeying the beast instead of worshipping and obeying God. But God's end time saints will be faithful to Christ Jesus and will know the truth, and will continue to obey God and keep His commandments.

What was it that the deceivers used to get Daniel thrown into the Lions den? ... *Daniel 6:5 ...'Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God' ...* Knowing that Daniel would be faithful to the law of God, these deceivers caused the king to institute a secular law which would go against one of God's commandments. In the same way, the beast kingdom will institute a law (mark of the beast) which will be in opposition to the commandments of God, and will be used to condemn God's people in the end.

So can we pinpoint exactly what the mark of the beast is? Yes. But first we need to find out who the beast of Revelation 13 is, to know what it's mark is. If you do not know who the beast is, then please follow the link above to find out.

From the resources above, you will find out that the sea beast of Revelation 13 is the Papal Church of Rome. Which means the mark of the beast is in fact that mark of the Roman Catholic Church. So has the Roman Catholic Church done anything in connection with the commandments of God that could be regarded as her "mark"? Yes, and this was prophesied to happen in the book of Daniel with the little horn power which again is the Papal Church of Rome.

Daniel 7:25 ...'And he [the little horn] shall speak great words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and **think to change times and laws.**'

So the Roman Catholic Church would think to change "time" and the law of God. Did they ever do this? Yes. If you take a look at the Roman Catholic Ten Commandments, you will see that they have made changes to the commandments of God (think to change law). And the Roman Catholic Church boast that it is they who changed the weekly sabbath day from the 7th day to the 1st (think to change time), of which there is no Biblical authority for any such change. Take a look at the following quotes with regards to this sabbath "change".

- *"Question. Have you any other way of proving that the church has power to institute festivals of precept?"*

*Answer. Had she not such power, she could not have done that in which all modern religionists agree with her.- **she could not have substituted the observance of Sunday, the first day of the week, for the observance of Saturday, the seventh day, a change for which there is no Scriptural authority.**"* (Doctrinal Catechism, Rev. Stephen Keenan (Kenedy, New York), p. 174 - [source](#))

- *"Question. How prove you that the church hath power to command feasts and holy days?"*

*Answer. **By the very act of changing the Sabbath into Sunday**, which Protestants allow of; and therefore they fondly contradict themselves by keeping Sunday strictly, and breaking most other feasts commanded by the same church.*

Question. How prove you that?"

*Answer. **Because by keeping Sunday they acknowledge the church's power to ordain feasts, and to command them under sin.**"* (The Douay Catechism, Abridgment of Christian Doctrine (Kenedy, New York), p. 58 - [source](#))

*"As Pope Benedict says, Sunday is not just a suspension of ordinary activities, but a time when 'Christians discover the Eucharistic form that their lives are meant to have.' The way we celebrate **Sunday** will affect the way we live the remainder of the week and is **a mark of Christian identity** from generation to generation." (Cardinal Sean P. O'Malley, Pastoral Letter, November 20, 2011 - [source](#)).*

So the Roman Catholic Church (little horn of Daniel 7) is guilty of changing the law of God. The very commandments that the saints of Revelation 14:12 are keeping which stops them from receiving the mark of the beast. And remember, the issue of the mark of the beast is all to do with worship and obedience. Will we worship and obey the beast and receive it's mark, or worship and obey God? Don't think that you will need to get down on your knees to worship the beast. All you will need to do is give allegiance to the beast and accept it's authority over God, and this would be deemed as worship.



So is the mark of the beast to do with Sunday worship? Yes, but not yet, as Sunday has not yet been enforced as a day of rest yet. But the Roman Catholic

Church, along with many other churches and institutions, including trade unions, are now actively pushing for a Sunday law to be enforced as a national and international day of rest. And this is in direct opposition to the sabbath rest that God instituted during creation week. And this places the authority of the Roman Catholic Church above the authority of our Heavenly Father. Which of course is an abomination!

The 4th commandment concerning the seventh day sabbath is the **ONLY** commandment that tells us **who it is we worship**. It tells us that we worship the Creator of heaven and earth. It is the central commandment that connects God with mankind, and it contains the seal of God of which the end time saints receive. So anyone who accepts the Sunday law that is going to be enforced will be giving their allegiance and worship to the beast (Roman Catholic Church) instead of God. Then they will be marked (spiritually) with the mark of the beast, either in their forehead, or in their hand. **The forehead** represents the group of people who freely make their decision in their minds and give their loyalty to the beast, ie., professing Christians who accept the "authority" of the Roman Catholic Church. **The hand** represents the group of people who just go along with it because of economic pressure, and their actions are in accordance with the mark of the beast, ie., non believers. Which is why it says they get the mark in their foreheads **OR** their hand.

666 Number of the Beast

What about the number of the beast 666? Many people think that the mark of the beast is simply the number 666. Some people won't go anywhere near or touch anything with the numbers 666 on them. Like a barcode, or date, or telephone number, or licence plate. And yet Revelation is very clear in stating that the mark of the beast is **NOT** 666. The number 666 is the number of the beast, not the mark of the beast.

*Revelation 13:17-18 ...'And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, **OR** the name of the beast, **OR** the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.'*

So as we can see, the number of the beast 666 is not the actual mark of the beast. It is the number of a man within this beast kingdom. This number has been given to us in the Word of God in order for us to further identify the beast system, and the leader of that beast system.

It is also interesting that it states people will either get the mark of the beast **OR** the name of the beast **OR** the number of his name. This would suggest that ANY affiliation with the beast (Papal Church of Rome) or [the image of the beast](#) would be deemed as going against God. And Revelation 14:11 confirms this by pronouncing judgment upon those who "*worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth **the mark of his name.***"

Warning! The ecumenical movement is uniting the churches with Rome!

We can also see from Revelation 13:17-18 above that the number 666 is **NOT** just three digits that could appear on a barcode or tattoo or whatever. These Bible verses tell us that 666 is an actual number that needs to be calculated. So it isn't just three digits. It is a real number that needs to be added up, and we need "wisdom" in order to arrive at the number.



Does this number match the Roman Catholic Church?

Yes! The Popes of the Roman Catholic Church have previously been given the title "VICARIUS FILII DEI", which means "Vicar of the Son of God". Take a look at the follow quote from a Catholic Answers Website in 2011:

"Question: Vicarius Filii Dei? What does this mean? Is it a phrase referring to the pope or priest? I have heard that it is inscribed on the pope's hat, or something. Just curious to know what is it."

Answer: (From father Reginald Martin) ... "Vicarius Filii Dei means Vicar [or representative] of the Son of God, a term scholars believe first appears in a document known as the Donation of Constantine, dated to the eight or ninth century. This is an apt description of the Pope, who is frequently referred to as the Vicar of Christ, and, at present, probably only the most bitterly anti-Catholic individuals would take offense at the title." (Our Sunday Visitor, The Catholic Answer, 24th Nov. 2011 -

<http://www.osv.com/TCANav/TCAQuestionoftheDay/Nov21252011/tabid/8480/Default.aspx>)

Now if you convert the name "Vicarius Filii Dei" into Roman numerals, and add them up, you will come to 666. This is the number of the beast and more specifically, the number of MAN!

Sunday Law is Coming!

The Sunday law is really being pushed now, and if you take a look at the Sunday law news page, you will see that it is a worldwide issue, that is being received with open arms by the majority of professing Christians. Why? Because they have been **DECEIVED** into thinking that the seventh day sabbath has either been abolished, or has been replaced with the Sunday sabbath, which is the **mark** of Rome!

If you accept the Sunday law that will be enforced one day soon, or you remain affiliated with the Roman Catholic Church and the other fallen churches in this ecumenical movement, then you will be giving your allegiance and worship to the beast or his image. Please heed the warning from the third angel of Revelation 14 ...

Revelation 14:9-11 ...'And the third angel followed them, saying with a **loud voice**, *If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the*

cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.'

Please find out the truth about the bible sabbath, and do not receive the mark of the beast. Instead, be one of the end time saints by keeping the commandments of God (including the sabbath commandment) and the faith of Jesus Christ.

Revelation 14:12 ...'Here is the patience of the saints. Here are they that keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.'

666 - DO YOU HAVE THE NAME OR NUMBER OF THE BEAST? THE CHURCHES HAVE ALREADY SUBMITTED AND ARE RECEIVING THE NAME AND NUMBER OF THE BEAST!



There is so much focus in Christian circles today on the **mark** of the beast, that many do not realize they can be lost by just having the 'name or number' of the beast. Take a look at what Revelation says about the mark, name and number of the beast:

*Revelation 13:17 ...'And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, **or** the name of the beast, **or** the number of his name.'*

*Revelation 14:11 ...'And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, **and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.'***

*Revelation 15:2 ...'And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, **and over the number of his name**, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.'*

Do you see what God is telling us? This isn't ALL about the **mark** of the beast. There is also the 'name and number' of the beast which will deceive and see people lost. So it is vital to understand what these are referring to and how to not be deceived by them.

*Revelation 13:18 ...'Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: **for it is the number of a man**; and his number is six hundred threescore and six.'*

Did you notice that the verse counsels us to '*COUNT the number of the beast*'? And that we need 'wisdom' to understand it? Do you know what that means? It means that the number of the beast CANNOT simply be a 666 number on a chip, barcode, ID, tattoo, etc. Neither does it mean the digits 666 that appear in a phone number or any other kind of number is evil and of the beast. It is a number that needs to be CALCULATED and we need 'wisdom' to understand it.

Now there is overwhelming evidence that the beast itself is the Papal Church of Rome, with its headquarters at the Vatican in Rome. You can see the evidence for this on our page [WHO IS THE 7 HEADED BEAST OF REVELATION?](#) So if the beast is the Papacy, and the number of the beast is also the number of a man as Revelation 13 says, then what man would that be pointing to? Of course it will be pointing to the leader of the Papacy, that [MAN OF SIN](#) the apostle Paul spoke of - the Pope! Now history confirms that the popes used the title 'Vicarius Filii Dei', meaning Vicar [or representative] of the Son of God. And if you COUNT the number of this name in ROMAN numerals, it adds up to 666. You can see evidence of popes using this title and it equating to 666 [HERE](#).

So how can we have the name or number of the Papacy and the Pope?

Now we are getting to the crux of the matter. What does the Catholic Church teach regarding church tradition and creed? It teaches that it is at least EQUAL with the Word of God in the Bible, and that we NEED church leaders to tell us what the Word of God means ... *"As a result the Church, to whom the transmission and interpretation of Revelation is entrusted, 'does not derive her certainty about all revealed truths from the holy Scriptures alone. Both Scripture and Tradition must be accepted and honored with equal sentiments of devotion and reverence.'*" (Catholic Catechism, No.82).

Do you see what the Catholic Church is saying? That we CANNOT get all truth from God's Word alone. We MUST, with equal devotion, follow church traditions and creeds, allowing the leaders to teach us what is truth. So this is the crux of the matter. To have the name or number of the beast, what will people be doing? They will be following MAN and placing themselves under the authority of man, instead of following CHRIST alone and His truth. This is so important to understand.

In other words, they put their trust in man and **FOLLOW MAN - 666!**

"The first step of apostasy is to get up a creed, telling us what we shall believe. The second is, to make that creed a test of fellowship. The third is to try members by that creed. The fourth to denounce as heretics those who do not believe that creed. And, fifth, to commence persecution against such." (J.N.Loughborough, Review and Herald, Oct.8, 1861, p.148)

This applies to ALL churches, not just the Roman Catholic Church, as the vast majority of churches and denominations in the world have now FOLLOWED suit with the Roman Catholic Church, establishing church tradition and creeds as EQUAL to the Word of God. Your church may proclaim to use the Word of God alone, but as soon as you challenge a church teaching, showing truth from the Bible, the church leaders will use the church creed as a test of fellowship. Not only that, the majority of churches teach some sort of Roman Catholic error, whether it be Sunday sabbath, or the false trinity god, or immortal soul. And most churches and denominations are now involved in this ecumenical movement with Rome! So the name and number of the beast affects ALL churches.

But what did Jesus say? ... *"If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; And ye shall know the truth, and **the truth shall make you free.**"* (John 8:31-32) ... IF we continue in Christ's Word, NOT the church creed.

The whole system of "church" today, whether it be Catholic or Protestant, is set up to CONTROL the members. This is why many are disfellowshipped for speaking up for the

truth, because that truth does not fall in line with the creeds of the churches. Just like the Pharisees of old. Any truth that was shared with them, if it didn't line up with their own creed, they would not accept it and reject anyone who did not fall in line with their creed. The churches are even going a step further and uniting with government to control the flock. Revelation 17 told us that 'Babylon' - which represents the fallen churches, is committing 'fornication' with the 'kings of the earth.' In other words, the churches were prophesied to UNITE with the governments of the world, just like the Pharisees of old. The various churches are truly following in the footsteps of the Papacy in fornicating and uniting with the state powers. And this is what the beast of revelation is - a uniting of church and state.

Now think about this. What did your church do during COVID-19? Shut down? Then your church has UNITED with the state. Did the threat of being thrown in the lions den stop the prophet Daniel from praying to God? No! So why were the churches closed? **Can a virus live in the presence of God? No!** So why were the churches closed? They are being set up to receive the mark, name or number of the beast!

Friends, if we submit to what the churches or government says **instead of what God's Word teaches**, then what are we doing? We are ultimately placing ourselves under the AUTHORITY of the beast and will receive the mark, name or number of the beast, because this is what the Papacy is all about. Gaining CONTROL over the people. And because the Roman Catholic Church has infiltrated much of the world's churches and governments, the world can be caused, directly or by proxy, to worship the beast. All of what we are seeing today is part of the plan to cause the world to 'worship the beast.'

Now take a look at what God's TRUE people do. They "*follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth*" (Revelation 14:4). Do you see what God's saints do? They follow Christ ALONE and let HIM teach them the truth, which is why they have '*the Father's name*' sealed in their foreheads. But what does the Roman Catholic Church and most other denominations, in unison with the government tell their people? FOLLOW US! Follow our creed! Keep our traditions! Submit to our rules! In other words, FOLLOW MAN! Which is why those who follow the churches instead of Christ have the 'name or number of the beast', instead of the name of the Father. There are so many people who, when you share truth with them, they say ... "*this isn't what my church teaches.*" And instead of being open and allowing Christ to teach them the truth, they put their trust in the church leaders and follow them instead.

In other words, they put their trust in man and **FOLLOW MAN - 666!**

But how is this going to translate into 'no buying or selling'? A time is coming when all will have to agree with the dogmas of the Papacy, whether it be Sunday rest, or the trinity god, climate change, or something else, to be able to continue buying and selling. And Revelation 13 tells us that [the image of the Papacy](#), set up in America through the Evangelicals and Catholics controlling government, will be the world leader in this. A cashless society is being brought about, and anyone who will not submit to church and government in the last days will have their finances blocked by the simple press of a button. And what does it profit a man to gain access to the world, but lose his own soul? So it's time to let go of the world and give our all for Christ and His truth.

So who do you follow friend? And I ask you to search your heart deeply! Who are you TRULY following? Are you still following the creeds of men? Or are you allowing Christ to teach you His truth? Many are going to be lost because they have the 'name or number of the

beast - 666', meaning they are putting their trust in man and following man instead of Christ.

Jesus never said that the church or government would set us free. He said **THE TRUTH** shall make you free. Look at what Jesus said ... *"Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, if ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."* (John 8:31-32). We are not counselled to continue in the word of the churches or leaders, but to continue in the Word of Christ. THEN we shall know the truth and THE TRUTH shall make us free indeed!

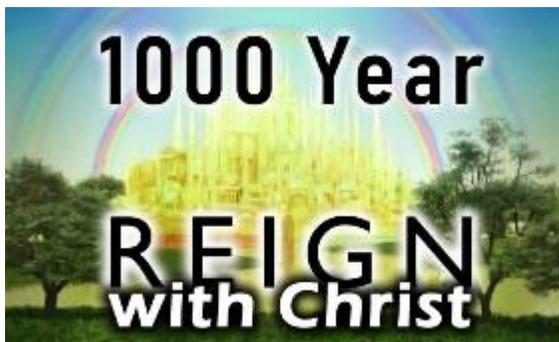
Friend, this is the ONLY way to be free from the name and number of the beast. Yes, there is also the mark of the beast to be aware of, which most churches teach error on, thinking it is some kind of physical mark. You can see the truth about the mark through the link below. But so many are focused just on the mark, and they do not realize that we can also be lost if we have the name or number of the beast. So do you have the name or number of the beast? Or do you have the name of the Father? We can either follow the churches and government into darkness and destruction. Or we can follow Christ into light and everlasting life!

Remember! Jesus NEVER said the churches and leaders are the way, truth and life. He said ... *"I AM THE WAY, THE TRUTH AND THE LIFE, no man cometh unto the Father, but BY ME."* (John 14:6) Judgment from God is coming upon the churches and the Father is calling ... *"Come OUT of her my people, that ye receive not of her plagues."* (Revelation 18:4).

Please see our page [THE MARK OF THE BEAST](#) to find out more about the MARK.

THE 1000 YEAR MILLENNIUM - THE MILLENNIAL REIGN OF CHRIST - ON EARTH OR IN HEAVEN?

There is great confusion among the churches of the world today concerning the 1000 year millennium - a time in which the saints of God reign with Christ. The main confusion is regarding the **PLACE** in which this 1000 years is going to occur. Many believe the 1000 years is going to take place on earth. One of the main popular mainstream teachings says that Christ and the church are going to bring in a 1000 years of peace and prosperity, with the church reigning over the world with Christ. **And who do you think wants the world to believe that a time of 'peace and safety' is coming upon the earth, with the "CHURCH" REIGNING over the world? The Roman Catholic Church and her apostate daughter churches.** But what does the Bible say?



*"For when they shall say, **peace and safety**; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape." (1 Thessalonians 5:3)*

Sudden destruction - yes, and make note of those words, sudden **destruction** is coming to all those who are deceived by the 'peace' plans of the Roman Catholic Church and her apostate daughter churches. But let us ask the question quickly - **IF** the thousand years reigning with Christ was on earth, then what kind of world would we be reigning over? And what people would we be reigning over? The Bible gives us a very clear picture of what is going to happen to this world and to the wicked when Jesus returns:

*Luke 17:26-30 ...'And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, **and destroyed them all** ... Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, **and destroyed them all**. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.'*

Revelation 19:11-21 ...'And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war ... And the

*armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses ... And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, King Of Kings, And Lord Of Lords. And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto **the supper of the great God** ... And **the remnant were slain** with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all **the fowls were filled with their flesh.**'*

*Jeremiah 4:23-26 ... 'I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was without form, and void; and the heavens, and they had no light. I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly. I beheld, and, lo, **there was no man**, and all the birds of the heavens were fled. I beheld, and, lo, **the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.**'*

What does the 'presence of the LORD' bring to wicked unrepentant man and this sin laden earth? **Destruction.** Our God is an 'all consuming fire' (Hebrews 12:29). And when Jesus returns, as you can see above, all the wicked are going to be destroyed and this world is going to be 'laid waste.' So I ask you, what is there to 'reign over' if the 1000 years are spent on earth? Nothing!

The wheat and tares parable taught by Christ gives us a vital truth to understand regarding this. Not only does the wheat and tares parable PROVE the popular '[rapture teaching to be false](#)'. It also shows this 1000 year millennium reign on earth teaching to be false. Jesus taught us through this parable in Matthew 13 that God's people (the wheat) and the wicked (the tares) grow together **until the harvest**. The harvest is the second coming of Christ for His church, according to Matthew 13 and is the '**end of the world.**'

So if the harvest of the church is the '**end of the world**', with the wicked destroyed and earth 'laid waste', then what is there to reign over? NOTHING! Do you see the problem with this teaching of a 1000 years on earth? It is NOT Biblical.

So let us take a look at what REALLY happens during the 1000 year millennium. Let us go through the verses in Revelation 20 and compare them with other scripture to gain a true Biblical understanding of what is going to take place.

*Revelation 20:1-3 ... 'And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him **a thousand years**, and cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.'*

So Satan is going to be bound for the 1000 years. But what is this 'binding' in the 'bottomless pit'? Satan isn't going to be literally bound in a pit, wrapped in chains where he can't move. There are many prophetic symbols in Revelation Bible prophecy, and the bottomless pit is one of those prophetic symbols. Let's take a look at the bottomless pit.

Revelation 11:7 ... 'And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.'

Is this a literal beast that rises out of a pit to kill God's people? No! A beast in prophecy is a symbol of a nation/kingdom of this world, which we know from Daniel 7:23.

*Daniel 7:23 ...'Thus he said, **the fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth**, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.'*

Revelation 13 also talks of a beast that 'rises out of the sea.' This is a reference to a 'kingdom' rising up where? **ON EARTH**. So the bottomless pit is a prophetic symbol of the earth. So when it says that satan is 'cast into the bottomless pit' and 'bound in a pit', it basically means he is bound to the earth with no one to tempt or deceive. But why? Why has he got no one to tempt? Let us take a look further into Revelation 20.

*Revelation 20:4-5 ...'And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. **But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished.** This is the first resurrection.'*

We see TWO groups of people here. One group LIVE and reign with Christ for the 1000 years. The other group is DEAD for the 1000 years. And we are told that this is the '**first resurrection**.' So let us take a look at some other Bible verses to find out what happens at the 'first resurrection.'

*Revelation 20:6 ...'Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the **first resurrection**: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.'*

*1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 ...'For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and **the dead in Christ shall rise first**: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, **to meet the Lord in the air**: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.'*

Matthew 24:30-31 ...'And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.'

*Luke 17:26-30 ...'And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, **and destroyed them all** ... Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, **and destroyed them all**. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.'*

Do you see what happens at the first resurrection, which is the return of Christ? This STARTS the 1000 year millennium period, and those TWO groups of people are the lost who are KILLED when Jesus returns and the saints who 'meet the Lord in the air' to go to HEAVEN with Him.

So Satan is 'bound' ON EARTH and has no one to tempt, because there is NO MAN on earth during the 1000 years. The lost are dead and the saints are taken to heaven with Jesus. Satan is the one on earth during this time, NOT the saints or Christ. We do not come back to earth until AFTER the 1000 years when the lost are resurrected to receive their final judgment in the lake of fire and the earth is renewed by that fire.

Now did you notice in Revelation 20:4 that judgment is given to the saints and they sit on thrones during the 1000 years? Please mark this point well. Where are these thrones that the saints sit on to judge? In Daniel 7:9 we are told that *'thrones are set up and the Ancient of Days did sit.'* Who is the Ancient of Days? It is God the Father. And where does He preside on His throne? IN HEAVEN (Psalm 11:4). This is a judgment scene IN HEAVEN. So where are the saints going to go to after they *'meet the Lord in the air'* to judge? TO HEAVEN. This is where the judgment of the lost will take place and as the apostle Paul said ... *"Know ye not that we shall judge angels?"* (1 Corinthians 6:3). So we will take part in the judgment of the lost and wicked angels, with God the Father presiding over the judgment. And this clearly takes place in heaven, NOT on earth.

Please understand that point. The apostle Paul said that when Christ returns, we *'meet Him in the air.'* This is because Christ does NOT set foot on earth when He returns. Instead, we meet Him in the air and go to HEAVEN with Him for the 1000 years.

Revelation 20:7-8 ...'And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.'

What did Revelation 20:5 say about the lost? That they did not live again UNTIL the 1000 years had expired. And what does verse 7 above say? That when the 1000 years are expired, Satan is loosed out of his prison. So basic logic tells us that Satan being loosed out of his prison coincides with the lost being resurrected. This is how Satan is loosed from his prison when the 1000 years are ended. The wicked are resurrected and Satan can now gather them under his leadership again.

Revelation 20:9,14 ...'And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them ... This is the second death.'

After the 1000 years, we return with Christ and the holy city - new Jerusalem - descends to earth (Revelation 21:2). Satan deceives the resurrected wicked to attack and take the city. They surround the new Jerusalem to capture it, but then God intervenes and fire comes down from God, which **devours** the lost. Earth is renewed by those fires and the saints inhabit the new earth forever in peace, joy and righteousness.

WHAT WILL THE EARTH BE LIKE DURING THE 1000 YEARS?

As we have said, one of the mainstream teachings concerning the millennium contends that during the 1000 years, Jesus will rule the earth - ON EARTH - with the saints, and there will be peace amongst the nations as Jesus rules from Jerusalem. But there is a BIG problem with this teaching. Take a look at the following verses describing what the earth will be like after the second coming of Christ:

Does the following sound like the earth will continue as it is for another 1000 years after Jesus returns?

Isaiah 24:1 ...'Behold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.'

Jeremiah 4:23-26 ...'I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was without form, and void; and the heavens, and they had no light. I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly. I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled. I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.'

Jeremiah 25:33 ...'And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.'

*2 Thessalonians 2:8 ...'And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall **destroy with the brightness of his coming.**'*

*2 Peter 3:10 ...'But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; **in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.**'*

Does it sound like this world as we know it will continue on for another 1000 years with the saints reigning with Christ from Israel? No! The wicked are **destroyed** at Jesus' second coming and the earth is **laid waste**. The saints go to heaven with Jesus '*meeting Him in the air*', and as we can clearly see above, the earth will lay desolate for the 1000 years. This is what the earth will be like during the thousand year millennium. It won't be a happy, peaceful place where Jesus reigns the nations, it will be desolate, laid waste and empty! And to Satan it will be a "bottomless pit" to which he is bound to for the thousand years.

Why would we reign over a desolate earth? No. **We will be reigning with Christ IN HEAVEN, in glory! Praise God!** Do not be deceived by this movement of the fallen churches to bring about a reign of peace on earth, and accept Satan as Christ. The churches are allowing themselves to be ruled by antichrist, rather than the REAL Jesus Christ, the Son of the living God. Please do not be deceived. Please seek the truth!

The churches are so focused on literal Jerusalem on earth, when it is new Jerusalem IN HEAVEN we should be focused on ... "***But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.***" (Galatians 4:26)

*John 14:1-3 ...'Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In **my Father's house** are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself: that where I am, there ye may be also.'*

THE 1260 DAY PROPHECY OF DANIEL AND REVELATION



There is much confusion out there as to what the 1260 day prophecies of Daniel and Revelation point to, which is why we have done this study page in a hope that we can clearly show the truth regarding this time period. Much of the confusion comes from the wrong belief that the book of Revelation and the last 4 or 5 chapters of Daniel are dealing with the very last days, known as the 'futurist' interpretation. Amazingly, this interpretation results in a belief that God did not prophesy anything for the past 2000 years! Really? Bible prophecy is silent concerning the past 2000 years and has nothing to say about the dark ages of Papal rule and persecution? This cannot be, and if we read the very first words of the book of Revelation, we can see that this viewpoint is completely wrong:

*Revelation 1:1,3 ...'The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants **things which must shortly come to pass**; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John ... Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: **for the time is at hand.**'*

John wrote the book of Revelation in the first century after Christ, saying that the things God gave him to write were to '**shortly come to pass.**' In other words, the book of Revelation was to **begin being fulfilled not long after John.** This proves the historical view of studying prophecy is the right way, and shows the futurist view to be wrong. So with this in mind, let us look at the first mention of the 1260 day prophecy.

Daniel 7:23-25 ...'Thus he said, the fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.'

So this is the first mention of the 1260 day prophecy. But how do we know that a 'time, times and dividing of time' refers to 1260 days? Well, if you look at Daniel 4:23-25, king Nebuchadnezzar was told that a '*seven times*' amount of time was pronounced upon him to be as the beasts of the field, and it is well accepted, including being confirmed by Josephus (Antiquities of the Jews, Book 10, ch.10), that this seven times represented seven years. So a 'time' is one year, a 'times' is two years, and a 'dividing of time' is half a year. This equates to three and a half years, or 1260 days. We also know this because we have the same time

prophecy given in Revelation 12:14, where the 'woman' (saints of God) were driven into the wilderness for a 'time, times and half a time.' But in verse 6 of Revelation 12, we are given the specific time period for the woman being in the wilderness of 'a thousand two hundred and threescore days' (1260 days). So we have proof enough that this time, times and half a time equates to 1260 days.

But this is prophetic time and God has given us an instruction of how to interpret prophetic time:

*Ezekiel 4:4-6 ... 'Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity. For I have laid upon thee **the years** of their iniquity, **according to the number of the days**, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: **I have appointed thee each day for a year.**'*

*Numbers 14:34 ... 'After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, **each day for a year**, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise.'*

So we know when we are dealing with prophetic time, we need to use the day for a year principle that God laid out. The 'seven times' upon Nebuchadnezzar was not prophetic time, it was simply a time of judgment upon the king for his pride, to humble him. Thus the seven times upon Nebuchadnezzar was a literal seven years. But in chapter 7, Daniel was given a prophecy of the future and therefore we must use the prophetic time formula of a day for a year. Many accept this formula when we come to the '70 weeks' of Daniel 9, so we must be consistent in our interpretation of prophetic time. But we can also confirm this in another way.

There are many people who believe the prophecy of Daniel 7 is dealing with the last days - our time today, and they believe the four beasts of Daniel 7 are four end time kingdoms, like England, Russia, America, etc. This is the 'futurist' interpretation of prophecy, **which is error**, and I will show you why. Do you remember what Daniel was told in verse 23 concerning the fourth beast? Let's take another look:

*Daniel 7:23 ... 'Thus he said, **the fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth**, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.'*

Do you see what this is saying? Can the fourth beast be an end time nation like England, or Russia, or America? Not a chance! Why? Because we are told that the fourth beast would be the **FOURTH KINGDOM UPON EARTH**. What does it mean by the 'fourth kingdom'? It means the fourth nation which would have complete rule over the known world. Friend, this prophecy of Daniel 7 is clearly a prophecy that goes side by side with the prophecy of Daniel 2 of Nebuchadnezzar's image. In Daniel 2:37-38, Daniel tells king Nebuchadnezzar that he has been given power **over all the earth**. Then Daniel confirms that three other kingdoms will arise to also '**rule over all the earth**' (vs.39). So when Daniel is told in chapter 7 that the fourth beast shall be '*the fourth kingdom upon earth*', **it is referring to the fourth kingdom from Babylon that would reign over the world**. This cannot be an end time kingdom, but must be the very same kingdom as the **FOURTH** 'iron legs' kingdom on Nebuchadnezzar's

image - which was **ROME**. Also, you will notice from Daniel 7:7 that the fourth beast has **IRON** teeth.'

Do you see this friend? This is so important to understand, because if you get this wrong, your whole understanding of Bible prophecy will end up being in error. These 4 beasts of Daniel 7 cannot be end time kingdoms, because the 4th beast is the 4th world ruling kingdom since Babylon - which was ROME.

Now, going back to what I said about being able to confirm another way that the 1260 days ('time, times and half a time') has to be 1260 years. We now know that the 4th beast of Daniel 7 is the Roman Empire, and in verses 7-8 we are told that ten horns come out of this beast, with another 'little horn' coming up among them. In verse 24 of Daniel 7, we are told that the ten horns are 'ten kings' that arise from this fourth beast nation (Rome). And the 'little horn' is another king which arises among them. So what could this be pointing to? Well, what happened to the Roman Empire when it fell? It split into the original ten tribes (kingdoms) of Europe, which matches the ten toes on the feet of the image in Daniel 2. But who is this 'little horn' which comes up among them? Well, verse 21, 24 and 25 tell us that this little horn was **given power** to overcome the saints of God. So all we need to find out is who gained power over the nations after the Roman Empire fell? What does history confirm?

"The Popes filled the place of the vacant emperors at Rome, inheriting their power, prestige and titles from Paganism. Constantine left all to the Bishop of Rome ... The Papacy is but the ghost of the deceased Roman Empire, sitting crowned upon it's grave.." (Stanley's HISTORY, p.40, as quoted in Charlene R. Fortsch, Daniel: Understanding the Dreams and Visions, p.105)

"In 330 A. D. Constantine removed his capital from Rome to Constantinople. The ancient city was left to the papal power and the pope occupied in Rome a throne higher than any occupied by the Caesars. Constantine laid the foundation of the papacy; but it remained for Justinian to complete the edifice in 533 A.D., by declaring that memorable decree which constituted the pope the head of all the churches." (S.N.Haskell, Seer of Patmos, 1905, p.229)

History confirms that the Popes and Papal Church of Rome received the 'seat of power' from the Roman Empire.

The book of Revelation also confirms this, which you can see on our page - [WHO IS THE 7 HEADED BEAST OF REVELATION?](#)

So the fourth beast is the Roman Empire and the little horn that arises from the Roman Empire is Papal Rome. History confirms that the bishop of Rome received power over all the churches and the nations in 533AD after emperor Justinian decreed the pope to be head of all churches. But this could not be fully realized until those three opposing horns (barbarian tribes - Vandals, Heruli and Ostrogoths) were destroyed. The last of those three 'plucked up horns' were destroyed in 538AD.

"It was in A. D. 533 that Justinian issued this decree declaring the Bishop of Rome head of the church and 'corrector of heretics;' but it was not until five years later that the last of the three Arian powers that opposed the pretensions of the Pope was destroyed and driven from before Rome. From this date, A. D. 538, for twelve hundred and sixty years, or until 1798,

when the Papacy was temporarily abolished by the French, the Pope held sway over the people of God, fulfilling to the letter Dan. 7:25." (American Sentinel, June 1, 1893, p.170)

So from 538AD Papal Rome had free reign over the nations. Now if you apply this 'time, times and half a time' (1260 days) as literal days, or three and a half years, then it will get you nowhere in this prophecy, because the Papacy had power over the saints **much** longer than just three and a half years. In fact, did you know the Papacy had power from 538AD until 1798AD, when France brought an end to Papal rule? And what length of time is that? **1260 years!** So we have proof that the 1260 day prophecy of Daniel is actually 1260 years and applies to Papal Rome, that little horn power which ruled and persecuted God's people for 1260 years throughout the dark ages.

There is no other power or nation to which the 1260 day prophecy can apply to, other than the Papal Church of Rome during those long dark 1260 years of Papal rule.

This prophetic time period of 1260 days (years) is also mentioned in the book of Revelation. We find it in chapters 11, 12 and 13. In these three chapters it is called '*forty two months*'; '*a thousand two hundred and threescore days*'; and a '*time, times and half a time.*' Now many people today read Revelation as if it is in chronological order. But this is a mistake, because Revelation goes forward and back in history numerous times. Let me give you an example. In Revelation 6, we read the following:

*Revelation 6:14-17 ...'And **the heaven departed as a scroll** when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, **Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?'***

What is this talking about? The second coming of Christ. And yet this is Revelation 6, with much more happening on earth after it. This is because Revelation was written this way. It goes forward in time, and then goes back in history to explain more. So we cannot simply read it in chronological order. Now there are some people who believe that the 42 months in Revelation 11:2 is referring to a future, literal 42 months, because it comes after verse 1 which is pointing to 1844. But this isn't the case, because as I have just described, Revelation goes forward and then back in history numerous times, including Revelation 11. If you read our page [THE TWO WITNESSES OF REVELATION](#), you will see that Revelation 11 is describing the 1260 years of Papal suppression, in which the Word of God (the law and the prophets - two witnesses) prophesied in 'sackloth' (darkness), due to Papal rule, with the 'beast from the bottomless pit' pointing to the French revolution.

Now if we turn to Revelation 12 and 13, we will see clearly that this '*forty two months*'; '*a thousand two hundred and threescore days*'; and a '*time, times and half a time*' all point to the same time period that Daniel 7 mentions, which is the 1260 year rule of Papal Rome between 538AD to 1798AD. If you read Revelation 12:1-5 you will see that it mentions a 'woman' who gives birth to a 'man child' and a 'dragon' who seeks to kill the man child. This is a clear reference to Jesus (man child) coming into the world through God's people (the woman). Then we have Satan (the dragon) who seeks to kill Jesus. But is the dragon just Satan? No. What is a beast in Bible prophecy? Daniel 7:23 tells us it represents a nation. Remember that

this dragon has 'ten horns' just like the fourth beast in Daniel 7 and the first beast in Revelation 13. And which nation did Satan use to kill Jesus? Rome. So this dragon also represents Rome. You can see a deeper study on this on our page [WHO IS THE 7 HEADED BEAST OF REVELATION?](#)

*Revelation 12:5-6 ...'And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. And **the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.**'*

These verses confirm the birth of Christ and His being taken up to heaven after His resurrection. And what happens after that? We are told that the 'woman', which represents God's people flee into the wilderness. Who is she running from? The dragon. And who is the dragon? Satan and **Rome**. But this includes Papal Rome, because the Papal form of Rome is one of the '7 heads' of the dragon - the head that is 'wounded' in Revelation 13. So the above verses point to God's people fleeing Papal Rome for the 1260 years. Now if you take this to mean a literal 1260 days, then it makes no sense, because it doesn't fit anything. But when you line it up with the Daniel 7 prophecy, it fits perfectly to Papal Rome's 1260 year reign in which God's people fled into the wilderness away from Papal persecutions. Then in Revelation 12:7-12 we have some kind of battle between Satan and his angels with Michael and his angels, with the outcome of Satan being cast out of heaven completely due to Christ overcoming him on the cross (vs.10-11). So this is explaining that Satan was completely cast out of heaven after the cross and due to this he then pursued God's people, which is why in verses 13-14 it goes back again to explain the 1260 years (time, times and half and time) that God's people are persecuted and flee into the wilderness from Papal Rome.

Please note - Revelation 12 gives us the 1260 year prophecy in TWO formats. '*A thousand two hundred and threescore days*'; and a '*time, times and half a time.*' Some people believe that because Revelation 11 and 13 say 'forty two months', and is not given in a prophetic format like '*time, times and half a time*', then it must be a literal 1260 days or three and a half years. But the fact that Revelation 12 gives us the time in prophetic and literal formats, pointing to the same 1260 year period, shows that the format of '42 months' doesn't have to be a literal 3 and a half years.

So this takes us on to Revelation 13 and the '42 months' the first beast is given power to rule. First of all, who is this first beast? Well, it has the same characteristics as the dragon in Revelation 12, which is 7 heads and 10 horns. What was the dragon of Revelation 12? It represented Satan and Rome. And where did the first beast of Revelation 13 get it's seat and authority from?

*Revelation 13:2 ..'And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and **the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.**'*

Who did the first beast receive its seat, power and authority from? The dragon, which is Satan and ROME. There is only one kingdom that received its 'seat' and great authority and power from the Roman Empire - Papal Rome!

So the first beast of Revelation 13 is none other than Rome in its Papal form, with the popes ruling the world, and God is repeating the history of this power time and again so that we do

not miss it! God has done this because it is this power whom the world will be caused to worship in the last days and receive its mark. So it is vital we understand who this power is.

The Papacy is one of the seven heads of the 'Roman' beast, and Revelation 13:3 even tells us about the 'mortal wound' that the Papacy received in 1798 at the end of the 1260 year prophecy. But why does John tell us about the wound and healing of the Papacy BEFORE the 1260 day (year) timeline given in verse 5? Simply because John is telling us what he sees in the first few verses. He sees this beast with a mortal wound to one of its heads, so of course he is going to give us the description of that first, before telling us what this beast does. Do you see this? Some people believe that because John describes the mortal wound and healing first, that this '42 months' must be another reign of the Papacy for a literal three and a half years in the last days. But as we know from the way Revelation is written, we go back and forth in history.

But let me explain why it doesn't fit that the Papacy will 'receive power' ITSELF again to rule in the last days for three and a half years:

There is a simple reason why this doesn't fit. In Revelation 13 we find another (second) beast that appears soon after the first beast received its mortal wound in 1798. That second beast is the nation of America. You can see our page [AMERICA IN BIBLE PROPHECY](#) for a study on this. Now what are we told in Revelation 13 concerning this second beast (America)?

Revelation 13:12 ...'And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.'

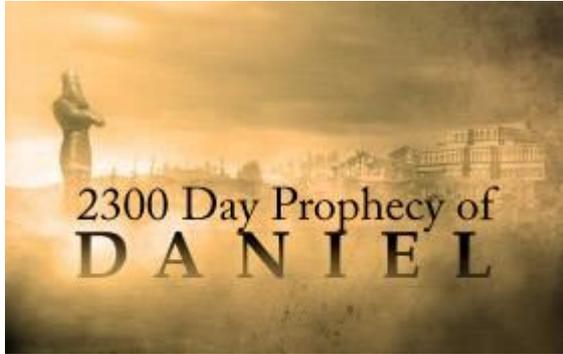
Do you see? America is the nation with '**all the power**' to 'cause the earth to worship the first beast.' So it makes no sense that the Papacy itself receives power again to rule the world. God has ordained that America will be the nation in the last days to receive the power to cause the world to worship the Papacy. If the Papacy received that power itself again, then America would not need to be in this picture.

Friends, the 1260 day (year) prophecy in Daniel and Revelation points to the 1260 year reign of the Papacy between 538AD to 1798AD. And all formats of this timeline, whether it be 'forty two months'; 'a thousand two hundred and threescore days'; or 'a time, times and half a time', all point to the same period of 1260 years.

"The forty and two months are the same as the 'time and times and dividing of time', three years and a half, or 1260 days of Daniel 7 - the time during which the Papal power was to oppress God's people. This period as stated in preceding chapters began with the establishment of the Papacy, A.D.538, and terminated in 1798." (The Great Controversy between Christ and Satan, 1888, p.439)

2300 DAY PROPHECY OF DANIEL

www.end-times-prophecy.org



The 2300 day prophecy in Daniel is the longest time prophecy in the Bible and is of vital importance to understand, and yet the truth of this important prophecy is rarely heard today. But on this page you will see this great prophecy come to light. Please prayerfully study this subject and ask God to guide you.

*Daniel 8:13-14 ...'Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot? And he said, unto two thousand and three hundred days, **then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.**'*

There are two sanctuaries mentioned in Daniel 8. In verse 11, we have '*miqdash*', which can be a sanctuary dedicated to either God or an idol. And in verses 13 and 14 we have '*qodesh*', which refers specifically to a holy place of God. So "the sanctuary" to be cleansed at the end of this 2300 day time period, as mentioned above refers to a holy place of God. We know that there is no longer an earthly sanctuary which was used by the Levitical priesthood, so this sanctuary must be the original sanctuary in heaven where Jesus dwells and mediates for us (which Pauls confirmed in Hebrews 8 and 9).

Let us confirm an important point first. The majority of other Christians believe that this prophecy relates to a literal 2300 DAYS, and that it will happen in the last days. But this cannot be right. If you read the vision in Daniel 8, you will see that it talks about a ram, a goat and a little horn. And Gabriel actually confirms who the ram and goat represent. They represent Medo-Persia and Greece. Which means the horn that comes after them is Rome. Both Pagan and Papal Rome.

So what does this mean? Think about it. If the vision concerning the 2300 'days' includes Medo-Persia, Greece and Rome, then that time frame of "2300 days" MUST be able to span those nations. Would 2300 literal days span those nations? No, but 2300 YEARS would! And this also means the 2300 "days" HAVE to start sometime during the reign of Medo-Persia, because that is the first kingdom in the vision (the ram).

This also lines up with the fact that the 70 weeks prophecy of Daniel 9 is PART of the 2300 day vision, because at the end of Daniel 8 it says that no one understood the 2300 day vision. Then in Daniel 9, Gabriel says he has come to give Daniel understanding about THE

VISION. What vision? The only one that is not understood is the 2300 "days". Gabriel then goes on to explain the 70 weeks prophecy, which everyone agrees is not 70 literal weeks (490 days), but 490 YEARS. So the 2300 prophetic "days" also HAVE to be YEARS.

And this all falls into line with the [DAY FOR A YEAR](#) principle in Bible prophecy.

Another reason why the 70 weeks prophecy has to be part of the 2300, is that without the 70 weeks which Gabriel gives to help Daniel understand the 2300 "days" (years), we would not have a starting point for the 2300 years, which would render that prophecy useless. But with the 70 weeks, we have a starting date.

The Vision

So to get a complete picture of this "vision" and a true understanding of it, let's start in Daniel 8, which is where this 2300 day "vision" begins. *Daniel 8:2 ... 'And I saw in a vision' ...* So Daniel is now in a vision.

(v3) ... *'Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns.'*

(v5) ... *'And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes.'*



Notice that these two animals are animals that were used in the Old Testament "sanctuary" service. This is another point which shows that the 2300 "days" (years) which deals with the sanctuary are connected to Medo-Persia and Greece, and cannot be placed in the last days. So just to confirm without doubt the identity of these two animals, let us read what Gabriel says.

Daniel 8:20-21 ... 'The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia. And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king.'

Then in verse 9 we have this little horn that comes out from one of the "four winds of heaven", which basically represents the four directions of the earth. Now what kingdom rose to power after Greece? Pagan Rome! Which later on became Papal Rome, as Pagan Rome handed power over to Papal Rome - the Roman Catholic Church. Let's look at this 'little horn'.

*Daniel 8:9-12 ...'And out of one of them came forth a **little horn**, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land. And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them. Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of the sanctuary was cast down. And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.'*

So this little horn, which rises after Greece 'waxes exceeding great', coming from the West, and conquers lands in the South, the East and also the 'pleasant land', which is Palestine. This refers in the first instance to the Pagan Roman Empire, which ruled also during the first advent of Christ and put Christ on the cross. Hence the term '*magnified himself, even to the prince of the host.*'

Now it is to Pagan Rome that the 'daily' is referred to, and not Papal Rome like our current church leaders and preachers wrongly attribute it to. Our current church leaders wrongly believe 'daily' to be referring to the daily ministration of Christ. But this is wrong. Not only did our church pioneers all agree on the word 'daily' meaning **Paganism**, take note of what Sister White recorded:

*"Then I saw in relation to the 'daily' (Dan. 8:12) that the word 'sacrifice' was supplied by man's wisdom, and does not belong to the text, and that **the Lord gave the correct view of it to those who gave the judgment hour cry. When union existed, before 1844, nearly all were united on the correct view of the 'daily';** but in the confusion since 1844, other views have been embraced, and darkness and confusion have followed. Time has not been a test since 1844, and it will never again be a test."* (Ellen White, Early Writings, p.74)

There is also another strong evidence that the 'daily' is referring to Paganism, and that Pagan Rome is here referred to, not Papal Rome. The mistake that our leaders make today is in taking the words '*the daily [sacrifice] was taken away*' to mean a literal 'taking away', and they have missed the original meaning of those words 'taken away'. In the original Hebrew, 'taken away' actually means '*to lift up*' and '*exalt*'. Now if the 'daily' was the ministration of Christ in heaven, has Pagan or even Papal Rome ever 'lifted up' and 'exalted' the ministration of Christ? No! Never! So what did Pagan Rome 'lift up' and 'exalt'? **PAGANISM!** This is the 'daily' that was 'lifted up' and 'exalted' by Pagan Rome.

The 'taking away' of the 'daily' is also mentioned in Daniel 11:31 and Daniel 12:11. But if you look at the original Hebrew for these two 'taken away' verses, they are different to the one in Daniel 8:11 and actually mean to 'remove'. So whereas Daniel 8:11 is talking about the 'daily' (Paganism) being 'lifted up' and 'exalted'. Daniel 11:31 and Daniel 12:11 confirm the 'removing' of the 'daily' (Paganism) to make way for Papal supremacy.

Daniel 12:11 - 'From the time that the daily (Paganism) shall be removed and the abomination of desolation (the Papacy) be in place shall be a thousand, two hundred and ninety 'days'.' By 508AD the kings of Europe had turned from Paganism to Catholicism - 508 + 1290 = **1798** (the year the Papacy received its 'wound' (Revelation 13:3)

Daniel 12:12 - 'Blessed is he that waiteth and cometh to the thousand three hundred and thirty five 'days'.' Again, going from the 508AD - 508 + 1335 = **1843** (This is the time when

great light and truth was unfolding and the three angels messages of Revelation 14 were to begin being proclaimed through the new Advent movement)

To confirm: The ministration of Christ in the heavenly sanctuary has never been 'exalted' by Pagan or Papal Rome. So the 'daily' in Daniel 8:11 cannot be the ministration of Christ. There is only one thing that Pagan and Papal Rome has 'exalted' and that is **Paganism!** And in the same way, the 'daily' in Daniel 11:31 and 12:11 also cannot be the ministration of Christ. As these 'daily's' were removed to set up the abomination of desolation (the Papacy). Christ's ministration cannot be removed by anyone. So again, what was removed to make way for the Papacy? **Paganism!**

But what about verse 11 where it says 'the place of the sanctuary was cast down'? Is this not referring to God's sanctuary in heaven? No, the sanctuary here is the Hebrew word '*miqdash*', which can mean a sanctuary for IDOLS. And this is exactly what this sanctuary is, the Roman Pantheon. Emperor Constantine left the city of Rome and relocated the capital of his empire to Constantinople in the year 330 AD. As a result of this move the 'place' (the city of Rome) of his 'sanctuary' (the Pantheon) was 'cast down,' and his 'seat' (the city of Rome) was given to Papal Rome.

And before this, what did Constantine do around the year 324? ... *"His first act of government was the dispatch of an edict throughout the empire, exhorting his subjects to embrace Christianity."* (George Croly, *The Apocalypse of St. John: Or Prophecy of the Rise, Progress, and Fall of the Church of Rome; the Revolution of France; the Universal War; and the Final Triumph of Christianity*, p.66, 1838). So Paganism was now being removed as we will learn below to set up the 'Papal abomination'.

Now verse 12 expands on this 'casting down' of the Pagan sanctuary. We see that 'a host was given **against** the 'daily' [Paganism]. So we now have a transition from 'lifting up' and 'exalting' Paganism in verse 11 to being 'against' or replacing Paganism. This is the transition from Pagan Rome to Papal Rome. Think about this. After his efforts through Paganism, to destroy the gospel message, could Satan continue to use Paganism in it's 'raw' form to deceive the people of God? No. So Satan introduces a new power to the world, the Papacy, which was a 'blending' of Paganism with Christianity. This way, Satan could lure the 'church' into worshiping idols with the cloak of Christianity covering them. But the only way this new power - the Papacy - could rule was to overpower Paganism. And this is what happened.

The apostle Paul spoke of this event ...2 Thessalonians 2:6-12 ...'And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that **Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.'**

Paganism 'taken out of the way' so that 'wicked' - the Papal Church (that [MAN OF SIN](#)), could be 'revealed' and gain supremacy.

The 'host' that is given 'against the daily' in Daniel 8:12 is the same as what we see in Daniel 11:31, where 'arms shall stand on his part' ... 'to take away the daily'. The once Pagan kings of Europe gave their allegiance to Catholicism and helped Papal Rome replace Pagan Rome as the new power of the world. In 533AD, Emperor Justinian decreed that the Bishop of Rome was to be 'head of all Christian churches'. Then in 538AD, when the last 'enemy' of Papal Rome, the Ostrogoths, were defeated, Justinian's decree could be fully implemented, and Papal Rome now ruled the world. And thus Satan could truly now 'cast down the truth' through this apostate power, cloaked as a 'Christian Church', and continue to wage war against God, His truth and His people. Which he did for the next 1260 years through the Papacy (Daniel 7:25), until the Papal Church was 'dethroned' in 1798 by the French Army.

So *'the vision concerning the **daily AND the transgression of desolation**'* in Daniel 8:13 refers to Paganism AND the Papacy. The two 'desolating powers' through which Satan waged war against God, His Son, and His people.

Now in verse 13, Daniel asks for what length of time will the vision be, and the answer in vs.14 is 2300 days, and then *'the sanctuary will be cleansed'*. As we learned at the start of this study, the 2300 days HAS to be prophetic 'days', which in fact are 2300 literal years, because this vision spans the time of Medo-Persia, Greece, Pagan and Papal Rome. And we must also note that the Hebrew word for 'sanctuary' here is different from the one used regarding the 'Roman sanctuary' in vs.11. The Hebrew word here for sanctuary is '*qodesh*', which means a 'holy place' set apart by God. So this sanctuary must be the real holy sanctuary in heaven where God's throne is. So the 'cleansing' at the end of the 2300 years must be a cleansing of the heavenly sanctuary, where Jesus Christ is now our High Priest.

At this point we do not have a starting date for this 2300 years. So we need to continue on into chapter 9, because at the end of Chapter 8, Daniel says that he became sick from the vision and could not understand it. But we will see the angel Gabriel come back in chapter 9 to reveal the all important starting point of the 2300 days (years).

*Daniel 9:21-23 ...'Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation. And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, **I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.** At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore **understand the matter, and consider the vision.**'*

So we know that whatever Gabriel is about to say, it is connected with the vision of the 2300 days (years) in chapter 8, because at the end of that vision Daniel says that it could not be understood, and there is no other vision that Daniel needs understanding about. So now Gabriel has come to give Daniel understanding.

70 Weeks Prophecy

*Daniel 9:24-27 ...'Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. Know therefore and understand, that **from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in***

troubulous times. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.'

Now this is what we needed to understand the 2300 "days" (years). A starting date! There is no other starting date in Daniel for the 2300 years, and as stated above, Gabriel had come to give Daniel understanding about the vision concerning the 2300. So this 70 weeks prophecy HAS to be connected with the 2300. There is no doubt whatsoever that the decree to restore Jerusalem is the starting date. Now if you read [the 70 weeks of Daniel](#) study, you will see that the starting date for this decree is 457 B.C. Please prayerfully study Daniel's 70 weeks prophecy, because it is a powerful time prophecy and there is no doubt whatsoever that Daniel's 70 weeks and the 2300 have the same starting date of 457 B.C. when Artaxerxes decreed that the rebuilding of Jerusalem could continue and be completed.

Note: As we confirmed at the start of this study, the vision of the 2300 years prophecy starts with **Medo-Persia**. And who gave the command to complete the restoration of Jerusalem and its temple, starting the 70 week prophecy? Artaxerxes, the **PERSIAN** King! So this matches the start of the 70 weeks and the 2300 years.

Unto 2300 Days

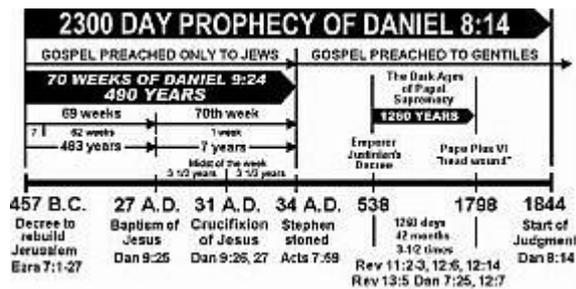
Daniel 8:13 ...'Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, how long shall be the vision concerning the daily [sacrifice], and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?'

Daniel 8:14 ...'Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.'

As we have learned above, the 'daily' is referring to Paganism and the 'transgression of desolation' is referring to the Papal Church of Rome, an abominable union of church and state. So the question is asked ...'how long will the vision of Paganism and the Papacy trampling upon God's church and sanctuary/law be?' And the answer is, 2300 years.

Now if you have done the study of [the 70 weeks](#), you will see that Gabriel says in Daniel 9:24 that the 70 weeks, which are connected to the 2300 are "**determined**" for Israel. And that word determined in the original language means "TO CUT OFF". But to cut off from what? To cut off from the 2300 "days" (years). So the first 490 years of this 2300 year prophecy is specifically for the nation of Israel.

And what does that show? It shows that the 2300 cannot be placed into the end times, because the 70 "weeks" are PART OF the 2300 year time frame. And with the 70 weeks being 490 literal years, the 2300 also has to be years.



The 70 "weeks" start at the command to rebuild Jerusalem, which is 457BC. So the 2300 years HAVE to start at the same point, because there is no other starting point given for the 2300. And Gabriel confirmed that he had come to give Daniel understanding concerning the 2300 day vision. So the 70 weeks HAVE to be part of the 2300 and the starting date HAS to be the same for both. So going 2300 years from 457BC we reach the date of when the sanctuary would be cleansed and when the truth would be restored. And that date is the year 1844.

Note: As we confirmed at the start of this study, the vision of the 2300 years prophecy starts with **Medo-Persia**. And who gave the command to complete the restoration of Jerusalem and it's temple, starting the 70 week prophecy? Artaxerxes, the **PERSIAN King!** So this matches the start of the 70 weeks and the 2300 years.

So after 2300 years of suppression by Pagan powers (the daily) and the Papacy (transgression of desolation). God was to do something. He was going to lift the oppression of Paganism and the Papacy and restore the truth to His remnant people. He was also, as the scripture says, going to 'cleanse the heavenly sanctuary'.

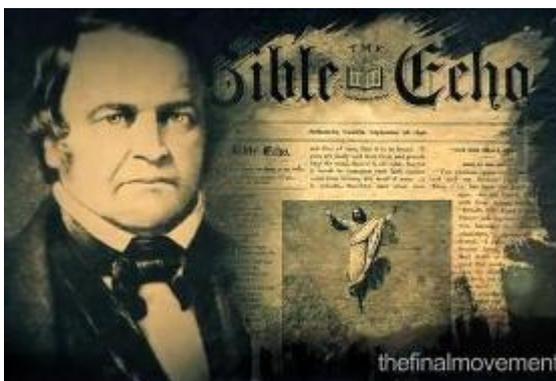
At the start of the 19th century a man called William Miller (a baptist) came to the truth about the 2300 day prophecy, that it would come to an end in 1844. Now because the word "sanctuary" in this prophecy was widely accepted as meaning the earth, William Miller believed that the "cleansing of the sanctuary" meant the earth would be cleansed, meaning Christ would return then. So he started preaching this and many people came out of the different denominations to join this new "advent movement", expecting Christ to return in 1844.

When Christ didn't return in 1844 the believers went through a bitter disappointment, and although many left that movement, a "remnant" remained to re-study that prophecy, because they knew that they had the right year, 1844. After careful study of the prophecy and Hebrews 8 and 9, they realized that the sanctuary wasn't the earth, but rather the ORIGINAL sanctuary in heaven where Christ intercedes for us, upon which the earthly Old Testament sanctuary was a copy.

These believers then came to the truth that Jesus had moved into the most holy place of the heavenly sanctuary to begin judging the world, which Daniel 7:13 confirms. Just as the earthly high priest would move into the most holy place on the day of atonement to "cleanse" the earthly sanctuary of the people's sins, Christ moved into the most holy place of the heavenly sanctuary to begin cleansing it and to begin judgment. Hence the phrase "*until two thousand three hundred days, then the sanctuary shall be cleansed.*" (you can read in Hebrews 8 and 9 about Christ's role as our High Priest).

Now because of this wrong application of the event in 1844, thinking that Christ would return. Many Christians today say that it shows the advent movement was a false one and not of God. Well, what they don't realise is that this event was actually prophesied to happen to God's people.

Revelation 10:1-11 ...'And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven ... And he had in his hand a little book open ... and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel ... And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.'



What "little book" could this be referring to? Well, there was only one that had been "closed and sealed", and that was the prophecy of Daniel. Specifically, the 2300 day vision (Daniel 8:26). And during the time of William Miller, this prophecy was "opened". And what happened when William Miller and his followers "ate" this prophecy? It was sweet in their mouths (coming of Christ in 1844), but bitter in their belly (Christ didn't return). Then they were to discover the truth and take that truth to the world through the new advent movement that was formed ("*prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.*")

Now when this group of Advent believers in 1844 came to the truth about the time of judgment beginning, they saw within the most holy place in heaven, the ark of God's covenant ... *Revelation 11:19 ...'And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple **the ark of his testament**: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.'* ... And what is inside God's ark of His testament (covenant)? The ten commandments!

Many lost truths at the hands of the Roman Catholic Church had been restored during the Protestant reformation, but now the truth of the ten commandments, God's great moral law of love, INCLUDING the sabbath day truth, the three angels messages and many other truths had finally been restored and revealed. And God now had an end time church with the FULL truth of the "everlasting gospel" which could now be proclaimed to the world before Jesus returns at the second coming. **This "Advent" movement in 1863 became known as the Seventh-day Adventist Church.**

The 'midnight cry' has been sounded. Jesus has gone into the 'wedding' to receive His kingdom. And the world is now being judged to see who is 'worthy' to be His guests. We **MUST** follow Christ, by faith, into the most holy place of the heavenly sanctuary, where we

can receive of Christ's righteousness and have the right clothing. Are we the 'wise' or 'foolish' virgins?

Now if you are faithful to the truth of God's Word and you study [the 70 weeks of Daniel](#) along with this study of the 2300 day vision, then there is ONLY ONE date that you can come to, and that is the date of 1844. And what began during this time? The Adventist movement. Which after the great disappointment of not seeing Christ return, came to the truth that Christ had entered into the most holy place to begin judgment, and that the law of God, the ten commandments (including the sabbath commandment) was still binding upon everyone. This shows the Adventist movement to be ordained of God!

*Revelation 14:7 ...'Fear God and give glory to Him, **for the hour of His judgment is come, and worship Him that made heaven and earth and the sea and the fountains of the waters.**'*

*Daniel 7:9,10,13 ...'I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and **the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: **the judgment was set, and the books were opened. I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like **the Son of man** came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.**'***

This is the great scene of Christ Jesus moving into the most holy place in the heavenly sanctuary, to begin judgment, and [the faithful few](#) Seventh-day Adventists who are left (not the General Conference led church, which has fallen into apostasy) are the only one's preaching this end time truth. God now has His end time remnant church to proclaim the [three angels message](#) and the everlasting gospel to the world. Are you part of God's remnant church? Christ is pleading for us in the judgment. Are you giving your all for Him today? [Come out of Babylon](#), and come to the foot of the cross now and give your all for Jesus!

6000 YEAR TIMELINE PLAN

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Does the Bible give any support to this 6000 or 7000 year timeline plan of God for the earth?

Well, think about it, does God have a plan? ... *Jeremiah 29:11 ... 'For I know the plans that I have toward you, saith the LORD.'* ... And does God know the end from the beginning? ... *Isaiah 46:9-10 ... 'Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, **declaring the end from the beginning**, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.'* ... God not only knows the end from the beginning, He "declares" it!

Now this study isn't to be taken on it's own to prove that we are living in the end times, but when put with the other [end time signs](#), this study reveals how close we are to the second coming of Jesus. Matthew 25:13 reveals, we cannot know the day or the hour of Jesus return, but we CAN know when it is near as revealed in Matthew 24:33.

From the lifespans of people in the Bible, we can come up with a fairly accurate timeline of this earth's history, which you can see below:

Creation (4004BC) to 2004BC = Time of the Fathers (2000 years)

Abraham (2004BC) to 4BC = Time of the Jews (2000 years)

Christ Jesus (4BC) to 1997AD = Time of Christ and the Church (2000 years)

Second Coming (1997?) = Start of Millennium Rest (1000 years)

1997? Well surely this proves this theory to be wrong! **Not so fast!** Read through the rest of the page and you will see this theory is not wrong. Please also see our page [JESUS TO RETURN AFTER 2000 YEARS?](#)

The thinking behind this 6000 to 7000 year timeline plan of God is that the earth would be worked for 6000 years and then Christ Jesus would return at the second coming which would begin the 1000 year millennium rest (millennial sabbath rest for the earth). So let's look at some Bible verses and see what extra prophetic meaning that God has put into those verses. Please note that we do understand the specific literal meaning of these Bible verses for the people living in that time, but we are looking also at the extra prophetic meaning, which God adds to certain verses of the Bible.

As we know, God created the earth in 6 days and rested on the 7th day, and added that "rule" for us in the 4th commandment ... *Exodus 20:8-11 ... 'Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the*

*seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.' ... Now how could this tie in with the 6000 - 7000 year timeline plan? Well, what did Peter say? ... 2 Peter 3:8 ... 'But, beloved, **be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.**' ... Interesting!*

*Joshua 6:2-5 ... 'And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour. And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once. **Thus shalt thou do six days.** And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets. And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.'*

The above account is a very interesting one to tie in with the 6000 year timeline plan. God commands the people to march around the city of Jericho once a day for six days, and then on the seventh day seven times, and when they blow the trumpet the walls will fall and they "ascend up" to enter the city. Now the imagery here in relation to the end times and the 6000 year timeline is beautiful! The people march for 6 days (**God's people warning the world for 6000 years**). 7 Priests blow the 7 trumpets (**7 angels blowing the 7 end time trumpets**). At the last trumpet sound they ascend up into the city of Jericho (**Jesus returns after the last trump and the saints "ascend up" to New Jerusalem**).

Matthew 24:31 'And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.'

1 Corinthians 15:52 'In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.'

Revelation 8:2 ... 'And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.'

*Exodus 24:16 ... 'And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.' ... So Moses goes up Mount Sinai to receive the ten commandments but he waits for 6 days until God calls out to Moses on the seventh day to "come up". Just as God's people throughout the ages wait for 6000 years and then in the 7000th year Jesus will call and those who hear His voice will "ascend up" to meet Him ... *John 5:28-29 ... 'Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth.'**

Mark 9:2 ... 'And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.' ... So after waiting for 6 days, the 3 apostles "ascend up" with Jesus on the 7th day.

Remember, with God, a day is as a thousand years ... 2 Peter 3:8 ... 'But, beloved, **be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.**'

Leviticus 25:4 'But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.' ... So 6 years of

working the land and then it gets a sabbath rest on the seventh year. Now take a look at the parable of the sower for the significance of the above ... *Matthew 13:37-39**'He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.'* ... Do you see the prophetic connection with all these verses and the 6000 year timeline? It's all centered around 6 days or 6 years of work and 7th day or 7th year for rest. So the same can be true for the world, it is sowed for 6000 years by Jesus and His people and then it is harvested by the angels and the world gets a 1000 year sabbath rest during the 1000 year millennium.

Now if this 6000 to 7000 year timeline plan of God is true, then why hasn't Jesus returned yet? After all, it is said in the chart above that He should have returned by 1997. Well, take a look at the following.

Matthew 24:46-51*'Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, **My lord delayeth his coming;** And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, and shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'*

Matthew 25:1-5*'Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. **While the bridegroom tarried,** they all slumbered and slept.'*

In these parables, Jesus forewarned us that He would be **DELAYED!** So He is warning us to keep watching and waiting and to not fall away thinking that He is not coming, or to get lazy thinking that He will not come for a long time. We need to be on our guard and to keep looking for His coming.

Why would Jesus say He was going to be delayed if there was no truth in this 6000 year timeline?

If you think about it, how would we know that Jesus is delayed if this 6000 year timeline plan wasn't true? So why is it that He is delayed? ... *2 Peter 3:9* ...*'The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.'* ... In His loving mercy, Jesus has delayed His return so that more of us could come to repentance and be saved.

Revelation 6:10-11*'And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.'*

The reason that Jesus hasn't returned yet is because His people are not ready. God has an end time group of people to take the final warning to the world, contained in [the three angels message](#), and when that group of people have given their hearts and minds to Christ and are ready, THEN the last days will commence.

Revelation 7:2-4 ...'And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.'

Once the 144,000 are ready and have been sealed, THEN the final warning will go to the world, the mark of the beast will be enforced and once everyone has made their decision, Jesus will return!

When Moses went up the mount to receive the ten commandments and was delayed, the people became weary and started falling into sin. Also with the ten virgins, when the bridegroom (Jesus) tarried, they fell asleep. We need to learn from these, and while Jesus tarries in Heaven we need to make sure we do not do the same as they did. We need to stay awake. We need to keep watching and waiting, and give our all for Christ Jesus while we have time left on this earth. We are in the very end times and if you add this 6000 year timeline plan to the other signs of the end times, it shows there is not long left.

THE 144,000 SAINTS OF REVELATION

www.end-times-prophecy.org

There are two prevailing views in the Christian churches today regarding who the 144,000 are. One belief is that the 144,000 are literal Jews. The other belief is that the 144,000 represent the 'general body of believers' in Christ. But BOTH of these views are wrong. Those who believe these are literal Jews, also tend to believe that literal Israel is still the special chosen nation of God. **But they have missed the clear Bible truth on this.** Yes, Revelation 7 says that the 144,000 are of the 'twelve tribes of Israel', but just as the Jews of old did, Christians today miss the **spiritual** aspect of God's kingdom and what it means to be a TRUE 'Jew' (Romans 2:28-29, Galatians 3:28).

NOTE: The twelve gates of the New Jerusalem are named after the 12 tribes of Israel (Rev.21:12), and yet ALL who are saved in Christ, will enter at least one of those gates, named after the 12 tribes. So to believe the 'names' of the twelve tribes point only to literal Jews is wrong. ALL who are saved in Christ can come under those names. This shows that the 12,000 from each tribe of the 144,000 is not pointing to just literal Jews.

Please see our page about [ISRAEL IN THE END TIMES](#) to learn the truth. Remember, Jesus Himself told the Jews that the kingdom of God would be taken from them and given to another (Matthew 21:43)

So what about the view that the 144,000 represents the 'general body of believers'? This cannot be true either. You see, many Christians today believe that the general body of believers are the 'bride of Christ'. Well, if that is true, **then who are the guests at the wedding** (Matthew 22)? The general body of believers cannot be both the bride AND the guests. Plus in Revelation 21, John says that the NEW JERUSALEM is the bride.

*Revelation 21:2 ...'And I John saw the holy city, **new Jerusalem**, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared **as a bride** adorned for her husband.'*

*"I saw that while Jesus was in the Most Holy place **he would be married to the New Jerusalem**, and after his work should be accomplished in the Holiest, he would descend to earth in kingly power and take the precious ones to himself who had patiently waited his return." (Spiritual Gifts, Volume 1, p.158)*

So who are the hundred and forty four thousand, if they are not Jews or the general body of believers? Let us take a closer look:

Revelation 14:1-5 ...'And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which

follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God

Standing on Mount Zion with Jesus - Now many will look at this and say '*see, these are Jews, because they are standing on Mount Zion which is Jerusalem in Israel.*' ... And here they make the same mistake that the Jews and the Apostles to some extent made in New Testament times. They are focusing on the literal, rather than the spiritual application. What did Jesus say to the woman at the well in John 4, when she asked how the Jews say that worship should be in Jerusalem? Jesus told her in so many words **not to focus on literal Jerusalem**, because the Father seeks those who worship in spirit and truth. Jesus also told the Pharisees who were focusing on the literal, that '*the kingdom of God cometh NOT with observation: Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.*' (Luke 17:20-21).

Jesus taught the people that the kingdom of God at this time is a spiritual one - until the second coming, when it will become a literal kingdom. So what is 'Mount Zion' in Revelation 14?

*Hebrews 12:22-24 ...'But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto **the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem**, and to an innumerable company of angels. To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant.'*

John doesn't see the 144,000 standing on the mount in Jerusalem, Israel. He sees in vision, the 144,000 standing with Jesus in the **HEAVENLY JERUSALEM**. So this is a special group of Christians who have gotten the victory over sin through Christ and are 'symbolically' seen by John standing in heaven. And that is the special attribute of this group as we will see. They have been perfected by Jesus in this life. They are no longer sinning, because they have **CLAIMED THE POWER OF CHRIST AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS**, and are living sin free lives. This is the symbol of them standing on Mount Zion with Jesus. They have claimed a victory like no other people have, including the general body of 'believers'.

Isaiah 62 speaks of the 144,000, whose '*righteousness thereof goes forth as brightness*' which '*all Gentiles and kings*' of the world see. They are the '*bride of God*', and are '*The holy people, The redeemed of the Lord.*'

The Father's name written in their foreheads - This group of Christians in the last days are the one's reflecting the image of God. They are full of the light and glory of the Holy Father in heaven. The name of God is **IN their foreheads**. Meaning their minds have been transformed into the likeness and character of God. To have the name of God upon us and in our foreheads, we must separate ourselves from all iniquity. We must forsake every evil way, and then we must trust our cases in the hands of Christ, who is our righteousness. While we are working out our own salvation with fear and trembling, God will work in us to will and to do of his own good pleasure. Yes, we must do our part, but it is God who must aid us, and sanctify us, through His Son.

Please understand this important point. Who's name do the saints have? THE FATHER's. Some translations say 'The Father and the Lamb'. So either way, the 144,000 are the one's who worship the one true God the Father AND His Son Jesus Christ. They do **NOT**

worship the [FALSE TRINITY GOD](#). They have 'settled into the truth' of the Father and His Son and therefore receive the seal of the 'LIVING GOD'. How can you get the seal of God if you don't worship the one true God? You can't.

*Isaiah 62:1-3 ... 'For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth. And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: **and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.** Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.'*

Speaking to the church of Philadelphia, Jesus says ... *Revelation 3:12 ... 'Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is NEW JERUSALEM, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.'*

What did John say is the 'bride of the Lamb' in Revelation 21? ... *'And I John saw the holy city, **new Jerusalem,** coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.'* ... So the New Jerusalem is the 'bride of Christ'. And who receives the NAME OF NEW JERUSALEM? They are the Philadelphian church - **the 'overcomers' IN CHRIST**, as confirmed in Revelation 3:12. These are the group who become 'pillars [leaders] in the temple of God'. So the 144,000 are also the bride of Christ, as REPRESENTATIVES of New Jerusalem on earth.

"The 144,000 were all sealed and perfectly united. On their foreheads was written, God, New Jerusalem, and a glorious star containing Jesus' new name." (E.White, Early Writings, p.15)

Many Christians believe that the bride of Christ is the 'churches' in general, all those who 'believe' in Christ. But as we have mentioned above, this cannot be so, because if the churches in general are the bride of Christ, then who are the guests at the wedding, as confirmed in Matthew 22, and represented by the '10 sleeping virgins'? Do you see the problem with this? If all believers are the 'bride', then who could the guests be, and who are the 10 sleeping virgins? You see, the guests of the wedding [sleeping virgins] actually represent Christians in general who have been saved by Christ, but have not reached the character perfection in Christ like the 144,000 - hence, why the virgins are 'sleeping' and need to be woken up. **The 144,000 are the true bride of Christ.** They are a special group of end time people who have, in their lives truly become UNITED WITH CHRIST [truly married to Christ] in their walk and they are 'without fault' before the throne of God, because they have fully submitted their lives to Christ and Jesus is living HIS LIFE IN THEM.

The general body of believers in the churches who are saved are that 'great multitude' of Revelation 7:9, not the 144,000.

So to confirm. The 144,000 are the bride of Christ, as representatives of New Jerusalem on earth. And the rest of the believers in Christ, who are represented by the ten virgins who 'ALL slept', are the 'guests' at the wedding. And who is it that wakes up the ten virgins to warn them that they must go to the wedding? Who else but the 144,000, the bride!

They sung a new song that no other man could learn - This group of people really do stand apart from the rest of the human race and the churches in general. And the fact that they sing a new song that no other man could learn, shows that fact.

Revelation 15:2-3 ... 'And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.'

*"They sing 'a new song' before the throne, a song which no man can learn save the hundred and forty and four thousand. It is the song of Moses and the Lamb--a song of deliverance. **None but the hundred and forty-four thousand can learn that song**, for it is the song of their experience--an experience such as no other company have ever had. 'These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth.' These, having been translated from the earth, from among the living, are counted as 'the first fruits unto God and to the Lamb' (Rev. 15:2, 3; 14:1-5.) 'These are they which came out of great tribulation'; they have passed through the time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation; they have endured the anguish of the time of Jacob's trouble; they have stood without an intercessor through the final outpouring of God's judgments." (The Great Controversy, p.649)*

They are not defiled with women and are without fault - What does it mean to not be defiled with women? Well, a woman in the Bible represents God's professed people, like the 10 virgin women 'guests'. Also, the 'pure' woman of Revelation 12 is a representation of God's pure church. And the 'harlot' woman of Revelation 17 is a representation of an apostate church.

So if a woman represents God's professed people. Then to defile ourselves with women, means to be defiled with apostate churches. And the 144,000 are the one's who are not defiled with any apostate church. How? Because as the verse also confirms, they '**follow the Lamb wheresoever He goeth**'. This is a group of people who do not just follow the church leaders. They follow Jesus and Jesus alone. They have been cleansed by Him. He is their leader and they put their trust and confidence in Him and His Word alone!

Please take careful note of the above point. No matter what church you are a member of, if you submit to that church FIRST, before submitting to Christ and His truth, then you are 'defiled with women' and cannot be part of the 144,000. There are many professed Christians today who submit to their church on a certain doctrine, LIKE THE TRINITY, rather than submitting to Christ and His truth, making them 'defiled'. So to NOT be defiled with 'women' (fallen churches), the 144,000 need to separate from those fallen churches and follow Christ instead.

'And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.' ... The 144,000 truly follow Christ's example ... 1 Peter 2:21-22 ... 'For even hereunto ye were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow His steps, who did no sin, neither was guile found in His mouth.'

As mentioned above, this group of people have a special attribute that no other man has. In them there is found no guile and they are without fault before God's throne. Meaning they have been perfected by Jesus dwelling in them through His Spirit.

Zephaniah 3:13 ... 'The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.'

"All who follow the Lamb in heaven will first have followed Him on earth, in trustful, loving, willing obedience; followed Him not fretfully and capriciously, but confidently, truthfully, as the flock follows the shepherd." (Manuscript Releases, 14, p.93)

*2 Peter 1:2-3 ... 'Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, according as his divine power hath given unto us **all things** that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue.'*

*2 Corinthians 10:5 ... 'Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing in to captivity **every thought** to the obedience of Christ.'*

1 John 3:6-10 ... 'Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not ... Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.'

Friend, do you believe in the Word of God? If God says that when we live for Him and Christ abides in us we will not sin, do you believe that? Because let me tell you something. If you believe like the majority of professing Christians do, that we cannot stop sinning, then you are rejecting the power of God. It's that simple. If you don't believe God can transform you into a NEW creature, laying captive every thought to Christ Jesus, becoming dead to sin, then you have not fully accepted the gospel message and the wonderful, all powerful grace of God. And that means you cannot be part of the 144,000.

The end time saints are not the ones who just 'believe' in Jesus, they are the ones who are **living the faith OF Jesus** ... *Revelation 14:12 ... 'Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.'*

"Barley was the earliest grain in Palestine, and at the opening of the feast it was beginning to ripen. A sheaf of this grain was waved by the priest before the altar of God, as an acknowledgment that all was His. Not until this ceremony had been performed was the harvest to be gathered." (Patriarchs and Prophets, p.539) ... In the same way, the 144,000 are the 'firstfruits' unto God and Jesus cannot return and 'harvest' His people until this number is made up and are ready.

And what is Christ waiting for? ... *"Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; that he might sanctify and **cleanse it** with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself **a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.**" (Ephesians 5:24-27)*

Christ is waiting for a people that He can present as a 'glorious church, without spot or wrinkle.' THAT is a people who have gained complete victory over sin and the world, and have the character of Christ in everything they do.

This CAN be done. Please see our page, [CHRIST AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS](#)

WHAT JOB DOES THE 144,000 DO?

Satan has long attacked God's character and His law, by claiming that we cannot keep God's law and should not need to keep it. So what specific job do the 144,000 do in the last days? They stand upon the earth, among the most vile sins and sinners the world has ever seen, and yet they shine forth the true character of God to the world. They are clothed with the righteousness of Christ and show Satan's lies for what they are.

*"Why were they [the 144,000] so specially singled out? Because **they had to stand with a wonderful truth right before the whole world, and receive their opposition**, and while receiving this opposition they were to remember that they were sons and daughters of God, that they must have Christ formed within them the hope of glory." (Sermons and Talks, Volume 1, p.72)*

The 144,000 stand before the world proclaiming the truth that is in Jesus Christ. The 'everlasting gospel' message that has been rejected in the fallen churches of Babylon. The truth about [THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF CHRIST](#). The truth about [THE SABBATH DAY](#). The truth about the [MARK OF THE BEAST](#). The truth about [THE ONE TRUE GOD](#). The truth about [SOUL SLEEP](#), etc.

But because of these truths they proclaim, and because their holy characters are a constant rebuke to the rest of the world and fallen churches, they will receive great opposition, especially from the fallen churches of Babylon. These saints, the 144,000, proclaim the One true God and Jesus Christ our Lord and Saviour ...

*John 17:3 ...'And this is eternal life, that they might know thee **the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.**'*

But it doesn't end there! I believe there is a strong connection between the Levites in the Old Testament sanctuary model and the 144,000. Have a good think about the following:

Who were the Levites? They were of the tribe of Levi, and were separated from the rest of the camp of Israel, set apart to do a holy work for the Lord in the tabernacle ... *"But the Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them. For the Lord had spoken unto Moses, saying, only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel: **But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.**" (Numbers 1:47-50).*

So the Levites were the 'set apart' tribe who were to minister to the Lord in the tabernacle. No other Israelites were allowed in the holy place of the sanctuary, only the Levites. Now look at what Jesus said to Sister White during a vision:

"Mount Zion was just before us, and on the mount was a glorious temple, and about it were seven other mountains, on which grew roses and lilies. And I saw the little ones climb, or, if they chose, use their little wings and fly, to the top of the mountains and pluck the never-fading flowers. There were all kinds of trees around the temple to beautify the place: the box, the pine, the fir, the oil, the myrtle, the pomegranate, and the fig tree bowed down with the weight of its timely figs--these made the place all over glorious. And as we were about to

enter the holy temple, Jesus raised His lovely voice and said, 'Only the 144,000 enter this place,' and we shouted, 'Alleluia.' (E.White, Early Writings, p.18-19)

So only the levites could enter into the earthly temple and only the 144,000 will be able to enter the temple in heaven - the original temple that the Lord made and not man (Hebrews 8:2). So were the Levites a 'type' of the 144,000? The Levites served God in His earthly temple, which is why they were the only tribe who were able to enter therein. And the 144,000 as per the vision above are the only ones able to enter the heavenly temple. Why? Look at what Jesus said to the Philadelphian church:

*Revelation 3:12 ... **Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God**, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.'*

They are to be made 'pillars' in the heavenly temple of God. They are the only ones allowed in the temple, because as the Levites, the 144,000 are to serve God in His heavenly temple. They are the true overcomers through Christ, being **made perfect while on earth**. And as the Levites were "*not numbered among the brethren*." of Israel (Numbers 1:47; 2:33), so the 144,000 were not numbered among the redeemed of the earth (Revelation 7:4-9), because the Lord has set them apart from the host of the redeemed.

Deuteronomy 10:8 ... 'At that time the Lord separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord, to stand before the Lord to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day.'

Now look at the scene in the heavenly temple:

Revelation 4:1-6 ... 'After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven ... and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne ... and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal.'

So this is clearly the temple of God in heaven - '*a door opened*', and we know this because Revelation 15 has the same picture and says "*the temple was opened*" and the angels come OUT of the temple. So we have the throne of God and the 'seven lamps', which the seven branch candlestick of the earthly sanctuary was a type. And "*before the throne*" is a **sea of glass**. Now take a look at what it says in Revelation 15 concerning the sea of glass.

*Revelation 15:1-6 ... 'And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and **them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass**, having the harps of God. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest. And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues.'*

Do you see? Where is the sea of glass? Revelation 4:6 said it was '*before the throne*'. And above is another scene of the temple. So the sea of glass is **IN THE HEAVENLY TEMPLE**. And it is those who have '*gotten the victory over the beast and his image*', those who '*sing the song of Moses and the Lamb*' who stand on the sea of glass praising God - **the 144,000!** Remember, "*only the 144,000*" enter the temple in heaven! So just as the Levites were to 'stand before the Lord', the 144,000 are the ones who will stand before the Lord God Almighty and minister to Him through eternity. Glory! Oh to be in that number!

Deuteronomy 10:8 ... 'At that time the Lord separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord, to stand before the Lord to minister unto him, and to bless in his name.'

*Revelation 14:1-5 ... 'And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And they sung as it were a new song **before the throne** ... and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth ... These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault **before the throne of God.**'*

*"The appointed ministers of the sanctuary, the Levites ... were the teachers of the people, guests at all their festivities, and **everywhere honored as servants and representatives of God.**" (E.White, Education, p.148)*

And so will the 144,000 '*stand upon the sea of glass*' ... '*before the Lord*', as **representatives of God** throughout the universe for all eternity! Again I say glory! Oh to be in that number!

Just as the Levites were faithful in the day of apostasy at the mount, so will the 144,000 be faithful in the day of apostasy now ... "*And when Moses saw that the people were naked; (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame among their enemies:) Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, **Who is on the Lord's side?** let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him." (Exodus 32:25-26) ... Jesus is calling today - 'Who is on the Lord's side?'*

*"When the land of Canaan was divided among eleven of the tribes of Israel, the sons of Levi, on account of their faithfulness to the Lord, received no inheritance in the land. 'Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; **the Lord is his inheritance**, according as the Lord thy God promised him.' Deut. 10:9. Blessed was Levi! high was his calling! great was his inheritance! 'These things .. **are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.**' The people who are going to stand in the great day of the Lord will be true Levites. Mal. 3:2,3. In our day there is a great falling away from the covenant. The commandments of the Lord are trodden under foot. Holy Writ has long ago foretold this state of things. Matt. 24:12; 2 Tim.3:1-5. Men, who clothe themselves with the name of the Master, are dancing around the golden calf as actually as did the Israelites in the days of Moses. As the Lord then, by Moses, called on those that were the Lord's, so he is calling now on every sincere man and woman to come out and take a stand for him and for his truth." (Review and Herald, Sept.3, 1908, Vol.85, No.36)*

The 'true Levites' who will be able to stand in the great day of the Lord and stand upon the sea of glass will be the 144,000.

And don't think that the 144,000 will comprise of the leaders of the churches. No, God will use the simple, common man to finish the work. Those who are humble enough to submit to the Lord's will. Those who take God's Word as it reads, rather than being puffed up in their own thoughts, like the majority of leaders today ... *"But the Lord will use in the accomplishment of His work means that we do not now see. He will raise up from among **the common people**, men and women to do His work, even as of old He called fishermen to be his disciples. **There will soon be an awakening that will surprise many.** Those who do not realize the necessity of what is to be done, will be passed by, and the heavenly messengers will work with those who are called the common people, fitting them to carry the truth to many places."* (The Paulson Collection of E. White Letters, pp. 319)

THE ONLY LIVING SAINTS WHEN JESUS RETURNS?

Revelation 14 shows us that the hundred and forty four thousand are those who have been perfected in Jesus Christ. They are the ones who are able to pass through the time of trouble. They are the ones who will be able to stand without an intercessor through the final outpouring of God's judgments upon the world. And they are the ones, who inspiration tells us will be translated when Jesus returns, being the 'firstfruits unto God'...

*"Soon we heard the voice of God like many waters, which gave us the day and hour of Jesus' coming. **The living saints, 144,000 in number,** knew and understood the voice, while the wicked thought it was thunder and an earthquake."* (Early Writings, p.14-15)

"The 144,000 shouted, 'Alleluia!' as they recognized their friends who had been torn from them by death, and in the same moment we were changed and caught up together with them to meet the Lord in the air." (Early Writings, p.15-16)

*"These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth.' These, **having been translated from the earth, from among the living,** are counted as 'the first fruits unto God and to the Lamb' (Rev. 15:2, 3; 14:1-5.) 'These are they which came out of great tribulation'; they have passed through the time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation; they have endured the anguish of the time of Jacob's trouble; they have stood without an intercessor through the final outpouring of God's judgments."* (Last Day Events, p.268-269)

So does this mean that only 144,000 will be saved in the last days? No. There will be many more people who are saved in the last days. But the 144,000 are the only saints who are living at the second coming. You see, there is a time coming, when probation has ended, when Jesus will leave the heavenly temple to return to earth. During this time, those who are living will be living without an intercessor before God. Therefore, only those who have been perfected and are living without any sin will be able to stand through that time of trouble without an intercessor. This will be the 144,000, who are without fault before the throne of God.

There will be many others who are saved in the last days before the end of probation, because one of the final messages to be given to the world, found in Revelation 18:4 is a call to God's people to [COME OUT OF BABYLON](#). So there will be a coming out of the fallen churches of Babylon in the last days, and these people who come out and heed God's call will be saved. But look at what the Bible says about many of these faithful souls in the last days:

*Revelation 14:13 ... 'blessed are the dead which **die in the Lord** from henceforth."*

*Revelation 20:4 ...'And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were **beheaded** for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.'*

Many of the faithful souls will be killed for their faith in the last days before Jesus returns. Revelation 13:15 confirms that those who do not worship the image of the beast or take the mark, should be killed. So those who come out of Babylon in the last days to stand on the truth, but have not reached the perfection of character like the 144,000 - they would not be able to stand through the time of trouble, and the Lord will lay them to rest. For some, dying for the truth and for Jesus in the last days will be their purifying act.

So what will happen to the 144,000 when the beast kingdom seeks to kill them? ...*"The 144,000 were all sealed and perfectly united. On their foreheads was written, God, New Jerusalem, and a glorious star containing Jesus' new name. **At our happy, holy state the wicked were enraged, and would rush violently up to lay hands on us to thrust us into prison, when we would stretch forth the hand in the name of the Lord, and they would fall helpless to the ground.** Then it was that the synagogue of Satan knew that God had loved us who could wash one another's feet and salute the brethren with a holy kiss, and they worshiped at our feet."* (Early Writings, p.15-16)

Because the hundred and forty four thousand have been made perfect, God will protect them and they will see no death before Jesus returns. Hence the symbol of them standing with Jesus on the heavenly mount Zion. They had gotten the victory over sin through Christ, and the fallen churches will see this and be brought to their knees before them.

IS THE 144,000 A LITERAL NUMBER?

Even though Revelation is full of symbols and prophetic signs, when numbers in Revelation are given in a literal format, they tend to be literal numbers. Like the 7 churches and the 24 elders. Whereas the 1260 days/years is given in symbolic language, for example, Revelation 12 says 'time, times and half a time'. And Revelation 13 says 'forty and two months'. So two different formats for the same time. Yet the 144,000 is given in a literal format and are exactly the same in both Revelation 7 and 14. Plus we have inspiration to help us.

*"The living saints, **144,000 in number**, knew and understood the voice, while the wicked thought it was thunder and an earthquake."* (Early Writings, p.14)

*"The number, 144,000, **must mean a definite number, composed of just so many individuals.** It cannot stand for a larger but indefinite number, for in verse 9 another company is introduced which is indefinite in its proportions, and hence is spoken of as 'a great multitude, which no man could number.'" (Uriah Smith, Review and Herald, Aug.10, 1897, Vol.74, No.32)*

*"They, **though but a small remnant**, finally triumph, and are seen on the 'sea of glass mingled with fire,' and on Mount Zion with the Lamb, singing the song of their experience, and their redemption 'from among men,' (not from the grave, **for they will be alive at the coming of Christ** and be changed,) which no others in all wide heaven 'could learn.'" (James White, The Third Angel's Message, p.6)*

Something to remember though, is that in the Bible, when people are numbered, it tends to only be the men that are numbered. Like the feeding of the five thousand ... *"And they that had eaten were about **five thousand men**, beside women and children."* (Matthew 14:21). So this number, if literal could just be the men, which means there will also be women to stand alongside the 144,000 men.

"Then the angel said, 'You must go back, and if you are faithful, you, with the 144,000, shall have the privilege of visiting all the worlds and viewing the handiwork of God." (E.White, Early Writings, p.40)

Important Point: Even though we believe the 144,000 to be a literal number, this is not the important point to focus on. The important point to focus on is their attributes. Because whether there are 144 thousand or 144 million, **the qualifications to be part of that number remains the same**. And that is perfection in Jesus Christ. We are not talking about absolute perfection, because only God has that. We are talking about a transformed life in the Spirit. A life that 'Sins no more'.

We all should be striving to be one of the 144,000 through faith in Jesus and bring glory to God. Unfortunately, the majority would rather follow the crowd, or follow their church leader rather than follow Jesus. The first commandment tells us to give all our heart, soul, mind and strength in service to God. If we truly did this, and relied upon the power of Christ's transforming Spirit in us, then we could be counted in that number. Are you willing to surrender all to Jesus?

AMERICA IN BIBLE PROPHECY

www.end-times-prophecy.org

On this page you will not only find out that America is in Bible prophecy, but also that America will be the **main nation** to bring on the mark of the beast and cause the world to take it. In Revelation 13 we have two beasts. One that rises up out of the sea, and one that rises up out of the earth. And it is the 'earth beast' which '*causes the world to take the mark of the beast*'. So for this earth beast to be able to cause the world to take the mark of the 'sea beast', it needs to be a global superpower.

"America is not only the first, as well as the only, truly global superpower, but it is also likely to be the very last." ("The Grand Chessboard" by Zbigniew Brzezinski, (Former United States National Security Advisor)

Even though there have been world empires before like Babylon and Rome, Mr Brzezinski is talking about the fact that America is exercising power truly all over the world, which is what the earth beast does in Revelation 13. There is only ONE nation on earth that appears on the world stage "lamb like" ('Christian') but ends up "speaking as a dragon", and has the power and influence to cause the rest of the world to take the mark of the 'sea beast' - And that nation is AMERICA!

[AMERICA - THE NATION AT WAR WITH THE WORLD - US AT WAR IN OVER 150 COUNTRIES!](#)

[AMERICA HAS 800 MILITARY BASES AROUND THE WORLD!](#)

Let us quickly confirm what a beast represents in Bible prophecy. A beast represents a kingdom, as Daniel confirms ... *Daniel 7:17 ... 'These great beasts which are four, are four kings which shall arise out of the earth.'* ... Daniel isn't talking specifically about kings, as in a single person, he is talking about nations, because the four beasts he was referring to were Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece and Rome ... *Daniel 7:23 ... 'Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth **kingdom** upon earth.'* ... So these two beasts in Revelation 13 also represent kingdoms. Now does America fulfill the description of one of these beasts? We shall find out.

The first beast John sees rises out of the sea ... *Revelation 13:1-2 ... 'And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea.'* ... Now in Revelation 17:15 it says that water represents peoples, nations and tongues. So this kingdom rises out of a greatly populated area with many different nations and languages, like Europe. So this first beast couldn't be America, because America didn't rise up in that way. So who is this first beast out of the sea? This beast is the same kingdom as the little horn of Daniel 7 and if you study [the little horn of Daniel 7](#), and [Revelation's sea beast](#) you will see the truth that they are both a church state union, which we know as the Papacy (Roman Catholic Church).

Beast out of the Earth

Let's quickly look at the last description of the first beast out of the sea ... *Revelation 13:10* ... *'He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.'* ... Because this sea beast (Papal Church of Rome) was a persecuting power that killed God's people, it too would receive a "deadly wound", as the verse above says ... *"He that killeth with a sword must BE KILLED with the sword."* And this was fulfilled in 1798 when General Berthier of France marched his army into Rome, took the pope captive and locked him in prison, where he died. History shows that after this, the Papacy was thought to be dead and buried.

"Half of Europe thought... that with the Pope the Papacy was dead". (Joseph Rickaby, *The Modern Papacy, Lectures on the History of Religion, Lecture 24, London Catholic Truth Society, 1910*)

So after this event, John sees another beast rising up out of the earth ... *Revelation 13:11* ... *'And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.'* ... So this kingdom would rise up around the time that the Papacy received it's deadly wound, around 1798.

Important Note: All other beasts (kingdoms) rose up from the 'sea' (Daniel 7:3), meaning they rose to power from well populated areas, amongst many different nations. Daniel 7:2 also confirms that the other world powers rose through strife and conflict. Now compare this with the earth beast of Revelation 13 ...

The second beast (earth beast) of Revelation 13 is a kingdom that rises out of the earth, which is an obvious opposite to the sea and denotes that it rose up peacefully, in a place of wilderness and not through war and strife. There is only one end time power that fits this description, and that is the United States of America.

"...the mystery of her coming forth from vacancy ... Like a silent seed we grew into an empire". (G A Townsend, *The New World Compared With the Old, page 462*)

America wasn't populated until the 1700's when people fleeing the persecuting power of the Roman Catholic Church headed for this new land, so they could practice religious freedom away from the Papacy. And America became a recognized world power by 1798, when the Papacy had received it's 'deadly wound'. So the timing also fits with America.

Revelation 13:11 ... 'and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.'

This nation rises with "lamb like" features. Jesus Christ as we know is the true Lamb, so this new kingdom would APPEAR to be "**Christ-like**" and be based upon Christian principles. Now if you take a look at Revelation 12, you will find a woman, a symbol of God's true church, being persecuted by the dragon, a symbol of Satan and the nation of Rome. This persecution comes from the Roman Catholic Church during the 1260 years that it reigned between 538 - 1798. It says in verse 16 that the **earth** helped the woman escape from the persecution and false teachings of the Papal Church. This is another reference to the new nation of America where Christians fled to find religious freedom away from the Roman Catholic Church.

Please understand this important point: There is only ONE nation on earth that APPEARS "lamb like" ('Christian') but "speaks as a dragon", and has the power and influence to cause the rest of the world to take the mark of the 'sea beast'. And that is AMERICA! No other kingdom fits.



"We're the largest, most powerful country on Earth ... America is going to be the indispensable nation for the remainder of this century ... we occasionally have to twist the arms of countries that wouldn't do what we need them to do ... we don't have a peer in terms of a state that's going to attack us and bait us. The closest we have, obviously, is Russia, with its nuclear arsenal, but generally speaking they can't project the way we can around the world. China can't, either. We spend more on our military than the next 10 countries combined." (Quote by President Obama, [source](#) and [here](#))

America has command centers, with specific commanders overseeing ready forces, covering all regions of the globe - US Northern Command; United States Southern Command; United States Africa Command; United States European Command; United States Central Command; US Pacific Command.

Click on the map above to see these US command regions

What about the two horns? Written into the laws of the land, America declared that church and state should never unite, and that every man would be permitted to worship God according to the dictates of his conscience. This fits the two "lamb like" horns. Now horns in prophecy normally represent kings/kingdoms. Could this be the case here? Well, Did America setup two "kingdoms" or two ruling authorities from the start? Yes. Two political parties were started known as the Federalists and the Democratic-Republicans, which then became the Democrats (liberals) and the Republicans (conservatives). And everything done in America is governed by these two parties. The two horns could also represent "The Constitution" and the "Bill of Rights", which stand for Civil liberty and Religious liberty. This nation of America was based upon 'Republicanism' (a government without a king) and 'Protestantism' (a church without a pope). So either way, this country has been led by two "authorities", which match the two horns on the beast.

Earth Beast Speaks Like a Dragon

Unfortunately, this nation which starts off as a 'Christian' nation, ends up speaking like a dragon ... *Revelation 13:11-12 ... 'and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.'*

"we occasionally have to twist the arms of countries that wouldn't do what we need them to do." (Obama, President of America)

As we learned earlier, the dragon represents Satan, who used Papal Rome to enforce 'religious' laws and persecute and kill God's true people who would not adhere to them. So Satan will use America like he used the Roman Catholic Church during the dark ages to enforce "religious" laws upon the world. America will start to "speak" the way the Roman Catholic Church spoke in the dark ages, and you will notice in the verses above that the earth beast "causes the world to worship the first (sea) beast". So America will cause the world to obey the Roman Catholic Church in some way.

We can clearly see today that the American government, currently led by President Obama, has started doing away with the rights and freedoms of the people in preparation for the mark of the beast which is to come soon. And which nation is at the forefront of attacking and taking control of certain countries like Iraq, Afghanistan, Libya, Syria and others who refuse to go along with their political policies? America.

[AMERICA - THE NATION AT WAR WITH THE WORLD - US AT WAR IN OVER 150 COUNTRIES!](#)

An interesting fact is that this beast is also referred to as the "false prophet" in Revelation 19:20 and 20:10. Now to be a false prophet you would have to proclaim that you serve God, but in reality what you do and teach shows you to be false. Does America proclaim to be a Christian nation under God? Yes! The so called 'Protestants' who once fled to the shores of America to escape the false teachings and persecutions of the Romish Church, have now turned their back on God's truth and are running back to their 'mother' - BABYLON!

So called 'Protestant' America will one day [make an image to the Roman Catholic Beast](#) and will then truly be known as the 'FALSE PROPHET' spoken of in Revelation 16



Even on the banknotes in America, they have printed "IN GOD WE TRUST". But this is alongside other devilish symbols like the pyramid and the 'all seeing eye'. And the Presidents proclaim to serve God, but the actions of the American leaders SHOW what they proclaim to be false.

Revelation 13:14-15 ...'And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast

should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.'

This image to the beast is not a physical image like a statue. The sea beast is the Papacy, which is a uniting of church and state. So the image to the beast will also be a **uniting of church and state** in America. And with the US constitution currently being ripped apart, this will be achieved one day soon.

So America will tell the world to make an image of the Roman Catholic Church, which we can see is already happening with the interfaith, ecumenical movement, the world council of churches, the one world church, the Christian Coalition of America and so on. The protestant churches under the direction of the Roman Catholic Church are uniting together, **ALONG WITH THE GOVERNMENT** for "one common cause". Which may sound well and good, but when God is saying **COME OUT OF HER MY PEOPLE** then **this unity movement is going against God's Word and DIRECT COMMAND.**

"When the leading churches of the United States, uniting upon such points of doctrine as are held by them in common, shall influence the state to enforce their decrees and to sustain their institutions, then Protestant America will have formed an image of the Roman hierarchy, and the infliction of civil penalties upon dissenters will inevitably result "

" The image to the beast represents that form of apostate Protestantism which will be developed when the Protestant churches shall seek the aid of the civil power for the enforcement of their dogmas". (The Great Controversy, p.443-445)

The "speaking" of the image is the action of legislative and judicial authorities, and the image of the beast will be fully setup when church and state unite to enforce certain religious laws upon the people. And then the Mark of the Beast will be a reality. Now many people are waiting for a physical mark to come along, like an ID card or microchip. This is a deception from Satan and so many people are going to be taken in and deceived by the REAL mark. So what do you have to do to get [the REAL mark of the beast?](#)

Well, the end time saints are those who DON'T take the mark, and what are they doing? ... *Revelation 14:12 ... 'Here is the patience of the saints, here are they that **KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD AND THE FAITH OF JESUS.**' ...* Here is the truth, if the saints (the one's not taking the mark) are keeping the commandments of God, then those who do take the mark are NOT keeping God's commandments. The REAL mark will be a religious/civil law of the land that goes against at least ONE of [God's ten commandments](#). Now which commandment has the majority of the Christian world already been deceived on? The Sabbath Day!

We will see great "revivals" happening amongst the Protestant churches soon which will make people think that these movements are blessed by God, but in reality they are led by satan himself ... *Revelation 13:13-14 ... 'And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast.' ...* What is a symbol of the Holy Spirit in the Bible? **FIRE!**

These "revivals" will look appealing, because sick people will be healed and different wonders will happen, but what kind of revival is God looking for within the churches? A

revival of **HOLINESS**. God is looking for a people who will turn from their sins, and practice self denial. A people who will keep His holy law (the ten commandments) and who will walk with Jesus everyday and be DOERS of His Word.

Revelation 13:16 ...'And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.'

Revelation 14:9-10 ...'And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, if any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb.'

Please don't get caught up in these false revivals that are happening and will soon happen more and more. Test everything you see and hear by the Word of God. Are they living holy lives? Are they truly following Christ Jesus? Are they keeping the commandments of God? Are they following the Word of God? If not, then know that this isn't a true revival. Even if many people are getting physically healed, do not be deceived.

There is no doubt about America in Bible prophecy. When church and state fully unite to complete the image of the beast, America will cause the earth to worship and obey this church state union and keep it's laws. But remember, we keep the Law of God before and above any law of the land. The civil authorities cannot force us to keep it's laws if it goes against the law of our Creator God. A time of trouble is coming soon for those of us who stand firm on God's law and His Word. But we have a Friend in Christ Jesus who is MIGHTY TO SAVE!

Stand firm upon the truth!

Quotes Regarding Church State in America

"If the liberties of the American people are ever destroyed, they will fall by the hands of the CATHOLIC CLERGY." (Lafayette)

In the book Confusion Twice Confounded, Monsignor Joseph H. Brady states that the U.S. Supreme Court is wrong in decisions regarding separation of Church and State. He says: "A sound view of the Constitution in its relation to religion probably **awaits a change in personnel** in our highest tribunal." (The Register, Jan. 23, 1955)

During the Reagan administration, President Ronald Reagan, after much pressure, appointed an ambassador to VATICAN CITY! When W. Kenneth Dan was asked why we need an ambassador in Vatican City, He replied; "It would allow the USA to influence the political decisions of the ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH!"

HOLY OFFICE STILL EXISTS

Pope John Paul II Revives Inquisition. "The thought of a revived Holy Office of the Inquisition would pacify some and offend others. Nevertheless, the "Holy Office" still exists. Only it's name has been changed. Pope John Paul II has been instrumental in its revival. One may argue that this Ratzinger run agency is merely an attempt by the Catholic Church to root

out communism or backslidden priests and their practices. However, with John Paul II's objective to implement "God's mandate" by creating a global church-state which will administer from traditional Roman Catholic theology, is enough cause for alarm. Malachi Martin has already stated in his book, "The Keys of this Blood," that the pope will not tolerate any belief systems that oppose his, not on a civil or church level. In John Paul II the world will behold a tyrant who will coldly execute direct orders against those whom he deems are heretics or immoral. Moreover, like his papal predecessors, John Paul II will carry out his "Godly mandate" in the name of Christ, or perhaps Mary. May God help us all." (By Kathleen R. Hayes Feb 1991, NRI Trumpet Page 3)

*"But **Constitutions can be changed**, and non-Catholic sects may decline to such a point that the political proscription [ban] of them may become feasible and expedient. What protection would they have against a Catholic state?" (The State and the Church, pp.38,39, by Miller and Ryan, imprimatur of Cardinal Hayes)*

"The Catholic Church in this nation must live on to accomplish her work, even though our Republican form of government disappears." (The Catholic World, April, 1935, p.12)

REMEMBER! It is the earth beast (America) that calls the people of the world to form an "image to the beast", ie, an image of the Papal Church/State entity that is the Roman Catholic Church. It's coming!

"The greatest and most favored nation upon the earth is the United States. A gracious Providence has shielded this country, and poured upon her the choicest of Heaven's blessings. Here the persecuted and oppressed have found refuge. Here the Christian faith in its purity has been taught. This people have been the recipients of great light and unrivaled mercies. But these gifts have been repaid by ingratitude and forgetfulness of God. The Infinite One keeps a reckoning with the nations, and their guilt is proportioned to the light rejected. A fearful record now stands in the register of Heaven against our land; but the crime which shall fill up the measure of her iniquity is that of making void the law of God." (E.G.White, Spirit of Prophecy, Vol.4, p.398)

WHO IS THE ANTICHRIST?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

This is a condensed but yet amazing, eye opening look into the Bible antichrist. There is so much wild speculation out there as to who the antichrist is, without any solid Biblical grounding or any historical evidence. But here you will see from the Bible and history who the real antichrist is. Is the antichrist a single person yet to come in the future, like so many people believe? Or does the Bible teach us that the antichrist is something else? What did the reformers believe? They were adamant that the Pope was the antichrist leader. Were they right? Here you will find the truth.

Before we go on, please make note of the following vital truth about antichrist ..

The word "anti" in antichrist does not mean someone who is going to be openly anti (against) Christ. That word "anti" in the original Bible language can actually mean "IN PLACE OF". So could the bible antichrist be someone who has actually put himself "in place of" Christ? Well, we have further Bible evidence to support this. In 1 John 2:18-19 it says that there were "many antichrists", who "**WENT OUT FROM THE CHURCH**". In other words, John is pointing to the fact that those "antichrists" were **WITHIN THE CHURCH!!** Not only that, but Paul in 2 Thess. 2:3-4 calls the man of sin the "son of perdition". Now there is only one other place in the Bible where the name "son of perdition" is used, and that is in John 17:12 talking about **JUDAS!** And what was Judas? A professing follower of Christ Jesus. Someone who deceived from WITHIN the "church".

*"The leader of the Catholic church is defined by the faith as the Vicar of Jesus Christ (and is accepted as such by believers). The Pope is considered the man on earth who **TAKES THE PLACE** of the Second Person of the omnipotent God of the Trinity." (John Paul II, Crossing the Threshold of Hope, p. 3, 1994).*

"ANTI" - Christ = "IN PLACE OF" Christ!

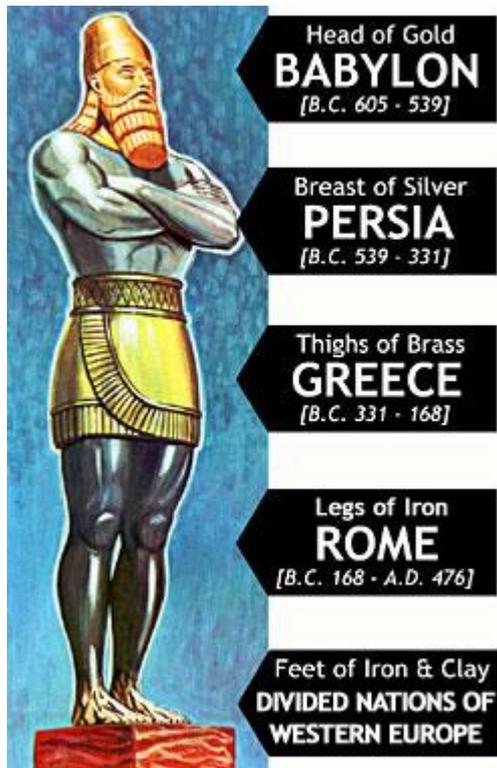
From the evidence, it is our firm belief that we need to look WITHIN the professing church to find the end time Bible antichrist. And the rest of this study will confirm that even more.

There are so many identifying marks that God has given us in His Word that we can all come to the truth without any doubt as to who is the antichrist today. We would only need a few of these identifying marks to know who the antichrist is, but God has given us many more so that there can be **NO DOUBT** as to who it is. So here we will not make any wild guesses about the Bible antichrist, instead we will use scripture and history to prove who it is ... 2 Peter 1:20 ... '*Knowing this first, that **no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.***' ... Pretty clear direction there from God. We are not to make any wild speculations about this important issue, instead we must let scripture interpret scripture and let history prove that scripture.

Please also see [29 CHARACTERISTICS OF ANTICHRIST](#)

The two main books of the Bible that unlock the mystery as to who the antichrist is, are the books of Daniel and Revelation. These two incredible prophecy books give us so much information as to who the antichrist is and once you understand the prophetic symbols of these two prophetic books then all becomes incredibly clear! So let us begin with Daniel to get a background and build up of the antichrist.

The Image and Beasts of Daniel



In Daniel 2 King Nebuchadnezzar is given a vision of the timeline of earth's history from his own kingdom, Babylon, right to the end of time at the second coming of Jesus, represented by the rock that comes and smashes the image. Now God gave Daniel the meaning of this vision and Daniel was able to relay this interpretation to the king ... *Daniel 2:38-44 ... 'Thou art this head of gold. And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.'*

So from what God revealed to Daniel about the image of Nebuchadnezzar and comparing that with history, we are able to come up with the nations shown in the chart. Now if we turn to Daniel 7 we are given 4 beasts which parallel these 4 kingdoms of Nebuchadnezzar's image ... *Daniel 7:3-7 ... 'And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. The*

*first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it. And behold another beast, a **second, like to a bear**, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. After this I beheld, **and lo another, like a leopard**, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it. After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a **fourth beast, dreadful and terrible**, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns.'*



What God has done here in Daniel 7 is magnify upon the prophecy of Daniel 2 concerning the ruling kingdoms of the world since the time of Babylon.

The Lion, the greatest of beasts representing Babylon as the greatest of nations.

The Bear, with one shoulder raised above the other representing the dual nation of Medo-Persia, and Persia being the dominant kingdom of the two represented by the higher shoulder.

The Leopard, denoting speed representing the speed of conquest by which Greece took control and the four heads representing the four generals who ruled Greece after Alexander's death.

The Terrible Beast, with iron teeth that devoured and conquered representing the iron nation of Rome, and the ten horns representing the ten nations of Europe after Rome fell.

Now how do we know that these beasts represent kingdoms? ... *Daniel 7:23**'Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth **kingdom** upon earth.'* ... We can always be sure that scripture will interpret itself. So these four beasts are four kingdoms and the descriptions of them perfectly match the four kingdoms of Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece and Rome.

Who is the Antichrist Little Horn

This is the first description we have of the antichrist system. By the way, we are not looking for one man, we are looking for a kingdom, a power or institution that causes people to divert their worship from God to itself. How do we know that? Because the antichrist little horn represents a kingdom, not a man. In the prophecy of Daniel 7 horns represents kingdoms, as in the ten horns representing the ten kingdoms of Europe that Rome split into. So let's take a look at the identifying marks of the little horn power.



Daniel 7:8,21,25 'I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things. I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them. And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.'

Daniel here is thinking about the ten horns of the terrible fourth beast which represents the kingdoms of Europe that Rome split into. Then a "little horn" comes up out of the terrible beast (Rome) among the other ten horns. So what identifying marks tell us who this antichrist little horn is?

- 1. IT'S A LITTLE HORN** - So this kingdom is a little kingdom.
- 2. IT COMES UP OUT OF THE BEAST** - This antichrist power rises out of the Roman Empire.
- 3. IT RISES AMONG THE TEN HORNS** - This kingdom rises amongst the nations of Europe.
- 4. IT RISES TO POWER AFTER THE OTHER TEN HORNS** - This kingdom rises to power after Rome splits into the ten nations of Europe.
- 5. UPROOTS THREE OF THE OTHER TEN HORNS** - This kingdom destroys three of the original ten nations of Europe.
- 6. IT HAS EYES AND MOUTH OF A MAN** - This antichrist kingdom will have a man as it's visible leader.
- 7. IT PERSECUTES THE SAINTS OF GOD** - This kingdom persecutes and kills God's people.
- 8. IT'S DIVERSE FROM THE OTHER HORNS** - This kingdom will be different from the other secular kingdoms.
- 9. IT WILL SPEAK AGAINST GOD** - This kingdom will proclaim things that are blasphemous and put itself in God's place.
- 10. IT THINKS TO CHANGE GOD'S LAW** - This antichrist kingdom will "think" to change certain laws of God.

11. IT WILL REIGN FOR A TIME, TIMES AND HALF TIME - This kingdom will rule for 1260 years (time, times and half time is 1260 prophetic days, see [day for a year principle](#)).

Now for any kingdom in history to match just half of these indentifying marks would be incredible, but there is one power from history, which is still with us today, that matches ALL 11 indentifying marks PERFECTLY! And which "little kingdom" is the antichrist little horn? It is none other than the **Papal Church of Rome**. Commonly known as the **Roman Catholic Church**! How does it match? **1.** The Vatican State is the smallest kingdom in the world. **2.** The Papacy rose to power out of the Roman Empire. **3.** It rose up among the other nations of Europe. **4.** Rome fell in AD476 and split into the ten nations, then the Papacy rose to power in AD 538. **5.** The Papacy had three original kingdoms of Europe destroyed, Vandals, Ostrogoths, and Heruli. **6.** The pope is the visible leader of the Papacy. **7.** The Papacy persecuted and killed tens of millions of Christians during it's reign. **8.** The Papacy is different from the other nations because it is a Religious AND Political power. **9.** The Papacy speaks against God by proclaiming the pope to be equal with God, and by proclaiming that they are above the Word of God and can change God's Word. **10.** The Papacy thinks that it changed the Sabbath day to Sunday. **11.** The Papacy reigned for 1260 years from 538 to 1798AD, when the French marched into Rome and put the Papal rule to an end.

"if a man consider the original of this great ecclesiastical dominion, he will easily perceive that the papacy is no other than the ghost of the deceased Roman Empire, sitting crowned upon the grave thereof." (Thomas Hobbes, Leviathan, Ch.47, (1651)

The Antichrist Beast of Revelation 13

So now we come to the antichrist sea beast of Revelation 13. Revelation 13 is one of the central chapters in [end times Bible prophecy](#) as it describes the antichrist power causing the whole earth to receive the mark of the beast. So let's look at the identifying marks of this beast of Revelation 13 to find out who it is. Remember, a beast in prophecy as shown in Daniel 7 represents a kingdom.



Revelation 13:1-8 ...'And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to

overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.'

1. IT RISES OUT OF THE SEA - Sea in prophecy represents an area of different people, nations and tongues (Rev. 17:15). So this kingdom rises out of an area with many nations, people and languages, Europe!

2. NAME OF BLASPHEMY ON THE HEADS - This kingdom proclaims things that are blasphemous against God.

3. IT RECEIVES A DEADLY WOUND - This antichrist kingdom receives a deadly blow at some point in history, which is then later healed.

4. IT MAKES WAR WITH THE SAINTS OF GOD - This is a persecuting kingdom and kills God's people.

5. IT REIGNS FOR 42 MONTHS - Again, using the [day for a year principle](#), this kingdom rules and persecutes for 1260 years.

Do you see some of the same characteristics as the antichrist little horn power? That is because they are one and the same! This beast itself is the Roman Empire, just as the 'terrible beast' of Daniel 7 was the Pagan Roman Empire, and the 'dragon' of Revelation 12 was the Pagan Roman Empire. But the beast here in Revelation 13 points more specifically to the Roman Empire in it's PAPAL form.

The dragon and beast of Revelation 12, 13 and 17 has '7 heads'. This is a reference to the 7 forms of government of the Roman Empire. We have (1) kingly; (2) consular; (3) decemvirate; (4) dictatorial; (5) triumvirate; (6) imperial; and (7) papal. And it is this 7th head, Papal Rome that receives the 'mortal wound', when the Papacy was removed from power in 1798 by France.

So this beast of Revelation 13 again, points to the Papacy (Roman Catholic Church). How? Let's look at the above identifying marks. **1.** The Papacy rose in Europe amongst the many different nations, peoples and tongues. It also has the largest support of any church or religion around the world. **2.** The Papacy as already stated proclaims that the pope is equal to God and that they are above the Word of God and have authority to change it, even His laws! **3.** In 1798, the French army marched into Rome and put an end to the Papal rule, giving it it's deadly wound. But then in 1929 Mussolini granted state power back to the Vatican and the deadly wound begins to heal. **4.** The Papacy, during it's 1260 year rule between 538 - 1798, persecuted and killed tens of millions of Christians. **5.** The Papacy ruled for 1260 years (42 prophetic months) between 538 - 1798AD.



Also you will see in Revelation 13 that [the number of the beast 666](#) is the number of **A MAN**. Take a look at the following quotes ... *"The letters inscribed in the pope's miter are these; Vicarius Filii Dei, which is the Latin for 'Vicar of the Son of God.'* Catholics hold that the Church, which is a visible society, must have a visible head; Christ, before His ascension into heaven, appointed St. Peter to act as His representative. Hence, to the Bishop of Rome as head of the church, was given the title, 'Vicar of Christ.'" At present the pope's miter does not contain the Latin title, but the words are incorporated into the coronation ceremonies of each newly crowned pope". (Quote from Catholic newspaper, Our Sunday Visitor, of April 1915).

"Question: Vicarius Filii Dei? What does this mean? Is it a phrase referring to the pope or priest? I have heard that it is inscribed on the pope's hat, or something. Just curious to know what is it."

*"Answer: (From father Reginald Martin) ... Vicarius Filii Dei means Vicar [or representative] of the Son of God, a term scholars believe first appears in a document known as the Donation of Constantine, dated to the eight or ninth century. **This is an apt description of the Pope**, who is frequently referred to as the Vicar of Christ, and, at present, probably only the most bitterly anti-Catholic individuals would take offense at the title." (Our Sunday Visitor, The Catholic Answer, 24th Nov. 2011 - <http://www.osv.com/TCANav/TCAQuestionoftheDay/Nov21252011/tabid/8480/Default.aspx>)*

Now if you convert the letters of the name "Vicarius Filii Dei" into Roman numerals and add them up, you will come to 666. There can be no doubt that the antichrist little horn and the antichrist sea beast of Revelation 13 are the same power, and that power being the Papal Church of Rome.

Babylon the Great - The Antichrist Whore

Finally we come to the [whore of Babylon](#) who is revealed in Revelation 17 and 18. In Bible prophecy a woman represents a church (see Isaiah 54:5-6; Jeremiah 6:2; 2 Corinthians 11:2), and whereas the pure woman in Revelation 12 represents God's TRUE church, this whore of Babylon must represent a fallen apostate church. So God through His Word, reveals for us the antichrist as a political, persecuting, blasphemous kingdom, and now He will reveal that the antichrist power is also a CHURCH! And not only that, it is known as the MOTHER CHURCH!! So let's look at the identifying marks of this antichrist church.

Please see [WHORE OF BABYLON](#) for amazing evidence of this!

Revelation 17 ...'I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters. With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. And I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication. And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration..... The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.....And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.'

1. THIS CHURCH SITS ON MANY WATERS - As the angel describes, the waters represent peoples, multitudes and nations. So this church is supported by many peoples, nations and tongues.

2. KINGS HAVE COMMITTED FORNICATION WITH HER - So the kings of the earth have given this church support and committed evil things with this church.

3. INHABITANTS OF EARTH MADE DRUNK BY HER WINE - In Bible prophecy, wine is a symbol of doctrines, so the earth have been made drunk with the false doctrines of this church.

4. SHE SITS ON BEAST WITH SEVEN HEADS - The angel says that the heads are seven mountains, so this church is situated in a place with seven mountains.



5. SHE IS ARRAYED IN PURPLE AND SCARLET - This church's main colours are purple and scarlet.

6. DECKED WITH GOLD AND PRECIOUS STONES - It's a wealthy church and displays much gold and precious things in her churches.

7. SHE IS THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS - This church is the "mother" church and she has daughters, ie, other churches were "BORN" from her.

8. DRUNK WITH THE BLOOD OF SAINTS - This church is guilty of killing God's people.

9. JOHN "WONDERED" AT THE VISION OF HER - This is a church that looks very "glorious" on the outside and people wonder in awe of her.

10. SHE IS THE "CITY" THAT REIGNS OVER THE KINGS OF EARTH - This church has power over the kings of the earth, and they seek guidance from her.

God has made no mistake or left any stone unturned in making sure we can identify who is the antichrist. It is so clear when you put all the pieces together. Who is babylon the great? Again it is none other than the Roman Catholic Church. How do we know? Let's look at the identifying marks. **1.** The Roman Catholic Church "sits" on many waters, in other words she has support from people all over the world, from many nations, peoples and tongues. She has the largest support over any other church or religion. **2.** During the reign of the Roman Catholic Church throughout history, kings have given their allegiance to the Catholic Church and committed great evils with her. **3.** Many Billions of people have been made "drunk" and deceived with the false doctrines of the Roman Catholic Church. **4.** The Roman Catholic Church has it's headquarters at the Vatican in Rome, which has been known as the city of seven hills. **5.** The main colours that the bishops and cardinals use is Purple and Scarlet. **6.** The Roman Catholic Church is one of the wealthiest institutions in the world and her churches are decked with gold and precious stones. **7.** The Roman Catholic Church is known as the "Mother" church and the protestant churches were "born" from her. Many of the protestant churches held onto some of the doctrines of the Roman Church and are therefore regarded as her "harlot" daughters. **8.** The Roman Catholic Church is guilty of killing tens of millions of God's people. **9.** There is only one church you could look at in all it's splendour and pomp and "wonder" after her, the Roman Catholic Church. **10.** The Vatican is "that city" which reigns over the kings of the earth. The Vatican now has relations with over 90% of the world's countries.

Now how can the Roman Catholic Church be the Sea Beast of Revelation 13 AND the Whore of Babylon?

In prophecy, especially Daniel and Revelation, God gives us progressive signs and information to help us understand the subject more fully. In Daniel 2 we have Nebuchadnezzar's image which gives us the four world kingdoms of Babylon, Medo Persia, Greece and Rome, followed by the divided kingdoms of Europe (feet). Then in Daniel 7, we are shown the SAME kingdoms but in a more detailed way, represented as 'beasts'. This gives us surety about the interpretation. The same applies to the Papal Church of Rome in Revelation. In Revelation 13 God simply shows us a beast, which is the Roman Empire in it's Papal form. And then in Revelation 17, God shows us a woman riding the beast, to give us a more fuller picture and understanding that what we are saying is correct, in that it is the Roman Catholic Church, represented by a harlot woman, riding (controlling) a beast, which is the civil state. This starts off as the Roman Empire, which gave the Papacy it's 'seat of authority', but then splits into the kingdoms of Europe, represented by the 'ten horns', of which the Papacy controlled in times past, and by the looks of it, is controlling them again.

*"The Catholic Church is the **only** religious institution that can enter into diplomatic relations and that interests itself in international rights, acting through the Holy See, an international sovereign subject of singular characteristics ... the Holy See cannot simply be identified with the Church, as a community of believers."* (Monsignor Pietro Parolin, Undersecretary for Relations with States, <http://www.zenit.org/en/articles/holy-see-insists-that-it-has-right-to-speak>)

Do you see what the Catholic Undersecretary is saying? He is confirming that the 'Holy See', the Papacy, is the only religious institution that can join with the civil states of the world.

And this is the picture that God is giving us in Revelation 13 and 17. But of course, as Revelation 13 confirms, America, which is the second beast, would create an [image of the Papacy](#) in the US, through the apostate Evangelical churches uniting with the US government.

Who is the antichrist? The antichrist is the little horn of Daniel 7, the sea beast of Revelation 13 and Babylon the Great. The antichrist isn't one man but is a church/state institution. The antichrist isn't future to us yet to be revealed, the antichrist has already been in the past and is with us now. Who is the antichrist? The Bible antichrist is the Papacy! Known as the Roman Catholic Church. Take another look at all the indentifying marks above and you will not find another system, kingdom, church, religion that fulfills them. It is time to [come out of her My people](#) and "*keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus Christ*".

DID ARIUS REALLY BELIEVE CHRIST WAS CREATED?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

There is a popular belief amongst the Trinitarian churches of the world today, which states that Arius, a 3rd-4th century bishop, who opposed the teaching of the Trinity, believed that Christ was a created being. And those of us who oppose the Trinity teaching today are commonly labelled as "Arians". And we are accused also of believing that Christ was a created being. **But did Arius really believe that Christ was created?** Much of Arius' writings were destroyed by order of Constantine and 4th century bishops, but thankfully, we still have historical writings from early historians to help us with this.

Early historians show, as shown below, that Arius did NOT believe Christ was created.

Philippus Van Limborch, a Dutch 17th Century Theologian wrote "The History of the Inquisition". And drawing upon **the historical writings of 5th century historians, such as Socrates, Sozomen and Theodoret**, Limborch shows that Arius did NOT believe that Christ was a created being, but rather the BEGOTTEN Son of God the Father. Limborch quotes the following in His book "The History of the Inquisition":

*"The Occasion of the Arian Controversy was this. Alexander, Bishop of Alexandria speaking in a very warm Manner concerning the Trinity before the Presbyters and Clergy of his Church, affirmed there was an Unity in the Trinity and particularly that the Son was Co-eternal and Consubstantial, and of the same Dignity -with the Father. Arius, one of his Presbyters, thought that the Bishop, by this Doctrine, was introducing the Sabellian Heresy, and therefore opposed him, arguing in this manner : "a - If the Father **BEGOT** the Son, **HE WHO WAS BEGOTTEN MUST HAVE A BEGINNING OF HIS EXISTENCE**; and from hence, say he, 'tis manifest, that there was a Time when he was not." (Limborch, The History of the Inquisition, p.22)*

*"Arius asserted, 'The Son hath a beginning, and is from none of the Things that do exist', not meaning that he was not from Everlasting, before ever the Creation had a Being, OR THAT HE WAS CREATED LIKE OTHER BEINGS ABSOLUTELY OUT OF NOTHING, or that like the rest of the Creation he was mutable in his Nature. **ARIUS EXPRESSLY DECLARES THE CONTRARY** in his Letter to Eusebius, his intimate Friend, from whom he had no reason to conceal his most secret Sentiments, and says... "This is what we have and do profess, **THAT THE SON IS NOT UNBEGOTTEN** nor in any manner a part of the unbegotten God, nor from any part of the material World, but that by the Will and Council of the Father he existed before all Times and Ages, perfect God, **THE ONLY BEGOTTEN** and unchangeable, and that therefore before he was begotten or formed he was not", as he explains himself, "There never was a Time when he was unbegotten". His affirming therefore that the Son had a Beginning, was only saying, that he was in the whole of his Existence from the Father, as the Origin and Fountain of his Being and Deity, and not any Denial of his being from before all Times and Ages-, and his saying that he was no part of God, nor derived from Things that do exist, WAS NOT DENYING HIS GENERATION FROM GOD*

BEFORE ALL AGES, or his being completely God himself, or his being produced after a more excellent Manner than the Creatures, but that as he was always from God, so he was different both from him, and all other Beings." (Limborch, The History of the Inquisition , p.24)

IMPORTANT NOTE: When Arius said things like Christ is "not in any manner part of the unbegotten God", what he simply meant was that Christ was a completely separate being from God the Father. And this was part of the twisting that the other bishops did concerning Arius' writings. They took some words Arius spoke and wrote and misconstrued them into meaning something else.

"And yet notwithstanding all these Things, when Alexander gives an Account of the Principles of Arius to the Bishops, he represents them in all the Consequences he thought fit to draw from them, AND CHARGES HIM [Arius] WITH HOLDING, THAT THE SON WAS MADE LIKE EVERY OTHER CREATURE ABSOLUTELY OUT OF NOTHING, and that therefore his Nature was mutable, and susceptible equally of Virtue and Vice ; with many other insidious and unscriptural Doctrines, WHICH ARIUS PLAINLY APPEARS NOT TO HAVE MAINTAINED OR TAUGHT." (Limborch, The History of the Inquisition, p.25)

*"Arius... in his Letter to Eusebius of Nicomedia ... charges Pope Alexander with violently persecuting and oppressing him upon account of what he called the Truth, and using every Method to ruin him, driving him out of the City as an atheistical Person, **FOR NOT AGREEING WITH HIM IN HIS SENTIMENTS ABOUT THE TRINITY.**" (Limborch, The History of the Inquisition, p.31)*

*"The Arian Controversy, that made such Havoc in the Christian Church, was, if I may be allowed to speak it without Offence, in the Beginning only, about words ... Arius, as hath been shown, expressly allowed the Son to be "before all Times and Ages ... perfect God, unchangeable", and **BEGOTTEN AFTER THE MOST PERFECT LIKENESS OF THE UNBEGOTTEN FATHER.**" (Limborch, The History of the Inquisition, p.95)*

Sozomen, a 5th century historian, (whom Limborch uses in his above writings) himself quotes Arius confirming the following:

*"It was not long before he [Constantine] recalled Arius from exile, and demanded of him a written exposition of his faith CONCERNING THE GODHEAD he [Arius] declared upon oath, that he held the doctrines set forth in this exposition ... It was as follows: "Arius and Euzoius, presbyters, to Constantine, our most pious emperor and most beloved of God. According as your piety, beloved of God, commanded, O sovereign emperor, we here furnish a written statement of our own faith, and we protest before God that we, and all those who are with us, believe what is here set forth. **"WE BELIEVE IN ONE GOD, THE FATHER ALMIGHTY, AND IN HIS SON the Lord Jesus Christ, WHO WAS BEGOTTEN FROM HIM BEFORE ALL AGES**, God the Word, by whom all things were made, whether things in heaven or things on earth; He came and took upon Him flesh, suffered and rose again, and ascended into heaven, whence He will again come to judge the quick and the dead. We believe in the Holy Ghost, in the resurrection of the body, in the life to come, in the kingdom of heaven." (Salminius Hermias Sozomen - The ecclesiastical history of Sozomen : comprising a history of the church from A. D. 324 to A. D. 440, p.94)*

So as you can clearly see from the above historians, Arius did **NOT** believe that Christ was a created being. Arius fully believed in the 'begotten' nature of Jesus Christ, as a true SON, begotten of God the Father sometime in eternity past, just as the Bible teaches. But because Arius rejected the Trinity doctrine, which was established by the likes of Athanasius and enforced by Constantine, then the beliefs of Arius were 'twisted' to make it look like he believed Christ was a 'lesser' created being. This is the same false charge laid upon those of us who follow the one true God and His Son truth of the Bible.

It seems that the main point of contention was in Arius' belief that the Son of God at some point in time HAD A BEGINNING, which is clearly what the Bible teaches and is completely logical, if Christ is the actual BEGOTTEN Son of God the Father. But this went fully against the trinity god doctrine the bishops were pushing, which came out of the council of Nicaea-325. And so the bishops had Arius' writings burned and misconstrued his beliefs, making it appear that Arius believe Christ was a created being. As we can see from the below quote, Constantine ordered Arius AND his writings to be banished, and the standard of the Christian faith was no longer the Bible, but the Roman Church, for centuries to come:

*"And with respect to the Arians, he [Constantine] banished Arius himself, ordered all his Followers, as absolute Enemies of Christ, ... ordained that the Books written by them should be burnt, that there might be no Remains of their Doctrine left to Posterity, and cruelly commanded, that if ever any one mould dare to keep in his Possession any Book written by Arius, and should not immediately burn it, he should be no sooner convicted of the Crime but he should suffer Death. Thus the Orthodox first brought in the Punishment of Heresy with Death, and persuaded the Emperor to destroy those whom they could not easily convert. **The Scriptures were now no longer the Rule and Standard of the Christian Faith.**" (Limborch, The History of the Inquisition, p.30)*

In his book "Truth Triumphant", B.G.Wilkinson confirmed that the 'erroneous charge' of Arianism is laid upon all who do not ascribe to the Trinity teaching ... *"Then the papal party proceeded to call those who would not subscribe to this teaching [the trinity], Arians, while they took to themselves the title of Trinitarians. **AN ERRONEOUS CHARGE WAS CIRCULATED THAT ALL WHO WERE CALLED ARIANS BELIEVED THAT CHRIST WAS A CREATED BEING.**" (B.G.Wilkinson, Truth Triumphant)*

And so the controversy still rages today! And the false charge laid against us who are NON-trinitarians still goes on! The world labels us as 'Arians', and yet they are blinded to the truth about Arius, thanks to that 'antichrist' religion, the Roman Catholic Church, who continues to push the FALSE CHARGE against Arius and non-Trinitarians. And so the 'wine of Babylon' continues to be drunk by the world, and those of us who stand for the truth are persecuted, just like Arius was and just like the '3 horns' of the fourth beast in Daniel 7 were destroyed, because they were guess what? ARIAN tribes!

WHAT IS THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

If you relied on Hollywood to tell you what Armageddon is, then you would think it is going to be some sort of disaster, like an asteroid hitting earth or something of that nature. But thankfully, we have the Bible to explain to us what the battle of Armageddon is, so we need not make wild guesses. And this is important to understand, because within the text of the sixth plague concerning Armageddon, we find the following advice:



Revelation 16:15 ... 'Behold, I come as a thief.

Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.'

So there is a blessing in understanding this event, because it is connected with the soon return of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. And we all need to be 'watching' that we are ready and found in Him when He returns. Jesus said to His disciples before He was about to be taken to be crucified ... *"Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak."* (Matthew 26:41). We need to do likewise and know the signs of His coming, which will help us to get ready. So let us go through the text concerning the battle of Armageddon in the sixth plague and see if we can get an understanding of what is going to happen:

*Revelation 16:12 ... 'And the sixth angel poured out his vial **upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up**, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.'*

The start of the sixth plague is the 'drying up of the great river Euphrates'. So it is important to understand what this drying up of the river is, so as to then be able to understand the battle that is to come from it. There are many people in the church today who believe the 'waters' of the river Euphrates to be symbolic of many 'peoples, nations and tongues', just as Revelation 17:15 says regarding the 'sea' which the beast rises up out of. Now it is clear that the waters of a 'sea' in prophecy represents many nations, people and tongues. Which is why many in the church today believe this 'drying up' of the river is a symbolic drying up of many people and nations, more specifically, the drying up of the support of the Roman Catholic Church. But I believe this to be wrong, and I will show you why.

Please make note of this important distinction: A sea borders with many nations, which is why a sea is used to represent many 'peoples, nations and tongues' in prophecy. But a river is

much smaller and usually only runs through one or two nations. Making a river in prophecy more specific to one or two nations, or a specific people.

*Isaiah 23:10-11 ...'Pass through thy land as **a river**, O daughter of **Tarshish**: there is no more strength. He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the Lord hath given a commandment against the merchant city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.'*

Do you see the distinction here? Tarshish [a specific people or kingdom] is applied to a river, and the sea is applied to various kingdoms. So is the Euphrates river 'drying up' going to symbolize the drying up of peoples, nations and tongues all over the world? No, it is going to be a specific nation or people. And the fact that it mentions the Euphrates, gives us an indication of which specific nation and people. But just to confirm that a river is more specific to one nation and people, look at another Bible verse which confirms this:

*Isaiah 8:7 ...'Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them **the waters of the river**, strong and many, even **the king of Assyria**, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.'*



Again, you can see that a river is applied to a specific kingdom and people, like the Assyrian kingdom above. So who does the Euphrates river apply to? Well, the Euphrates river as you can see in the picture runs down from central Turkey, through Syria and into Iraq. So what specific group of people would this river apply to? Well, what nations are these three nations? They are Islamic nations. So does the Euphrates river in Revelation 16 point to Turkey and it's associated coalition of Islamic nations through which the river flows? Well, this prophecy is closely connected with another prophecy in Daniel 11:45:

Daniel 11:45 ...'And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.'

The 'he' in Daniel 11:45 is the 'king of the north', which is the Turkish empire and the Islamic people. And if you read our page on [THE KING OF THE NORTH](#), you will see that Turkey and the Islamic people, one day soon, are going to 'move' into Jerusalem and place the seat of their authority there. But as the prophecy states, Turkey and the Islamic coalition which makes this move to take control of Jerusalem will 'come to his end'. And what will this do? It will '**DRY UP**' the area currently occupied by Turkey and it's Islamic coalition, the area through which the Euphrates river runs.

We also have the Euphrates river mentioned in the sixth trumpet in Revelation 9 ... *"And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men."*

"The Four Angels. - These were the four principal sultans of which the Ottoman empire was composed, located in the country watered by the great river Euphrates. These sultans were situated at Aleppo, Iconium, Damascus, and Bagdad. Previously they had been restrained; but God commanded, and they were loosed." (Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation, 1897, p.508)

Now the church leaders today accept this literal interpretation regarding the Euphrates river in the sixth trumpet. And yet when we get to the 6th plague, the church leaders believe the Euphrates suddenly becomes symbolic of something else. This kind of study and interpretation is nothing but confusion! The Euphrates river was meant to be taken as a literal interpretation, representing the people and kingdom through which the river flows. Which is different from the waters of a sea, which is to represent many nations and people, like that of Europe.

The 'Euphrates' in Revelation 9 is pointing to the setting up of the Ottoman Empire. The 'Euphrates' in Revelation 16 is pointing to the final demise of the Ottoman Empire.

So the 'drying up' of the Euphrates River in Revelation 16 is the drying up of the area where Turkey and it's Arab coalition now reside. And this will happen in fulfillment of Daniel 11:45, when Turkey and it's Islamic coalition makes war with Israel and moves into Jerusalem to take control. This will leave the area of the Euphrates river 'dried up', ready for what happens next:

Revelation 16:12 ...'And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.'

That the way of the kings of the East might be prepared? The way to what? Verse 14 and 16 tells us that the kings are gathered to that place called 'Armageddon' or the 'Hills of Megiddo', near Jerusalem, which overlook the plains of Esdraelon, where mighty battles have been fought before by Barak and Deborah destroying Sisera's army, and where Josiah was routed by the Egyptian king Pharaoh-Necho. This final gathering will be 'the battle of the great day of God Almighty'.

So once Turkey moves to set up camp in Jerusalem, as Daniel 11:45 prophesies, and comes to his end, probably by the hands of America and the nations of Europe, then the passage way for the 'kings of the East' will be open to come and claim Israel for themselves - Russia, China, Pakistan, India, etc. - they will all rush into the final battle, meeting head to head with America and the European nations to take control (world war III), to fulfill God's prophecy of the last days before Jesus returns, where He will then 'destroy all the kingdoms of this world' (Daniel 2:44)

"But when the sixth plague is poured out, there is no restraining hand. The Turkish power designated as the River Euphrates, which has separated between the East and the West, gives way; and like the rushing together of mighty storm clouds, the armies of the earth,

striving for the territory, meet in the valley of Jehoshaphat, -the ancient meeting place for Egypt and Assyria, known in the Hebrew as Megiddo, and in Greek as Armageddon."
(S.Haskell, Seer of Patmos, p.284)

*"It may be asked how the way of the kings of the East will be prepared by the drying up, or consumption, of the Ottoman power? The answer is obvious. For what is the way of these kings to be prepared? Answer: To come up to the battle of the great day of God Almighty. **Where is the battle to be fought? Near Jerusalem.**" (Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation, 1897, p.692)*

This is the battle of Armageddon spoken of. A literal battle that will take place under the sixth plague between the nations of the world to gain control of that small piece of land in the Middle East. And what does this mean? It means that another destruction is coming to the nation of Israel and the Jews, **contrary to the popular false belief that literal Israel is still God's chosen**. Just as the Roman 'armies' surrounded Israel in AD70 and destroyed Jerusalem. The 'armies' of the Arab nations are surrounding Israel today, and the armies of the nations are also getting ready in position, ready for that final battle!

Revelation 16:13-14 ...'And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.'

Friends, this process of the unclean spirits coming out of the mouths of the dragon, beast and false prophet is **already happening** today, and will continue building up to the final conflict during the sixth plague. The dragon represents Pagan Rome and the devil himself, as in Revelation 12. So this represents Paganism, the false religious world. The beast is the Papal Church of Rome, and the false prophet is apostate Protestant America. So out of the mouths of the false religious world, the Vatican and the church-state image of the beast in America are coming spirits of demons, deceiving the kings of the earth, in readiness of that final battle.

And what has come out of the mouth of the false prophet [apostate Protestant America] recently? To move the US Embassy to Jerusalem, which will only anger Turkey and the Muslim world into taking action! The signs are all there to see, so that we will have no excuse not to be ready.

Take a look at these recent news articles regarding a possible 'move' of Turkey and her desire to conquer Jerusalem and make it an Islamic capital:

[Turkish Newspaper Close To President Erdogan Calls To Form Joint Islamic Army To Fight Israel](#)

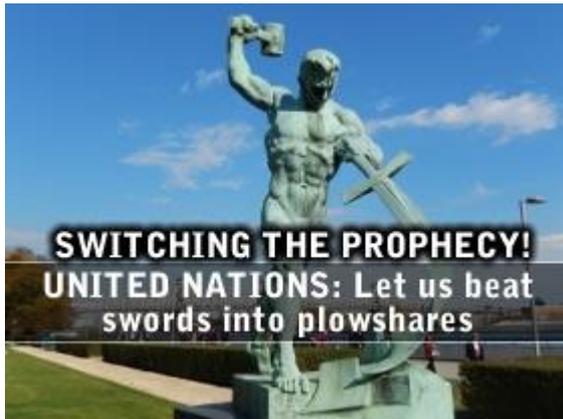
[Turkey President Erdogan: 'Liberate Jerusalem' from the Jews](#)

[Turkish President Erdogan tells his citizens that Muslims need to assert dominance over Jerusalem](#)

[Erdogan And The Prime Minister Of Turkey, make a Declaration To The Entire Islamic World: We Will Gather Together Kurds And Arabs, And All Of The Muslim World, And Invade Jerusalem, And Create A One World Islamic Empire](#)

[Turkish Governor declares that Turkey's forces would soon march into Jerusalem!](#)

It is interesting to note that the Papal Church of Rome and the world have long tried to control Islam. But as God prophesied in Genesis 16:12 concerning Ishmael ... "**And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.**" ... There is no taming the Arab world, and one day soon the Arabs will once again come together to make war and conquer Jerusalem, **with Turkey, who is by far the most powerful Muslim nation in the world, as the leading nation.** But as Daniel 11:45 says, he will come to his end this time and none shall help him. THEN the Battle of Armageddon will take place. THEN Jesus will return!



Something else that is interesting, is the fact that the United Nations, as you can see from the statue in the UN building gardens in New York, are trying to CHANGE God's prophecy. They are seeking for 'peace and safety' (1 Thess.5:3), but 'sudden destruction' comes when they say this. You see, in Joel we have another prophecy of the same event spoken of in Revelation 16, which is the battle of Armageddon. Look at what it says in Joel:

*Joel 3:9-13 ...'Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; **prepare war**, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up: **Beat your plowshares into swords** and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. **Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together** round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Lord. Let the heathen be wakened, and **come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat**: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about. **Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe**: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great.'*

Didn't Jesus say in Revelation 16 that He was going to come 'as a thief'? Is the 'harvest ripe' when He comes? Yes, so this 'gathering' in Joel is the same gathering that occurs under the 6th plague, where the kings are gathered to the battle of Armageddon near Jerusalem. The 'valley of Jehoshaphat' is also near Jerusalem. But notice something very interesting. This prophecy in Joel says that the men are to turn their plowshares into swords. And yet look at the picture of the statue in the United Nations garden. It is of a man turning a sword into a plowshare, **the opposite of what God prophesied.** The world wants to reverse the prophecies of God, but as we know, the prophecies of the Lord are certain and will happen.

But be warned friends, as the battle of Armageddon takes place AFTER probation has closed, because it happens during the 6th plague. So it will be too late to get ready when that battle

comes. We must get ready NOW. Time is running out and we must surrender all to Jesus Christ today. Don't put it off, give your all to Jesus now and let Him take control of your life.

*"The history of nations that one after another have occupied their allotted time and place, unconsciously witnessing to the truth of which they themselves knew not the meaning, speaks to us. To every nation and to every individual of today God has assigned a place in His great plan. Today men and nations are being measured by the plummet in the hand of Him who makes no mistake. All are by their own choice deciding their destiny, and God is overruling all for the accomplishment of His purposes. The history which the great I AM has marked out in His word, uniting link after link in the prophetic chain, from eternity in the past to eternity in the future, **tells us where we are today in the procession of the ages**, and what may be expected in the time to come. All that prophecy has foretold as coming to pass, until the present time, has been traced on the pages of history, and we may be assured that all which is yet to come will be fulfilled in its order." (E.White, Education, p.178)*

"Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame." (Rev.16:15)

THE ARMOUR OF GOD

Friends, the time has come for those of us who are to be saved from Satan's devices, to put on the **full** armour of God. From the beginning of this earth's history to our own time today, our great enemy has been exercising his power to oppress, deceive and destroy, and he is now nearing completion of his final campaign against God's people.

1 Peter 5:8 ...'Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.'

Revelation 12:17 ...'And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.'

Satan's goal from the very beginning has been to keep us from serving our God and Heavenly Father Jehovah, and to keep us from Jesus Christ our Lord and Saviour. And Satan will use any means possible to do just that. But many professed Christians are focusing on the physical world, rather than the spiritual. Just look at the climate change movement as an example. It is all about this world, not heaven. And while they have their minds fixed on this world, trying to 'save the world', Satan is working his SPIRITUAL DECEPTIONS to deceive them.

*Ephesians 6:11-12 ...'Put on the **whole** armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. **For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.***

Do you see what our true battle is against? Is it the threat of climate change? Is it the threat of some 'terrorists'? Is it the threat of our own government? No. Our TRUE battle is against the SPIRITUAL DECEPTIONS of Satan! Man can destroy our homes, our worldly lives, even our bodies. But man can NEVER take our faith away from us, if we are devoted to Jesus Christ and His truth. But there is someone who CAN take our faith if we let him, and that is Satan. If we do not ground ourselves on a firm foundation of Bible truth, then Satan, through his master deceptions will take our faith, our 'soul', and we will be forever lost.

So we must put on the FULL armour of God

Ephesians 6:13-18 ...'Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.'

If a soldier puts on only part of his armour, what is going to happen? The enemy will target the weak spot and the soldier will end up being killed. In the same way, if we only put on part

of God's armour, then Satan will find the weak spot and target that. Which is why we are counselled to put on the WHOLE armour of God. THEN we will be ready to withstand and fight the spiritual battle and be victorious!

BELT OF TRUTH - The belt hold's together the soldier's garments, so that his movements are not hampered. In the same way, truth holds our faith together, enabling us to move unhindered in the ways of God. But Babylon is deceiving the world into putting truth and doctrine aside for the sake of 'world peace and unity'. So seeking and living according to Bible truth and sound doctrine is VITAL for this time. **TRUTH** - John 4:24; John 8:32; John 14:6; John 17:17; 2 Thessalonians 2:9-12; 1 Timothy 2:4; 2 Timothy 2:15; Hebrews 10:26; 3 John 1:4; **DOCTRINE** - Matthew 15:9; Acts 2:42; Ephesians 4:14; 1 Timothy 4:1; 1 Timothy 4:13,16; 2 Timothy 3:16; 2 Timothy 4:3; 2 John 1:9-10;

BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS - Just as the breastplate covers the heart of the soldier, righteousness preserves the Christian life of the believer, and protects the 'vital organs' of spiritual life. But the world tells us that there are 'many ways to God', and Babylon tells us we can be saved through her. Yet there is only ONE WAY. It is only by the righteousness of Jesus Christ, through faith, that we can be saved. Matthew 5:6; Matthew 6:33; Romans 1:16-18; Romans 3:23-26; Romans 5:17-21; 1 Corinthians 15:34; Philippians 1:9-11; Philippians 3:9; 2 Peter 1:1;

SHOES OF GOSPEL PEACE - We need to put on our shoes and go forward, sharing the gospel. Those of us who believe in the TRUE gospel of Christ, are to share this 'good news' with others, so that they to may be saved. Jesus said 'THIS gospel' is to be preached to the world. Meaning the true gospel, not 'another gospel' which we were warned about. Isaiah 52:7; Matthew 4:23; Matthew 24:14; Mark 1:15; Mark 8:35; Mark 13:10; Mark 16:15; Romans 1:16; Romans 10:15; Galatians 1:6-9; 2 Thessalonians 1:7-9; Revelation 14:6;

SHIELD OF FAITH - Just as a shield will protect a soldier from physical attack. True faith will protect us in times of severe attack, temptation and stress. If we have true faith in Jesus Christ, then there is nothing that Satan can do to deceive us. Matthew 17:20; Matthew 21:21; Matthew 25:21; Acts 6:8; Romans 1:17; Romans 3:28; Romans 3:31; Romans 5:1; Romans 10:17; 1 Corinthians 2:5; 2 Corinthians 5:7; 2 Corinthians 13:5; Galatians 2:20; Galatians 3:7,11,26; Ephesians 2:8; Hebrews 11; James 1:6; James 2:17-18; 1 Peter 1:9; 2 Peter 1:5-6; 1 John 5:4; Revelation 14:12;

HELMET OF SALVATION - The head is the most vital part of our body, containing our mind. Therefore it needs special protection. 1 Thessalonians 5:8 confirms that the helmet is the 'hope of salvation'. This is the hope that all our faith and life is based upon, and gives us special protection. But Satan is doing his best to destroy that hope through the secular, atheist views of this world. So we must hold on dearly to this blessed hope. Acts 2:25-27; Acts 24:15; Acts 26:6; Romans 5:1-2; Romans 12:12; Romans 15:13; 2 Corinthians 3:12; Galatians 5:5; Colossians 1:27; 1 Thessalonians 2:19; Titus 1:2; Titus 2:13; 1 John 3:3;

SWORD OF THE SPIRIT - The other parts of the armour are defensive only. But this part is used not only to defend, but to attack also. And the weapon we use to defend AND attack is the Word of God. But Satan, through Babylon, is trying to replace God's word with 'traditions of men' and 'new age' theology. So it is vital for God's true people to stand firm upon the Word of God, and use it to mount a spiritual attack against the forces of darkness.

Proverbs 30:5; Luke 4:4; Luke 8:21; Luke 11:28; Mark 7:13; Romans 10:17; Hebrews 4:12; 1 John 2:14; Revelation 19:13;

Friends, we are soon to see the final master delusion that Satan is to perform upon this world, and those who are not grounded upon the TRUTH will be swept away by the coming tide. It is time to put on the FULL armour of God. Not just pieces of it, but ALL of it, because Satan will find any weakness in you and attack you where you are not protected. Also, if you are not willing to fully surrender to Jesus Christ, then God will allow you to be taken in the final deception.

2 Thessalonians 2:7-12 ...'For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.'

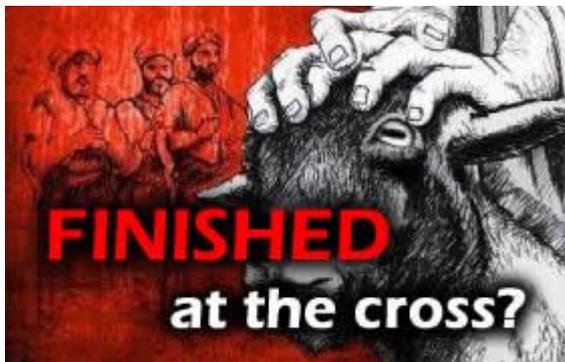
We now urgently need to die to the world and live to Christ. We must have a love for the TRUTH, no matter what the world is saying or doing. Will you surrender all to Jesus? Will you secure salvation for your soul? By earnest prayer. By placing all at the foot of the cross of Jesus Christ, and by full dependence upon God, the victories that Christ won, make it possible for us to conquer! (Romans 8:37).

WAS THE ATONEMENT FINISHED AT THE CROSS?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

*Psalm 69:27-28 ...'Add iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness. **Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.**'*

The majority of professed Christians in the world do not understand the significance of the above verse, due to a wrong understanding of the atonement, and it is my prayer that you will **seriously and prayerfully study this page and subject to find out the truth**, so that instead of your name being blotted out of the book of life, your sins may be blotted out.



The popular teaching within the churches today says the atonement was finished at the cross and that Christ completed His atoning work for us at Calvary. Those who believe the atonement was finished at the cross, totally ignore the important shadows and types that were setup in Old Testament times, which were to be **literally fulfilled** in Christ.

We will show you on this page that it was **impossible** for the atonement to be finished at the cross. And yes, we will deal with the famous words "*it is FINISHED*" and also what Paul said further down the page.

What does it mean if something is a "shadow"? If you follow a shadow, will it just disappear? No. A shadow is cast by a real object and if you follow that shadow, you will come to **the reality**. This is what the Old Testament types and shadows were for. They were to bring us to **the reality** that is in Christ. They were to teach the Jews and us what Christ was going to fulfil. And this is the important point to remember. **Christ was to actually fulfil** the types and shadows in the Old Testament. Why do you think the Old Testament finishes with the command from God to "*Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded him.*" (Malachi 4:4)? Because the types and shadows in the law of Moses teaches us beautiful truths about what Christ was to fulfil. Let's look at the types and shadows concerning sin and making atonement for sin:

SIN OFFERING - *Leviticus 4:27-35 ...'And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance ... or if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring*

his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering ... And if he bring a lamb for a sin offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering. And **the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar** of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar ... and **the priest shall make an atonement** for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.'

Leviticus 4:13-20 ...'And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the Lord ... When the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin ... and the bullock shall be killed before the Lord. And **the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation ...** And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and **sprinkle it seven times before the Lord, even before the veil ...** and **the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.'**

Numbers 15:27-28 ...'And if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she goat of the first year for a sin offering. And **the priest shall make an atonement** for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the Lord, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.'

Let's just think about this for a moment. We can clearly see above what was to happen when a person, or the whole congregation sinned. And remember, the whole congregation bore the sin of one person as shown in Joshua 7, regarding Achan and also Numbers 15:24. Now, was the above 'shadow' and 'type' to be fulfilled in Christ? Yes, no doubt. But let us look at what was involved. The sinner had to offer and slay an 'innocent' animal 'without blemish.' This clearly pointed to the fulfillment in Christ, our perfect '*lamb without blemish*' who was slain for us on the cross at Calvary. Now my question is, did it end there? Was that "job done"? Did slaying the animal 'make atonement' for the sinner? No. As you can clearly see from the 'shadow' and 'type' in Leviticus and Numbers above, **a priest** was appointed to then take that blood, transferring the sin to the sanctuary to 'make atonement' for the sinner. The sinner did not receive atonement from just the slaying of the innocent animal. **The sinner received final atonement through the work of the priest - "THE PRIEST shall MAKE ATONEMENT."**

Do you see this? Remember, a shadow HAS to meet it's REALITY, it does not just disappear. And how many realities are in this picture? 1-Sacrifice offering, 2-Priest to make atonement. There are **TWO realities to be fulfilled** from the 'shadows' and 'types'. Christ was not just to fulfil the role of sacrifice offering. He was also to fulfil the role of High Priest to **make atonement** for us.

Leviticus 4:16-17 ...'And **the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation: And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the Lord, even before the veil.'**

So the sin offering was made, which pointed to Christ on the cross, but there is something else that happened AFTER the sin offering was made, which we can see above. The priest was to 'mediate' for that person or congregation, taking the blood into the sanctuary to make

atonement for the people. So those who stop at the cross and say Christ's work of atonement was complete are missing the important part the priest played in the 'type', **which was also to meet it's reality in Christ.**

So those who believe the atonement was finished at the cross need to ask themselves some serious questions:

1 - The atonement was made by the priest. Who was the appointed priest at Calvary?

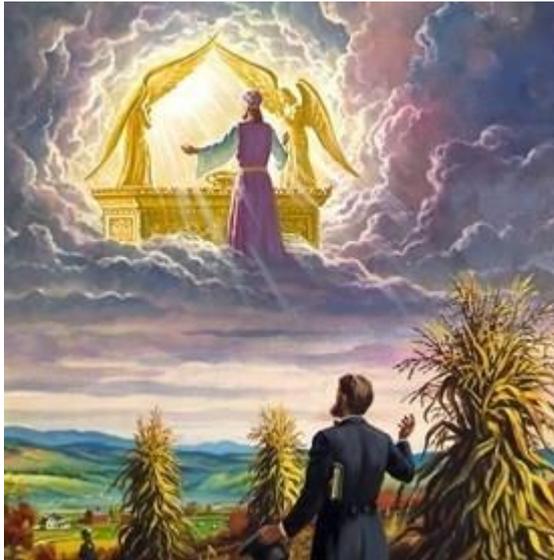
2 - The atonement was made in the sanctuary by the priest. Calvary was not the sanctuary.

Now Paul confirms what we are saying on this page without question in the book of Hebrews, chapters 8 and 9. Let us carefully examine what Paul says in the following verses in Hebrews:

Hebrews 8:1-4 ...'Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man. For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer. For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law.'

Look at what Paul said regarding Jesus being our High Priest. If he were on earth, He **COULD NOT** be our priest. This means Jesus could NOT be our priest at the same time as when He was our sacrifice on earth. The role of High Priest had to come AFTER His resurrection and ascension to heaven, because as you can also see from Hebrews above, Jesus was to be a "minister of the sanctuary" in heaven, "of the **true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.**" So Jesus was to become our High Priest after His sacrifice and return to heaven. But to do what? To fulfil the 'shadow' and 'type' as given in the old covenant - **to make atonement** for us. Look at Hebrews 9:

Hebrews 9:6-26 ...'Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God. But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people: The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing: Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices ... But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us ... For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.'



As you can see clearly above, Christ entered into the heavenly sanctuary, the TRUE tabernacle of which the earthly was a copy, there to fulfil the role of High Priest, of which the earthly priest was a 'type' of Christ mediating for the people **to make atonement** for them and their sins **with blood**. This role Christ could NOT fulfil while on earth. His role on earth was the role of 'offering' and 'sacrifice'. Only AFTER this was accomplished was Christ then able to BECOME our Mediator (1 Timothy 2:5) and make atonement for our sins.

Are we saying that the sacrifice of Christ on the cross was not the atonement? No. What we are saying, as the Bible clearly lays out, is that Calvary was the **BEGINNING** of the atonement. The offering of the spotless animal in the Old Testament 'type' was the **beginning** of the atonement. But it was the **priest** who **completed** that atonement for sinners. Jesus dying on the cross was the beginning of His atoning work. Now He is in heaven as our High Priest **FINISHING** the atonement.

Look at what it says in the last verse of Hebrews 9:26 above. What does it mean where it says "*in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin*"? To 'put away sin' means to 'cleanse' to 'make clean', 'reconcile', 'purify', 'sanctify' - **to ATONE**, to make us '**at-one-ment**' with God. So clearly, the atonement did not finish at the cross, it **began** at the cross. And Jesus is now making **final** atonement for us in the heavenly sanctuary as our High Priest and Mediator before the Father.

THE DAY OF ATONEMENT

This now brings us onto another 'type' in the covenant model, which points to the **final** atonement work that Christ was to fulfil. God instituted a ceremony called 'the day of atonement', which was to be performed only once a year on the tenth day of the seventh month by the High Priest alone. Let us take a look at the Bible verses concerning this ceremony:

Leviticus 16:2-30 ...'And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail before the mercy seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat. Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering ... And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats

*for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering ... And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the Lord, and the other lot for the scapegoat. And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the Lord's lot fell, and offer him for a sin offering. But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the Lord, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scapegoat into the wilderness ... Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat. And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel ... And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat: And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness: And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness ... And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in **the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month,** ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you: For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the Lord.'*

Wow! This was an incredible ceremony and yet so many professed Christians cannot see the importance of this 'type' and 'shadow' that was **to be fulfilled by Christ**. We learned earlier in this page that the sins of the people were transferred onto the sacrificial animal, and then into the sanctuary by the mediation of the priest. Were the sins of the people counted as forgiven any time of the year, if by faith they offered the sacrifice and the priest made atonement for their sacrifice in the sanctuary? Yes, absolutely, the sins of the people were forgiven at any time when their offering was made and the priest made atonement for them. But their sins were NOT 'blotted out' at that time. They were still 'on record' in the sanctuary. And this is where the day of atonement came into play on the tenth day of the seventh month each year.

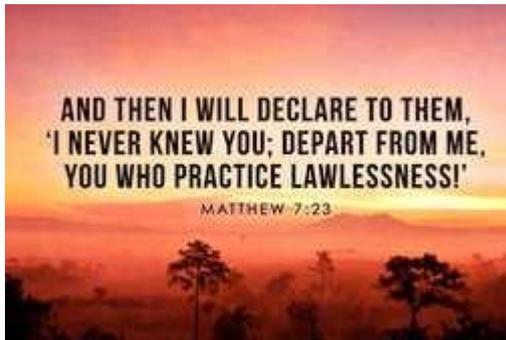
The day of atonement had a number of purposes. It was a type of judgment of the people, which is why they had to "*afflict their souls*", and it was also for the **complete** removal of sins from the people and from the records in the sanctuary, which is why the 'live scape goat' received the sins and was led into the wilderness away from the sanctuary and the congregation. And this day of atonement 'type', the removal of sin, was **NOT** completed by Christ on the cross. No, it is now being fulfilled by Christ our High Priest in the heavenly sanctuary. So what importance does this have for us today? Let us think about some things regarding the day of atonement:

Was atonement made for the sinner who was not grieved over their sins and continued to live in self pleasure seeking and sin?

The short answer is absolutely not! As we read above in Leviticus 16, the people were to "*afflict their souls*" during this annual ceremony, the day of atonement. And look at what it says in Leviticus 23 concerning this:

Leviticus 23:27-29 ... 'Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord ... For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.'

So as we can see, those who were not afflicted during this time, those who were not grieved by their sins and sought to put them away completely, sacrificing all to the Lord, would be 'cut off' from among the people. So if Jesus is fulfilling this day of atonement 'type' in heaven, 'blotting out' our sins from the record books, to **make final atonement** for us, what should we be doing as His people? We should be **deeply grieved** over our sins and be seeking to turn away from all sin, putting them away, allowing Christ to completely cleanse us of all sin, giving us complete victory over them.



This is what Christ is doing now in heaven during this 'anti-typical' day of atonement. He is not only blotting out our sins from the record books in the heavenly sanctuary, 'cleansing' the sanctuary. He is seeking to blot out sin **FROM OUR LIVES**, cleansing our 'body temple.' But those who continue living for this world, living in wilful sin and self pleasure seeking will **NOT** receive atonement and will be '**CUT OFF**' from among God's people! Do you see the importance of this?

*2 Peter 3:11 ... 'Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, **what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness.**'*

The 'cleansing' of the heavenly sanctuary of sin, the literal fulfillment of the day of atonement began in 1844, of which the 2300 day prophecy of Daniel pointed to. PLEASE SEE OUR PAGE [2300 DAY PROPHECY OF DANIEL](#) for the truth on this.

Now if Jesus made complete atonement on the cross, then all past and future sins of everyone who accepts the sacrifice of Christ has been completely atoned for already, and therefore those people are saved, **no matter what they do** after accepting the sacrifice of Christ. This is what 'once saved, always saved' people believe. They believe once our names are in the book of life in heaven, we cannot be lost. But the Bible teaches otherwise!

*Revelation 3:5 ... 'He that **overcometh**, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.'*

For Jesus to say that those who 'OVERCOME' He will NOT blot out their names from the book of life, tells us that He WILL blot out the names of those who do NOT overcome. Can you see the role of Jesus as our High Priest in Revelation 3 above? He is making **final** atonement for us with the Father in the most holy place of the heavenly sanctuary, of which the earthly was a copy. And it is **only those** who abide by faith in Jesus, surrendering and

sacrificing ALL to Him, allowing Jesus to cleanse us from ALL sin, making us 'overcomers', who will REMAIN in the book of life.

You only need to look at the 'type' God gave us in the Old Testament. Look at how many Jews were destroyed and forever LOST due to their continued sinful lives and disobedience. And yet these were 'God's people.' The same applies to us today. If we 'claim' to have faith in Jesus, but continue to live worldly lives of sin and disobedience to God's will, then we too will be destroyed and forever lost. This is why God gave us these 'types' in the Old Testament, to teach us and lead us in the ways of righteousness.

Please also see our page [SAVED IN SIN OR FROM SIN?](#)

PAUL SAID WE HAVE 'RECEIVED' THE ATONEMENT

Many people read what Paul said in Romans 5 ... "*For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have **now received the atonement.***" (Romans 5:10-11)

This seems to suggest we have already received atonement. But the problem is, many people will take the odd verse here and there and build a whole teaching upon it, **ignoring the rest of scripture regarding the same issue.** First of all, Paul clearly states that it was the death of Christ that 'reconciled' us to God, but it is **'by His life'** that we are SAVED. Without the resurrection, the death of Christ would do **nothing** for us. So this alone shows the atoning work was not completed on the cross. The second point is, when did Paul write the above? When Jesus was on the cross? No! Paul wrote this statement many years after Christ had ascended back to heaven and was AT THIS POINT Paul's High Priest, offering His own blood in the heavenly sanctuary before the Father for the people's sins. So yes, Paul is right in saying that they have '*now received the atonement*', as Christ was AT THIS POINT IN WRITING Paul's High Priest in heaven. But Paul was **not** saying that the atonement was completed on the cross, neither was he saying that the ENTIRE atonement work was done at the time of writing.

So let us dig deeper to get a fuller understanding of what Paul was saying.

During the day of Pentecost, Peter preached to the crowd and said the following ... "*Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ **for the remission of sins**, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.*" (Acts 2:38). That word 'remission' signifies pardon and forgiveness, which is what a person receives when he repents of his sins and is baptized. But let us look at what else Peter said:

*Acts 3:19 ... 'Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing **shall come** from the presence of the Lord.'*

What do the words 'may be' and 'shall come' mean? They mean something that is going to happen in the future. The people were to 'repent and be converted' so that their sins could be 'blotted out.' So we can clearly see that the **atoning** work of 'blotting out' sins does not take place at 'repentance', neither did it take place at the cross, but rather was a FUTURE event, as Peter said. What did the Jews have to do on the day of atonement as we read previously? They had to 'afflict their souls.' They had to be deeply grieved by their sins and be

CONVERTED, turning away from sin, so that their sins could be 'removed' from the sanctuary and 'blotted out.'

Now, let us think about something. When the Jew who sinned had by faith slain the animal as an offering and the priest presented the blood in the sanctuary, what did that Jew receive? That Jew received forgiveness and **atonement** for his sin. The sin was removed from the person, to the slain animal and then taken into the sanctuary. And what does a person today who faithfully accepts the sacrifice of Christ, repenting of their sin receive? They receive forgiveness and **atonement** for their sin, **just as Paul said in Romans 5**. Their sin has been removed from them by Christ's sacrifice and placed in the heavenly sanctuary.

But as Peter clearly confirmed, preaching on the day of Pentecost, **that sin has NOT been 'blotted out' yet** and therefore that person has NOT received COMPLETE atonement. And we know this because as we read in Revelation 3:5, a person who does not overcome, instead of having their sins blotted out of the record books, they will have their names blotted out of the book of life!

This is why Paul said in Titus 3:8 that we should *'be careful to maintain good works.'* Because it is not through our first profession of faith that blots our sins out. It is through a **continued life of faith**, a life of complete surrender and sacrifice to the Lord that our sins may be blotted out, and thus receive the **FINAL** atonement.

This is why this message is so important. Because many in the churches are continuing to live lives of sin and pleasure seeking, instead of being grieved of their sins and allowing Christ to give them the victory over them. So instead of their sins being blotted out, **their names are going to be blotted out of the book of life!** Please wake up!

Psalm 69:27-28 ...'Add iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness. Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.'

CHRIST SAID 'IT IS FINISHED'

The statement by Christ on the cross - "*it is finished*" - is probably the most used text to support the idea that the atonement was completed at the cross. But again, as we said above, we cannot use just one or two verses to build a doctrine, when the rest of scripture goes against what you believe those couple of verse to mean. So as good Bible students, we are to examine the **WHOLE** council of God, which will clear up any confusion regarding one or two verses.

Christians today make the assumption that the word 'it' in Jesus' statement means the atoning work. And yet we read in Hebrews that Christ is now our High Priest, mediating [making atonement] for us in the heavenly sanctuary, fulfilling the Old covenant type. So how could the word 'it' in Jesus' statement mean the atoning **WORK** is finished, when He is **still working** for us in heaven as our High Priest? Do you see the problem with making assumptions and ignoring the rest of scripture? No wonder there is so much confusion among the various churches today!

So what did Jesus mean when He said "*it is finished*"? (John 19:30)

There are a number of things we can point this statement to. First of all, what was the battle that had been raging for the previous 4000 years? The battle between Christ and Satan. The battle between right and wrong, good and evil. This battle will not be over completely until Satan and all his followers are destroyed in the lake of fire (Revelation 20:10-15). However, the 'claim' of ownership over this world that Satan had previous to the cross came to an 'END.' Before the cross, Satan accused this world of its sins and claimed that we are all just as guilty of death because of sin as He is (Rev.12:10). But God had the answer. He was to send His own Son (Romans 8:3), to become one of us and sacrifice His perfect life for us and **set us free FROM sin:**

*Revelation 12:9-11 ...'And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, **now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ:** for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.'*

So what was 'finished' at the cross? Satan's claim to this world and his accusing humanity of not being able to obey God's law was now finished, as Jesus showed that humanity CAN live by faith and obedience to the Father's will, and the blood of Christ was now able to 'wash away' our sins and set us free from the snare of sin. The redemption of the lost race was forever made certain. Heaven was made eternally secure against the accusations and deceptions that Satan would instigate. Also, Satan's false charge over God's character was now null and void, because God showed through Christ that He is a God of love and Satan is exposed as evil.

Christ had won! And Satan's kingdom was 'FINISHED'! **The destruction of sin and Satan was made sure!**

What else was 'finished' at the cross? Well, what had been going on for the past 4000 years since the fall of Adam and Eve? The sacrificial system, whereby man could only come back into communion with God through animal sacrifices (providing it was done in faith, pointing to Jesus). This was a continual, daily occurrence whereby animal offerings were made to 'atone' for the sins of the people. But now, type had met anti-type. The veil in the temple was torn in two (Matt.27:51), showing that this system of sacrifices was now 'FINISHED.' People could now, by faith alone, come "*boldly to the throne of grace*" (Heb.4:15-16).

The Jews continuously offered animal sacrifices, but now Christ made that one and complete sacrifice which would bring salvation to all who would receive ... "*By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ **once for all**. And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: But this man, after he had offered **one sacrifice for sins for ever**, sat down on the right hand of God.*" (Heb.10:10-12)

That 'one sacrifice' offered by Christ was a COMPLETE sacrifice. There is nothing that can be added to the sacrifice of Christ. It was a perfect and complete offering, and it was that 'offering', that sacrifice of Christ which was 'FINISHED.' Nothing more in the way of 'offering' to cover sins was needed, as the blood of Christ, offered once for all, was complete!

The plan of **redeeming** mankind from Satan was now complete and '**finished.**' But the 'atonement', the work of making man 'at-one' with God had just begun!

FOR SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS

There are many people in the Seventh-day Adventist Church today who now believe just like the other churches, that the atonement was finished at the cross. So I have added this section, whereby I will give quotes from our pioneers and Sister White to show that this was **not** the position of Ellen White or our pioneers. Our pioneers believed, just as we have laid out in this page, that the work of atonement began on the cross and will continue until Jesus 'stands up' at the close of probation.

There is a document written by Owen Crosier, one of our pioneers, called 'The Day-Star Extra - The Sanctuary', written in 1846. In this document, Crosier lays out the truth regarding the sanctuary and the atonement. He confirms what we have confirmed on this page, that the atonement was NOT completed on the cross, but the cross was PART of the atoning work, and Christ CONTINUES the atoning work in heaven. You can download a copy of this document [HERE](#). Now what is of interest is a comment from Sister White concerning this document written by Crosier:

*"I believe the Sanctuary, to be cleansed at the end of the 2300 days, is the New Jerusalem Temple, of which Christ is a minister. **The Lord shew me in vision**, more than one year ago, that **Brother Crosier had the true light, on the cleansing of the Sanctuary**, and that it was his will, that Brother C. should write out the view which he gave us in the Day-Star, Extra, February 7, 1846. I feel fully authorized by the Lord, to recommend that Extra, to every saint. I pray that these lines may prove a blessing to you, and all the dear children who may read them." (E.White, A Word to the Little Flock, p.12-13)*

So we can see that the Lord showed Ellen White in vision (**divine revelation**) that brother Crosier's view on this was "**THE TRUTH**". Now let us examine Ellen White's own words regarding the continuing atoning work of Christ:

*"When Christ, the Mediator, burst the bands of the tomb, and ascended on high to minister for man, He first entered the holy place, where, by virtue of His own sacrifice, He made an offering for the sins of men. With intercession and pleadings He presented before God the prayers and repentance and faith of His people, purified by the incense of His own merits. He next entered the Most Holy Place, to make an atonement for the sins of the people, and cleanse the sanctuary. His work as high priest completes the divine plan of redemption by making **the final atonement for sin.**" (E.White, MR, Vol.11, pgr.54)*

"At the crucifixion, as Jesus died on Calvary, he cried, It is finished, and the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom. This was to show that the services of the earthly Sanctuary were forever finished, and that God would no more meet with them in their earthly temple, to accept their sacrifices. The blood of Jesus was then shed, which was to be ministered by himself in the heavenly Sanctuary. As the priests in the earthly Sanctuary entered the Most Holy once a year to cleanse the Sanctuary, Jesus entered the Most Holy of the heavenly, at the end of the 2300 days of Dan, viii, in 1844, to make a final atonement for all who could be benefited by his mediation, and to cleanse the Sanctuary." (E.White, Spiritual Gifts, Vol.1, p.162)

"The blood of Christ, while it was to release the repentant sinner from the condemnation of the law, was not to cancel the sin; it would stand on record in the sanctuary until the final atonement; so in the type the blood of the sin offering removed the sin from the penitent, but it rested in the sanctuary until the Day of Atonement. In the great day of final award, the dead are to be 'judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.' Revelation 20:12. Then by virtue of the atoning blood of Christ, the sins of all the truly penitent will be blotted from the books of heaven. Thus the sanctuary will be freed, or cleansed, from the record of sin. In the type, this great work of atonement, or blotting out of sins, was represented by the services of the Day of Atonement--the cleansing of the earthly sanctuary, which was accomplished by the removal, by virtue of the blood of the sin offering, of the sins by which it had been polluted. As in the final atonement the sins of the truly penitent are to be blotted from the records of heaven, no more to be remembered or come into mind, so in the type they were borne away into the wilderness, forever separated from the congregation" (E.White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p.357)

So we can clearly see that Sister White and our pioneers believed the atonement did NOT finish at the cross, but was to continue in heaven, where Christ would 'mediate' for us in presenting His blood to not only cleanse us of sin, but also to blot out our sins from the record books. Friends, we are living in that anti-typical 'day of atonement', whereby we are to 'afflict our souls' for the sins we have committed. We are to be deeply grieved of our sins and surrender all to Christ, so that He can fully cleanse us and give us complete victory over sin. But those who think that we need not get victory over sin now, are in danger of having their names blotted out of the book of life, rather than having their sins blotted out. What do you want to hold onto? Sin and death? Or Jesus and life?

Jude 1:23-25 ...'And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.'

Revelation 14:12 ...'Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.'

THE FINAL TEST IS COMING! - WHO'S AUTHORITY ARE YOU GOING TO PLACE YOURSELF UNDER? GOD'S AUTHORITY OR MAN'S?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

*James 4:12 ...'There is **one** lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy.'*

*Isaiah 33:22 ...'For the Lord is our judge, **the Lord is our lawgiver**, the Lord is our king; he will save us.'*



Please take careful note that we have '**one** lawgiver' and that is 'the LORD.' He is the 'living God', the Father, who is 'judge of all' the earth, who has committed judgment unto His Son Jesus (Hebrews 12:22-23; Romans 2:16). And what is that one supreme law unto which the whole world is to place their allegiance to? Well, we have a warning in the Old Testament that is to be repeated in the end times **for all mankind**. Let's take a look.

*Ecclesiastes 12:13-14 ...'Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: **Fear God, and keep his commandments**: for this is the whole duty of man. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.'*

*Revelation 14:6-12 ...'And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, **Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters**. And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his*

image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

Did you notice in Ecclesiastes 12 that the 'keeping of the commandments of God' was not just for the Jews, but for MANKIND? Did you notice in Revelation 14 that the 'everlasting gospel', which includes the 'keeping of the commandments of God' is not just for the Jews, but for EVERY NATION, KINDRED, TONGUE AND PEOPLE? This has been God's message since day one in this world, and it has never changed. It is these commandments of God that Jesus said ... "*till heaven and earth pass away, not one jot or tittle shall pass from the law.*" (Matthew 5:18). **Has heaven and earth passed away yet?** Then what does that mean for God's commandments, those great ten moral precepts for all mankind? It means not one jot or tittle has passed from them!

Both Ecclesiastes 12 and Revelation 14 warns the world to 'fear God.' But what does it mean to fear God?

Proverbs 8:13 ...'The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.'

*Psalms 34:11-14 ...'Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the Lord. What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good? **Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile. Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.***

So living in the fear of God is not to literally be afraid of God, but to hate the things that God hates - SIN. And if we are to 'hate sin', then what are we to do? **Love righteousness!** So to 'fear God' is really to love righteousness. And Psalm 119:172 says that 'God's commandments are righteousness'. So to fear God, as the end time warning in Revelation 14 says, is to place ourselves under the authority of our Creator, seeking His righteousness, the righteousness of His law and character, which will be fulfilled in us through faith in His Son Jesus Christ.

*Romans 8:3-4 ...'For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: **That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.***

The righteousness of the law CAN be fulfilled in us, in our lives, **if we would submit ourselves to the authority of the Great Lawgiver** and allow His Spirit to do that work in us, 'transforming us, by the renewing of our minds' (Romans 12:1-2). But there is one particular 'seal' placed within the commandments of God that is a 'sign' between God and His people that they are placing themselves under His authority - the 7th day Sabbath.

*Genesis 2:1-3 ...'Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God **blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.***

Exodus 20:8-11 ...'Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy

*cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested **the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.***

Remember what message Revelation 14:6 has to give to all the world? "*Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.*" Is this not a call to the world to place themselves under the authority of our Creator, to keep His 7th day Sabbath as a sign of our allegiance and LOVE towards Him? Do you not see the clear connection? Do you not see that the 4th commandment points back to creation and calls the 7th day of creation 'THE SABBATH DAY'?

The Sabbath is not only a sign of original creation which was complete and perfect, it is also the sign of perfect and complete **salvation**. God said ... "*I gave them my Sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctify them.*" (Ezekiel 20:12) The 7th day Sabbath of the Lord is the sign and reminder of his power to save. But we can only be saved if we place ourselves under His authority!

Remember above that Ecclesiastes 12 said that the 'duty of MANKIND' is to keep the commandments of God? Well, what did Jesus say about the 7th day Sabbath? He said that "*the Sabbath was made for man.*" (Mark 2:27) and that "*the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath day.*" (Matthew 12:8). So the 7th day Sabbath is not only a sign of us giving our allegiance to God as our Creator and Lawgiver. It is also a sign that we are trusting in the salvation and sanctifying power of the Lord Jesus Christ. Through whom God the Father has created all life, given the law of life and provided salvation.

Jesus said ... "*If ye love me, keep my commandments ... **He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me:** and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.*" (John 14:15,21)

The Sabbath is the seal of God's authority and power as the "*one lawgiver*" (James 4:12). He is the only one who can save. Therefore to reject the 7th day Sabbath is to reject the authority of God. And to substitute another day in the place of God's 7th day Sabbath is a most bold defiance against our Creator!

ENTER THE MAN OF SIN

There is a being known as 'Satan', who was once an angel of light in heaven, having the name Lucifer. The cause of his fall is described in Isaiah as follows:

*Isaiah 14:12-14 ... 'How art thou fallen from heaven, O **Lucifer**, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.*'

It was the exaltation of self that caused the fall of Lucifer and his desire to 'be like the Most High.' But to be like God you would also be a 'lawgiver.' As we know, Satan became the 'god of this world' through deceiving man from his loyalty to God. And thus Satan now had his own 'subjects' through whom he could execute his own law in defiance of the one Great

Lawgiver, our Creator JEHOVAH. The full development of this satanic spirit against the one true lawgiver is told by the apostle Paul as follows:

*2 Thessalonians 2:3-4 ...'Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and **that man of sin** be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.'*

That name 'man of sin' literally means 'the LAWLESS one.' And what did the apostle John say is a definition of 'sin'? That "*sin is the transgression of the law.*" (1 John 3:4). The man of sin is the 'lawless one' because he is the one whom Satan uses to set himself up against the authority of our Creator and His eternal law. And Daniel 7 prophesied of this coming 'lawless one' as follows:

*Daniel 7:8,24-25 ...'I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another **little horn**, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were **eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things** ... And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and **THINK TO CHANGE TIMES AND LAWS**: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.'*

What 'times and laws' would this little horn power think to change? The times and laws of our Creator. This 'little horn', which becomes [the beast out of the sea in Revelation 13](#) is that very 'man of sin', the 'lawless one' whom Satan would use to deceive the world into **rejecting the authority of their Creator, by substituting the 7th day Sabbath for another day - SUNDAY**. That [little horn](#) and [man of sin](#) who would 'think to change the times and laws' of our Creator, is **the Papal Church of Rome**.

- "*Question. Have you any other way of proving that the church has power to institute festivals of precept?*

*Answer. Had she not such power, she could not have done that in which all modern religionists agree with her.- **she could not have substituted the observance of Sunday, the first day of the week, for the observance of Saturday, the seventh day, a change for which there is no Scriptural authority.**" (Doctrinal Catechism, Rev. Stephen Keenan (Kenedy, New York), p. 174 - [source](#))*

- "*Question. How prove you that the church hath power to command feasts and holy days?*

*Answer. **By the very act of changing the Sabbath into Sunday**, which Protestants allow of; and therefore they fondly contradict themselves by keeping Sunday strictly, and breaking most other feasts commanded by the same church.*

Question. How prove you that?

*Answer. **Because by keeping Sunday they acknowledge the church's power** to ordain feasts, and to command them under sin." (The Douay Catechism, Abridgment of Christian Doctrine (Kenedy, New York), p. 58 - [source](#))*

The Catholic Church is not so boastful today as she used to be, because she is now using deception, mixing truth with error to deceive. But the fact remains that it is by the 'authority' of the Catholic Church that the majority of churches keep the 1st day of the week, NOT by

the authority of our Creator, because if the world placed itself under the authority of God alone, then all would keep the 7th day Sabbath, as a 'sign' of their allegiance to Him. Men might wrestle with the scriptures to support a change in the Sabbath, but they will find NO AUTHORITY from God for it. The authority for the change comes from the man of sin! That LAWLESS one who was prophesied to 'think to CHANGE times and laws.'

Not only has the Papacy deceived the world into changing the 4th commandment. She has also deceived the world into rejecting the first commandment, where God tells us to have "*no other gods before Me.*" The scriptures tell us that God the Father is the "*only true God*" (John 17:1-3, 1 Corinthians 8:6). Yet the Papacy has deceived the world into changing the Father as the one true God, into a confusing '3 in 1' [trinity god](#). And thus they also reject God's very own Son Jesus, whom He created all things by and through whom He has brought salvation to man.

So Satan has truly set himself up 'as God' in the hearts of men, through the Papal Church of Rome. Which is why God is giving the final warning to the world, to make their decision - acknowledge the Creator as the 'only lawgiver' and submit our lives under His authority, receiving the salvation of our souls, or acknowledge the man of sin as the lawgiver, submitting our lives under his authority, receiving the wrath of God and eternal death.

THE WARNING

This leads us onto the final warning from God to the world. Revelation 13 speaks of the beast out of the sea who's mark would be forced upon the world. And Revelation 14 warns of receiving that mark as follows:

Revelation 14:9-12 ...'And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.'

That 'mark' is the 'mark of authority' of the Papacy, which is her claim to be able to change God's law, which strikes directly **against** the authority of JEHOVAH as '*the only lawgiver*' (James 4:12). And that mark will be enforced upon the world one day soon through an enforced Sunday rest law, which will be set up through her 'image' ([the image of the beast](#)) in America. That image to the Papal beast is the uniting of church and state in America, through the fallen Protestant/Evangelical churches directing the affairs of the government. And one day soon the image will 'speak and cause' the world to pay homage to Papal authority through the Sunday rest law, in honor of her false trinity god.

And what is the ANSWER to the mark of the beast crisis? ... "*Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that **keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.***" (Revelation 14:12)

The answer is to place ourselves under the authority of our Creator, as the 'only lawgiver.' And by doing so, we receive the righteousness of God **by faith** through His Son Jesus, and

the salvation of our souls. But those who place their authority upon the 'teachings of men', will end up receiving the mark of the beast and the wrath of God.

Jesus said ... *"If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; **even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.**"* (John 15:10). Jesus came to teach us an exalted view of God's law, NOT to change or abolish it. And if we abide in Christ and He in us (John 15:5), then we too will keep the Father's commandments AND the faith of Jesus (Rev.14:12).

*Matthew 5:17-19 ...'**Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.**'*

Satan hates the law of God and all those who keep it through abiding in Christ, which is why we are told in Revelation 12:17 that the devil is seeking to make war with the remnant in the end times ... *"And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which **keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.**"* (Rev.12:17). The 'dragon' is also a symbol of Rome, and it is PAPAL Rome who is seeking to destroy God's people in the end times.

The final test is coming soon friends! The mark of the beast crisis is soon upon us. Let us all place ourselves under the authority of the 'ONLY lawgiver', our Creator and keep His commandments, NOT the commandments and traditions of men ... *"Howbeit **in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men ... Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.**"* (Mark 7:7,9)

THE WHORE OF BABYLON

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Who is the 'Whore of Babylon'? This study about that 'MOTHER of harlots', is such an important one for the time we are living in, and it is our sincere prayer that you will look at this with open eyes and let God guide you and teach you His truth. I cannot strongly enough state the importance of this study. The final judgment is soon to fall upon this world and upon Babylon, so you really need to find out who the whore is to make sure you are not joined with her and also receive of her plagues.

This is not a message of hate, but of love. Not worldly love, but true love from God. **A love that saves!** Jesus Christ is waiting with open arms for you!

A lot of people today believe that Babylon is Islam. Some people believe that Babylon is literal city like New York. But I want to show you from the Bible why this cannot be right.

Below is PROOF that Babylon cannot be Islam or just a city or a country.

In Revelation 17 Babylon is guilty of committing "FORNICATION" and is a "WHORE". Now what is fornication? Well, we need to find out the BIBLICAL meaning of fornication. In the Bible, fornication is the act of committing adultery against God by mixing with other Pagan nations and practices (traditions) and going after other gods. Look at how God described this in the book of Ezekiel speaking to His people ...

*Ezekiel 16:26-32 ...'You have also committed FORNICATION with the Egyptians your neighbours, great of flesh; and have increased your WHOREDOMS, to provoke me to anger. You have played the WHORE also with the Assyrians, because you were unsatiable; yes, you have played the HARLOT with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied. How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing you doest all these things, the work of an imperious WHORISH WOMAN; In that you buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and have not been as an harlot, in that you scornest hire; **But as a wife that committeth ADULTERY, which taketh strangers instead of her husband.**'*

Have a good read also of Ezekiel Chapter 23.

God's people in the Old Testament committed fornication against God and became a whore. And this is the important Biblical point. **When God is talking about people committing adultery and being a whore in a prophetic, spiritual sense, like He is in Revelation. He is talking about people committing adultery AGAINST HIM.** And the only people who can be guilty of committing fornication (adultery) against God today are 'professed' Christians.

Let me give you a literal example of a husband and a wife. Can the wife commit adultery against her husband by going after another man? Yes, because she is married to her husband. Now can any other woman commit fornication or adultery against the husband? No, because they are not married to him. So the same is with God. Those outside the Christian faith

CANNOT commit adultery against God because they are not "married" to Him in the first place. Only Christians can commit adultery against God, because Christ Jesus is the husband (Bridegroom) and the church is His wife (bride). So Babylon the Great HAS to be a professing Christian church. Do you see this vital truth?

So why can't this be Islam? Because Islam rejects Jesus Christ as it's Saviour and therefore Muslims are not 'married' to Christ. He is not their 'husband'. Therefore they cannot commit adultery against God and be a whore, because they are not married to Him in the first place.

Also Islam does not have the proper system of organization or the global political reach to be able to have control over the 'kings of the world'. Plus Muslims can't agree amongst themselves and are constantly warring against each other. No, there is only ONE religion which is regarded as the 'mother' church who has the world political reach to be Babylon!

And here is more proof ..

In Revelation 18 we read about the judgment of the Whore of Babylon. And in verse 23 it says ... *"the light of the candle shall shine no more at all in thee, and the voice of the Bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more in thee."* ... Now, have a good think about this. Whether we take this symbolically or literally, there is only one kind of place this could be talking about. If we take this symbolically, then the bride and Bridegroom is a Biblical reference to Jesus Christ and His church (2 Corinthians 11:2; Matthew 25:6). Also, if we take this literally, then where do we see brides and bridegrooms? IN A CHURCH. So Babylon has to be a professed Christian church.

NOTE: Babylon cannot be America or any other country, because Bible prophecy clearly portrays a country as a BEAST, not a woman. See Daniel 7:23 and Revelation 13. These BEASTS represent countries.

God has given us a number of identification marks so that we need not second guess who the whore of Babylon is, also known as Babylon the Great. But first, just to confirm before we get into the various identification marks of Babylon, a woman in prophecy represents a church.

2 Corinthians 11:2 ... 'For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.'

Isaiah 62:5 ... 'For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.'

Christ Jesus is the "husband" of His church and the church is the "bride". And just as the woman in Revelation 12 represents the pure church of Christ, the woman in Revelation 17 represents a fallen, apostate church. So if the whore of Babylon represents a church, then it obviously cannot simply be a city like New York or any other religion like Islam. It HAS to be a professed Christian church.

"The penetration of the religion of Babylon became so general and well known that Rome was called the 'New Babylon'." (Cardinal Gibbons, Faith of our fathers 1917 ed. p. 106)

So what is the main symbol of this woman riding the beast? It is a clear symbol of a uniting of church and state. With the church the one being in control.

Let's look at the other identification marks of Babylon the Great to find out exactly who this whore is.

IDENTIFICATION MARKS OF THE 'MOTHER' WHORE OF BABYLON

IDENTITY 1 - *Revelation 17:1 ...'I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters.'*

So this church, the whore of babylon, sits upon many waters. What does this mean? Well, if we let the Bible interpret itself, we can find out the answer ... *Revelation 17:15 ...'And he saith unto me, **the waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.**'* ... So the waters represent the people and nations around the world. And if you sit upon something, then you are being supported by that object. So this is a church that has **WORLDWIDE** support from all different people and nations. Did you know that the Roman Catholic Church is the biggest church in the world with over 1 **BILLION** members?



IDENTITY 2 - *Revelation 17:2 ...'the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.'*

"I learned much from the Order of the Jesuits, said Hitler ... Until now, there has never been anything more grandiose, on the earth, than the hierarchical organization of the Catholic Church. I transferred much of this organization into my own party." (Hermann Rauschning, former national-socialist chief of the government of Dantzig: 'Hitler m'a dit', (Ed. Co-operation, Paris 1939, pp.266, 267, 273 ss).

So this is a church that has influenced kings throughout the past 2000 years and continues to have 'diplomatic relations' with nations all over the world. Now we know from history that the popes of the Roman Catholic Church certainly had 'authority' over the kings of the earth, which is how the Catholic Church was able to have so many Christians killed during the dark ages and inquisitions.

Take a look at this quote from 2007 ... "*The Catholic Church is the **only religious institution** that can enter into diplomatic relations and that interests itself in international rights, acting through the Holy See, an international sovereign subject of singular characteristics.*" (Monsignor Pietro Parolin, Undersecretary for Relations with States, <http://www.zenit.org/en/articles/holy-see-insists-that-it-has-right-to-speak>)

This is an amazing quote in which the Catholic undersecretary unwittingly confirms the Roman Catholic Church as being the whore of Babylon! It is the **ONLY** religious institution that can have diplomatic relations with the 'kings of the world'. Amazing!

[The Vatican now has 'Diplomatic RELATIONS' with 183 Nations](#)

Also, the inhabitants of the earth have certainly been made drunk with the false teachings (wine) of the Catholic Church. Not only are there over 1 BILLION Catholics deceived by her teachings, even the majority of Protestant Christians still hold onto some Catholic false doctrines, like the Sunday sabbath, eternal hell fire, immortal soul, etc..

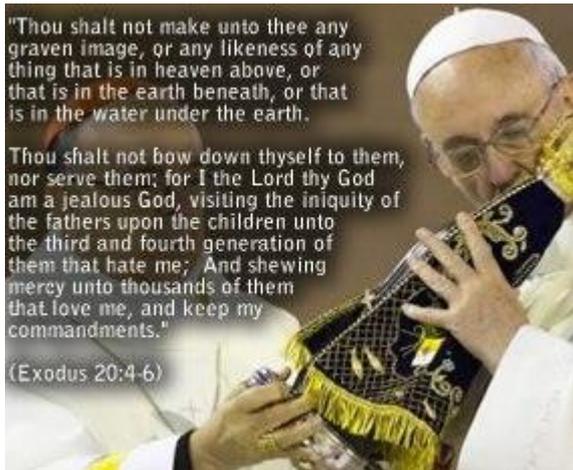
Image, cross and relic adoration; Intercession of Mary; Prayers to Mary and the saints; Mass; Confession to priests; Purgatory; Prayers for the dead; Holy water; Lent; Penances; Processions; Pilgrimages; Celibacy of clergy; Monks. None of these are Biblical institutions. Instead they are borrowed from Paganism and have been adopted by the harlot church of Rome.

Please see [HERE](#) for a sample of Roman Catholic false teachings.



IDENTITY 3 - Revelation 17:4 ... '*And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.*'

So the main colours of this church, the whore of Babylon is Purple and Scarlet. And it is also a very wealthy church that is decked out with gold and precious stones. Did you know that the main colours of the Bishops and Cardinals in the Catholic Church are Purple and Scarlet? And did you know that the Roman Catholic Church is one of, if not THE most wealthiest institution in the world? With the Vatican being decked out with gold and precious stones? And if you look at some of the coins that the Vatican has had produced, you will see images of a woman with a golden cup in her hand on them. Blatantly boasting of who she is!



This cup full of abominations is also a symbol that the sins of this church are so great and full that they reach even unto heaven. And the sins of the Roman Catholic Church are immense, with it's idolatry, murder, child abuse and so on, that she has committed throughout her history, and CONTINUES to commit.

The Roman Catholic Church is a blending of Paganism with Christianity. Throughout history there had been Pagan 'gods' that presided over every aspect of man's life. And when the Roman Catholic Church began to rise to power, she **gathered all these Pagan 'gods' and 'baptized' them as 'Christian'**. So we have a church that is full of **idols and relics** that the people venerate (worship) and so called dead 'saints' (Pagan gods) that they pray to. And the Pagan '**queen of heaven**' became **Mary** who is now worshiped by Catholics. Not only that, the Roman Catholic Church is guilty of murdering MILLIONS of people and abusing COUNTLESS little children and women! **Please see the following links for well researched work.**

→ → [The Vatican's Hidden Holocaust](#) ← ←

See [THIS SHOCKING LIST](#) of Vatican crimes against children!

"According to the 1996 survey of nuns in the United States (which was intentionally never published by the Church but was leaked by some Vatican insider), it is reported that a minimum of 34,000 Catholic nuns (about 40 percent of all American nuns) claim to have been sexually abused." (Lucifer's Lodge, William H. Kennedy, p.179)

"In the ninth century, many monasteries were the haunts of homosexuals; many convents were brothels in which babies were killed and buried ... Promiscuity was rife in monasteries and convents." (Vicars of Christ; 1988; Pages 404 and 408)

"Pope John Paul II presided over the second 'pornography of the Papacy'. He presided over the greatest, most widespread, immoral scandal of sexual perversion in church history." (The Death of the Pope of Rome; 2005; Page 14)

*"The policy of silence and cover-up promoted by the Vatican is mind-boggling. The vast amount of data which the Vatican collected concerning the sexual activity of clergy makes it clear that the Pope and Curia were well aware of how wide-spread and common the sexual abuse problem was in the Church. It did **nothing** to redress the situation but continued with a policy of cover-up and silence."* (Lucifer's Lodge: Satanic Ritual Abuse in the Catholic Church; 2009; Page 178)

The greatest deception and sin in Babylon was prophesied in Daniel 7, where it says a 'little horn' power would rise from the Roman Empire and 'think to change times and law'. [The little horn is Papal Rome](#) and the times and laws that the Papacy 'thought to change' was the very law of our Creator and Heavenly Father, found in the ten commandments. The Roman Catholic Church claimed to have the authority to change the commandments of God, which is what they did. They **removed the 2nd commandment** to do with worshiping idols and they **changed the 4th commandment** which states we are to keep the 7th day as the sabbath, to the 1st day. And this was done so that the Pagans could join with the Catholic Church but continue to worship their sun-god.

See the truth about the sabbath day [HERE](#)

What other sins is Babylon guilty of? She is guilty of persecuting and **killing MILLIONS of God's people** during the past 1500 years, which was a result of her uniting with the civil powers to enforce her dogmas. She is guilty of **abusing countless numbers of little children**. She is guilty of deceiving the world with her **false teachings**. She is guilty of causing her followers to worship false gods. She is guilty of **SELLING salvation through indulgences**. Babylon is guilty of MANY abominations!

Take a look at many [statements made by the Catholic Church](#) throughout her history which are an abomination to God.

IDENTITY 4 - Revelation 17:5 ...'And upon her forehead was a name written, *MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.*'

There is no 'mystery' church today like the Roman Catholic Church. But notice that she is the "MOTHER of harlots". While Revelation 17 deals more with the 'MOTHER', when we speak about Babylon in general, we cannot refer to the Roman Catholic Church alone, because as you can see, she has a family. She has 'daughter' churches who follow her and her creeds instead of God's Word. And just look at the churches of the world today, like the Orthodox, Church of England, Lutheran, Evangelical, Methodist, etc, etc. They have all held onto the false teachings [wine] of 'Mother' Rome. They put more value in their own creeds than they do the Word of God, and they are all now uniting with their mother [Rome] in this ecumenical movement today.

This is so important friends! Many people look at the Roman Catholic Church as Babylon, and yet fail to see that their very own so called 'Protestant' church is also 'fallen', being a 'daughter' of Mother Rome and is just as much 'Babylon' as the Roman Church!

And what church is the "MOTHER" of abominations of the earth? Literal Babylon from the Old Testament is the original mother of abominations, but the Roman Catholic Church is the spiritual mother of abominations that took on many of the Pagan customs of original Babylon.

See [THIS SHOCKING LIST](#) of Vatican crimes against children!

IDENTITY 5 - Revelation 17:6 ...'And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.'

So this church, the whore of Babylon is drunk with the blood of the saints. Now notice that it doesn't say she just has the blood of saints on her hands. It says that she is **DRUNK** with the blood of God's people. So this church is guilty of not just killing a few Christians. She is guilty of killing MANY, MANY of God's people. Did you know that the Roman Catholic Church has caused TENS OF MILLIONS of Christians to be persecuted and brutally murdered? Yes, this woman is the Roman Catholic Church indeed!

Please see this well researched work → [The Vatican's Hidden Holocaust](#)

IDENTITY 6 - Revelation 17:18 ...'*And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.*'

Now many people look at this verse and proclaim "*BABYLON IS A CITY, IT'S NEW YORK!!*", and they totally disregard all the other characteristics of Babylon, which show that the whore of Babylon cannot just be a literal city like New York. BUT, if we take ALL the identification marks together, including this city one, then we can see who it is. We know from the evidence that Babylon the Great is a church. So how can we bring this church and city together? Well, what is the one city which is also a church that "reigns" over the nations of the world? What one city, which is also a church has diplomatic relations with virtually all the world's nations? **VATICAN CITY!**

The papacy is so influential and powerful that nearly every major country consults her before making major policy moves. "*Her large diplomatic corps maintains relations with more than 100 nations.*" (U.S. News and World Report, October 30, 1978, p. 24)

[The Vatican now has 'Diplomatic RELATIONS' with 183 Nations.](#) Only 13 left for her to have **FULL UNION** with the whole world!

IDENTITY 7 - Revelation 17:6 ...'*and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.*'

What is the one church that people would look at with awe and wonder? The Roman Catholic Church, with all her splendor and pomp. Millions of people flock to the Vatican each year and wonder at the "majesty" and splendor of the place.

Not only that, the true definition of this verse is that John wondered with great 'amazement'. Why? This verse is tied in with the persecution by this power upon God's people. But John already saw great persecution upon God's people at the hands of Pagan Rome. So why the 'astonishment'? It is because John sees an actual professed Christian church doing the persecution and killing God's people. This was an astonishment to John! The angel showed him the blood that the Roman Church, a professed church of Christ, was to spill in the name of Jesus. And this was perplexing and an astonishment to him.

→ → [This is what John saw and was amazed at](#) ← ←

IDENTITY 8 - Revelation 17:3 ...'*and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.*'

This beast is the same as the red 'dragon' we find in Revelation chapter 12. Now Revelation 12 tells us that the dragon is Satan, 'that old serpent called the devil.' But we need to add some logic to this. Why does the dragon have seven heads and ten horns? The same as the

beast in Revelation 13? And Revelation 17 tells us that those ten horns represent kings/kingdoms. So logic would tell us that this dragon does not only represent Satan, but also a civil power. But which civil power? Revelation 12 gives us a strong clue ...

Revelation 12:4 ... 'and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.'

So the dragon waited for this child to be born to kill him. And who is the child? Well, Revelation 12:5 tells us that he was '*caught up to God and His throne.*' There is only one MALE child which ended up going to heaven and more specifically to God's own throne. And that was Jesus Christ. So this child whom Satan wanted to devour as soon as He was born was Jesus. And who did Satan use to try and kill Jesus when He was born? The ROMAN EMPIRE. So this red dragon also represents the Roman Empire, which started out as Pagan Rome, then became Papal Rome.

So which civil power does Revelation 17 tell us the woman gets her 'seat' and 'authority' from? Rome! And who did the Roman Catholic Church get her seat and authority from? Yes, Rome!

And what about the 'ten horns', which are 'ten kings'? If you know about history, you will know that the Roman Empire split into the original ten kingdoms of Europe when it fell. This is represented by the 'ten toes' of the feet of Nebuchadnezzar's image in Daniel 2 and the 'ten horns' on the dragon and beast of Revelation 12, 13, and 17. These are the kings of Europe who gave their power to the Papacy during the dark ages, and as we are seeing today, are giving their power over to the Papacy once more!

So who is the whore of Babylon, that 'MOTHER of harlots? She is the Roman Catholic Church, and the fallen Protestant churches are her 'daughters'. No other church, religion, kingdom or institution matches this 'mother of harlots' like the Church of Rome does. And [God is calling His people out of Babylon](#). **It's not just the Roman Catholic Church that God is calling His people out of. The majority of Protestant churches have now 'fallen' also and are part of Babylon, as the 'daughters'** There is a great ecumenical movement happening today that is uniting all churches and faiths together. So if your church still teaches the 'wine' of Babylon and accepts this ecumenical movement, then you need to come out of that church also!

BUT WHAT ABOUT THE 'BLOOD OF PROPHETS AND SLAIN OF THE EARTH'?

Many people look at the verse that says ... "*And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.*" (Rev.18:24) And they think that this cannot be a reference to the Roman Catholic Church, because this church wasn't around when the prophets of old were killed. But they miss the simple truth of this.

We cannot include all 'organized religion' in Babylon, because Revelation 14 and Revelation 18 says that **Babylon is FALLEN**. Now this cannot be any of the religions like Islam or

Buddhism and Hinduism, as they have **always** been 'fallen', and have never had the truth of Jesus Christ. Whereas the 'Christian' churches DID have the truth at one stage, but never moved forward in that truth and hung onto false Pagan teachings. So we can only apply professed 'Christian' churches to Babylon, because they are the only one's which can become 'fallen' from grace.

We also have a definite "mother" and "daughters" in the description of Babylon. So this points to a "mother church" which "gave birth" to other churches. This must be pointing to the Roman Catholic Church and the fallen protestant churches, as mother and daughters.

But what about the "*blood of the prophets and slain of the earth*"? Look at what Jesus said about the Jewish nation ...

Matthew 23:31-35 ... 'Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.'

So because the Jews rejected Christ and His truth and slayed His 'prophets' (and disciples), upon them also fell the condemnation of all the slain from Abel. The same applies to the Roman Catholic Church and fallen Protestant churches today. Because they have rejected the truth, and have "killed the prophets" of God (Catholic Church have killed MILLIONS of God's people), then the same condemnation falls upon them. Remember, this is a specific truth for the end times, which applies to any system that professes to be God's people. It applied to the Jewish nation in the past and applies to the professed "Christian" churches now.

[COME OUT OF HER MY PEOPLE!](#)

THE SECOND ANGEL'S MESSAGE WARNS THE WORLD THAT BABYLON IS FALLEN - WHAT DOES IT MEAN? WE MUST UNDERSTAND THIS AS GOD IS CALLING HIS PEOPLE OUT OF BABYLON



There are many interpretations today regarding who Babylon is. Some believe her to be a literal city like Jerusalem, New York, or a place like Mecca. Some believe her to be the nation of America or the European Union. While others believe her to be some false religion like Islam. But are these claims based on Bible truth? This is what we will find out on this page. We know that this subject is of great importance, because in Revelation 18:4 God gives a warning for His people to "*come OUT of Babylon*", lest they share in her plagues and be lost. So it is VITAL that we find out exactly who Babylon is. First, let us read the second angel's message concerning Babylon.

Revelation 14:8 ... 'And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.'

Let me first point out something important. It says **Babylon** is fallen. Is this talking about literal Babylon? No, it can't be, because that kingdom fell many thousands of years ago. So we must be looking for a 'spiritual', 'symbolic' Babylon. And what about the fall? Could that be a literal fall, as in destruction? No, it's not possible, because in Revelation 18:4 God says that Babylon IS FALLEN and yet He is calling His people to come OUT of Babylon AFTER she has fallen. **So this 'fall' must be a 'spiritual' fall.** Do you see this?

Look at Jesus' words of warning to the church at Ephesus ... "*Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. Remember therefore **from whence thou art FALLEN**, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.*" ... So you see? It is a **spiritual fall** from grace and truth.

Now some may read Revelation 14:8 and say; "*it says Babylon is a city, so it must be a city!*" Well, let us put this to the test, remembering that the warning is of a spiritual fall, not a literal one. Could Babylon be the city of Jerusalem? Well, do you know what happened to

Jerusalem in AD70? It was **destroyed** in judgment from God due to the Jews rejecting God's Son Jesus Christ. So the Jewish nation and Jerusalem had already fallen spiritually and literally thousands of years before this end time proclamation. Therefore it makes no sense to make this proclamation in the end times when Jerusalem had already fallen thousands of years prior. So what about any other city like New York or a place like Mecca? Well, let us just ask ourselves - has any city like New York or place like Mecca ever been a holy place? This 'fall' as we have seen is a **spiritual fall** - a fall from grace. So has any city like New York or place like Mecca ever been a Christian place of worship and holiness? No. The cities of this world are man made places that reject God, so they have nothing to 'fall' from, as they have always been in a fallen, unholy state. The same applies to Mecca and any false religion like Islam. They have nothing to fall from, as they have always been fallen right from their conception.

So could Babylon be a nation like America? After all, America was built upon Christian principles, and it can be said that it has 'fallen' from it's original purpose and position. No this cannot be because a nation in Bible prophecy is represented as a BEAST, which Daniel 7:23 confirms. But Babylon is portrayed as a WOMAN. The beasts of Revelation 13 are nations, with America actually being [the second beast of Revelation 13](#). So America cannot be represented as a woman and a beast. That would just be confusion.

Then who or what is Babylon? Applying the rule that she has to be something that has 'FALLEN from grace', there is only ONE entity that Babylon can be. But first, let me share something with you from Revelation 18:

Babylon has fallen and **become** the habitation of devils and hold of every foul spirit (vs.2).

The kings of the earth have **committed fornication** with Babylon (vs.3).

The voice of **the bridegroom and bride** shall be no more heard in her when she is destroyed (vs.23).

Please take careful note of the above, as we shall prove exactly who Babylon is. We are told that Babylon is fallen and **become** the habitation of devils and every foul spirit. This means that previous to this fall, Babylon was pure and was not the habitation of devils and foul spirits. Can that apply to any city or nation or false religion? No, as they have been the habitation of devils and foul spirits from their inception. We are also told that the kings of the earth have committed **fornication** with Babylon. What does it mean to fornicate with someone else? It means you are **married** to someone and you have an adulterous affair with someone else. Look at how God described this in Ezekiel regarding His people:

*Ezekiel 16:26-32 ... 'You have also committed FORNICATION with the Egyptians your neighbours, great of flesh; and have increased your WHOREDOMS, to provoke me to anger. You have played the WHORE also with the Assyrians, because you were unsatiable; yes, you have played the HARLOT with them, and yet couldst not be satisfied. How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing you doest all these things, the work of an imperious WHORISH WOMAN; In that you buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and have not been as an harlot, in that you scornest hire; **But as a wife that committeth ADULTERY, which taketh strangers instead of her husband.**'*

Do you see what God is saying? His people committed FORNICATION with the nations around them. Israel was "married" to God and therefore by making unholy alliances with the heathen nations around them, they committed adultery and fornication. Now apply that to Babylon in the end times. Can a literal city, or nation, or false religion be accused of this? No! Cities and nations are where kings and leaders rule, so they cannot be accused of committing fornication with kings. Cities, nations or false religions are not "married" to God in the first place. There is only one entity this can apply to - **THE CHRISTIAN CHURCHES**.

Look at what the Bible says about God's people:

2 Corinthians 11:2 ...'For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to ONE HUSBAND, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.'

Now as I said, a literal city or country cannot commit fornication with the kings of the earth as Babylon is said to have done, because the kings and leaders of this world are the RULERS over the cities and countries. Can a false religion like Islam commit fornication with the kings of the earth? No, because to commit fornication against God you have to be married to Christ in the first place, and Islam is not married to Christ. It cannot be Jerusalem or the Jews either, because they fell spiritually and literally thousands of years ago as mentioned further above. The fall of Babylon can only be the fall of one entity - **the Christian churches**.

They are the ones who are supposed to have 'one husband' and one KING - Jesus Christ. So they are the only ones who can be charged with committing fornication with the world.

Let me prove this point even more. Did you notice in Revelation 18:23 that it says "***the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in Babylon***" after her destruction? Now whether you take this literally or symbolically, this can only apply to ONE entity - CHURCHES. Where do we hear the voice of literal brides and bridegrooms? In churches. Where do we hear the spiritual voice of the bride and bridegroom (Christ and His people)? In churches. Friends, **Babylon can be none other than the various churches of the world**.

In Revelation 17 we are told of 'MOTHER Babylon' who has daughters. That mother is none other than the Roman Catholic Church, that 'great harlot' who sits upon the beast - the old Roman empire and nations of Europe, controlling them. So who are the daughters of 'mother' Babylon? They can be none other than the various Protestant churches who came out of their mother. But this proclamation of 'Babylon is fallen' cannot be pointing to the Roman Catholic Church, because she has been fallen from very early on in her inception. So the proclamation must be pointing to her various daughters - the Protestant and Evangelical churches of the world. But why are they fallen? Alexander Campbell once put it this way:

"The worshiping establishments now in operation throughout Christendom, incased and cemented by their respective voluminous confessions of faith, and their ecclesiastical constitutions, are not churches of Jesus Christ, but the legitimate daughters of that mother of harlots the Church of Rome ... A reformation of popery was attempted in Europe full three centuries ago. It ended in a Protestant hierarchy, and swarms of dissenters. Protestantism has been reformed into Presbyterianism that into Congregationalism and that into Baptistism, etc., etc. Methodism has attempted to reform all, but has reformed itself into many forms of Wesleyanism. All of them retain in their bosom, in their ecclesiastic

organizations, worship, doctrines, and observances, various relics of popery. They are at best a reformation of popery, and only reformations in part. The doctrines and traditions of men yet impair the power and progress of the gospel in their hands." (On Baptism, p. 15 [cited in Daniel and the Revelation, by Uriah Smith, 1882, p.756])

The Protestant reformation was ordained of God. But the various churches, instead of moving forward in faith and in the light of God's Word, settled into their various established creeds and held onto many 'relics of popery' like Sunday keeping, the trinity god, immortal soul, worldly hierarchy, etc. And the world has so influenced the churches of today through worldly music, entertainment, selfish gain and meddling in politics, that there is little to no resemblance of the original church of Jesus Christ in the New Testament. Just look at how much the churches are involved in politics today. It truly can be said of the various churches that *"the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her."* The truth of God is rejected and the creeds and traditions of man are cherished. Simplicity of life and sacrifice for the gospel has been replaced with riches, possessions and power! The word 'Babylon' itself means 'confusion.' And oh how much confusion there is among the various churches of the world!

Oh how art thou fallen Babylon! The churches haven't just 'left their first love' as Jesus warned Ephesus, they have gone into full blown fornication with the world! And what is the warning from God? *"Come OUT OF HER My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."* (Rev.18:4)

But what are the various churches of the world doing today? They are deceiving the world into this ecumenical movement, saying COME IN and UNITE WITH US, in direct opposition to God's express COMMAND for His people to COME OUT. God warned that the world would be 'made drunk with the wine of her fornication' and oh how this has come true! Satan is deceiving the world to UNITE for the 'common good.' And all who unite with Babylon and the world WILL receive of the 7 last plagues and be forever lost. The 7 last plagues BELONG to Babylon, as Revelation 18:4 confirms. And those who hold onto the fallen churches, instead of heeding God's call will receive of those plagues and be lost. So please heed God's warning friend. It's time to come out of the various churches and be followers of Jesus Christ, not man.

THE SEVEN HEADED BEAST OF REVELATION

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Who is the seven headed beast of Revelation 12, 13 and 17? What do the seven heads represent? What do the ten horns represent? On this page we will delve into the Bible and history to find out exactly who this beast is and what it represents.

*Revelation 12:3 ... 'And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, **having seven heads and ten horns**, and seven crowns upon his heads.'*

*Revelation 13:1 ... 'And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, **having seven heads and ten horns**, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.'*

*Revelation 17:3 ... 'So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, **having seven heads and ten horns**.'*

Did you notice that the crowns are on the 'heads' in Revelation 12 and then move to the 'horns' in Revelation 13? We will discuss this later and find out what this means. But first, let us find out who this dragon of chapter 12 represents.

Can there be any doubt that these are the same beast power, but in different stages of it's history? Yes, it is represented as a 'dragon' in Revelation 12, and as Revelation 12:9 confirms, the dragon is "*that old serpent, called the devil and Satan.*", but does Satan wage war against God's kingdom directly himself? No, he uses **the kingdoms** of the world. Thus the dragon of Revelation 12 must also represent a kingdom. But we are also shown that Satan is the one ultimately behind it all.

Who is the Red Dragon of Rev.12?



So as we have already stated, the dragon represents Satan. But because Satan uses the kingdoms of this world to persecute God's people, then the dragon must also represent a kingdom. Now to understand which kingdom, we must find out the context of Revelation 12.

Revelation 12:1-5 ...'And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.'

It is clear to all that this 'man child' who was born of the woman, and whom Satan wanted to devour when He was born (Matthew 2:13-16) and then was caught up to God to sit at His throne (Ephesians 1:20; Hebrews 8:1), is none other than Jesus Christ, the Son of God. Also, as prophesied in Psalm 2:7-9 and Revelation 19:15, Christ was to 'rule the nations with a rod of iron.' So there can be no doubt about the identity of the 'man child'. It is none other than Jesus Christ. But what about the woman? Some believe the woman to be Mary, while others believe the woman to be the Jews. But there is a big problem with both those interpretations, which we will see.

The woman of Revelation 12 cannot be Mary for the following reasons. A woman in prophecy does not represent one person, but God's people as a whole. See Ezekiel 16:26-32, 2 Corinthians 11:2 and Isaiah 62:5 for more regarding this. Also, verses 13-16 of Revelation 12 tell us that this woman was persecuted for a 'time, times and half a time.', which equates to 3 and a half prophetic years, or 1260 years, using the day for a year prophetic principle. And this happened AFTER the cross, as verse 10 shows us. So was Mary persecuted for either 3 and a half years or 1260 years after the cross? No. There is no record of any such thing concerning Mary.

So what about the woman being the Jewish people? Well, what is the description of the woman of Revelation 12? She is 'clothed with the sun' and has the 'moon under her feet' and has a 'garland of 12 stars'. The moon represents the old Mosaic dispensation, which passed away in Christ. And the sun is a clear representation of the gospel dispensation, with the 'sun of righteousness' being Christ Himself (Malachi 4:2) and the 12 stars representing the 12 apostles. Were the Jewish people 'clothed' with the sun of righteousness [Christ]? NO! They rejected the Prince of life, therefore they could never be pictured as being clothed with the sun. And neither is there any record of the Jews being persecuted for either 3 and a half years, or 1260 years.

The woman of Revelation 12 can be none other than the Christian Church. In other words, she is God's true people. Now I hear some say ... *No! that cannot be! Jesus was not born from the Christian church!*" But what many don't realize is that God has always had a true church throughout history, and they are His true people who live according to His will, and Jesus WAS brought forth as a man through God's true 'church' [people]. The only 'woman' who is 'clothed with the sun' is the God's true people. His true church!

So who is the dragon? Well, we have seen that this chapter spans from the time that Jesus was to become a man. The dragon sought to kill this man child [Christ] and then go on to persecute the church. So which kingdom did Satan use to try and kill Jesus as a child and then actually crucify Jesus and later persecuted the church? **ROME!** There can be no other kingdom whom this dragon represents. **So Pagan Rome is the dragon of Revelation 12.**

Seven Heads and Ten Horns

Now what about the 7 heads and 10 horns of the dragon? What do they represent? There are many people who believe the heads represent the various kingdoms that ruled the world before Rome, like Babylon, Medo Persia, Greece, etc. Others believe the 7 heads to be various leaders or even various popes, but all of these interpretations are wrong, and I will show you why. Remember where **the crowns** are on the dragon, as apposed to the crowns on the beast of Revelation 13? The crowns on the dragon are on the heads. The crowns on the heads mean that these heads are the ruling powers of the dragon - Pagan Rome. Now was Babylon, Medo Persia, Greece, etc, ruling powers of the Roman Empire? No, these past nations had fallen long before and were no longer ruling. So the heads cannot represent any other nations in the past, as they are **ruling heads of the Roman Empire**.

"The head of a kingdom is its king or government. The seven heads, of the dragon naturally denote, therefore, the seven heads, or governments, which at different times have ruled over Rome; to wit, kings, consuls, decemvirs, dictators, triumvirs, emperors, and popes. The ten horns represent the ten kingdoms which arose from the division of Rome ... The crowns being placed on the heads and not on the horns, shows that the kingdom had not yet been divided" (J.G.Matteson, Review and Herald, Vol.64, No.22, May 31, 1887)

"The seven forms of government that have existed in the Roman empire are usually enumerated as follows: (1) kingly; (2) consular; (3) decemvirate; (4) dictatorial; (5) triumvirate; (6) imperial; and (7) papal." (Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation, 1897, p.660)

So the seven heads of the dragon must denote the various forms of government that ruled the Roman Empire, as shown above. And the fact that the 'head' that was mortally wounded in Revelation 13:3 is the Papacy (which we will show further down), proves again that the 7 heads are not other kingdoms of the past, or even popes, but the ruling governments of the Roman Empire.

So what about the 10 horns? Revelation 17:12 tells us that they are 'ten kings'. Kings can also be interpreted in prophecy as 'kingdoms'. Now if we take a look at the fourth beast of Daniel 7, which again is the Roman Empire, we also see 10 horns coming up out of that beast, and Daniel 7:24 says that the ten horns are 'ten kings that shall arise.' So these ten horns naturally must denote the 10 kingdoms that the Roman Empire originally split into when it fell. Which matches also the [prophecy in Daniel 2](#) of Nebuchadnezzar's image with the 10 toes.

So it is clear that the 7 heads represent the 7 forms of government of the Roman Empire. And the 10 horns are the original 10 kingdoms of Europe that the Roman Empire split into.

First Beast of Revelation 13



This now brings us onto the first beast of Revelation 13, which also has seven heads and ten horns, just like the dragon of Revelation 12. But on this beast in Revelation 13, the crowns have now moved from the heads to the horns, signalling a change in the ruling powers of the Roman Empire. But the fact that this beast of chapter 13 still has 7 heads and 10 horns, just like the dragon of chapter 12, shows that it is still Rome, **but in a different form**. Now notice what we see concerning this beast.

Revelation 13:1-2 ...'And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.'

Who gave this beast its 'power, seat and authority'? The dragon, which is Pagan Rome. So all we need to do is identify who Rome gave its power, seat and authority over to, to be able to identify this beast of Revelation 13.

*"In 330 A. D. Constantine removed his capital from Rome to Constantinople. **The ancient city was left to the papal power and the pope occupied in Rome a throne higher than any occupied by the Caesars.** Constantine laid the foundation of the papacy; but it remained for Justinian to complete the edifice in 533 A.D., by declaring that memorable decree which constituted the pope the head of all the churches." (S.N.Haskell, Seer of Patmos, 1905, p.229)*

*"**The Popes** filled the place of the vacant emperors at Rome, **inheriting their power, prestige and titles from Paganism.** **Constantine left all to the Bishop of Rome ... The Papacy is but the ghost of the deceased Roman Empire, sitting crowned upon its grave.**" (Stanley's HISTORY, p.40, as quoted in Charlene R. Fortsch, Daniel: Understanding the Dreams and Visions, p.105)*

So the Roman Empire gave its power and authority over to the Bishops of Rome, and thus the Papal Church with the popes at the helm became the ruling power. And so the first beast of Revelation 13 must be Rome in its Papal form - otherwise known as the ROMAN Catholic Church. Why "**ROMAN Catholic Church**"? Because it is from ROME that this church got its 'seat, power and great authority'.

This also matches the fact that one of the heads of the beast received a 'mortal wound' (Revelation 13:3). Now after the 1260 years that was prophesied for Papal Rome to wage war

against the saints between 538 - 1798 AD, the Papacy DID receive a 'mortal wound', when the French army marched into Rome, taking the pope captive and stripping the Papacy of its power. And the following attributes of the first beast also match the Papal Church of Rome.

1- The beast rises up out of the sea (Revelation 13:1). Meaning it rises up among many nations, tongues and people (Revelation 17:15).

2- The dragon gives the beast its 'seat and authority' (Revelation 13:2). Revelation 12 confirms that the dragon is Satan and also the nation of Pagan Rome (it was Pagan Rome who tried to kill the 'man child', Jesus Christ).

3- The beast would receive a 'mortal wound' which would be healed (Revelation 13:3). Meaning this kingdom would be conquered at some stage, and lose its power. But would then be revived into a power again.

4- All the world would 'wonder after the beast' (Revelation 13:3). Meaning exactly as it says. The WHOLE WORLD would follow after the beast and the beast would lead the nations.

5- The beast 'continues for forty two months' (Revelation 13:5). Meaning it would rule for 1260 (prophetic days), which are 1260 literal years. Same as the little horn power.

The Papacy is the only kingdom that matches the sea beast perfectly. **1** - The Papacy rose up in Europe amongst many nations, tongues and people. **2** - The Papacy received its 'seat and power' from the old Roman Empire, and ultimately from Satan himself. **3** - The Papacy received a 'mortal wound' in 1798 when the French army marched into Rome and captured the pope and the Papacy lost its control and power. But then in 1929 Mussolini granted state power back to the Vatican and the deadly wound began to heal. **4** - Is the world 'wondering after' the pope and the Papal Church of Rome today? YES! **5** - This is the same time as the little horn power, which is 1260 years. The Papacy ruled the world between 538AD and 1798.

But why is this beast "*like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion.*"? These animals are the animals that represented Babylon, Medo Persia and Greece [in Daniel 7](#), with the 'dragon' representing the fourth 'terrible' beast of Daniel 7, which was Pagan Rome. The reason this beast looks like a leopard, bear and lion is because Satan took the characteristics of all these previous kingdoms, bringing them into this one beast power - Papal Rome, to wage his final war against God's people.

Did you notice that the crowns have moved from the heads of the dragon to the horns of the first beast of Revelation 13? This is because when Pagan Rome ruled, it ruled through its own forms of government, denoted by the crowns on the heads. But when the Roman Empire split into the original ten kingdoms of Europe, the ruling power passed onto the various kingdoms (ten horns), with the popes directing the affairs of those kingdoms, as we will see from the further illustration given in Revelation 17.

So it is clear that the first beast of Revelation 13, with the 7 heads and ten horns is Rome **in its Papal form** (the Papal 'head'), known as the Papal Church of Rome, or the ROMAN Catholic Church. It was the Papacy that received the 'seat and power' from Pagan Rome - the dragon.

The Beast of Revelation 17

In Revelation 17, God makes it even clearer regarding the 'dragon' of chapter 12 and the 'first beast' of chapter 13. Here now in chapter 17 we have a picture of a woman riding a 'scarlet coloured beast' with 'seven heads and ten horns'.

Revelation 17:3-6 ... 'So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother Of Harlots And Abominations Of The Earth. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.'

What have we learned above regarding the dragon and the beast? That they are the two phases of the Roman Empire. The dragon is Pagan Rome and the beast is Papal Rome. The dragon - Pagan Rome - gave it's **'seat and authority'** to the beast - Papal Rome. And what do we now see in Revelation 17? A woman 'sitting' upon a 'scarlet [red] coloured beast'. What was the colour of the dragon of Revelation 12? RED. So in Revelation 17, God is giving us an even clearer picture of the Roman Catholic Church receiving her 'seat' from Pagan Rome. And what does a woman in the Bible represent? Ezekiel 16:26-32, 2 Corinthians 11:2 and Isaiah 62:5 tell us that a woman represents God's professed people - the church. But this woman in Revelation 17 is a 'great whore', symbolizing that this is a great apostate church, which received it's 'seat' from Rome. And who is that? The Roman Catholic Church.

*"Then the mystery of iniquity changed the church from a pure woman to a harlot, and seated her on the beast. The beast had seven heads and ten horns, **identifying it with the government of the Western Roman Empire** ... Between A.D. 533, when Justinian published his decree, recognizing the head of the Roman diocese as head of the government of Rome, and A. D. 538, when the last obstacle in the form of a rival power was taken out of the way in Italy, **the woman mounted the beast**. Henceforth lordly Rome, which, like Babylon of old, had prided itself upon the fact that it was the master of the world, was guided and controlled by a prostitute woman." (S.N.Haskell, Seer of Patmos, 1905, p.296-297)*

But what about the heads where it says that 'five are fallen, one is and another is to come'? As we learned earlier, the heads of the beast are the 7 forms of government that ruled the Roman Empire, with the Papacy being the last head. Now if we take this verse from the day John wrote this, then the 'five fallen' would refer to the five forms of government that had already passed in John's day, namely - (1) kingly; (2) consular; (3) decemvirate; (4) dictatorial; (5) triumvirate. These forms of Roman government had passed, and John was living in the time of the sixth head - imperial.

"Kings, consuls, decemvirs, dictators, and triumvirs had passed away in John's day. He was living under the imperial form. Two more were to arise after his time. One was only to continue a short space, and hence is not usually reckoned among the heads; while the last, which is usually denominated the seventh, is in reality the eighth. The head which was to succeed the imperial, and continue a short space, could not be the papal; for that has continued longer than all the rest put together. We understand, therefore, that the papal head is the eighth, and that a head of short continuance intervened between the imperial and

papal. In fulfilment of this, we read that after the imperial form had been abolished, there was a ruler who for about the space of sixty years governed Rome under the title of the 'Exarch of Ravenna.' Thus we have the connecting link between the imperial and papal heads. The third phase of the beast that was, and is not, and yet is, is the Roman power under the rule of the papacy ; and in this form it ascends out of the bottomless pit, or bases its power on pretensions which have no foundation but a mixture of Christian errors and pagan superstitions." (Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation, 1897, p.660)

God said concerning the heads ... *'Here is the mind that hath wisdom'* (Revelation 17:9) And it takes wisdom to understand the heads of the beast. It can be confusing to think that the beast has 7 heads, and yet the beast itself in it's third phase of 'yet is', which is the beast in it's Papal form, is the 'eighth' head and is of the seven. How can there be eight heads, when the beast only has seven? If you include the 'Exarch of Ravenna', then the Papacy would be the eighth. But because this 'head' (Exarch of Ravenna) only continued a short space, it is not normally counted among the seven heads in the pictorial view. But Revelation 17 gives us a more exact detailed account of the beast, which is why it mentions the Papacy as the eighth head.

As we have already mentioned above, the ten horns are the ten kingdoms of Europe that Rome split into, and these kings 'gave their power and authority' to the beast, when it transitions to it's Papal form of government. Thus we have the picture of the whore sitting upon the beast, because it was the Roman Catholic Church who received her seat from the Roman Empire.

So who is the 7 headed beast and dragon? It is the Roman Empire in both it's Pagan and Papal forms, including the nations that Rome split into, who also give their 'power and authority' to the Papacy, to fight against God's elect. The dragon and red beast can also be associated with Paganism. And this is covered over with a 'Christian' garb in Papal Rome.

It is a sad fact that even though God has revealed the Roman Catholic Church to be [the whore of Babylon](#) and that antichrist beast system, revealing her horrendous crimes, including killing the saints of God (Revelation 17:6), millions of people still 'wonder after' her (Revelation 13:3), and the churches that once separated from her, knowing who she was, have now returned in open communion with their 'mother' (Revelation 17:5). But God is sounding the warning, and is [calling His people OUT of Babylon](#) - OUT of the fallen churches who have made that unholy union with the civil state. Will you heed the call?

*Revelation 18:1-4 ...'And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her, my people**, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.'*

THE FOUR BEASTS OF DANIEL 7 - WHO ARE THEY?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

There is an important Bible prophecy in Daniel chapter 7, which gives us a foundation for understanding the book of Revelation and end time events. God has given us the information needed to understand who the antichrist is. Sadly, many professed Christians today have been deceived by 'new theology' from the Jesuits and therefore do not have a proper understanding of the beasts of Daniel 7, nor end time events.

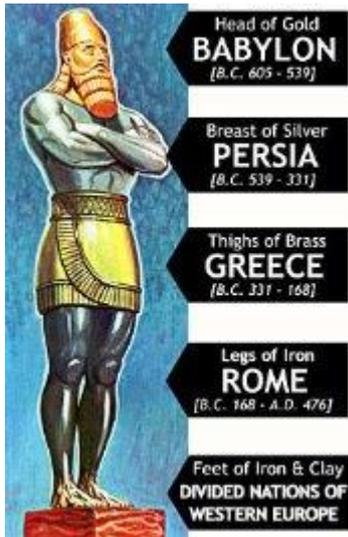


Many people in the churches today, especially Evangelical churches, believe the four beasts of Daniel 7 to be nations that are ruling today, like America, England and Russia etc. But we will show you on this page how the 'modern' belief is wrong, and why **Daniel 7 must be understood from an HISTORICAL point of view.**

Daniel 7:23 ... 'Thus he said, the fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth.'

What does the above Bible verse say regarding the fourth beast? Well, first of all, it confirms that these beasts represent kingdoms. But it also confirms that the fourth beast was to be the fourth kingdom upon the earth. Now how can these beasts be current nations today, when the fourth beast was to be **the fourth** kingdom upon the earth? There have been hundreds of nations throughout history. So we can see a big problem with this current belief in the Evangelical churches straight away. It is not possible that the four beasts are current nations, when many nations have already passed away in history and the fourth beast was **specifically** to be the fourth kingdom upon the earth.

So what does it mean by saying it was to be the '*fourth kingdom upon the earth*'? And which kingdom was the **first**?



In Daniel 2, Nebuchadnezzar was given a dream by God, which the prophet Daniel interpreted through knowledge from the Lord. In this dream Nebuchadnezzar saw a great image, made of Gold, Silver, Bronze, Iron and Clay. In his interpretation of the dream, the prophet Daniel said the following regarding the head of God. Pay careful attention:

Daniel 2:37-38 ...'Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold.'

How I love the fact that God gives us all the information we need to understand the truth! Praise God! Nebuchadnezzar, as we know was king of Babylon. Now were there nations BEFORE Babylon? Yes there were. But look at what God told Daniel and Nebuchadnezzar regarding Babylon - God had made Babylon to 'rule over ALL.' In other words, Babylon was the world's first so called 'world super-power.' Babylon was **the first kingdom that ruled the world**. And this is what God is showing us in Daniel 7. These four beasts represent **the first four world 'super-powers' who would rule the whole world**. There is no denying this fact. God has stated it clearly.

Please understand this important fact. The first kingdom to 'rule the world' was Babylon. This means the current nations of today CANNOT be the four beasts, because the fourth beast **has to be the fourth** kingdom to rule the world since Babylon. It is impossible to apply this to the nations of today. So we just need to go from Babylon to find out who was the 'fourth kingdom upon the earth.' And who was the fourth? ROME!

Also make note that these kingdoms do not rule at the same time. Which is why the beasts are said to be '*the FIRST ... the FOURTH*' etc. They are consecutive kingdoms. Just as God showed in Daniel 2.

Many people do not realize that Daniel 7 is a further illustration of Daniel 2. In Daniel 2, God gives us a brief identity of the first four 'world ruling kingdoms.' But in Daniel 7, God gives us further illustration to identify those kingdoms even more. So let us go through these beasts to identify who they are.



FIRST BEAST - BABYLON - *Daniel 7:2-4 ...'Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea. And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.'*

What is the first thing we see regarding these four beasts? They arise from the 'sea' upon which the 'four winds of heaven' blow. Now wind in Bible prophecy denotes strife and war (Jeremiah 25:32-33). And the sea is symbolic of 'peoples and nations' (Revelation 17:15). So these four world kingdoms were to arise from strife and war among the peoples and nations. So let us take a look at the first beast:

The first beast is a lion. What is the lion commonly regarded as? The 'greatest of beasts.' What is Gold commonly regarded as? The 'greatest of metals.' And what was Nebuchadnezzar and Babylon regarded as by God? *"The king of kings"* (Daniel 2:37) - the 'greatest of kingdoms.' This lion also has wings. And what do wings represent? Speed. This denotes the speed at which Babylon conquered under Nebuchadnezzar. But a change takes place. Its wings are plucked. It no longer flew like a bird of prey upon its victims. It also changes from a lion to a man. The boldness and spirit of the lion were gone. A man's heart, weak and faint had taken its place. This is emphatically the case of what happened in the transfer of rule from Nebuchadnezzar to Belshazzar, who in weakness and fear shut himself up in the city of Babylon, and with whom the Babylonian kingdom came to an end.

What kingdom was Daniel living under when God proclaimed Nebuchadnezzar as that 'head of God'? Babylon. And what kingdom was Daniel living under during this dream of the four great beasts? Babylon. So it also stands to reason that this first beast is STILL Babylon, as the evidence above confirms.



SECOND BEAST - MEDO-PERSIA - *Daniel 7:5 ...'And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.'*

Just as the metals became inferior in the great image of Daniel 2, as it progressed from the kingdom of Babylon, these animals also become inferior as we progress through the

kingdoms from Babylon. And that is because we are dealing with the same kingdoms. So now we have a bear that is '*raised up on one side.*' This is a very striking symbol applied to the bear so that we can be without fault in identifying which kingdom it is. Which kingdom came after Babylon in the great image of Daniel 2? Medo Persia. And what was this kingdom composed of? TWO NATIONS - the Medes and the Persians, with one nation, the Persians taking the higher, leading role in this kingdom. Thus why the bear is '*raised up on ONE SIDE.*'

The three ribs in the mouth of the bear shows that the bear has just devoured something. So what did the Medo-Persian empire devour in order to become the next 'ruling kingdom of the world'? This most probably points to the Medes and Persians conquering Babylon, Lydia and Egypt. Yes, there were other nations around, even when Babylon was ruling. But Babylon was the kingdom controlling the world. And when Medo-Persia conquered these, then it became the next 'kingdom upon the earth' to rule the world.



THIRD BEAST - GREECE - *Daniel 7:6 ...'After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.'*

So now we have a leopard with four wings. What is the leopard known for? SPEED. And whereas the lion (Babylon) had two wings, this leopard has FOUR wings, denoting even greater speed. And this matches perfectly with the incredible swiftness at which Alexander the Great conquered the world for Grecia. But the leopard also has four heads. The heads of the beast would denote the ruling powers of that kingdom. And when Alexander's life was cut short, his Grecian empire was divided between his four generals - **Cassander** had Macedon and Greece in the west; **Lysimachus** had Thrace and parts of Asia in the north; **Ptolemy** received Egypt, Lydia, Arabia, Palestine in the south, and **Seleucus** had Syria and all the rest of Alexander's dominions in the east.

Why didn't the Grecian empire of Alexander break up into smaller fragments after his death? Why did it divide into just four divisions? Because God had said it would happen that way and Bible prophecy is as sure as the night and day. When God says it will happen a certain way, it will happen.



FOURTH BEAST - ROME - *Daniel 7:7-8 ...'After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly;*

and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.'

This 'fourth' kingdom was to be so terrible in its conquests and rule that no beast in the animal kingdom could describe it. Hence Daniel simply sees a 'terrible beast.' How accurately Rome fitted the iron legs of the great image in Daniel 2. And how accurately it fits to the beast before us. In the dread and terror which it inspired, and in its exceeding strength, the world never has seen its equal. It devoured, as with iron teeth, and brake in pieces; and it ground the nations into the very dust! And as we know, it was the Roman Empire which ruled cruelly over the Jews and had our Saviour nailed to the cross! Surely, a 'terrible beast' Rome was!

But the description does not end there. As we can see from the verses, the beast had ten horns and also another 'little horn' that came up among the other ten. Now Daniel was troubled by this fourth beast and wanted to know the truth about it. And we can read a further explanation of this beast and its horns:

Daniel 7:19,23-25 ... 'Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others ... The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.'

So this beast was 'diverse' from all the others. Why is that? We will find out. First, let us consider, as Daniel did, the horns of this beast. We are told in the verses above that the ten horns would be 'ten kings' [or kingdoms] that would arise from this beast kingdom. And what happened to the Roman Empire when it fell? It split into the original ten nations of Europe - Ostrogoths, Visigoths, Franks, Vandals, Alemanni, Sueves, Anglo-Saxons, Heruli, Lombards, and Burgundians. But what about the 'little horn' which was to come up among these ten horns/kings? Who is the little horn?



Well, what 'king' or ruler came to power after the Roman Empire fell and split into the original ten nations of Europe? What 'king' or ruler arose to power among the ten nations of Europe? There is only one answer and history testifies to this fact. The 'king' or ruler that came to power after the fall of Pagan Rome and among the ten nations

of Europe was the **BISHOP OF ROME**. The Pope and Papacy is that 'king', that 'little horn' that arose to power after the fall of Pagan Rome.

This is why Daniel says the fourth beast is '**diverse**' from the others. All the other beasts before it were Pagan kingdoms. But Rome, although it started out as a Pagan kingdom, **became a professed Christian one**. And so we transition from Pagan Rome to PAPAL Rome.

Let us look at the characteristics of the little horn to prove the identity:

1 - The fourth beast from which the little horn comes from is the 'fourth [world] kingdom' upon the earth (Daniel 7:23). This is the same kingdom as the iron legs on Nebuchadnezzar's image, which is ROME. So the little horn comes from the nation of the old Roman Empire - **The Papacy arose from the Roman Empire**.

2 - The little horn comes up **AMONG** the other ten horns of the 'Roman' beast (Daniel 7:8). Meaning the little horn power comes into existence during the time that the Roman Empire split into the ten kingdoms of Europe and rises to power after the split - **The Papacy rose to power after the Roman Empire split up into the ten original kingdoms of Europe, and rose AMONG those nations**.

3 - The little horn is a 'LITTLE' horn (Daniel 7:8). Meaning it is specifically a 'little' kingdom - **The Papacy is based at the Vatican in Rome, and is it's own country, and is the smallest country in the world**.

4 - The little horn is 'different' from the other ten horns (kingdoms) of Europe (Daniel 7:24) - **The Papal power was different from the other kingdoms of Europe in that it was a combined religious and political kingdom**.

5 - The little horn has three of the other horns 'plucked up by the roots' (Daniel 7:8). Meaning the little horn kingdom had 3 of the original kingdoms of Europe completely destroyed - **The Papacy had 3 of the original kingdoms of Europe (Heruli, Vandals and Ostrogoths) destroyed. As these were Arian tribes that opposed the teachings of Papal Rome, like the false trinity god**.

6 - The little horn 'speaks great things against God' (Daniel 7:25) - **The Papacy has made great boasts and spoken very proud things throughout history that is against God** (see [THIS PAGE](#))

7 - The little horn persecutes the saints of God for a time, times and half a time (Daniel 7:25). Meaning the little horn kingdom persecutes the true believers in Jesus Christ for 1260 (prophetic) days. Which are 1260 literal years. (See [THIS PAGE](#) concerning the day for a year rule in prophecy) - **The Papal Church of Rome persecuted God's people and reigned over the kings of the earth for 1260 years between 538 AD and 1798. During this time, the Papacy had tens of millions of God's true people killed**.

8 - The little horn 'thinks to change times and laws' (Daniel 7:25). Meaning this kingdom thinks it has the authority to change God's set times and laws - **The Papal Church has thought to change God's set time, which is the 7th day sabbath and replaced it with**

SUN-day sabbath (1st day). Also the Papal Church has thought to change God's laws by doing away with the 2nd commandment to do with idols - amongst other things.

Now why do you think the various churches of the world do not teach this truth anymore? Because the Pope(s) and Papal Church of Rome does not want people to see the truth about the Papacy being that 'antichrist' power who is opposed to God and His truth. The Protestant reformers knew this truth. But after the reformation, the Jesuits were commissioned with inventing new teachings concerning Bible prophecy to throw the world off the trail and make people believe the antichrist is someone or something else. And many of the churches of the world today have been deceived by Jesuit new teachings, which places much of Bible prophecy in the future, instead of the past. And without that grounding on historical truth, it leaves people wandering after all sorts of new, false teachings.

Just look at the image of Daniel 2. What element was to continue right through to the end? The **ROMAN** (iron) element! And what did Pagan Rome turn into? **PAPAL ROME!** And what power is leading the world today into great deception? **PAPAL ROME!** If people could see the truth regarding the Daniel 2 image and these four beasts of Daniel 7, they would see that the end time 'antichrist' power is Papal Rome!

And with this foundation of truth, we will then be able to see the truth concerning the 7 headed beast of Revelation 13, which the world was to 'wonder after.' That 7 headed beast being PAPAL ROME - Please now read our page [WHO IS THE SEVEN HEADED BEAST OF REVELATION?](#)

"And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." (John 8:32)

BIBLE REFERENCE PAGE FOR GOD, HIS SON AND THE SPIRIT

www.end-times-prophecy.org

"THE GOD OF OUR FATHERS" (Acts 3:13, 5:30)

This page has been created to be a quick go to page for people looking for Bible verses referring to the one true God and His Son. Bible verses are also listed showing the Holy Spirit as being the Spirit of Christ Himself, which He received from God the Father. So please make free use of this page. Share it, copy it and help to spread the truth of the one true God and His Son.

God the Father is the One True God

Matthew 4:10 ...'Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.'

Matthew 11:25 ...'At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.' (Repeated in Luke 10:21 - Also Reference this verse with Revelation 14:7, Acts 4:24-27 and John 17:1-3)

Mark 12:28-34 ...'And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these. And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he: And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God.'

John 4:22-24 ...'Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.'

John 8:54 ...'Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God.'

John 14:1-6 ...'Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a

place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.'

John 17:1-3 ...'These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.'

John 20:17 ...'Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.'

Acts 3:13 ...'The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.' (Note: The God of the Old Testament fathers was God the Father)

Acts 4:24-27 ...'And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed.'

Acts 5:30 ...'The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.'

1 Corinthians 8:4-6 ...'As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one. For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.'

1 Corinthians 11:3 ...'But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.'

2 Corinthians 1:3 ...'Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.'

2 Corinthians 11:31 ...'The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.'

Romans 1:7-9 ...'To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. For God is my witness, whom I serve with? my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers.'

Ephesians 1:2-3 ...'Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.'

Ephesians 1:17 ...'That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him.'

Ephesians 4:4-6 ...'There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; One Lord, one faith, one baptism. One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.' (Please reference this with 1 Corinthians 8:6)

Hebrews 9:24 ...'For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.'

1 Timothy 2:3-5 ...'For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, AND one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.'

Hebrews 12:22-24 ...'But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, AND to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant.'

1 Thessalonians 1:9-10 ...'For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.'

1 Thessalonians 3:11-13 ...'Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you. And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you: To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.'

2 Thessalonians 2:16 ...'Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace.'

Philippians 2:11 ...'And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.'

1 John 5:20 ...'And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.'

Jude 1:4 ...'For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.'

Revelation 3:12 ...'Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city

of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.'

Revelation 7:10 ...'And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.'

Revelation 21:22 ...'And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.'

Revelation 22:1 ...'And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.'

Jesus Christ is the Literal, Begotten Son of God

Psalms 2:7 ...'I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said unto me, thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.'

Proverbs 8:22-30 ...'The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth: While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth: When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him.' (NOTE: 1 Corinthians 1:24 confirms that Christ is 'the wisdom of God')

Proverbs 30:4 ...'Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?'

Micah 5:2 ...'But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.'

John 16:27-29 ...'For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God. I came forth from the Father, AND am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.'

John 17:7-8 ...'Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.'

John 8:42 ...'Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.'

Matthew 3:17 ...'And lo a voice from heaven, saying, this is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.'

Matthew 14:33 ...'Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, of a truth thou art the Son of God.'

Matthew 16:15-17 ...'He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.'

Matthew 17:5 ...'While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, this is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.'

Mark 1:1 ...'The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.'

Mark 3:11 ...'And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, thou art the Son of God.'

John 1:14 ...'And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father;) full of grace and truth.'

John 1:18 ...'No man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.'

John 3:16-18 ...'For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.'

John 3:34-36 ...'For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.'

John 5:26 ...'For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself.'

John 5:43 ...'I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.'

John 6:68-69 ...'Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.'

John 10:36 ...'Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?'

John 11:4 ...'When Jesus heard that, he said, this sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.'

John 11:27 ...'She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.'

John 17:1 ...'These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee.'

John 20:17 ...'Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.'

John 20:31 ...'But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.'

Acts 3:13 ...'The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.'

Acts 9:19-20 ...'Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.'

Romans 1:9 ...'For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers.'

Romans 8:3 ...'For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.'

Ephesians 1:3 ...'Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.'

Ephesians 3:14 ...'For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.'

Galatians 2:20 ...'I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.'

Galatians 4:4 ...'But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law.'

Galatians 4:6 ...'And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.'

Colossians 1:13-15 ...'Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature.'

1 Thessalonians 1:9-10 ...'For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.'

Hebrews 1:1-5 ...'God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high: Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?'

Hebrews 4:14 ...'Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.'

Hebrews 5:5 ...'So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.'

1 Peter 1:3 ...'Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.'

1 John 1:3 ...'That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.'

1 John 1:5-7 ...'This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.'

1 John 2:22-24 ...'Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also. Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.'

1 John 3:8 ...'He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.'

1 John 4:9 ...'In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.'

1 John 4:15 ...'Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.'

1 John 5:5-13 ...'Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son. He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.' (PLEASE NOTE: verse 7 is known to be an 'added' verse that is not inspired)

1 John 5:20 ...'And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.'

2 John 1:3 ...'Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.'

Revelation 1:5-6 ...'And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.'

Revelation 2:18 ...'And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass.'

Revelation 3:21 ...'To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.'

Revelation 14:1 ...'And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.'

The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Jesus Christ

The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of God the Father, which He has given to His Son Jesus. These verses show that the Holy Spirit is not a 'third being', but rather the Spirit of Christ, which He has received from God.

Job 33:4 ...'The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.'

Psalms 51:10-11 ...'Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.'

Psalms 139:7 ...'Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?'

Joel 2:28 ...'And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.'

Matthew 12:15-18 ...'But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all; And charged them that they should not make him known: That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.'

Matthew 18:20 ...'For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.'

Mark 1:8 ...'I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.'

Luke 21:14-15 ...'Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.' (Reference this verse with Luke 12:12)

Luke 24:49 ...'And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.' (Reference this with Acts 2:33)

John 3:34-35 ...'For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.' (Reference this with Acts 2:33)

John 4:10 ...'Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and He would have given thee living water.'

John 7:37-39 ...'In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)'

John 14:17-21 ...'Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.'

John 17:22-26 ...'And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the

world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.'

John 20:21-22 ...'Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost.'

Acts 1:1-2 ...'The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, until the day in which he was taken up, after that HE through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.'

Acts 2:32-33 ...'This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.'

Romans 8:9-10 ...'But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.'

1 Corinthians 2:9-16 ...'But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? but we have the mind of Christ.'

1 Corinthians 10:1-4 ...'Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; And did all eat the same spiritual meat; And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual rock that followed them: and that rock was Christ.'

2 Corinthians 3:17 ...'Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.'

2 Corinthians 13:3-5 ...'Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you. For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you. Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?'

Ephesians 3:14-17 ...'For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, that he would grant you, according

to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man. That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love ...'

Ephesians 4:7-11 ...'But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that HE might fill all things.) And HE gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers.'

Galatians 2:20 ...'I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.'

Galatians 4:6 ...'And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.'

Philippians 1:19 ...'For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ.'

Colossians 1:27 ...'To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.'

Hebrews 1:8-9 ...'But unto the Son he saith, thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.'

Titus 3:4-6 ...'But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour.'

1 Peter 1:10-11 ...'Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.'

1 John 2:27-28 ...'But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him. And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.'

Revelation 1:12,13,20 - Revelation 2:1 ...'And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man ... the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches. Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.'

Revelation 2:18,29 ...'And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass ... He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.'

Revelation 3:20 ...'Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.'

Revelation 5:6 ...'And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, HAVING seven horns and seven eyes, WHICH ARE the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.'

Revelation 22:1 ...'And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.'

There are only Two Beings in the Godhead

When the Bible speaks of the Godhead (Acts 17:29, Romans 1:20), it is actually referring to God the Father. Paul confirmed in 1 Corinthians 11:3 that the 'HEAD of Christ IS GOD'. So God the Father is the 'God-head'. He is the 'source of all things' (1 Cor.8:6). But we include Christ in the Godhead, because Jesus Christ is the literal Son of God the Father, as shown above, which means Christ is 'OF' the Godhead. And as Colossians 2:9 confirms, all the fulness of the Godhead (God the Father) 'DWELLS IN' Jesus Christ, as Jesus confirmed Himself in John 14:10. But the main purpose of this section is to expose the false trinity doctrine which says there are '3 beings' in the Godhead.

Genesis 1:26 ...'And God said, let us make man in our image.'

John 1:1-3 ...'In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with [THE] God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.'

Ephesians 3:9 ...'And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ.'

Zechariah 6:13 ...'the counsel of peace shall be between them both.'

2 John 1:9 ...'He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.'

Luke 10:22 ...'All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.'

John 16:3 ...'And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.'

1 Corinthians 8:5-6 ...'For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; AND one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.'

1 John 1:3 ...'and truly our fellowship is with the Father, AND with his Son Jesus Christ.'

John 17:1-3 ...'Father ... this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, AND Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.'

1 Corinthians 1:3 ...'Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, AND from the Lord Jesus Christ.'

Ephesians 1:2 ...'Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, AND from the Lord Jesus Christ.'

2 John 1:3 ...'Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, AND from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.'

James 1:1 ...'James, a servant of God AND of the Lord Jesus Christ.'

2 Peter 1:2 ...'Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God AND of Jesus our Lord.'

1 John 2:22 ...'Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father AND the Son.'

John 15:23 ...'He that hateth me hateth my Father also.'

1 Timothy 2:5 ...'For there is one God, AND one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.'

John 5:23 ...'That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.'

John 8:18 ...'I am one that bear witness of myself, AND the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.'

Revelation 21:22-23 ...'And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty AND the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, AND the Lamb is the light thereof.'

I pray that this page has been a blessing to you. Please feel free to email us if you know of any other verses that can be added to this page.

IMPORTANCE OF CHARACTER PERFECTION

www.end-times-prophecy.org

There are many in the churches today who believe our characters will be changed by Jesus when He returns at the second coming. But we will show you on this page that this belief is not only error, but dangerous too. The majority of professed Christians today are in the Laodicean condition, because they feel no need to get ready for heaven, and this condition will cost them eternity! So this teaching of character perfection is vital to understand today.

Let me begin by showing you a big problem with this belief that our characters will be changed by Christ when He returns. Think about this - if Christ is simply going to change our characters when He returns, then that means He will have to do it for EVERY single person who simply 'believes' in Christ in ALL the churches of the world! Think about it. If we as God's 'remnant' people do not need to bother about character perfection, and we can just continue living in sin, then that also applies to ALL professed Christians and churches. Which means ALL of Christendom in the world will be saved! **And that is what Satan wants the world to believe!**

Let me tell you why this won't happen. If God simply changes our character when Jesus returns, then that would be forced conversion, and forced submission, which would go against God's own character and the free will He has given to all. Also, if Christ is going to change our characters when He returns, it means He can do it for every single being, which means all can go to heaven!

Do you see the problem this error creates? It goes against the very plan of salvation and the character of God. Not only that, we have inspired council that tells us our characters will remain with us when we go to heaven and will not be changed at the second coming:

"None who have had the light of truth will enter the city of God as commandment-breakers. His law lies at the foundation of his government in earth and in heaven. If they have knowingly trampled upon and despised his law on the earth, they will not be taken to heaven to do the same work there; there is no change of character when Christ comes. The character building is to go on during the hours of probation. Day by day their actions are registered in the books of heaven, and they will, in the great day of God, be rewarded as their works have been. It will then be seen who receives the blessing. 'Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.' (E.White, Review and Herald, Aug.25, 1885)

"Now is our day of probation, and we are now to perfect characters that will stand the test of the judgment. When Christ comes, there is to be no change of character; this mortal shall put on immortality, and this corruption shall put on incorruption; and those who are alive and remain upon the earth will be caught up to meet the Lord in the air, if their characters are blameless and pure. Transformation of character must take place during the precious hours of probation." (E.White, Signs of the Times, Aug.29, 1892)

Now have a careful think about the following Bible verses:

Revelation 22:11 ...'He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.'

This is the close of probation that occurs BEFORE Jesus returns at the second coming. And what does it confirm? It confirms that those who are still sinning when Jesus returns will NOT be changed, as they will REMAIN 'filthy'. This is such an important truth to grasp, as many are heading down the 'comfortable', sinful road to destruction and know it not! Sister White confirmed above that our characters will not be changed when Jesus returns, and the verse from Revelation 22 also confirms clearly **that our characters remain**.

We have already explained why Christ will not change our characters when He returns. Now let us look at why it is vital that we have our characters changed and perfected **by Christ on a day by day basis right now**, before the close of probation and before He returns. Look at the following verses:

*Revelation 21:27 ...'And there shall in no wise enter into it **any thing that defileth**, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.'*

Revelation 22:14-15 ...'Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.'

So nothing that defiles can enter the gates of heaven and the new city. Only those who are 'doing' the commandments can enter therein (Revelation 14:12). Now think about this. Many professed Christians in the world today are continuing in sin and are addicted to at least one thing. Some are addicted to playing games, phones and Facebook, etc. Some are addicted to chocolate and indulging in bad food. Some are addicted to lusting after other men or women. Some are addicted to watching television [sinful TV at that!]. And the list goes on.

Now what is going to happen when you get to heaven and there is no Facebook, no computer games, no chocolate, no meat, no cakes, no television, etc? If you are still addicted to those things when you go to heaven, what is it going to bring about? **SIN!** And what if you are still lusting when Jesus returns? What will that cause in heaven? **SIN!**

Do you see the problem? If we do not change and perfect our characters now while we have been given the chance, then we will end up wanting the same things in heaven that we are lusting after now. And that will cause sin to rise again! This God cannot and will not allow to happen.

*Nahum 1:9 ...'What do ye imagine against the Lord? he will make an utter end: **affliction shall not rise up the second time.**'*

So many professed Christians continue to indulge in unhealthy things that will not exist in heaven and the new earth. There will be no meat eating. There will be no chocolate, cakes and sweets. There will be no television, phones, Facebook, internet, or worldly music. So

what will heaven be like for the majority of professed Christians today? 'Boring' and 'frustrating'! And that will end up causing sin to rise again. Which is why God will not allow anyone in heaven that is not 'fit' and 'ready' for heaven. God cannot risk allowing someone into heaven who will cause sin again. Which is why it is vital that we perfect our characters today **IN Christ**, before the close of probation, when our characters will be 'set'.

What would happen with most people today if you provided only fruit for them to eat? They would not be happy! So what are all the meat eaters and chocolate and cake eaters going to do in heaven?! **This is serious friends!**

Please see in connection with this, our important [HEALTH MESSAGE](#) page.

"Ahhh!!" I hear some people say ... *"But what about the thief on the cross and all those other 'sinners' who died and will go to heaven without perfected characters?"* ... Oh but they will have perfected characters **IN CHRIST**. You see, God knows the hearts of every single being, and He knows that the thief was truly converted on the cross, but **didn't have a chance to live the converted life**. But we have the chance to live converted lives in Christ and be fully transformed. And that is the point. We have all the opportunity and power available to us for character perfection. And if we don't use this opportunity while probation lasts, then we are in danger of being pronounced '*weighed and found wanting*'.

Just remember how much Christ sacrificed for you. Well, how much are you sacrificing for Christ?

*"There is help for every soul in God. There is no respect of persons with God; for every soul for whom Christ has died is precious in his sight. Jesus loves every soul, from the least to the greatest. The entire family circle is precious before him, and whatever he permits to come upon us is for the purpose of perfecting our characters. He desires that we shall bring the solid timbers into our character building in this life, that nothing may mar our religious experience, **or unfit us for the future immortal inheritance**. We are to grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Jesus said, 'This is life eternal, that they might know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou has sent.'" (E.White, Signs of the Times, Mar.28, 1892)*

James 1:3-4 ...'Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.'

But is it our own perfection that God looks upon? No! God forbid! It is the perfection of His Son Jesus that He gives to us when we co-operate with His will.

All is not lost friends, as we have a help in Jesus that can overcome all temptations and traits of character. The Son of God came not just to redeem us from our sins. He came to provide a way for us to overcome them completely. And through our co-operation with Him and surrender, He will change our characters now, day by day, and fit us for eternity. But please don't put it off. Please don't think that your character does not need to be changed, as this will end up in ruin.

*"Body and soul belong to God. He gave his Son for the redemption of the world, and because of this, we have been granted a new lease of life, **a probation in which to develop characters of perfect loyalty**. God has redeemed us from the slavery of sin, and has made it possible for*

us to live regenerated, transformed lives of service." (E.White, The Youth's Instructor, Nov.8, 1900)

"My dear brother, you should set your face to be a man after God's own heart. What others may venture to do or say that is not strictly in accordance with the Christian standard should be no excuse for you. You must stand before the Judge of all the earth, not to answer for another, but for yourself. We have an individual responsibility, and no man's defects of character will be the least excuse for our guilt; for Christ has given us in His character a perfect pattern, a faultless life." (E.White, Testimonies for the Church, Volume 4, p.357)

"God's law is a copy of His mind and will. The sins forbidden there could never find a place in Heaven." (E.White, Bible Echo, Apr.16, 1894)

So How do we gain the Victory over Sin?

Many will still say ...*"Oh no, it's just not possible to keep the commandments and stop sinning."* ... And yet the scriptures are clear that there is power available from God, through Jesus Christ, to enable us to gain complete victory over sin.

*2 Peter 1:2-4 ... 'Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, according as his divine power **hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness**, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: **that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature**, having **escaped** the corruption that is in the world through lust.'*

Just as Jesus in His earthly life relied on His divine Father, and was a partaker of His Father's divine nature. We too can become partakers of that very same divine nature! This is the 'promise of the Father' which Jesus confirmed He would give to the disciples in Luke 24:49. The promise to impart God's Spirit to them (and us) which would enable us to be 'partakers of the divine' and overcome sin.

*Jude 1:24 ... 'Now unto him **that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.**'*

*2 Peter 2:9 ... 'The Lord knoweth **how to deliver the godly out of temptations**, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.'*

*Romans 8:37 ... 'in all these things we are **more than conquerors** through him that loved us.'*

*Galatians 2:20 ... ' I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, **but Christ liveth in me**: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live **by the faith of the Son of God**, who loved me, and gave himself for me.'*

How do we gain the victory? By submitting to the Lord Jesus Christ each and every day. By running to Him in prayer when we are tempted. By making every effort ourselves to turn from sin, through surrendering to the Lord. Then the Lord will help us and empower us, through [His Holy Spirit](#) to overcome all sins. And we will be transformed into His own image and character. We will become 'partakers of the divine nature'.

John 15:4 ...'Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.'

*"In the first verse of the third chapter of Hebrews we have an exhortation which comprehends all the injunctions given to the Christian. It is this: 'Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus.' To do this as the Bible enjoins, **to consider Christ continually and intelligently, just as He is, will transform one into a perfect Christian, for 'by beholding we become changed.'**" (E.J.Waggoner, Christ and His Righteousness, p.5)*

"As an earthly parent encourages his child to come to him at all times, so the Lord encourages us to lay before Him our wants and perplexities, our gratitude and love. Every promise is sure. Jesus is our Surety and Mediator, and has placed at our command every resource, that we may have a perfect character." (E.White, In Heavenly Places, p.18)

But the Bible did warn us that there would be people in the last days proclaiming that we would not be able to get the victory over sin ... *2 Timothy 3:1-5 ...'This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; **Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof:** from such turn away.'*

Friends, a time is coming soon when the door of mercy will shut forever. And it will happen at a time when we will not know. And as Revelation 22:11-12 confirms, if you are still living in sin, you will remain a sinner and be lost! Oh friends, we cannot go along with the mainstream view that we will continue in sin. We MUST claim the promise of God, that we will be filled with His Spirit and made to be 'partakers of the divine nature', overcoming sin and 'being more than conquerors' through Jesus Christ. Will you claim that promise today? Are you willing to turn from your sins and give up all for Christ? He is waiting for a people in these last days who will show the world the TRUE character of God. A people who will 'follow the Lamb wheresoever He goeth' (Revelation 14:4). THEN you will be pronounced a 'saint', as Revelation 14:12 says. Someone who KEEPS the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus Christ.'

*Matthew 7:21-23 ...'Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? **And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.**'*

Ephesians 6:10-11 ...'Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.'

*2 Timothy 2:19 ...'Let every one that nameth the name of Christ **depart from iniquity.**'*

WORLD'S CHURCHES WILL ACCEPT SATAN!



There are many false teachings in the various churches of the world today, which causes the majority of professed Christians to be deceived. But there is one particular teaching that is rife among the various churches, concerning the end times, **which will cause them to accept Satan as their 'saviour.'** The majority of professed Christians today believe the end time antichrist has not been revealed yet. Some believe it will be a political figure who will rise to power over the nations, while others believe the antichrist points to Islam and will be a Caliphate, lead by the 'antichrist caliph.' Now the following is the part that will cause the churches to accept Satan ... Both parties believe this antichrist will seek to gain control of Jerusalem, wherein the battle of Armageddon will ensue which will usher in the return of Christ and Christ will defeat the antichrist and reign on earth in Israel for 1000 years. Look at what a mainstream Christian news website said recently regarding this:

*"The end will come after Israel is defeated by the Antichrist ... But Jerusalem will rebel against the Antichrist, and he will gather the nations to fight at Armageddon (Megiddo, in Israel) ... **Then, when all seems lost, Christ will return to the Mount of Olives ... and destroy His enemies ... Only then will peace come to the Middle East and the world.**" ([source](#))*

Do you see what they believe? They believe that when the antichrist goes to war with Israel to take control, and Armageddon takes place, Jesus will return and actually come down ONTO the earth in Israel to destroy the antichrist and reign from Israel, where there will then be "*peace and safety*".

And Satan will easily impersonate Christ in this situation by coming to Israel to destroy the "false antichrist", and deceive the world into accepting him.

Remember what Paul said? "*For when they shall say, Peace and safety; **then sudden destruction cometh upon them.***" (1 Thess. 5:3). So why would 'sudden destruction' come upon the professed Christian churches at this time, instead of ruling in peace with Jesus on earth for 1000 years? Because it won't be Jesus Christ the Son of God whom the churches accept as their saviour. **It will be Satan impersonating Christ.** How? Because when Jesus returns to destroy the nations, He will **NOT** set foot on earth, as you will see further down this page. Therefore, Satan will be able to impersonate Christ by appearing in Israel to "destroy the antichrist", performing signs and wonders, and because the churches wrongly believe that Christ is to fulfill this role, they will fall right into Satan's trap! The churches will fall for Satan because they are following after falsehood regarding the end times, rather than

the truth. And Satan has the majority of churches right where he wants them! So let's look at the problems with what the majority believe:

Problem 1 - They believe antichrist has not yet been revealed - It is amazing how many professed 'Protestants', who are conveniently now called 'Evangelicals' have turned away from the great Protestant reformation and have embraced the 'counter reformation' of the Jesuits. You see, virtually all of the old Protestant reformers knew and preached the truth that the end time Bible antichrist was the Pope and the Papal Church of Rome. Let me give you some examples:



Martin Luther - *"Nothing else than the kingdom of Babylon and of very Antichrist. For who is **the man of sin** and the son of perdition, but he who by his teaching and his ordinances increases the sin and perdition of souls in the church; while he yet sits in the church as if he were God? All these conditions have now for many ages been **fulfilled by the papal** tyranny." (Martin Luther, First Principles, pp. 196-197)*

John Knox - *"Yea, to speak it in plain words; lest that we submit ourselves to Satan, thinking that we submit ourselves to Jesus Christ, for, as for your **Roman** kirk, as it is now corrupted, and the authority thereof, whereon stands the hope of your victory, I no more doubt but that **it is the synagogue of Satan, and the head thereof, called the pope, to be that man of sin, of whom the apostle speaks.**" (John Knox, The History of the Reformation of Religion in Scotland, p.65)*

Thomas Cranmer - *"Whereof it followeth **Rome to be the seat of Antichrist, and the pope to be very antichrist himself.** I could prove the same by many other scriptures, old writers, and strong reasons." (Works by Cranmer, vol.1, pp.6-7)*

John Wesley - *"In many respects, **the Pope has an indisputable claim to those titles. He is, in an emphatical sense, the man of sin, as he increases all manner of sin above measure. And he is, too, properly styled, the son of perdition, as he has caused the death of numberless multitudes, both of his opposers and followers, destroyed innumerable souls, and will himself perish everlastingly. He it is that opposeth himself to the emperor, once his rightful sovereign; and that exalteth himself above all that is called God.**" (John Wesley, Explanatory Notes Upon The New Testament, p.216)*

This is just a small selection of reformers who knew the truth regarding the antichrist, that is was the pope and Papal Church of Rome. Virtually ALL the reformers knew this and preached it. And the Bible and history **testifies** to this fact, that the pope and Papal Church IS that 'antichrist' and 'man of sin.' But what have the majority of churches done today? They have turned away from the reformation that God started and have accepted the 'counter reformation' of the Jesuits! Which is why we now have virtually all the professed Christian

churches following after the Satan's deceptions! Which will lead to accepting Satan himself when he personates the second coming of Christ. **This is so important friends!**

Please see our pages of truth which prove the pope and Papal Church of Rome to be that 'man of sin' and end time 'antichrist beast' system - [MAN OF SIN REVEALED](#) and [7 HEADED ANTICHRIST BEAST](#)

Please also see our page [29 CHARACTERISTICS OF ANTICHRIST](#)

What are a lot of the professed Christian churches involved in today? **ECUMENISM with ROME!** So the once 'Protestant' churches are now returning to their 'mother', who is that ['whore of Babylon - the MOTHER of harlots.'](#) They are now embracing the deceptions of Satan and are being setup to accept Satan when he impersonates Christ.

But there is some truth in all of this, which is how Satan is going to be able to deceive so many. Let me explain:



The nation of Israel **IS** going to be involved in a coming war and there **IS** going to be a leader, who will lead an army into taking control of Jerusalem. This was prophesied in Daniel chapter 11 and verse 45. In this verse we are told that the 'king of the north', which at this point in time is Turkey and the Muslims, are going to *'plant the tabernacles of his palace in between the seas and the glorious holy mountain.'* (Daniel 11:45). This 'glorious holy mountain' is none other than Jerusalem. So we are going to see at some point in the very near future, Muslims lead by Turkey ([king of the north](#)) go to war with Israel to take control of Jerusalem which the Muslims believe belongs to them. There will also be a great war called 'Armageddon' in the Bible which will involve the world in the Middle East. You can see our page [WHAT IS THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON](#) for more on this.

So you can see that there is some truth in this deception, which is what Satan does to be able to deceive. A glass of pure water with a little poison in it still looks good to drink. But that poison mixed in with the pure water will kill you. And Satan has used the Papal Church of Rome and her Jesuits to deceive the whole world and virtually ALL of the Christian churches by mixing truth with poisonous error.

But if they are partly right concerning the war with Israel and Armageddon, then how are they going to be deceived into accepting Satan?

First of all, the majority of churches have turned away from many truths that God has revealed to the world since the great Advent movement of the 1800's. And because they have turned away from these precious truths, then the Lord will allow them to accept the 'strong delusion' that is to come upon the world ... *"And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.*

And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." (2 Thess. 2:10-12)

When we do not have a love for the truth that God has revealed through Christ, and reject it, we are rejecting God Himself, and therefore He will let us go and allow us to be deceived by Satan. The fact that the majority of churches are now involved in this ecumenical movement with that very 'antichrist' church, the Papal Church of Rome, shows they have rejected truth and God is allowing them to be taken in by Satan.

Now let me get to the part where the churches are going to accept Satan himself.

Let's re-read the statement from that Christian news website again ... *"The end will come after Israel is defeated by the Antichrist ... But Jerusalem will rebel against the Antichrist, and he will gather the nations to fight at Armageddon (Megiddo, in Israel) ... **Then, when all seems lost, Christ will return to the Mount of Olives ... and destroy His enemies ... Only then will peace come to the Middle East and the world.**"*

Problem 2 - Do you see what they believe? They believe that Christ is going to come down **onto the earth** to intervene and then **reign from Israel**, which will usher in 'peace and safety', with Christ reigning 1000 years on earth with His people. But what does the Bible say about the second coming of Christ? Let's take a look:

*1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 ... 'For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, **TO MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR**: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.'*

2 Peter 3:10 ... 'But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; **in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.'**

What happens when Jesus returns? Does He come down onto the earth and set up in Israel to rule from there? No! When Jesus returns, the saved are going to be 'caught up' to '**MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR.**' Jesus does **not** touch foot on the earth when He returns, not until **AFTER** the 1000 years. And no, this 'meeting the Lord in the air' is **NOT** the 'rapture', that false teaching which is rife within the churches today. The rapture teaching is all part of the deception. There is no '7 year tribulation' after Jesus returns, and there is no '1000 years ON EARTH'. When Jesus returns for His people, He and His people are not going to touch the earth again until **AFTER** the 1000 year millennial rest. During that 1000 years, the church of God will be in heaven with Jesus and the earth will be laid waste, just as 2 Peter 3:10 confirms above.

For the truth about the 1000 years, please see our page [THE 1000 YEAR MILLENNIUM](#) on our other website.

So who is going to be the one to 'deliver' the nation of Israel from the coming war to declare 'peace and safety', performing great 'signs and wonders'? It will be **Satan**, impersonating the second coming of Christ!

Due to the churches believing in this false teaching about a 'future' antichrist and believing a false teaching regarding the return of Jesus, they are being setup to accept Satan in place of Christ. And what will be the outcome? *'Sudden destruction.'* The REAL Jesus Christ, the Son of God will return to destroy all those who have believed a lie and take His TRUE church to be with Him **in heaven** for the 1000 years ... *"In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; **that where I am, there ye may be also.**"* (John 14:2-3)

Yes, the earth is going to be made new and we will come back to earth with Jesus to live forever with Him. But this will not happen until AFTER [the 1000 year millennium](#), as you will see from our webpage. Friends, there is a great deception taking place among the various churches of the world. Satan has gained control of MOST of the churches and is setting them up to accept him as their 'lord and saviour.' Please do not be fooled by these false teachings of Babylon. Please seek the TRUTH - **your life depends on it!**

SHOULD CHRISTIANS LISTEN TO SECULAR MUSIC?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Ezekiel 44:23 ...'And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.'



This question is an important one for us to consider, as music has become such a big part of the lives of people today. Secular music over the years has crossed the boundaries of language, culture and **now even religion**. The Christian church has been invaded by this so called 'Christian Rock and Pop' which has become the vehicle to communicate with the youth of the world. But what message is being communicated by this 'rock' and 'pop' music, and what effect is it having on us? Is God happy with it? Should Christians listen to it? We will look at these things here.

Think about this to begin with: By listening to secular music, what is happening? You are being '**entertained**' by sinners, who in most cases reject God! Do you realize that? When we come to Jesus, are we to still look to the world for entertainment? And many, if not the majority of professing Christians who listen to secular music will also be happy to watch programs and films that are full of sin! Is that you? Does that not bother you? Now look at what the apostle Paul said about being 'entertained' by sin and sinners:

*Romans 1:28-32 ...'And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, spiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but **HAVE PLEASURE IN THEM THAT DO THEM.**'*

Is it not an abomination for a child of our holy God to be **entertained** by sin and sinners?

NOW THINK ABOUT THIS: People of today have been so saturated with rock, pop, dance and all other kinds of secular music, that listening to and singing good traditional worship songs has become boring to them. **Their minds have become degraded by this rock, pop and dance music, which means that holy, sanctifying music is 'dull' to them.** It's the same

with movies. People's minds today have been so saturated with tv and movies, **that Bible study has become boring**. And who is the one causing this? Satan! His aim is to draw people away from God, and he has done a fine job in doing that over the years. He is infiltrating our minds through the medium of music and television, and we now have a generation of youth that spend all their time watching tv, going to the movies, listening to secular music and playing games. The REAL, holy, sanctifying Son of God - Christ Jesus, has been taken out of the picture. He's just not that interesting anymore to today's generation. And 'another jesus' has been put in His place. One that is 'exciting' and allows all kinds of sin!

The words of Christ - "*Deny yourself, take up your cross and follow Me*" (Matt.16:24) means nothing to many professed Christians today.

Instead of the church converting the world, the church has been converted by the world! Many churches are trying to find a way to make worship "more interesting", "more fun", "more entertaining", because people today have so FILLED their lives with entertainment, that a good old traditional church service with plain Bible preaching and good traditional worship songs would not be "interesting" enough for them. So what are the churches doing? They are **looking to the world for ideas!**

But what does God tell us to seek after? ...

Jeremiah 6:16 ...'Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.'

Why will they not walk therein? **BECAUSE THEY WANT TO BE "ENTERTAINED"!**

Now don't get me wrong. I'm not saying that ALL music needs to be thrown out. Neither am I rejecting all modern music, as there are lots of beautiful melodies which we can listen to and use to worship and praise God. The problem I have is with the majority of secular music like rock, pop, dance, hip hop, heavy metal, etc. This kind of music should not be listened to and **cannot be used to worship a holy God**. Just listen to the words that are sung in this kind of secular music. **Sex, drugs, violence, money, lust and all kinds of wickedness is portrayed by these secular songs**. Is it ok for a Spirit filled person to listen to such stuff? Of course not.

Let's take a look at what effect music has on us.

EFFECTS OF SECULAR MUSIC

Interesting News Report! .. A man in the UK was arrested and charged in 2013, for dangerous driving, **due to being "drunk on drum and bass music"** ([source](#))

There are few people who understand the power that music has over the mind. The moods of listeners change as they listen to various kinds of music. Do you want an example? Put a young man in a car and let him drive it while listening to fast paced rock music, and see how he drives! Actual tests have proved that music has a direct influence on the pulse rate, blood pressure, and the nervous system. Take a look at this quote from Dr Schoen:

"Music is made of the stuff which is in and of itself the most powerful stimulant known among the perceptual process ... Music operates on our emotional faculty with greater intensiveness and rapidity than the product of any other act." (The Psychology of Music, Page 39)

Now think about this. What do many people believe is happening in church when they are listening to and singing 'Christian rock' music? They believe the Holy Spirit is moving upon them, due to **what they feel**. But what is it that is actually stimulating that feeling? The 'rock' music! What a powerful weapon this is for Satan to use to infiltrate our minds and draw us away from God and true worship!

Let me give you an example from my own experience. A number of years ago, a church I attended had a worship band on stage, which most do these days, and during a particular worship song, in the chorus, the drummer would start drumming really loud which would excite the people, and when he did it, I could feel the drumming inside me, **and it created a false feeling inside**. This is what concerns me in church worship, as our worship and joy for God should be **totally natural** and not manufactured by the drummer or 'worship' band. And how many people are thinking they are being filled with the Holy Spirit, when in fact they are just feeling the beat of the drum inside them?

Rock and Pop music appeals to the carnal nature of man. The exact thing that the Spirit of God is constantly battling against.

An important discovery made in the field of music shows that music is heard in the portion of the brain which received the stimuli of emotions, sensations and feelings, and bypasses the brain centres involving reason and intelligence. Time magazine described rock and roll music in this way ... *"The hypnotic beat works a strange kind of magic. Many dancers become oblivious to those around them. They drift away from their partners. Inhibitions flake away, eyes glaze over, until suddenly they are seemingly swimming along in a sea of sound."* ... The worrying thing for Christians listening to secular music is the assault of it upon the emotions and then actions. Since the music goes straight to the part of the brain which receives emotions and sensations, the Christian will be affected by the music without making any conscious decision.

When asked why he did sexual hand gestures on stage, Michael Jackson replied, *"It's the music that COMPELS me to do it. You don't think about it, it just happens. I'M A SLAVE TO THE RHYTHM."* (The Evening Star, Feb. 11, 1993)

Doctors have started using music to reach the minds of the mentally ill and retarded. Words may mean nothing to them, but the music opens up the sensory part of the brain providing a way in. The problem with this, although helpful for doctors with the mentally ill, is the fact that Satan can use rock and pop music to make a sneaky attack upon any Christian who listens to it. When you think about the facts, it's easy to understand how the beat of modern rock music has created so much moral havoc among the young. The theme of sex, drugs, violence and rebellion have been drilled into their minds, creating an emotional acceptance of these sins.

And did you know that Lucifer [Satan] was created as a **musical** being? In Ezekiel 28, speaking of Lucifer, God says ... *"the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created."* (vs.13). This is referring to some kind of

musical instrument. So Lucifer is a MASTER of music! And what kind of influence musically do you think he is trying to place upon the world?

Are there any Bible verses that show music can change a person? ... *1 Samuel 16:23* ... *'And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.'* ... **PLEASE DON'T MISS THIS POINT!** David played a melody on his harp and Saul's spirit was refreshed, **causing the evil spirit to depart!** So if a nice melody can make you feel refreshed and relaxed and drive away evil spirits, what will listening to rock and pop music do to you?

Take a look at these quotes from well known rock artists:

"Rock has always been the devil's music ... I believe rock and roll is dangerous ... I feel we're only heralding something even darker than ourselves." (David Bowie, Rolling Stones Magazine, Feb. 12, 1976)

"Hopefully I'll be remembered as the person who brought an end to Christianity." (Marilyn Manson, Spin, August 1996)

"I'd kill my mother for rock and roll. I would sell my soul." (Bon Jovi, Smash Hits Magazine (for kids!!))

"First of all we want to thank Satan!" (Red Hot Chili Peppers, receiving an award at MTV awards in 1992)

"I'm the devil's advocate. We have our own worshippers who are called 'groupies.' Girls will give their bodies to musicians as you would give a sacrifice to a god." (Frank Zappa Quote, Peters Brothers, What About Christian Rock, p. 17)

And the Lyrics of most of these Rock songs are pure Satanic!

It is no secret that some rock and roll performers are not only tied in with drugs, but also with spiritualism. Some performers have even attributed their success by way of a covenant with satan, meaning satan is controlling the production of the music. And the vast amount of teenage rebellion today can be attributed in part to the constant exposure of broken rhythms in rock music.

"A broken meter in a treble, played over an insistent regular beat in the left hand with gradually increasing rapidity almost to the point of frenzy, is capable of producing the identical disintegrating and almost hysterical effect on an organism; as if a person would try to rush madly in two directions at the same time. Any psychiatrist knows that it is precisely this two directional pull of conflicting drives of emotions that is helping to fill our mental hospitals with broken wrecks of humanity." (Alice E. Monsarrat, Music - Soothing, Sedative or Savage)

Now doesn't it say in 1 Corinthians 10, that whatever we do, we should do to the glory of God? So please tell me how we can listen to the majority of secular music, to the glory of God? How can God be glorified through this music that cannot bring peace to the soul and is

tied to either sex, money, violence or anything else that is against God? God cannot be glorified through this kind of music, therefore we should not listen to it.

Now I would hazard a pretty good guess that the majority of professing Christians who listen to all kinds of secular music, also have no problem with sitting in front of a TV or movie screen and happily watch programs and films FULL of sin. The two go hand in hand together. And yet we know from studying the Bible, that a Spirit filled Christian should be turning away from the things of the world, and shouldn't be happy listening to or watching SIN.

*James 4:4 ...'Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the **friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.**'*

Are you trying to be a friend of the world?

There is only one correct attitude that the true Christian should have towards the majority of secular music, and that is to close the door to it. There can be no compromise with the degrading music forms which satan has used to corrupt and destroy the minds of people all over the world.

*Jeremiah 6:16 ...'Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and **ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein**, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.'*

Now remember what David played to Saul to refresh Saul's soul and make the evil spirit depart? A MELODY from his harp. Have a real good think about that. A melody was able to cast an evil spirit from Saul! THAT is the power of music. The RIGHT kind of music can be a great benefit to us. But the wrong kind of music like all this secular rock, pop, hip hop and heavy metal, will do great damage to a person's soul. Satan will use any medium he can to gain entry into people's lives. And he is using secular music in a big way! Remember, Ezekiel 28:13 reveals that **Satan was created as a musical being**. So don't you think he knows a thing or two about music and "worship"? Don't you think he will use this power to **deceive and gain control** of the churches?

CHRISTIANS AND MODERN "WORSHIP" MUSIC



So many professed Christians are offering 'strange fire' before the Lord today! And we MUST learn the lesson from Nadab and Abihu (Leviticus 10:1-2). They offered "strange" common, **unsanctified** fire before the Lord and God destroyed them. Do you offer "strange" common, unsanctified music to the Lord? The fire

Nadab and Abihu brought before God (the instrument they used for worship) was a common one, and God rejected them.

Before I go on, please know that I am not condemning ALL modern worship music, as there are lots of modern worship songs that are beautiful melodies, without any rock or beat to them, which can be used to worship and praise our holy God. But the majority of modern worship music these days is basically an amalgamation of secular rock and pop with "some" Bible words. And if you take a look at the study to do with mixing the profane and sacred in our worship to God, you will see it is very dangerous to mix the profane and sacred.

Think about this. A person walks past a hall and hears a group of people singing a nice worship melody or a traditional hymn. What is that person going to know? They are going to know that those people are worshipping God. There is a **DISTINCT** sound and that sound is one of worship. Now the same person walks past another hall where there is a "worship" band playing a rock type worship song. What is that person going to think? They *could* think that there is a disco or party or concert going on. They *could* think that a rock band is just practicing. But they are not necessarily going to think that God is being praised and worshipped. Why? Because there is no **DISTINCT** sound of worship coming from that hall. It just sounds like worldly music! There has to be a distinct sound to our worship music, just like we are to be a distinct type of people, following the Lord Jesus Christ. We are to be a "peculiar", holy people for God. We are not to be seeking to blend in with the rest of the world. "BE YE SEPARATE".

1 Corinthians 14:7 ...'And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?'

Look at this inspired quote from 1900 concerning what would happen in the churches ...
"Every uncouth thing will be demonstrated. There will be shouting, with drums, music, and dancing. The senses of rational beings will become so confused that they cannot be trusted to make right decisions. And this is called the moving of the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit never reveals itself in such methods, in such a bedlam of noise. This is an invention of Satan to cover up his ingenious methods for making of none effect the pure, sincere, elevating, ennobling, sanctifying truth for this time ... A bedlam of noise shocks the senses, and perverts that which, if conducted aright, might be a blessing. The powers of satanic agencies blend with the din and noise, to have a carnival, and this is termed the Holy Spirit's working ... No encouragement should be given to this kind of worship." (E.White, Letter 132, Oct. 10, 1900)

Now some Christians will say that modern worship music has just "evolved" and there is nothing wrong with "Christian Rock" or "Christian Pop" music. And they compare it with how technology has evolved today, where we now have the internet, television and cars, etc. And if we have to get rid of modern music, then we should get rid of the internet and cars and tv etc. Well, this is a weak argument, because we are not saying to get rid of modern music all together. We are purely saying that there is a certain kind of music that we should listen to and use to worship God, and there is also another kind of music that we should NOT listen to and use to worship God. The same applies to the internet. Is it ok to use the internet for ANYTHING? Porn? Violence? Theft? Of course not! Here at end-times-prophecy.org we use the internet to further the gospel and preach the truth, which is GOOD. But then there is a LOAD of stuff on the internet that we should not go anywhere near! But what about Television? Can good be done with TV? Yes, many ministries use it to preach the gospel. But

can we watch ANYTHING on tv? Of course not. Most things showed on the Television are full of sin. It's the same with music.

Do you see where I'm coming from? I'm not saying to get rid of ALL modern worship music. I'm saying it's the worship music that has been mixed with secular, worldly music styles that should be avoided. It's the "Christian Rock" and "Christian Pop" and that kind of "worship" music which should be rejected.

Which came first, Rock or "Christian Rock"? It was Rock right? Secular Rock music came to the forefront of entertainment in the 50's and as television and secular music began to influence the world, many Christians began using secular sounds in their worship to God. Now can that be classed as "evolving"? No. It's just a case of mixing the sacred with the profane, pure and simple.

Show me in the Bible where it says that our worship of God can "evolve" into any "new thing" that comes along. Because what I see is that "*God NEVER changes*". Therefore our worship of Him should not "evolve" away from what the Bible states.

Remember what God said? ... *Jeremiah 6:16 ... 'Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.'*

Now are the instruments like drums and guitars on their own evil? No, of course not, they are just dead objects. But used in a CERTAIN WAY, then they can PRODUCE evil. Just like the internet and television. In of themselves, the concept or object is not wicked. But they are used for wicked purposes by some. Let me give you an example with regards an instrument. A guitar in the hands of someone playing a beautiful melody can be calming, uplifting and can be used to worship God. But a guitar in the hands of a person in a rock band, especially and electric guitar, will produce a bedlam of confusion and noise that cannot be used to worship God.

Should not everything we do be for the glory of God?

Psalms 9:2 ... 'I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.'

Psalms 28:7 ... 'The LORD is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.'

The purpose of Christian music is to praise the LORD. When we accept Jesus into our lives and give ourselves to Him, He fills us with His Holy Spirit and we sing a 'new' song of salvation to Him ... *Psalms 40:3 ... 'And **he hath put a new song** in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.'* ... Did you see that? We do not look to the world for music, it's something that God **puts in us**, and it is a result of Him redeeming us. It shouldn't be the music that enables our devotion and feelings of love toward God, we should already have those feelings in our hearts. Praise toward God in music is merely part of our expression of love to Him.

SO WHAT KIND OF MUSIC SHOULD WE LISTEN TO AND USE FOR WORSHIP?

Ephesians 5:18-19 ... 'be filled with the Spirit; speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns

*and spiritual songs, singing and making **MELODY** in your heart to the Lord.'* ... Did you catch that? Singing and making **MELODY ... IN YOUR HEART** to the Lord. First of all, our praise should come from the heart, **NOT** from the music that the church worship team, or the Christian musician or rock band are playing. And second, it is **melody** that we should be making and singing to God, not the worldly sounds of rock, pop and hip hop music, with it's beats and rhythms.

EXAMPLE: [This is the kind of melody worship song we should listen to](#) - No beat, no rhythm, just beautiful melody.

Are Christians really singing a 'new' song to God when they are listening to "Christian Rock" music and secular music? What about all the "Christian Rock" concerts that millions of Christians attend each year? Is God really being praised in these places? Or are the performers being praised more? Listen to what Keith Green had to say about this:

"Why do we idolize Christian singers and speakers? We go from glorifying musicians in the world, to glorifying Christian musicians. It's all idolatry!! Satan is getting a great victory as we seem to worship these ministers on tapes and records, and clamour to get their autographs in churches and concert halls from coast to coast." (Keith Green, 'So You Wanna be a Rock Star')

Now we are not supporting the music that Keith Green produced by using his quote above, as Keith also used secular sounds in his "worship" music. We are just showing you the idolatry that is attached to this "Christian" Rock, Pop and Hip Hop music.

Think about this: Why is it that the covers of the CD's of Christian artists have glorifying photos of themselves? Why are they trying to bring attention to themselves? Shouldn't they step into the background so that Jesus gets all the glory? Afterall didn't John the Baptist say in *John 3:30* ...'*He must increase, but I must decrease.*' ... We **MUST NOT** put ourselves in a position to take glory away from Jesus. But sadly, this is exactly what a lot of modern Christian musicians are doing. Not all, but a lot.

And what about these award ceremonies that many Christian artists attend? Who gets the praise and glory there? It's not God, but the artist themselves.

"Oh but modern Christian Rock music helps to reach out to the world". No! **The Word of God** is to be used to reach out to the lost world, not worldly music with a few Christian words added in. If you think you need to reach the lost with music, then you are denying the power of God's Word in the Bible, and the work of the Holy Spirit. Did Peter and the apostles need worship bands playing at the day of pentecost? No, they relied on the Word of God and the power of His Spirit.

Years ago, I listened to and loved all kinds of music, including pop, dance and rock music. But then as I grew with Jesus, that love of worldly music was replaced with a 'new' song. My new desire was to praise God with all my heart and to only listen to real Christian melodies that gave glory and honor to God. If you are truly walking with Jesus each day and are growing in Him, then God will put a new song in your heart too.

"There are a lot of bands out now who do not feel it necessary to speak about God or Christ." (HM Magazine, Issue 67, p.26)

It seems that a lot of the modern Christian bands are more interested in pleasing man than God. This is a good reason to leave them alone and not listen to their music ... *Galatians 1:10* ... 'For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.'

"Oh, but the Bible doesn't give any guidance to Christian music.". Actually it does:

Ephesians 5:19 ... 'Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.'

Colossians 3:16 ... 'Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.'

I think God is pretty clear in His Word about how we should worship Him in song. '**With psalms and hymns, and spiritual songs' from the heart.** What does this mean? It means that our song should be full of praise and devotion to God, and it should come from the heart, and not need to rely on drums and guitars with a worldly beat and rhythm to get you going. We are to worship God in spirit and truth (John 4:22-24). It's from the heart. **Worldly music feeds the flesh, whereas true Christian music should feed the spirit.** That's why the world loves rock music, because it is carnal. But we who are Christ's have 'crucified the flesh' and no longer walk in it, but now walk according to the Spirit. Notice in Ephesians 5 it says that we should make MELODY in our hearts to the Lord. Not mad rock rhythms and beats, but melody.

Psalms 150:3-5 ... 'Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp. Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs. Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.'

Do you see what the above is? Is it a rock band? No! It is what we would class as a classical orchestra, working in perfect harmony, not making mad, chaotic noises like a rock and pop band.

"True Godly music will be composed of three elements, all in perfect balance with each other. They are melody, harmony and rhythm. Rock music has no melody, only fragments of melody endlessly repeated. Since there is no true melody, there is no real harmony. There is only rhythm. And rhythm in of itself is not music." (Leonard J. Seidel, 'Face the Music' - Contemporary Music on Trial, pp 46-51)

It has been said that the fundamental riffs, licks, bass figures and drum rhythms that make rock and roll can ultimately be traced back to African music of a primarily spiritual or ritual nature. "In a sense, rock and roll is a kind of voodoo." (Robert Palmer). This is why a drum is not mentioned in the Bible (King James Version), because the drum was a common worldly instrument used in Egypt and the lands around Israel.

"My true belief about rock and roll is this - I believe this kind of music is demonic. A lot of the beats in music today are taken from voodoo, from the voodoo drums." (Charles White, The Life and Times of Little Richard, page 197)

Will professing Christians hear this message and act upon it, according to the Word of God? Only if they are willing to stand apart from the rest of the world and do according to God's will. The sad fact is that the professing Christian of today will try and make excuses as to why they should be able to carry on in their old sinful ways, rather than basing their lives on the true Word of God in the Bible.

And as I said before, you will find that the majority of professing Christians who listen to secular music, will also be happy to watch films and programs that are FULL OF SIN.
Because it appeals to the flesh!

So should Christians listen to secular rock, pop, dance, jazz, hip hop and that kind of music? Definatly not.

Can "Christian Rock" music be regarded as true worship music and acceptable to God? No it's not.

There is no benefit for the Christian to listen to the majority of secular music, and God calls us to be separate and live holy lives for Him. We need to worship God in spirit and truth. We need to stop mixing our Christian faith with the world and walk away from secular music, and allow God to put a 'new' song in us, and worship Him in spirit, from our hearts, not from the beat of a drum. Our worship to God needs to have a **DISTINCTIVE** sound, not a "familiar" worldly sound.

I plead with you open your eyes to the truth of this and walk away from secular rock, pop and dance music and let God put a 'new song' in your heart today. Christians should not listen to all kinds of secular music. Instead, we should be filling our minds with "psalms and hymns and spiritual songs".

RIGHTEOUSNESS BY FAITH - CHRIST OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS

www.end-times-prophecy.org

CONDITION OF THE PROFESSED CHURCH



So many people right now who profess to be waiting for the second coming of Jesus Christ, do not have on the garment of Christ's righteousness. And what did Jesus say about those who do not have on the proper garments? ... *Matthew 22:13 ... 'And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then said the king to the servants, bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'* ... Jesus confirmed that those who do not have the right wedding garment (the righteousness of Christ) will be forever lost and cast into the lake of fire. We might 'profess' to be followers of Jesus, which is why the man in the parable is actually AT the wedding. But a mere profession does nothing for us. We must have the garment of Christ to be saved.

The message of the gospel - of Jesus taking our nature, dying for our sins and giving us His life as an indwelling, sanctifying presence, has become so misunderstood, that there is no power in it anymore in our churches!

*2 Timothy 3:5 ... 'Having a form of godliness, **but denying the power thereof**: from such turn away.'*

Do you not realize what God the Father and His Son Jesus Christ did for us? Their great sacrifice should break every one of our hearts and cause us to fall on our knees and proclaim, "Father, I am yours! And all I have is yours! Let your will be done in my life."

God's own dear Son, the great Prince of heaven, our Creator, left His exalted position next to His Father in heaven and came down to this wretched, sin laden earth, and took on our fallen nature. This Majesty, the Prince of heaven, was rejected by His very own people, whom He led from bondage. And He so humbled Himself that He even bore the shame of the cross. Jesus didn't just die for us, He died on a cross, in between two thieves!

Oh what love! Behold the Lamb of God! This [love of God](#) and the sacrifice made for us needs to be our daily thought and contemplation. Then, as we "***behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us.***" (1 John 3:1), we will be drawn nearer to our blessed Saviour. And Jesus will come and live in us and heal us.

Now the reason why Laodicea (today's churches) are so wretched and sickly, is because the professed people of God have only a "surface knowledge" of the truth. But they have failed to put that knowledge into a real living and active faith in Jesus Christ. They think they are "rich" through their mere knowledge. But in reality, because their faith is not an active, true regenerating faith, they are wretched and poor, and this condition is utterly repulsive to our Holy God (Rev.3:16).

Without Jesus dwelling in our hearts and minds through His Spirit, our religion is dead formalism!

Revelation 3:16 ...'So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.'

*"All who assume the ornaments of the sanctuary, **but are not clothed with Christ's righteousness**, will appear in the shame of their own nakedness." (Testimonies for the Church, Volume 5, p.81)*

So what must we do to remedy this condition? We must enter into a true personal relationship, by faith, with our Redeemer, so that He can turn our lives from poor and wretched, into righteousness in Him ... *Revelation 3:18 ...'I counsel thee to buy **of Me** gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.'*

There are many people in our churches today who think they have a 'knowledge' of righteousness by faith, but are missing out on the most important part - EXPERIENCE. A mere 'knowledge' of Christ's righteousness is not going to get us anywhere, because it is only by having Christ living in us that will give us eternal life. Anyone can have a knowledge of it, but it is another thing to have an EXPERIENCE of it, which is what is lacking in the churches. And this is why we are still waiting for the final end time events to take place, as God is still waiting for us! We **STILL** are not **EXPERIENCING** the righteousness of Christ in our lives. Instead, we are continuing to hold onto the world and hold onto **SIN**, which places us in Satan's kingdom, not the kingdom of God.

There are many also in our churches who think ... *"I believe in Jesus, therefore I am justified by Christ's righteousness, **JOB DONE!**"* ... And they fail to realize that **this is just the very first step** of righteousness by faith. There are many in the churches who have not gone further than this first step of 'belief', and will be no more justified in the sight of God than an unbeliever! And the judgment will expose them as such. The apostle Paul confirmed in Romans 1:17 that the 'righteousness of God is revealed **from faith to faith**'. We move onwards from faith to faith, always growing in the righteousness of Christ, unto perfection.

CHRIST AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS

Daniel 9:7 ...'O Lord, **righteousness belongeth unto thee.**' Jeremiah 23:6 ...'he shall be called, **THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.**'

The two main points to do with righteousness by faith are justification and sanctification. Through faith in our Lord and Saviour, His righteousness is 'imputed' to us and we are counted as justified. In other words, Christ's righteousness is 'credited' to us. We are looked upon as righteous through Christ and we gain, through Christ alone, a 'right' to heaven. Just think about that for a moment. No matter what we have done in the past, if we come to God confessing our sinful and hopeless condition, seeking His forgiveness, accepting the sacrifice of His Son for our sins, the Father then looks upon us as righteous through His Son. **How amazing! What love!**

Romans 5:1 ...'Therefore **being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.**'

But this is just the beginning. We do not only receive a 'stamp of approval' through Christ, giving us a right to heaven. The righteousness of Christ is then by faith 'imparted' to us and sanctifies us, **making us righteous.** In other words, through faith, Christ becomes an indwelling presence to bring about character perfection and obedience to all of God's law. This is our 'fitness' for heaven. These two main elements go hand in hand and cannot be separated, as **true faith will work and obey.**

Ezekiel 36:26-27 ...'A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.'

Who was in Christ doing the works? ... "the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works." (John 14:10). And what are the works of God? Righteousness! (Psalm 145:17). Christ said that He and the Father would dwell in us (John 14:23). Therefore, what kind of life will we live with Christ and His Father living in us through the Holy Spirit? A righteous life!

Matthew 5:6 ...'Blessed are they which do **hunger and thirst after righteousness:** for they shall be filled.'

The question is, are you '**HUNGERING and THIRSTING after righteousness**'? Or are you trying to hold onto sin?!

Zephaniah 2:3 ...'Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; **seek righteousness, seek meekness:** it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger.'

John 7:37-39 ...'If any man thirst, let him come **unto me, and drink.** He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.'

This is the only remedy for the sickness of the professed church today. The Lord counsels us to be clothed with His garment (Rev. 3:18), so that when God sees us at the wedding banquet, He sees us through the righteousness of His Son. The question is, are you wearing the 'white

raiment' of Jesus Christ? Are you not only 'waiting' for the Lord's return, but also allowing Christ to dwell in you day by day, through HIS SPIRIT, and changing you into His image?

*Galatians 2:20 ...'I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but **Christ liveth in me**; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.'*

Our lives need to be hid in Christ. We need now to be **living** the faith **of** the Son of God. Christ, who gave His life for us, can live in us, through His Holy Spirit and 'transform us by the renewing of our minds, that we may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (Romans 12:2)

*Ephesians 4:23-24 ...'And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; And that ye put on the new man, which **after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.**'*

As the apostle Paul confirmed in Romans 3:10, there is none that is righteous of himself, and in 1 Corinthians 6:9, he confirms that no unrighteous person will enter the kingdom of God. So it is imperative that we be cleansed from our unrighteousness and clothed with the righteous garments of Christ Jesus. Now it is clear from the Word of God that we can do nothing to save ourselves. This salvation, this grace of our heavenly Father is freely bestowed upon us, because His own Son took the full penalty for our sin. Again, **what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us!**

*"The difficulty is, so many people try to get the righteousness of God out of the law by the law ... when the people get their minds on works and works and works **instead of upon Jesus Christ in order to work**, they pervert the whole thing." (A.T.Jones, General Conference Bulletin, 1893)*

The law points out sin, but cannot deliver us from sin, which is why the imputed righteousness of God is without our own works (Romans 4). The law declares us sinners, which in turn directs us to Jesus Christ. No works of the law in of ourselves can make us justified (Romans 4). Only by faith can we be declared righteous through Christ.

*"Who then is to do the work in order that it may be good works always? Let us read again: 'If Christ is dwelling in our hearts, He will work in us 'both to will and to do of his good pleasure.' We shall work **as He works**; we shall manifest the same spirit. And thus, loving Him and abiding in Him, we shall 'grow up into Him in all things, which is the head, even Christ'. Now, then, that is what the Lord wants, that is what the mind of Christ is." (A.T.Jones, General Conference Bulletin, 1893, p.298)*

This is why we are in need of a regeneration, a new birth. Because we were born with a fallen human nature due to the sin of the 'first Adam' (Romans 5:12). So we need to be 'born again' from this fallen nature, into another nature. Without this, the sinner will remain under the condemnation of God's changeless, holy law. As the Word of God confirms, it is only those who are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh that are not condemned. Are you dear reader living each day IN our Lord and Saviour? Are you dear reader walking after the Spirit and not the world?

*Romans 8:1-6 ...'There is therefore now no condemnation **to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.** For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ*

*Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: **That the righteousness of the law might be FULFILLED IN US**, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.'*

Do you see what Paul states above? He says the righteousness of the law **will be fulfilled in us**. In other words, just as Christ lived in fallen flesh and overcame all sin, so we will also overcome all sin in this flesh with Christ living in us.

Now while we cannot be saved by our own works of the law, we also cannot be saved without obedience to the law giver, Jehovah. But that obedience is not of ourselves, it is Christ's obedience working IN us, through our daily submitting to Him, causing us to do His good will and pleasure. *"No repentance is genuine that does not work reformation in the heart and mind. The righteousness of Christ is not some 'cloak' to cover unconfessed and unforsaken sin. It does not cover continued wilful sin (Hebrews 10:26). It is a principle of life that transforms the character and controls the conduct. Holiness is wholeness for God; it is the entire surrender of heart and life to the indwelling of the principles of heaven."* (Desire of Ages, p.555-556)

Isaiah 51:7 ...'Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.'

*Romans 6:1-2, 15-16 ...'What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? ... What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. Know ye not, that to whom ye **yield yourselves** servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?'*

1 Corinthians 15:34 ...'Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.'

1 Peter 2:21-24 ...'For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously: Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.'

1 John 5:17 ...'All unrighteousness is sin.'

Hebrews 1:9 ...'Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity.'

When we completely surrender ourselves to Christ, a new power takes possession of the heart. A change is wrought that man can never do himself. It is a supernatural work (Psalm 51:10). But we must submit to this transforming power in order to be covered by Christ and His righteousness. There will be an outward evidence of the indwelling Spirit and righteousness of Jesus Christ. Those who are sanctified by the truth will be self controlled

and follow in the footsteps of Christ, who did no sin. They will become "*servants of righteousness*" (Romans 6:18) - servants of right doing, not servants of sin.

But there is something stopping the majority from being clothed with the righteousness of Jesus Christ. The love of worldly music, entertainment, television, movies, unhealthful food and other ungodly things have clouded the minds, keeping us in slavery to sin and Satan, and keeping us from this new birth and regeneration into the Spirit and life of Christ. The heart that is absorbed in worldly interests CANNOT be given up to God, and therefore cannot be under the full influence of Christ. Which is why we need to EMPTY ourselves and DIE to this flesh and sin (Romans 6:2,11).

Please don't ignore that point. The reason Jesus cannot fill many of us with His Spirit today is because we are still full of the 'junk' of the world. What did Jesus do to save us? As Philippians 2:7 says, He 'emptied Himself' and became one of us. And this is what we must do in order for Christ to be able to dwell in us. We must EMPTY ourselves and surrender all to Him. THEN Christ can come and dwell in us fully.

This is why we must be "*BORN AGAIN*" - The 'old man' (sinful mind) must die, in order for the 'new man' (mind of Christ) to live in us.

"No man can cover his soul with the garments of Christ's righteousness while practicing known sins or neglecting known duties. God requires the ENTIRE surrender of heart, soul, mind and body before justification can take place (Matthew 22:37). And for us to be able to RETAIN justification, there must be continual surrender and obedience to Jesus Christ, in an acting living faith that works by love to purify the soul." (Review and Herald, Nov.4, 1890)

James 2:21-22 ... 'Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?'

This growth in Christ and setting apart is what we call sanctification. By daily submitting to the will of God, Jesus will sanctify us and present us righteous before God in Himself ... "I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more." (Hebrews 10:16-17)

But do not become disheartened and overcome if you do commit sin. For we have an Advocate with God in Jesus Christ the righteous ... *1 John 2:1 ... 'My little children, these things write I unto you, **that ye sin not**. And **if** any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.'* ... Yet we will HATE the sin that caused the suffering of our precious Saviour, and will seek to sin no more through Christ.

When we fully submit to Jesus Christ, our hearts are united with His heart. Our will is merged with His will. Our minds become one with His mind, and all our thoughts are brought into captivity to Him (2 Corinthians 10:5), and **His life is lived out in us** (Galatians 2:20). This is what it means to be clothed with the garments of Christ's righteousness. Then as God looks upon us, he no longer sees the fig leaf garment that Adam and Eve tried to cover themselves with, nor the nakedness caused by the deformity of sin, but Christ's own robe of righteousness which is in perfect obedience to the great and holy law of Jehovah.

This message is to bring more prominently before the world the uplifted Saviour and the sacrifice He and His Father made for the sins of the whole world. This message presents justification through faith in the surety; **Jesus invites people to receive His righteousness, which is made manifest in obedience to all the commandments of God.**

*"So we see that justification by faith is nothing else but **bringing a person into perfect conformity to the law**, Justification by faith does not make any provision for transgression of the law." (E.J.Waggoner, Daily Bulletin of the General Conference, 1891, p.172)*

It should be clear that this message is to be 'proclaimed' not just in words, but more importantly through **EXPERIENCE**. Just look at the 144,000 of Revelation 14 ... *'And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having His Father's name written in their foreheads ... And they sung as it were a new song ... and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which **follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth**. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. **And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.**'*

Now what is the difference between these and the rest of the professed Christian world? This group sing a new song which no one else could learn. They follow the Lamb wherever He goes. They have no guile in their mouths and they are without fault before the throne of God. It is **CLEAR** that this group of the 144,000 saints are those who not only 'know' about the righteousness of Christ, they are **EXPERIENCING** it, and have gotten the **COMPLETE VICTORY** over sin and the devil, while the rest of the people remain in the Laodicean, sinful state!

This is what God is waiting for. He is waiting to have a group of people who will **VINDICATE** His character before the devil and the universe. A people who **ARE** keeping the commandments of God **AND** the faith of Jesus Christ. God is not simply waiting for people to 'understand' the truth. He is waiting for us to EXPERIENCE it (James 1:22).

*"**When** the character of Christ shall be **perfectly reproduced** in His people, He will come to claim them for His own." (Christ's Object Lessons p. 69)*

Many have lost sight of Jesus. We need to have our eyes directed to His divine person, His merits, and His changeless love for the human race. All power is given into His hands (Matthew 28:18), that He may dispense rich gifts unto men, imparting the priceless gift of His own righteousness to us helpless humans. This is the message that God commands to be given to the world. It is the third angel's message, which is to be proclaimed with a loud voice, and attended with the outpouring of God's Spirit in a large measure.

2 Corinthians 5:15,21 ...'And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again ... For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.'

In the heart that is touched by the love of Christ, there is begotten a desire to work for the Lord and to obey Him. Those works are combined with faith and are the fruit of someone being in a saving relationship with Christ.

"Now let us have this word, and that will be the best close I could make to the whole thing tonight. Steps to Christ, page 79: **'The heart that rests most fully upon Christ will be the most earnest and active in labor for Him.'** Amen ... Do not forget that now. Do not think that the man who says that he rests wholly upon Jesus Christ is either a physical or a spiritual loafer. If he shows this loafing in his life, he is not resting on Christ at all but on his own self. No, sir, **the heart that rests most fully upon Christ will be most earnest and active in labor for Him. That is what real faith is.** That is faith that will bring to you the outpouring of the latter rain; that is faith that will bring to you and me the teaching of righteousness according to righteousness--the living presence of Jesus Christ--to prepare us for the loud cry and the carrying of the third angel's message." (A.T.Jones, General Conference Bulletin, 1893, p.302)

THE REAL DANGER OF THE TRINITY DOCTRINE

The trinity doctrine has confused many a mind as to who exactly it is that comforts us and helps us. And yet the Word of God is very clear on this subject of who it is that dwells in us, renewing us into the image of God. It is Jesus Himself! Look at what Jesus said concerning the 'comforter' ...

*John 14:16-17 ... 'And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: **but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless. I will come to you.** Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.'*

Do you see this amazing truth friend? Did Jesus say He would send a 'third God of the Godhead'? No! Jesus confirmed that it would be **Himself**, via His Spirit, as the comforter.

And this is vitally important friend, because not only does the trinity doctrine teach that Jesus is NOT the literal Son of God, therefore diminishing the Father, Son relationship and the matchless love of the Father, who '*sent His only begotten Son*'. The trinity also teaches that 'another third being' comes to us while Jesus is in heaven. And yet who is it we need to dwell in us, to overcome sin and temptation? It is Jesus Christ, NOT 'another being'.

*John 15:4-5 ... 'Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for **without me ye can do nothing.**'*

Think about this important point: - Who is the one divine being who has also taken on the fallen human nature? (Hebrews 2:14-18) Who is the one divine being who has been tempted in all points as we are? (Hebrews 4:15). Who is the one divine being who knows what we go through and is able to truly help us overcome? (Hebrews 2:18). It is Jesus Christ, the righteous Son of God!

*"The influence of the Holy Spirit is **the life of Christ** in the soul. We do not now see Christ and speak to Him, but His Holy Spirit is just as near us in one place as another. It works in and through every one who receives Christ. Those who know the indwelling of the Spirit*

reveal the fruits of the Spirit, -'love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith.'
(Bible Echo, June 17, 1901)

Please understand this vitally important fact. If we do not have Jesus Christ in us, then He will not be able to impart His life and righteousness in us, and we will be lost. The trinity doctrine takes Jesus away from us and places 'another god' in us. Another 'god' who cannot help us overcome sin. But also understand, there is 'another god' who wants to control us ... Satan!

Oh, but this isn't what my church teaches! Then stop relying on your church for salvation and start relying on the only One who can save us - Jesus Christ.

Looking towards the end of time with His prophetic eye, Jesus said ... *"Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find **faith** on the earth?"* (Luke 18:8). Jesus could see the wretched state the professed church would be in. He could see that the majority of His professed church would fall away from the truth of RIGHTEOUSNESS BY FAITH. And He could see that the majority would end up following Babylon and look to her 'false god' (third person of the trinity) as their 'comforter'.

The trinity teaching robs Christ of the job that only HE can do in us. Obedience is worked out for us and with us and in us by the very One who Himself shared our fallen nature while on earth. If Christ did not come in our sinful nature with all its hereditary weaknesses, He could not, as an indwelling Saviour, provide us with a resistance to temptation. The same is true if we replace Christ with 'another god' in us as our comforter. **And thus, our 'hope of glory' fades away!** No wonder there is no power in the churches today! They have turned away from the ONLY LIFE which can save them, and look to 'another god' to help them!

*Colossians 1:26-27 ...'Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; **which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.'***

This is the 'mystery' which has been hid for ages past, and is now revealed to us. It is **CHRIST IN US**, not some other 'third being'. We become partakers of the divine nature of Christ, and if we allow Him, Christ will live HIS LIFE in us. Only then can we be counted righteous!

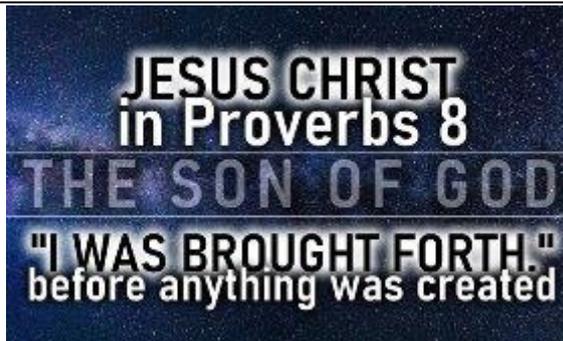
Jesus Christ IS our Way to the Father (John 14:6)
Jesus Christ IS the Truth (John 14:6)
Jesus Christ IS our Life (John 14:6; 11:25; Col 3:4)
Jesus Christ IS our Power (1 Cor 1:24)
Jesus Christ IS our Wisdom (1 Cor 1:24)
Jesus Christ IS our Peace (Eph 2:14)
Jesus Christ IS our Eternal Life (1 John 5:12)
Jesus Christ IS our living Bread (John 6:48-51)
Jesus Christ IS our Faith (Rev. 14:12)
Jesus Christ IS our Light (John 8:12)
Jesus Christ IS our Word of truth (John 1:14)
Jesus Christ IS our Sanctification (1 Cor 1:30)
Jesus Christ IS our Redemption (1 Cor 1:30)

Jesus Christ IS our Righteousness (1 Cor 1:30)

Jesus Christ IS our Comforter (John 14:18)

*"We receive the promise of the Spirit through faith; but what brings it? The Spirit of God; and when we have that, Christ dwells in the heart. Then it is the Holy Spirit that brings **the personal presence of Jesus Christ, and in bringing His personal presence to us, He brings Himself**. Then it is the mind of Christ, by which we may comprehend, investigate, and revel in, the deep things of God which He reaches down and brings forth to our understanding and sets them before us in their plainness. **That is what we must have, in order to have the presence of Christ, in order to have the righteousness of Christ, in order that we may have the latter rain, in order that we may give the loud cry.**" (A.T.Jones, 1893 General Conference Bulletin, p.246)*

BIBLE PROOF THAT CHRIST IS WISDOM IN PROVERBS 8 - SHOWING THAT CHRIST IS TRULY THE BEGOTTEN SON OF GOD FROM ETERNITY



There are many people who reject the truth that Proverbs 8 is speaking of Christ, due to the fact that Christ is not mentioned by name, and that 'wisdom' is spoken of. But if you read the chapter, you will see phrases like ... *"I will speak"; "receive my instruction"; "by me princes rule"; "I lead in the way of righteousness"*, etc. So it is written as if wisdom is actually a PERSON. And that person we believe to be none other than Jesus Christ the begotten Son of God. But can we prove this from the Bible? Yes, I believe we can. Let us read the verses from Proverbs 8 first, telling of wisdom [Christ] being *'brought forth'* from God before anything was made:

*Proverbs 8:22-30 ... 'The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth: While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. When he prepared the heavens, I was there ... When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: **Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him.**'*

Just look at the language ... *"I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him."* Does that really sound like just a 'quality' is being spoken of? No! It is clearly speaking of a PERSON. A person who was *'brought forth'* from God before anything was created. And that person is Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of God the Father.

Now I hear people say ... *"No! This cannot be Jesus because Proverbs 8 speaks of wisdom as a 'SHE'"*

The fact that wisdom in the beginning of Proverbs 8 is spoken of as a 'HER' is a stumbling block for many. But we need to remember the way languages address certain things. In the

Hebrew, the word 'wisdom' is grammatically feminine, which is why wisdom is addressed as 'she.' Look at how God addresses Jerusalem in the Bible. He always addresses Jerusalem as 'she' and 'her.' Does that mean Jerusalem is literally a woman? No. Every object, whether animate or inanimate, is designed as either masculine, feminine, or neuter. The gender of the word is **often unrelated** to whether the item is actually masculine or feminine. Although the nouns have gender, their gender does not refer to the actual item as being male or female. When we speak of a car or a ship in the English language, what do we tend to address them as? 'She' or 'her.' But obviously that does not mean the car or ship is a woman. The word for land in the Hebrew is also feminine, but does dirt have any biological gender? No. It is merely how it is written in the original language. So we should not get hung up on this point, for it stops people from seeing the truth. So let us look at the **Biblical proof** that wisdom is in fact referring to Jesus Christ.

*1 Corinthians 1:30 ...'But of him are ye in **Christ Jesus**, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.'*

*1 Corinthians 1:24 ...'But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, **Christ** the power of God, and **the wisdom of God.**'*

*Luke 11:49 ...'Therefore also **said the wisdom of God**, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute.'*

*Matthew 23:1,34 ...'Then **spake Jesus** ... Wherefore, behold, **I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city.**'*

Do you see? WHO is the 'wisdom' of God? It is none other than Jesus Christ. Which is why proverbs 8 speaks of wisdom AS A PERSON, and yet the grammatical gender of the Hebrew word for wisdom [she] is completely unrelated to the actual gender of Christ Himself.

Just compare Luke 11:49 with Matthew 23:1,34. Wisdom is SPEAKING in Luke 11:49, and in Matthew 23 it explains WHO that wisdom of God is which is speaking - Jesus Christ. He is the wisdom of God, as Paul confirmed in 1 Corinthians 1:24. Christ is the one who is 'wisdom unto us' (1 Cor.1:30). He is the begotten Son of God from eternity, just as Proverbs 8 confirms.

*"The decree that he should be King on the holy hill of Zion **WAS BASED UPON HIS SONSHIP**, as is shown by these words: 'I will tell of the decree: Jehovah said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.' And so the Son was 'appointed heir of all things,' because 'all things were made through him; and without him was not anything made that hath been made.' And he, **the eternal personal Wisdom of God**, in the following language sets forth his own relationship to the Father of all, and to the things that are made: The Lord possessed me, the beginning of his way, Before his works of old. I was anointed from everlasting, From the first, from the beginning of the earth. When there were no depths I was brought forth, When there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, Before the hills, was I brought forth." (Review and Herald, Dec.23, 1902, Vol.79, No.51, p.4)*

*"We turn to Prov. 8:22-31. **Here wisdom is personified, which is Christ himself, who is the wisdom of God.** 1 Cor.1:24,30. He says: [Proverbs 8:22-31 quoted]." (Review and Herald, April 6, 1897, Vol.74, No.14, p.212)*

So it is clear from the Bible that the wisdom of God is Jesus Christ. It is Jesus Christ who was 'brought forth' from the Father before anything was created. This is why the Bible says that "**God SENT HIS SON**" (Romans 8:3, John 3:16-17). It is because Jesus is the only begotten Son of God the Father. Begotten in eternity past as a true Son. And Jesus confirmed this Himself:

*John 16:27-28 ...'For the Father himself loveth you, because you have loved me, and have believed that **I came out from God. I came forth from the Father, and** am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.'*

*John 17:7-8 ...'Now they have known that all things whatsoever you have given me are of you. For I have given unto them the words which you gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that **I came out from you, and they have believed that you did send me.**'*

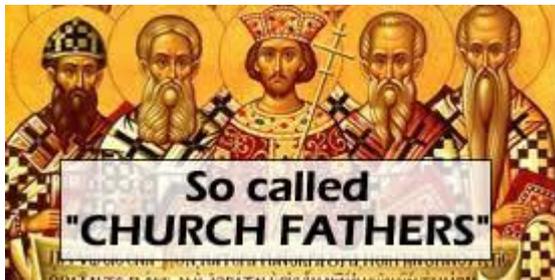
You will notice that this 'coming out from God' precedes the coming to earth. Which is why the Bible tells us that God SENT HIS SON. Jesus was the Son of God BEFORE He came to earth. Yes! Jesus truly is the literal Son of God the Father. For a further study on Jesus being the literal Son of God the Father, please see our page - [IS JESUS THE LITERAL SON OF GOD?](#)

"Truly this was the Son of God." (Matthew 27:54)

THE TRUTH ABOUT "CHURCH FATHERS", SUNDAY AND THE CATHOLIC CHURCH

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Mention 'Church fathers' today and instead of people thinking of Jesus' apostles, or even God's Old Testament leaders and prophets, a lot of people point to the Roman Catholic 'fathers'. Do a search on the internet and instead of seeing the great names from the Bible, you will see names like Origen, Clement of Rome, Ignatius, and Augustine. But there is a big difference between the true 'church fathers', the apostles of Jesus Christ, and the later so called 'fathers' as named above.



The apostles of Christ and writers of the New Testament taught a simple gospel that is clearly revealed to all who will believe. But the so called 'church fathers' that many people look to today replaced the simplicity of the gospel message with a mysterious and hidden message that could only be interpreted by themselves and the leaders of the 'visible church'.

Many eminent theologians of Christian history speak against accepting the writings of the so called apostolic fathers with any authority.

To get an example of the kind of spirit that was driving these so called church fathers, you only need look at Augustine. Once, while addressing some non-Catholic monks from North Wales who would not bow to his and the Roman Church's requests, he shouted ... ***"if you will not join with us in unity, you shall from enemies suffer the vengeance of death."*** (Killen, The Old Catholic Church, p.276-7)

"A phenomenon singular in its kind, is the striking difference between the writings of the apostles and the writings of the apostolic fathers ... The writings of the so called apostolic fathers have unhappily, for the most part, come down to us in a condition very little worthy of confidence ... which aimed to crush the free spirit of the gospel." (Neander, General History of the Christian Religion and Church, Vol.1, p.657)

"To the common people, the principal truths of Christianity were explained in their purity and simplicity, and all subtleties were avoided; nor were weak and tender minds overloaded with a multitude of precepts. But in their schools, and in their books, the doctors who cultivated literature and philosophy and especially those of Egypt, deemed it elegant and

exquisite, to subject divine wisdom to the scrutiny of reason, or rather to bring under the precepts of their philosophy, and to examine metaphysically, the nature of the doctrines taught by Christ. At the head of this class of divines was Origen ... he maintained that under the things there expressed, there was contained a hidden and concealed sense, which was much to be preferred to the literal meaning. And this hidden sense it is that he searches after in his commentaries, ingeniously indeed, but perversely, and generally to the entire neglect and contempt to the literal meaning. Innumerable expositors in this and the following centuries pursued the method of Origen." (Mosheim, Institutes of Ecclesiastical History, BOOK I, CENTURY III, PART II, CHAP. III)

"If we turn to the fathers with the hope that now at last we shall enter the region of unimpeachable methods and certain applications, we shall be disappointed. I would earnestly ask not to be misunderstood ... There are but few of them whose pages are not rife with errors - errors of method, errors of fact, errors of history, of grammar, and even of doctrine ... The earliest fathers and apologists add little or nothing to our understanding of scripture ... We turn to them in vain for the justification of any claim to the possession of an infallible tradition." (Farrar, History of Interpretation, p.162-165)

"When God's Word is by the Fathers expounded, construed, and glossed, then, in my judgment, it is even as when one strains milk through a coal-sack, which must needs spoil and make the milk black; God's Word of itself is pure, clean, bright and clear; but, through the doctrines, books, and writings of the Fathers, it is darkened, falsified, and spoiled." (Martin Luther, Table Talk, p.228)

*"As to the fathers in general ... of these we may safely state, that there is not a truth in the most orthodox creed, that cannot be proved by their authority, nor a heresy that has disgraced the Romish Church, that may not challenge them as its abettors. **In points of doctrine, their authority is, with me, nothing. The Word of God alone contains my creed.**" (Adam Clarke, Commentary on Proverbs 8)*

It was Satan's desire to replace the clear, Divinely inspired writings of the prophets of God and apostles of Christ, with writings of men whom confused the clear gospel truth, and replaced them with 'mysteries' that only the Church leaders could interpret. This enabled Satan to lock the people up in a perpetual deception, causing them to look to 'church tradition' over the Word of God itself. And I have personally had this experience myself talking to pastors of so called EVANGELICAL churches. After showing them truths from God's Word, they would tell me ... "Ok, I will go and check my books [books of the 'church fathers'] to see what they say and get back to you" And these are pastors of **non** Roman Catholic churches!

SUNDAY AND EASTER OBSERVANCE

In the second century, the aims of the sun-worshipping emperors and those of the Alexandrian theologians ran parallel. There was an ambitious scheme being devised by Satan himself to blend all religions into one, of which "***the sun was to be the central object of adoration.***" (Milman, The History of Christianity, vol.II, p.175-176). Pagan philosophy had a big influence on the early church writers (also known as the 'church fathers'), which Schaff confirms in his book 'History of the Christian Church', vol.II ...

"We can trace it [Pagan Philosophy] in Clement of Alexandria and Origen, and even in Augustine, who confessed that it kindled in him an incredible fire." (Schaff, History of the Christian Church, 2d Period, vol. 2, par. 173)

The bishops of Rome approved the conciliating attitude between the pagan emperors and the mass methods of Alexandria's evangelism, and decided to eclipse any public attraction which pagan festivals could offer. Seated in the empire's capital, from the height of their pedestal of influence, they determined to bring together Easter, a yearly festival, and Sunday, a weekly holiday sacred to the worship of the sun, to make the greatest church festival of the year.

The controversy over Easter, which was to rage for centuries, now began. God had ordained that the Passover of the Old Testament should be celebrated in the spring of the year on the fourteenth day of the first Bible month.

Heathenism in the centuries before Christ had a counterfeit yearly holiday celebrating the spring equinox of the sun. It was called 'Eostre' from the Scandinavian word for the goddess of spring, which is where we get our word 'Easter'.

Since the resurrection of Christ had occurred at the time of the Old Testament Passover, a custom developed of celebrating it yearly, though neither Christ nor the New Testament provided for it. This rivaled the pagan spring festival. However, the fourteenth day of the month of the Passover **could fall, as now, on any day of the week.** The eastern churches celebrated the resurrection of Christ annually two days after the Passover feast. They commemorated the resurrection on whatever day of the week the sixteenth day of the month fell. This was in harmony with the way the Bible regulated the Old Testament Passover feast.

In addition to their yearly spring festival at Eastertime, sun worshipers also had a weekly festival holiday. As was previously pointed out, **the first day of the week had widespread recognition as being sacred to the sun.** The bishop of Rome, seeking to outrival pagan pomp, assaulted those churches which celebrated Easter as a movable feast. He determined to force Easter to come on the same day of the week each year, namely, Sunday. (*see Bower, The History of the Popes, vol. 1, p.18; also following quote*).

"The majority of bishops had (in the second century) decreed that the 'feast of the resurrection' could only be celebrated on a Sunday." (Hefele, History of the Christian Councils, vol. 1, pp. 300-313)

By this he would create a precedent which only a devout and scholarly opposition could expose. By this he would appeal to the popular prejudices of his age, **be they ever so incorrect.** By this he would claim to be the lord of the calendar, that instrument so indispensable to civilized nations. By this he would assert the right to appoint church festivals and holy days. By this he would confuse and perplex other church communions, more simple and scriptural than he. **Only those who have read carefully the history of the growth of papal power will ever know how powerfully the controversy concerning Easter and Sunday worship served in the hands of the bishops of Rome.**

Victor I, the bishop of Rome, assembled provincial synods up and down the Mediterranean coasts to come to an agreement on the date of Easter. Clement, at the head of the school of Alexandria, brought decision in favor of Rome's attitude by publishing a summary of traditions he had collected in favor of Sunday observance (*see Shotwell and Loomis, The See*

of Peter, page 276). **But there is no record of a writer daring to call Sunday 'the Lord's day' before Clement.** This Clement did.

At the same time Victor proclaimed Sunday to all the nations around the Mediterranean. **He knew that the pagans would agree** to a fixed yearly spring festival and that those Christians who were becoming worldly would do the same. Therefore, he issued his decree ordering the clergy everywhere to observe Easter on the first Sunday following the first full moon after the spring equinox.

A lordly command issuing from one bishop over others was something new in the world. Christian clergy, up to that time, had their provincial synods. Generally, they had followed the decrees obtained by a majority vote in these regional gatherings. Never before Victor I, had any bishop dared to pass over the head of the provincial synods to command other clergy to obey his decrees. The shock was so astonishing and the resistance to it so pronounced that the historian Archibald Bower describes **this 'assumption of power' as the first essay of papal usurpation** (see Bower, *The History of the Popes*, vol.1, p.18).

The Church of the East answered the lordly requisition, declaring with great spirit and resolution that they would by no means depart from the custom handed down to them. Then the thunders of excommunication from the bishop of Rome began to roar. Victor, exasperated, broke communication with them, pronounced the clergy of the East unworthy of the name of brethren, and excluded them from all fellowship with the church at Rome (see Mosheim, *Institutes of Ecclesiastical History*, b.1, cent.2, pt.2, ch. 4, par 11). Here was a gulf created between the eastern and the western churches, a gulf which widened **as the bishop of Rome grew in power.**

And so the Papal Church of Rome is born. And through the scheming and brutal forces of Satan, she becomes the only VISIBLE church in the world for centuries to come, as God's true church is driven into the wilderness (Revelation 12:14).

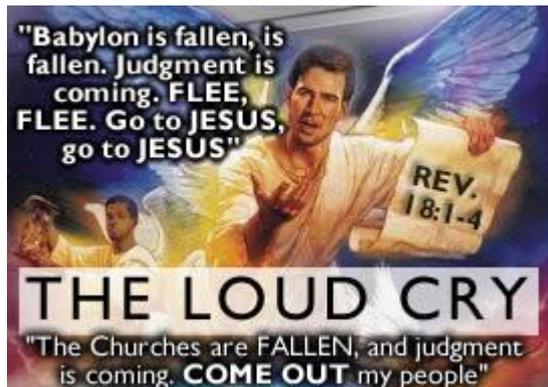
Friend, this is why the vast majority of professed Christians in this world (Roman Catholic or not) observe Sunday as their weekly day of rest and day of worship. Even though there is no scriptural support for it whatsoever. This is why the WHOLE WORLD (Christian or not) observe 'Easter' on a Sunday every year. Even though there is no scriptural support for it at all.

Oh friend! Satan's final deception is soon to fall upon this world. His master plan of replacing God's seventh day sabbath, the **only** day which has ever been set apart for holy use, with SUN-day, a Pagan day of worshipping the sun, has captured the whole world! Please seek the truth and stand upon the truth in Jesus Christ.

COME OUT OF BABYLON MY PEOPLE

www.end-times-prophecy.org

At a time when the people and leaders of the world are looking for unity between church denominations and religions through this ecumenical-interfaith movement, God is calling His people **OUT** of it. **Will you heed the warning?**



*Revelation 18:1-4 ...'And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great **is fallen, is fallen**, and **is become** the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her, my people**, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.'*

Now the majority of people wrongly identify who Babylon is, and therefore cannot respond to this urgent message to come out of Babylon. If you look at our [WHO IS THE WHORE OF BABYLON](#) page, you will see that the 'MOTHER of harlots' is none other than the Roman Catholic Church. But is the pronouncement in Revelation 14:8 and Revelation 18:2 of Babylon now being 'fallen' and 'becoming' the habitation of every foul spirit, a pronouncement of the Roman Catholic Church? No. And I will tell you why.

The fact that this call is to a 'body' that is become fallen, means that at some point it was in good standing with God. Yet the Roman Catholic Church has been in an apostate, 'fallen' condition right from the very beginning of the church. So to say that the Roman Catholic Church is 'now fallen' and has 'become' the habitation of devils, is just the same as saying that Paganism, or Hinduism, or any other false religion has 'become fallen'. And that, as we know is not possible, because these false religions have always been the 'habitation of devils'.

"And since the fall here introduced is a moral one, it must apply to some branch of Babylon besides, or outside of, the Pagan or Papal divisions, for from the beginning of their history, Paganism has been a false religion, and the Papacy an apostate one." (Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation, p.664)

"The message of Revelation 14, announcing the fall of Babylon must apply to religious bodies that were once pure and have become corrupt. Since this message follows the warning of the judgment, it must be given in the last days; therefore it cannot refer to the Roman Church alone, for that church has been in a fallen condition for many centuries." (E.White, Great Controversy, p.382-383)

So this specific end time call for God's people to come out of Babylon, isn't a specific message for the Roman Catholic Church or any other false religion, because the call has always been for people to come out of false religion, and to turn to the one true God. No, this call is a specific call for God's very own people to come out of a 'body' that has BECOME fallen and has BECOME the habitation of every foul spirit. And what 'body' is that? The fallen Protestant churches.

The Daughters of 'Mother' Babylon

Revelation 17:5 ... 'And upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother of Harlots And Abominations Of The Earth.'



As you can see, Revelation 17 reveals that 'MOTHER' Babylon has 'daughters' who will also share in her many sins and plagues. And who are the daughters of Babylon? These can be none other than the churches and institutions which arose from the Roman Catholic Church [the Mother], during the Protestant reformation. The Protestants ran well for a 'season', but ended up fencing themselves about with creeds, causing them to fail in the advancement of light and truth, and have ended up developing a character as that of their 'mother', the Roman Catholic Church.

All of the various Protestant denominations have retained in their ecclesiastical organizations, worship and doctrines, relics of popery! Most, if not all of the denominations of today, should be called 'churches of the world', more than churches of God. The desire for power and worldly gain has infected most, if not all of them. They have ended up making a god of this world, and they are no more churches of Christ, than their 'mother', the Roman Catholic Church. Is the condition of the Protestant, now called Evangelical, churches any better than the Jewish church, when Christ uttered the words ... *"Woe unto you ... hypocrites"*? (Matthew 23). I think not!

"Thou art found wanting!" is engraved upon the doors of the churches today. But alas! They proclaim, "I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing!". But they know not that they are wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked! (Revelation 3:14-22)

The prophet Isaiah described the condition of the various churches in the last days when he said ... *"And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, **we will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.**"* (Isaiah 4:1). The various Protestant/Evangelical churches today have 'taken hold of one man', and call themselves by the name of 'Christian', and yet they 'eat their own bread and wear their own apparel', instead of eating the 'bread from heaven', which is the Word of God, and living by it, they follow after tradition and the teachings of men.

The first pronouncement of the fall of the Protestant churches came in 1844, when they rejected the light from God, sent to the world through the Advent movement. The prophecy of [the 2300 days of Daniel](#) came to its fulfillment in 1844 and those churches which rejected this light, and failed to follow Jesus Christ into the most holy place in heaven, where judgment was to begin, became 'fallen', just as the angel in Revelation 14:8 proclaims. And from there, the various Protestant churches have clung to their creeds and the relics of Rome, instead of advancing in truth and light. Let me just give you a few examples of what 'relics of popery' the Protestant churches cling on to today:

They have held on to the false 'sabbath' of Papal Rome (Sunday). They have fully embraced the false trinity god of Rome. They have embraced spiritualism through the false teaching of the 'immortal soul'. They proclaim the devilish teaching that the lost will burn for all eternity!

As a counter to the above false teachings, please see the following:

[SABBATH DAY TRUTH](#) | [TRUTH ABOUT THE TRINITY](#) | [TRUTH ABOUT HELL AND DEATH](#)

Slowly but surely, the churches have been piling up the sins and abominations, where they have now reached the point of turning back to their 'mother', the Roman Catholic Church and are fully embracing her! No longer are the Protestant (Evangelical) churches proclaiming the truth that the Papal Church is that '[man of sin](#)' and '[antichrist](#)' which the Bible speaks of. No! Instead, they are embracing that mother of abominations in this ecumenical movement we have going on today. Not only that, the Protestant churches today are now making an unholy union with the governments of the world. And this, as we saw with the Jewish church of old, spells disaster!

So this message - *"come out of her My people"*, is to the people of the fallen protestant churches. And yes, this message also applies to Catholics, because the call to come out of the Catholic Church has always applied right throughout history, as the Catholic Church has always been in apostasy from its very beginning. But this specific end time call is for those within the various fallen Protestant denominations which are now 'fallen' and have 'become' the habitations of foul spirits.

But notice that God is saying *"Come out **MY PEOPLE**"*. This means that God has people within the fallen churches who are living up to the light they have received. They are living a true faith according to what they know. And once they see the truth of God's Word, which the priests and pastors of these fallen churches have been hiding from them, then they will come out and join with God's true remnant people who *"keep the commandments of God AND the faith of Jesus."*

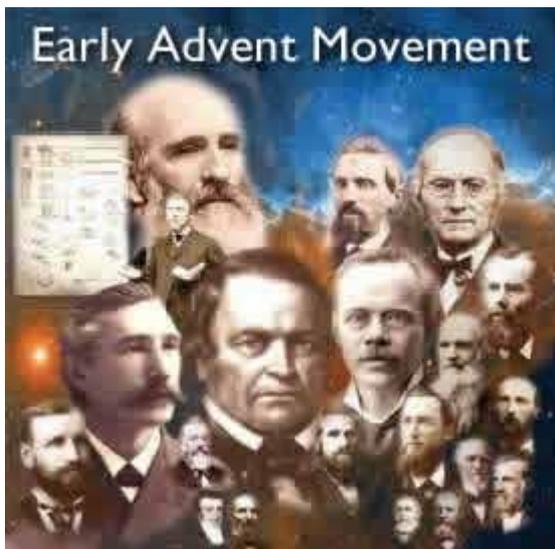
PLEASE NOTE: Is this just a message to come out of the fallen churches? Is it enough to just separate from these fallen churches? No, this is also a call to get Babylon OUT OF YOU! Babylon is fallen, because of her unity with the world and committing sinful things. So even if you come out of the fallen churches, but still live for the world and continue to do sinful things, then you will still be part of Babylon. So a COMPLETE conversion is required in our lives! This is part of the call to come out of Babylon.

So if the Catholic Church is an apostate church, and the various Protestant churches are 'fallen', who is God's church today?

"God has a church. It is not the great cathedral, neither is it the national establishment, neither is it the various denominations; it is the people who love God and keep His commandments. 'Where two or three are gathered together in My name, there am I in the midst of them'. Where Christ is, even among the humble few, this is Christ's church, for the presence of the High and Holy One who inhabiteth eternity can alone constitute a church. Where two or three are present who love and obey the commandments of God, Jesus there presides." (E.White, Manuscript Releases, Volume 17, pgr.81)

Revelation 14:12 ...'Here is the patience of the saints, here are they (**GOD'S TRUE CHURCH**) that keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.'

What Church is Giving This Message?



This is where one specific Protestant denomination needs to be mentioned. You see, the first 'coming out' of the fallen churches happened in the 1800's, when the advent call was being proclaimed. This was a great movement, ordained of God, where the truth of [the 2300 day prophecy of Daniel](#) was coming to light through a preacher called William Miller. And this movement became the Seventh-day Adventist Church. A 'called out' church that was ordained of God to take the final messages (three angels messages) to a dying world, before the return of Jesus Christ.

Now during the early years of this church, it was a faithful church and proclaimed the truth that is found in Jesus Christ. The early Seventh-day Adventist church rejected the false trinity god and proclaimed the truth about the one true God and His Son. She proclaimed the truth about the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus (Rev. 14:12). She also proclaimed the truth about the 'fallen' churches of babylon, and that apostate system of religion, called

Roman Catholicism. But sadly, 'wolves' have entered 'not sparing the flock', and the truths which the Seventh-day Adventist Church once lived and proclaimed have now been rejected, in favor of being 'friends' with Babylon and the world.

"We are in danger of becoming a sister to fallen Babylon, of allowing our churches to become corrupted, and filled with every foul spirit, a cage for every unclean and hateful bird; and will we be clear unless we make decided movements to cure the existing evil?" (E.White, Manuscript Releases, Volume 21, p.380)

Please see our pages:

[THE DECEPTION THAT CHANGED THE ADVENTIST CHURCH](#) [A WARNING FOR SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS](#)

So even though God started this end time church to take the final message to the world and prepare the way for Jesus' second coming. It has fallen into apostasy, and is becoming (if not already) a 'sister to fallen Babylon'. Which means there is no denomination now regarded as God's true church. Instead, it is those faithful few who, as Revelation 14:12 confirms, *'keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus'*. It is the faithful few who are walking in the light of the early Advent movement of the 1800's - the 'Philadelphia' church. And we would regard ourselves in this ministry, by God's grace, as part of that group - God's true church.

Will You Come Out of Her?

If you read Revelation 18:4, you will see that Babylon is guilty of many sins and will receive the final wrath of God before Jesus Christ returns which are the 7 last plagues. And anyone who stays in Babylon, whether it be the 'Mother' or the 'daughter' churches, they will also receive of the plagues and be forever lost. So this is a VITAL message to those still in Babylon.

Are you a member of Babylon, whether it be the Roman Catholic Church or the fallen Protestant churches? God is calling you out today! Don't settle for half truths from your priest or pastor, study God's Word for yourself and let Christ Jesus light up your life with the whole truth. God is waiting to save you!

*2 Corinthians 6:14,15,17 ...'Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: **for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? Wherefore **come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.*****

The churches of the world are saying "**LET'S JOIN TOGETHER FOR A COMMON CAUSE**", but we say "**COME OUT FROM AMONG THEM AND BE YE SEPARATE**". Please heed the warning.

*Revelation 18:4'**And I heard another voice from heaven saying, **come out of her My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins and that ye receive not of her plagues.*****

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS IN BIBLE PROPHECY

www.end-times-prophecy.org

There are a number of verses in Bible prophecy that prove the ten commandments are still binding today, and the end time saints (God's true church) are those who are **keeping His commandments**. And not only that, they are keeping the faith of Jesus Christ too. You cannot have one without the other, just like faith and works, one without the other is useless. So where do we find the law of God in Bible prophecy? In the book of Revelation. Let's take a look at the Bible verses in question.

Please note, we do NOT teach that keeping the law will save you, we are saved by grace through faith in Christ. But we DO teach that a true faith will produce works of obedience to God's law - Please see our page [CHRIST AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS](#) and [THE LAW IN GALATIANS](#) for more on this.

*Revelation 12:17 'And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which **keep the commandments of God**, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.'*

Now why is the dragon angry with this particular group of people? Because they are a commandment keeping people. It has been one of Satan's greatest efforts since the beginning to do away with God's commandments. What did God command Adam and Eve to do? Not to eat of the tree of knowledge. And what did Satan say? "Go ahead! It's fine, don't worry, you will not die". And Satan is doing the very same to professing Christians today, by telling them "Go ahead, break God's law, it's ok, you will still be saved". Satan lied to Adam and Eve and [he continues to lie to the professing Church](#). So if Satan sees people keeping God's commandments, then he becomes angry, because he knows you are doing what God requires. Satan hates God's law and our obedience to it, which is why he makes such an effort in trying to stop us keeping it. We either obey God or obey Satan, there is no inbetween ... *1 Kings 18:21 ... 'And Elijah came unto all the people and said, how long halt ye between two opinions, if the LORD be God, follow Him, but if Baal then follow him.'* ... We need to choose who we are going to follow, God or Satan.

So as Revelation 12:17 explains above, the remnant of the seed of the woman (God's remnant end time church) are keeping the ten commandments and also have the "testimony of Jesus". What does that mean? ... *Revelation 19:10 'And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for **the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.**'* ... There we have it, the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. In other words, God's end time remnant church has a special understanding of Bible prophecy and it is a big part of their focus in these end times.

*Revelation 14:12 'Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that **keep the commandments of God**, and the faith of Jesus.'*

Again the saints, God's true church are those who keep His ten commandments, AND the faith of Jesus. Now this Bible verse comes directly after the warning to not take the mark of the beast. So how can we be sure to not take the mark? By **KEEPING THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD AND THE FAITH OF JESUS**. Now many professing Christians say that we only need to keep the commandments of Jesus in the New Testament. But did you notice in these verses in Revelation that it doesn't tell us to just keep the commandments of Jesus? It says to keep the commandments of God AND the faith of Jesus. Christ didn't come to give us NEW commandments, He came to teach us HOW TO KEEP the ten commandments. There is no doubt that the commandments talked about here in Revelation are the ten commandments, because the ceremonial laws pointed to Christ and were nailed to the cross. Notice also that the saints are keeping the faith OF Jesus, and not just having faith in Him. In other words, they are following in His footsteps.

*Revelation 22:14 'Blessed are they that **do his commandments**, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.'*

As we can see, there is an amazing promise for all those who are DOERS of God's commandments. But we don't obey God to be saved, we obey Him because we ARE saved, and obedience to His law is the outworking of His grace in our lives and is the EVIDENCE of our faith in Jesus ... *1 John 5:2-3 'By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. **For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.**'* ... This is what God wants. For us to keep His commandments out of love for who He is and what He has done for us.

Unfortunately, there is one commandment that virtually the whole of the professed Christian world has turned away from, and that is the 4th commandment to do with the Sabbath day. God commanded us to keep the 7th day as the Sabbath, but the Christian world has followed Babylon in keeping Sunday holy, which has no foundation in the scriptures at all. Please seek the truth on this by seeing our website [THE BIBLE SABBATH](#), and keep God's holy 7th day Sabbath, not the false Sunday sabbath that is from Satan.

Ten Commandments in the End Times

Now there is an amazing pattern that develops concerning God's law in the book of Revelation. Did you see it? The pattern shows that one of the main themes of the end times is the struggle over God's perfect law of love, his ten commandments.

*1. Who is Satan making his endtime war with according to Revelation 12:17? Those who **keep the commandments of God** and have the testimony of Jesus.*

*2. When the mark of the beast is enforced, who are the one's that DON'T take it according to Revelation 14:12? Those who **keep the commandments of God** and the faith of Jesus.*

*3. Who receives the right to enter into the kingdom and eat from the tree of life according to Revelation 22:14? Those who are **doers of God's commandments**.*

Does God's ten commandments have an important role to play in Bible prophecy and the end times? Most definitely! [The time of judgment](#) is upon us and we need to be doers of God's commandments and followers of Christ Jesus. Just take a look at this judgment scene ... *Revelation 11:19 'And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his*

temple **the ark of his testament**: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.' ... What is inside the ark of the testimony? The ten commandments, against which we are to be judged.

Ecclesiastes 12:13 'Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and **keep his commandments**: for this is the whole duty of man.'

WE ARE COMPLETE IN CHRIST

www.end-times-prophecy.org

This is a **VITAL** message for the world today! Please prayerfully read and study this page for yourself, as great deceptions are upon us.

Colossians 2:8-10 ... 'Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. And ye are COMPLETE in him, which is the head of all principality and power.'

Have you ever thought about this verse above in Colossians, and considered it's significance? The reason I ask, is because the majority of professed Christians miss the great significance of it. Paul tells us to **beware** of the philosophy and tradition of men, because many a people have been led astray all throughout history by the 'traditions of men'. This is such a vital message for the time we live in and is very much connected to the final warnings to the world found in the three angels' message of Revelation 14. While the majority follows after the world, we need to beware! So let us first look at the meaning of the word 'complete'.

To be complete means to have ALL the necessary parts.

Ephesians 1:3 ... 'Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with ALL spiritual blessings in heavenly places IN CHRIST.'

Colossians 1:19 ... 'For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell.'

"All things Christ received from God, but He took to give. So in the heavenly courts, in His ministry for all created beings: through the beloved Son, the Father's life flows out to all; through the Son it returns, in praise and joyous service, a tide of love, to the great Source of all. And thus through Christ the circuit of beneficence is complete, representing the character of the great Giver, the law of life." (Desire of Ages, p.21)

So this means that in Christ we have ALL the necessary parts needed for life and godliness. There is nothing lacking when we are in Jesus, we are COMPLETE in Him. And when we look at this in light of the rest of scripture, then what Paul says makes sense and is very true that we ARE complete in Christ. You see the Bible tells us that God the Father gave **all things** into the hands of His Son. Take a look at the following verses:

*John 3:35-36 ... 'The Father loveth the Son, and hath **GIVEN ALL THINGS INTO HIS HAND.** He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.'*

*Luke 10:22 ... '**ALL THINGS** are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.'*

*Matthew 28:18 ...'And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, **ALL POWER IS GIVEN UNTO ME** in heaven and in earth.'*

Paul confirms in 1 Corinthians 1:24 that '*Christ is the power of God and the wisdom of God.*' So if God the Father has given His Son ALL THINGS, and as Colossians 2 above says that in Christ dwells **ALL the fulness** of the Godhead. Then doesn't that mean Christ has everything HIMSELF to give us, including teaching, instruction, victory over sin AND the Holy Spirit?

So there are two questions to answer:

1 - Why do the majority of professed Christians look to their church denominations and leaders, or the pope or Mary for truth and salvation when we are complete IN CHRIST, and He has everything we need?

2 - Why do many look to "another third being" for the Holy Spirit, when we are complete in Christ and Christ himself has ALL THINGS we need?

We will deal with both of these questions on this page and provide vital truth that every single person needs in this world today. This is so important friends. I cannot stress enough how important this truth is. Please **heed** this message.

THE MESSAGE FOR THE WORLD!

One of the biggest issues with professed Christians today is that they give their allegiance to their churches and look to their churches for truth, rather than going straight to Christ. And this is why there is so much confusion, division and deception. And this is why the majority of professed Christians will be shut out of the kingdom, just like the foolish virgins.

WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE FOOLISH VIRGINS AND THE SAINTS? - What did the foolish virgins do? **They relied upon others** for the oil and not Christ. This is vital to understand.

Matthew 25:7-10 ...'Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.'

Have a real good think about this. The oil represents the Holy Spirit, and Jesus said that the Holy Spirit will 'teach us all things.' (John 14:26) But who did the foolish virgins rely upon? Christ? No! **They relied upon OTHERS to teach them** and to give them their oil. So the wise virgins basically say ... "*you relied upon others (churches/preachers) for teaching and salvation, go back to them and see what you can get from them.*" And while the foolish virgins were busy following others and trying to gain salvation through the various churches and leaders, instead of looking to Christ, the door was shut and they were forever lost!

But this is not so with the saints! They look to Christ alone and rely upon Him alone! ...

*Revelation 14:1,4-5 ...'And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads... These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. **These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth.** These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.'*

The true saints of God, the ones who are admitted into the kingdom of God are those who are not 'defiled' by the various churches, as they look to Christ alone and 'follow Him wheresoever He goes.' They don't follow the churches, they follow their Redeemer!



This is the message that the whole world needs friends, that we are complete in Christ. Do you know what this also means? It means that Catholics need not look to their church, or the pope, or Mary, as we are complete in Christ. All other professed Christians, WHATEVER denomination or church you belong to, do not need to look to your church and leaders for teaching and salvation, as we are complete in Christ.

Through faith, we **lack NOTHING** with Christ in us. We do not need any other person or church denomination on this world for salvation, as God the Father has given all power to His Son. And we do not need to look to any man for teaching and understanding, as Christ has it all to give us HIMSELF. God did not give all power to any church denomination, man or woman. He gave it all to His only begotten Son Jesus Christ. Therefore, if people continue to look to their churches and church leaders, and even dead people like Mary and the so called 'saints', they will **NEVER** be complete, but **WILL** be deceived. As we can only be complete in Christ alone.

John 4:14 ...'But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.'

Oh friends! This is such a vital truth that everyone needs in these last days. There is so much deception all around us. Churches and religions are uniting in this ecumenical movement under Satan's banner for a false 'peace' (1 Thess.5:3). And our only safety is to drink of the water of life from Christ. **No man or church can give you that water of life. It can only be sourced directly through the Son of God Himself.**

*John 15:4-5 ...'Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye **abide in me**. I am the vine, ye are the branches:*

He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.'

This is the message of the 'third angel' of Revelation 14. A warning not to be deceived by the 'beast power'. A warning not to put our trust in man and seek man's teaching, because man will deceive us. But rather to surrender entirely to Jesus Christ and trust in Him **FULLY**, and receive our teaching from Him alone.

"Christ in you the hope of glory. This is the everlasting gospel. That is the third angel's message." (A.T.Jones, General Conference Bulletin, 1893, p.150)

Why do you think Jesus said that no man should be called 'Rabbi', or teacher (Matthew 23:8)? Because as Jesus confirmed in that verse, **HE is our only teacher and master**. And Jesus knew that if we trusted in the teaching of man, then we would be deceived, as the thoughts of man are 'evil' (Jeremiah 17:9) and man is not capable of giving understanding the way the Lord can.

Does the Bible ever say we are complete through the church? Does it ever say that we are to follow a church denomination wheresoever it goes? No. The Bible tells us that we are only complete in Christ and that we are to follow Christ wheresoever He goes:

*Revelation 14:1-5 ...'And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having **his Father's name** written in their foreheads ... **These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth.** These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.'*

It is a sad fact that the majority of professed Christians will never be complete and will never receive the Father's name (seal) in their foreheads, because they choose to follow their churches and their leaders instead of following Christ. **They put their trust in man and will end up being deceived into receiving the mark of the beast.** But as John confirmed above, it is only those who follow Christ wherever He goes who receive God the Father's seal.

I would also like to say a word to my fellow Adventist brethren. Simply being a member of the SDA church, having your name on the church books does no more for your salvation, than the pope can do for Catholics. And this is where many of our Adventist brethren are completely deceived. They believe they are saved by simply being a member of the church, and follow the words of their leaders more than the Word of God. Their 'safety' is in their membership of the church, when the only safety we have is in the arms of Jesus Christ our Lord and Saviour. I am a (historical) Seventh-day Adventist myself. But Jesus the Son of God is my Saviour, not the SDA church.

What counts is having our names "*written in heaven*", not in the church books. (Luke 10:20)

So what do we need to do friends? We need to stop putting our trust in the church leaders and surrender all to Jesus Christ, as He has everything we need for life and godliness:

*2 Peter 1:2-4 ...'Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, **and of Jesus our Lord, according as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:***

Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.'

Through whom do we become 'partakers of the divine nature'? It is through Jesus Christ, the Son of God. And it is through Jesus that we can escape the lusts of the world and gain complete victory over all sin, as Jesus has everything we need for life **and godliness**. And that includes the Holy Spirit. You see, Jesus is the one who knows our every weakness. He is the one who knows what we need in this fallen human nature, because He took on our fallen nature (Hebrews 2:16-18, Romans 1:3, Romans 8:3) - and conquered! This is why God the Father has given everything to His Son, because it is only through Christ that we can be renewed and restored to God.

Do you realize that we too can have the fulness of God in us? Paul confirms in Ephesians 3:19-20 ...'*And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, **that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God**. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.'* This is an amazing truth and promise! Christ living His life in us! All the fulness of the Godhead [the Father] dwells in Christ. So with Christ living in us, we too can have God's fulness in us.

This is the gospel message friends! This is the 'everlasting gospel' of the three angels messages (Rev.14). But great deceptions are in the world and even greater deceptions are coming, just as Revelation 13 reveals. And as Paul told us in 2 Thessalonians 2, those who have not a love for the truth, will be allowed to be deceived by the 'strong delusion' coming and will be forever lost!

So we need to COME OUT OF BABYLON, come out of the confusion of the various churches, and UNITE with the Lord Jesus!

Our safety is not uniting with the various churches. Our safety is not looking to the leaders for teaching and guidance, as we have only one true 'teacher' and Master, and that is our Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the living God (Matthew 23:8). This is why Paul said for us to '**BEWARE**' in Colossians 2. Because the world and the churches are full of 'philosophy' and 'tradition of man', which the majority of people have been deceived by. So remember the words of God. We are not saved by any church. We do not need to be a member of any denomination, or follow any person. And we do not need to look to 'another' for the Holy Spirit, as we are COMPLETE IN CHRIST!

*Colossians 2:8-10 ...'**Beware** lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. And ye are COMPLETE in him, which is the head of all principality and power.'*

*Revelation 3:20 ...'**Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear MY VOICE, and open the door, I WILL COME IN TO HIM, and will sup with him, and he with me.'***

THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST

Let's now look at the Holy Spirit. The majority of churches teach that the Holy Spirit is some 'third being' of the 'trinity'. But yet the Bible says that the Father has given ALL THINGS into the hands of His Son and that we are COMPLETE IN Christ. Now we need the Holy Spirit for life and godliness right? But if we need to look to 'another' for that Spirit, then we cannot be 'complete' in Christ as Paul says above. So let's look at this. Take a look at what Peter said at Pentecost:

*Acts 2:32-33 ...'This **JESUS** hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having **RECEIVED OF THE FATHER THE PROMISE OF THE HOLY GHOST, HE HATH SHED FORTH THIS**, which ye now see and hear.'*

Wow! The Holy Spirit has just been 'poured out' at Pentecost and Peter is now speaking to the crowds that have gathered. And what does Peter tell them concerning the Spirit that had just been given? He confirms that it was Jesus Himself who received the Holy Spirit FROM THE FATHER and Jesus had now 'shed forth' this Spirit HIMSELF. Amazing! So does Jesus have everything we need? Yes!

*John 20:19-22 ...'Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you ... And when he had said this, **HE BREATHED ON THEM**, and saith unto them, **RECEIVE YE THE HOLY SPIRIT.**'*

Now take a look at what John saw in a vision from God:

*Revelation 5:1,6,7 ...'And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals ... And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood **a Lamb** as it had been slain, **having** seven horns and seven eyes, **which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth**. And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.'*

So John sees Christ (the lamb) HAVING the Holy Spirit (7 Spirits of God) as part of HIMSELF. There is no 'third being' involved. It's just God the Father and His Son Jesus who HAS His Father's Spirit to give to us. Which is why the Bible says that we are complete in Christ and that everything has been given into the hands of Christ.

If Christ did not have the Holy Spirit Himself, and the Holy Spirit was 'another being', then we could not be complete in Christ and Christ could not have everything as the other Bible verses above say.

But thankfully, we do know the truth, that Christ does have everything, and we are complete in Him, because God the Father has given all things into the hands of His beloved Son. And to confirm this even more, let us look at some more Bible verses:

*Matthew 18:20 ...'For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there **am I in the midst of them.**'*

John 14:16-21 ...'And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive,

because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: **but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.** I will not leave you comfortless: **I will come to you.** Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and **I in you.** He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will **manifest myself to him.**

It's amazing how many people stop at the words 'I will send you another comforter'. And miss the context of what Jesus was saying above. Clearly Christ was speaking of **HIMSELF!**

John 20:19-22 ...'Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you ... And when he had said this, **HE BREATHED ON THEM,** and saith unto them, **RECEIVE YE THE HOLY SPIRIT.'**

Titus 3:4-6 ...'But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour.'

Galatians 4:6 ...'And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth **the Spirit of his Son** into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.'

2 Corinthians 3:17 ...'Now **the Lord is that Spirit:** and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.'

Philippians 1:19 ...'For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of **the Spirit of Jesus Christ.'**

This is truly amazing friend! It is Christ who 'dwells in our hearts' (Ephesians 3:17). It is Christ who lives in us (Galatians 2:20). It is Christ in us, that 'Spirit' which gives us life (Romans 8:10-11). Christ has everything we need! We need not look to 'another', as God the Father has given all things to His Son, including His own Spirit! This makes Christ **COMPLETE**, and it makes us complete in Christ (Colossians 2:10).

Galatians 2:20 ...'I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but **Christ liveth in me:** and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.'

Colossians 1:27 ...'To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; **which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.**'

Jesus even took on our fallen nature, so that He could be a COMPLETE SAVIOUR to us

THE COUNSEL OF PEACE

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Before the foundation of the world was laid, God planned to save us through His Son Jesus Christ (Ephesians 1:3-6):

Ephesians 1:3-6 ...'Blessed be **the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ**, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in Christ: According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.'

"Before the foundations of the earth were laid, the Father and the Son had united in a covenant to redeem man if he should be overcome by Satan. They had clasped Their hands in a solemn pledge that Christ should become the surety for the human race." (The Desire of Ages, p. 834)

In Zechariah 6, the Bible calls this plan: 'the counsel of peace.' There are only two divine beings who made this plan: **the Father and the Son**. For it is written that the counsel of peace was between **them both**. (Zechariah 6:12-13):

Zechariah 6:12-13 ...'And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD: Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.'

"The great plan of redemption was laid before the foundation of the world. And Christ, our Substitute and Surety, did not stand alone in the wondrous undertaking of the ransom of man. In the plan to save a lost world, the counsel was between them both; the covenant of peace was between the Father and the Son." (The Signs of the Times, December 23, 1897, par. 2)

See for yourself how the Word of God clearly reveals that, every step of the counsel of peace is carried out by only two divine beings: the Father and the Son:

(1) Salvation - God saved the world through His Son. (John 3:16-17):

John 3:16-17 ...'**For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son**, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but **that the world through him might be saved**.'

"God and Christ alone know what the souls of men have cost. For our sakes the Son of God became poor, that we through His poverty might be made rich with eternal riches." (The Signs of the Times, January 13, 1909, par. 8)

(2) Reconciliation - God reconciled us to Himself by His Son. (2 Corinthians 5:18-19):

2 Corinthians 5:18-19 ...'And all things are of **God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ**, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that **God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself**, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.'

"Ever since Adam's sin, the human race had been cut off from direct communion with God; the intercourse between heaven and earth had been through Christ; but now that Jesus had come 'in the likeness of sinful flesh' (Romans 8:3), the Father Himself spoke. He had before communicated with humanity through Christ; now He communicated with humanity in Christ." (The Desire of Ages, p. 116)

(3) The Holy Spirit - God shed forth the Holy Spirit through His Son. (Acts 2:1-4, 32-33):

Acts 2:1-4, 32-33 ...'And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came **a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind**, and **it filled all the house** where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and **it sat upon each of them**. And **they were all filled with the Holy Ghost**, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. ... This **Jesus** hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore **being by the right hand of God exalted**, and **having received of the Father** the promise of the **Holy Ghost**, he **hath shed forth this**, which ye now see and hear.'

"The outpouring of the Spirit in apostolic days was the 'former rain,' and glorious was the result. But the 'latter rain' will be more abundant. Joel 2:23. All who consecrate soul, body, and spirit to God will be constantly receiving a new endowment of physical and mental power. The inexhaustible supplies of heaven are at their command. Christ gives them the breath of His own spirit, the life of His own life. The Holy Spirit puts forth its highest energies to work in heart and mind. The grace of God enlarges and multiplies their faculties, and every perfection of the divine nature comes to their assistance in the work of saving souls. Through co-operation with Christ they are complete in Him, and in their human weakness they are enabled to do the deeds of Omnipotence. The Saviour longs to manifest His grace and stamp His character on the whole world. It is His purchased possession, and He desires to make men free, and pure, and holy. Though Satan works to hinder this purpose, yet through the blood shed for the world there are triumphs to be achieved that will bring glory to God and the Lamb." (The Desire of Ages, p. 827)

(4) Sanctification - God sanctifies us through His Son. (1 Corinthians 1:30):

1 Corinthians 1:30 ...'But of him are ye in **Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us** wisdom, and righteousness, and **sanctification**, and redemption:'

"Only Christ can cleanse the soul temple. But He will not force an entrance. He comes not into the heart as to the temple of old; but He says, 'Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear My voice, and open the door, I will come in to him.' Revelation 3:20. He will come, not for one day merely; for He says, 'I will dwell in them, and walk in them; ... and they shall be My people.' He will subdue our iniquities; and Thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.' 2 Corinthians 6:16; Micah 7:19. His presence will cleanse and

sanctify the soul, so that it may be a holy temple unto the Lord, and 'an habitation of God through the Spirit.' Ephesians 2:21, 22." (The Desire of Ages, p. 161)

(5) Resurrection - God will raise the dead by His Son. (John 5:20-21):

John 5:20-21 ...'For **the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works** than these, that ye may marvel. **For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.'**

"Christ was invested with the right to give immortality. The life which he had laid down in humanity, he again took up and gave to humanity. 'I am come,' he says, 'that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.' 'Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.'" (The Youth's Instructor, August 4, 1898, par. 5)

(6) Judgment - God will judge the world by His Son. (John 5:22):

John 5:22 ...'For **the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son .'**

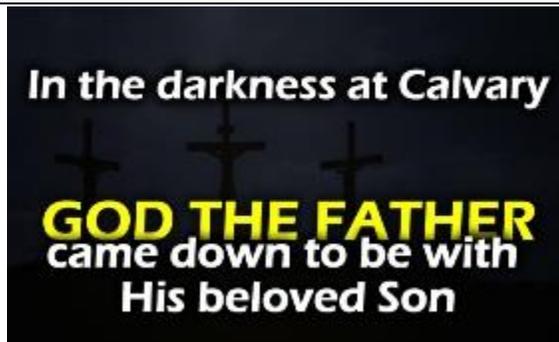
"Christ can and will judge every case; for all judgment has been committed to him by the Father."(The Review and Herald, July 31, 1900, par. 14)

(7) Eternal life - God will give eternal life to His people through His Son. (John 17:1-3):

John 17:1-3 ...'These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that **he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.** And **this is life eternal,** that they might **know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent."**

"Let the brightest example the world has yet seen be your example, rather than the greatest and most learned men of the age, who know not God, nor Jesus Christ whom He has sent. The Father and the Son alone are to be exalted." (The Youth's Instructor, July 7, 1898, par. 2)

OH THE LOVE OF THE FATHER! - IN THE DARKNESS OF CALVARY, GOD THE FATHER WAS WITH HIS BELOVED SON



The more I contemplate the truth regarding God the Father and His beloved Son Jesus, the more beautiful the scriptures become and the more love I see from God. There are many who know about the darkness that covered the land when Jesus was on the cross, but not all know of the *reason* for that darkness. So let us take a look at the scene:

Matthew 27:45-46 ...'Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?'

God the Father uses darkness to veil His glory, look:

*Exodus 20:21 ...'And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the **thick darkness where God was.**'*

*Deuteronomy 4:11-12 ...'And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with **darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.** And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only ye heard a voice.'*

*Deuteronomy 5:22 ...'These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, **and of the thick darkness,** with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.'*

*1 Kings 8:11-12 ...'So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for **the glory of the LORD** had filled the house of the LORD. Then spake Solomon, **The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.**'*

Do you see? God veils His glory in clouds and darkness and for good reason. The Bible says that God is a 'consuming fire' (Hebrews 12:29). Therefore, if God reveals Himself to man in all His glory, then we would be instantly consumed by that glory. Even the Seraphim cover their faces

above the throne of God according to Isaiah 6:2. So did the Father come down at Calvary to be with His Son? Take a look at the following Psalm and inspired quote speaking of Calvary:

*Psalm 18:6-11 ...'In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears. Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth. There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it. **He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind. He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.'***

*"There was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. There was no eclipse or other natural cause for this darkness, which was as deep as midnight without moon or stars. It was a miraculous testimony given by God that the faith of after generations might be confirmed. **In that thick darkness God's presence was hidden. He makes darkness His pavilion, and conceals His glory from human eyes. God and His holy angels were beside the cross. The Father was with His Son.**" (Desire of Ages, p.754)*

Oh the love of the Father! Oh the love of Christ! God the Father comes down with His angels to be at the side of His beloved suffering Son on the cross - suffering and dying for us!

So what was the reason for the darkness between the sixth and ninth hours? It was to conceal the presence of God the Father, who came down from heaven to be with His dearly beloved Son on the cross. But did you notice that the darkness was only from the sixth hour to the ninth hour? And what did Christ do about the ninth hour?

*Matthew 27:46 ...'And about **the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?'***

Did Jesus know what the darkness meant? Yes, Jesus knew that the darkness was a veil to conceal the presence of His Father. After all, Jesus was with the Father on mount Sinai, concealed in the dark clouds, and Jesus Himself was concealed by the cloud during the day, leading the Israelites in the wilderness, because Jesus had that glory Himself with the Father before He came to earth as a man, which is why Jesus asked in John 17:5 for the Father to glorify Him with the glory Jesus had with the Father before the world was. So if Jesus knew this and the darkness at Calvary only lasted until the ninth hour, then what must have happened about the ninth hour? God the Father must have left, which is why the darkness lifted at that time and which is why Christ cried out at that time ... *"My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"* Jesus knew the Father had left!

Oh can you imagine the suffering of Christ! Can you imagine the suffering of the Father, leaving His beloved Son to die on that cross, while wicked men scorn His Son! Oh what love, what suffering, for you and I. Human words cannot explain fully the sacrifice made and the love shown. It is known only to God the Father and His beloved Son Jesus Christ.

*"Can anyone consider the condescension of God in preparing the gospel feast, and its great cost, and treat the invitation slightly? No man, nor even the highest angel, can estimate the great cost; **it is known only to the Father and the Son.**" (The Bible Echo, Oct.28, 1895)*

This love should break our hearts and cause us to proclaim *"Father, I am yours and all I have is yours, what would you have me do?"*

THE DEADLIEST TEMPTATION

www.end-times-prophecy.org

False Doctrine that Removes the Context of the Word of God

In Luke 4:9-12, the devil tempted Christ by removing the context of Psalms 91:11-12. After the devil told Christ to cast Himself down from a pinnacle of the temple, he quoted Psalms 91:11-12. This verse states that God will give His angels charge over you to watch you in all your ways. How did the devil take this out of context? The devil cut off the rest of the passage. Psalms 91:13-14 reveals the context of that promise; for Psalms 91:14 states that only if we set our love on God, then God will deliver us. By cutting off the context of Psalms 91:13-14, the devil presented a false meaning of Psalms 91:11-12.

Luke 4:9-12.. 'And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee: And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. And Jesus said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

Psalms 91:11-14 .. 'For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet. **Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.**"

This is an important warning. Why? Christ warned us that false prophets would deceive many, even, if possible, the elect. (Matthew 24:24). How would false prophets deceive so many? They would use false doctrine, because Christ warned us to beware of false doctrine. (Matthew 16:11-12).

Matthew 24:24 .. 'For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, **if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.**'

Matthew 16:11-12 .. 'How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.'

John and Jude confirmed this warning. John warned us that antichrists would deny the Father and the Son (1 John 2:22-23) by deceiving people to stray away from the doctrine of Christ. (2 John 9-11). Jude warned us that these antichrists have already crept into the church to deny the only Lord God, and the Lord Jesus Christ; and thus we need to earnestly contend for the faith once delivered unto the saints. (Jude 3-4).

1 John 2:22-23 .. 'Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? **He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.** Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.'

2 John 9-11 ..'Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that **abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.** If there come any unto you, and **bring not this doctrine, receive him not** into your house, neither bid him God speed: For **he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.'**

*"Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? **He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.** Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father; [but] he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also ... **He who denies the personality of God and of His Son Jesus Christ, is denying God and Christ.**" (RH, March 8, 1906 par. 17, 19)*

Jude 3-4 ..'Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and **exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. For there are certain men crept in unawares,** who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and **denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.'**

"Those who seek to remove the old landmarks are not holding fast; they are not remembering how they have received and heard. Those who try to bring in theories that would remove the pillars of our faith concerning the sanctuary or concerning the personality of God or of Christ, are working as blind men. They are seeking to bring in uncertainties and to set the people of God adrift without an anchor." (MR 760, 1905)

The apostles warned us that antichrists would infiltrate our churches in order to deny the Father and the Son. Have false preachers taken the promise of the Comforter out of context? Nearly every denomination focuses only on the first part of the promise, which is John 14:16-17. In doing so, these pastors, ignorantly or intentionally, cut off the rest of the passage, which is John 14:18-23. Read the full passage for yourself:

John 14:16-23 ..'And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. **I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.'**

If John 14:18-23 is cut off, this presents a false meaning of the Comforter promise. In the cut-off version, the Father and the Son do not make Their abode with us, because it gives the impression that the Spirit of truth is not really Their Spirit, but someone else instead of Them. Does this deny the Father and the Son? If we prayerfully use the Biblical definitions for the terms used in the Comforter promise, then, and only then, can we see the full context and answer this important question:

(Question) - John 14:16 - Who is the "Comforter" (Greek: parakletos)?

(Answer) - 1 John 2:1 ..'My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have **an advocate (Greek: parakletos)** with the Father, **Jesus Christ the righteous:**'

*"Let them link up with one another and with Christ. Let them study the seventeenth of John, and learn how to pray and how to live the prayer of Christ. **He is the Comforter.** He will abide in their hearts, making their joy full. His words will be to them as the bread of life."* (RH, Jan 7, 1903)

(Question) - John 14:16 - What did Christ mean by 'another?'

(Answer) - Mark 16:12 ..'After that **he appeared in another form** unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.'

*"Cumbered with humanity, Christ could not be in every place personally; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His father, and send the Holy Spirit to be His successor on earth. **The Holy Spirit is Himself** divested of the personality of humanity and independent thereof. **He would represent Himself** as present in all places by His Holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent."* (14MR 23.3)

(Question) - John 14:16 - Who will 'abide with you forever'

(Answer) - Matthew 28:20 ...'Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, **I am with you always**, even unto the end of the world. Amen.'

*"While Jesus ministers in the sanctuary above, **He is still by His Spirit the minister of the church on earth.** He is withdrawn from the eye of sense, but **His parting promise is fulfilled, 'Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.'** Matthew 28:20. While He delegates His power to inferior ministers, **His energizing presence** is still with His church."* (DA 166.2)

(Question) - John 14:17 - Who is 'truth?'

(Answer) - John 14:6 ..' **Jesus saith** unto him, **I am** the way, **the truth**, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.'

(Question) - John 14:17 - Who is the 'Spirit of truth?'

(Answer) - Galatians 4:6-7 ..'And because ye are sons, God hath **sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.** Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God **through Christ.**'

*"The only safeguard against his power is found in **the presence of Jesus.** Before men and angels Satan has been revealed as man's enemy and destroyer; Christ, as man's friend and deliverer. **His Spirit will develop in man** all that will ennoble the character and dignify the nature. **It will build man up** for the glory of God in body and soul and spirit."* (DA 341)

(Question) - John 14:17 - Did Christ ever refer to Himself as 'He?'

(Answer) - John 10:2-4, 16-18..**But he** that entereth in by the door **is the shepherd of the sheep**. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep **hear his voice**: and **he calleth his own sheep** by name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep **follow him**: for they **know his voice**. ... **I am the good shepherd**, and know **my sheep**, and am **known of mine**. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: **them also I must bring**, and they shall **hear my voice**; and there shall be one fold, and **one shepherd**.'

*"But little did they yet suspect who their traveling companion was. They did not think that the subject of their conversation was walking by their side; for **Christ referred to Himself as though He were another person**."* (DA, 800)

(Question) - John 14:18 - Does Christ 'come to you?'

(Answer) - Revelation 3:20 ...'Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, **I will come in to him**, and will sup with him, and he with me.'

*"**Only Christ can cleanse the soul temple**. But He will not force an entrance. He comes not into the heart as to the temple of old; but He says, 'Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear My voice, and open the door, **I will come in to him**.' **Revelation 3:20**. He will come, not for one day merely; for He says, 'I will dwell in them, and walk in them; ... and they shall be My people.' 'He will subdue our iniquities; and Thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.' 2 Corinthians 6:16; Micah 7:19. **His presence will cleanse and sanctify the soul**, so that it may be a holy temple unto the Lord, and 'an habitation of God through the Spirit.' Ephesians 2:21, 22." (DA, 161)*

(Question) - John 14:20 - What does 'in my Father' mean?

(Answer) - John 14:10 ..'Believest thou not that **I am in the Father, and the Father in me?** the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but **the Father that dwelleth in me**, he doeth the works.'

*"**The Father himself** suffered with the Son; for '**God was in Christ**, reconciling the world unto himself.' Man, with his human, finite judgment, cannot safely question the wisdom of God." (ST December 30, 1889, par. 2)*

(Question) - John 14:20 - Is Christ 'in you?'

(Answer) - Galatians 2:20 ..'I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but **Christ liveth in me**: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.'

*"When God's people take the position that they are the temple of the Holy Ghost, **Christ Himself abiding within**, they will so clearly reveal Him in spirit, words and actions, that there will be an unmistakable distinction between them and Satan's followers." (Ms100, July 14, 1902)*

(Question) - John 14:21-22 - Does Christ 'manifest Himself?'

(Answer) - 2 Corinthians 3:14-17 ..'But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; **which vail is done away in Christ.** But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. Nevertheless when it shall **turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.** Now **the Lord is that Spirit:** and where the **Spirit of the Lord** is, there is liberty.'

"He that loveth Me shall be loved of My Father, and I will love him, and will manifest Myself to him." Jesus read the future of His disciples. He saw one brought to the scaffold, one to the cross, one to exile among the lonely rocks of the sea, others to persecution and death. He encouraged them with the promise that in every trial He would be with them. That promise has lost none of its force. The Lord knows all about His faithful servants who for His sake are lying in prison or who are banished to lonely islands. He comforts them with His own presence. When for the truth's sake the believer stands at the bar of unrighteous tribunals, Christ stands by his side. All the reproaches that fall upon him, fall upon Christ. Christ is condemned over again in the person of His disciple. When one is incarcerated in prison walls, Christ ravishes the heart with His love." (DA 669)

(Question) - John 14:23 - Christ said "we will come" - Who comes with Christ?

(Answer) - John 17:20-23 ...'Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; That they all may be one; **as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us:** that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that **they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me,** that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.'

"If you continue to believe and obey the truths you first embraced regarding the personality of the Father and the Son, you will be joined together with Him in love. There will be seen that union for which Christ prayed just before his trial and crucifixion: 'That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.'" (RH, Mar. 8, 1906, par. 18-19)

(Question) - John 14:23 - Who made "our abode" with us?

(Answer) - 2 Thessalonians 2:16-17 ..'Now **our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father,** which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, **Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.'**

"By the Spirit the Father and the Son will come and make their abode with you." (BEcho, Jan 15, 1893)

Finally, why is this important? See for yourself: John 17:3 ..'And **this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.'**

*"The Holy Spirit is constantly at work, teaching, reminding, testifying, coming to the soul as a divine comforter, convincing of sin as **an appointed judge and guide.** Christ was the spirit of truth. The world will **not listen to His pleadings.** They would **not accept Him as their***

guide . They could not discern unseen things; spiritual things were unknown to them. **But His disciples see in Him the Way, the Truth, and the Life. And they shall have His abiding presence. They shall have an experimental knowledge of the only true God and of Jesus Christ whom He hath sent.**" (SW, October 25, 1898, par. 1)

"Let the brightest example the world has yet seen be your example, rather than the greatest and most learned men of the age, who know not God, nor Jesus Christ whom He has sent. The Father and the Son alone are to be exalted." (The Youth's Instructor, July 7, 1898, par. 2)

THE DECEPTION THAT CHANGED THE ADVENTIST CHURCH - THE WARNING

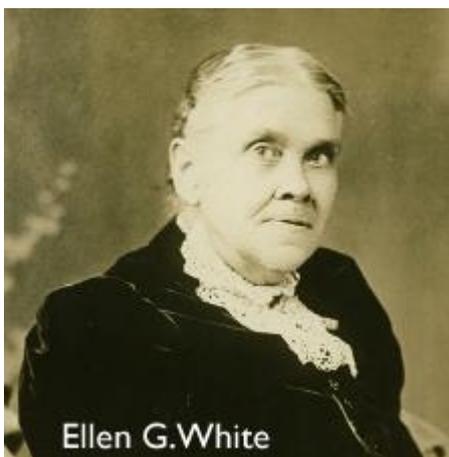
www.end-times-prophecy.org

*"I should be an unfaithful watchman, were I to hold my peace, when I see the very foundations of our faith being torn away by those who have departed from the faith, and who are now adrift, without an anchor. In this time, when false doctrines are being taught, we are to teach the same truth that we have taught for the past half century. **I have not changed my faith one jot or one tittle.**" (E.White, Lt 150, May 15, 1906)*

*"For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and **denying the only Lord God, AND our Lord Jesus Christ.**" (Jude 1:4)*

In Revelation 12:17, we read that the 'dragon', which is Satan, was 'wroth with the woman', which is God's church, and 'went to make war with the remnant of her seed.' Now Satan had already tried the persecution route, in a bid to wipe out God's church, during the dark ages. But he found that this only made the church grow! So what was he to try with the remnant church in the end times? What better way than to destroy within, using infiltration, deception and changing the very core beliefs of God's remnant church. If Satan could succeed in 'deceiving God's elect' (Matthew 24:24), in causing them to turn from the truth, then he could triumph!

The Alpha of heresies had already entered our church in the days of Ellen White, through John Harvey Kellogg. But the Omega of heresies was to follow, and Sister White warned that it would be of a most 'startling nature':



Ellen G. White

"Be not deceived; many will depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils. We have now before us the alpha of this danger. The omega will be of a most startling nature." (E.White, Testimonies for the Church Containing Letters to Physicians and Ministers Instruction to Seventh-day Adventists, July 24, 1904, pgr. 16)

*"Living Temple contains the alpha of these theories. I knew that the omega would follow in a little while; and **I trembled for our people.**" (E.White, Testimonies for the Church Containing Letters to Physicians and Ministers Instruction to Seventh-day Adventists, pgr. 53)*

*"I tell you now, that when I am laid to rest, great changes will take place ... I want the people to know that **I warned them fully** before my death." (E.White, Manuscript 1, February 24, 1915)*

So this heresy which was to come into our ranks, was clearly to be of a most serious nature, which caused Sister White to 'tremble' for the people of our church. She warned of 'changes' that were to take place in our church after she died. Changes that would change the very religion of the Seventh-day Adventist denomination.

"The enemy of souls has sought to bring in the supposition that a great reformation was to take place among Seventh-day Adventists, and that this reformation would consist in giving up the doctrines which stand as the pillars of our faith, and engaging in a process of reorganization. Were this reformation to take place, what would result? The principles of truth that God in His wisdom has given to the remnant church, would be discarded. Our religion would be changed. The fundamental principles that have sustained the work for the last fifty years would be accounted as error. A new organization would be established. Books of a new order would be written. A system of intellectual philosophy would be introduced." (E.White, Testimonies for the Church Containing Letters to Physicians and Ministers Instruction to Seventh-day Adventists, pgr. 53)

"We cannot now step off the foundation that God has established. We cannot now enter into any new organization; for this would mean apostasy from the truth." (E.White, Manuscript Releases, Volume 20, p. 151)

This is the 'war' which Satan was to bring to God's end time church. A war much greater than using destroying weapons. It would be a war which would seek to remove the very foundation of our faith and cause the Seventh-day Adventist Church to 'clasp hands' with Babylon! And what could be more shocking or 'startling', than to deceive the church into worshipping a false god! Specifically, the false trinity god of Babylon!

Our church was built upon the very Biblical, foundational truth of the one true God the Father and His Son Jesus Christ, who was literally begotten of the Father sometime in eternity past as a true Son. With the Holy Spirit being the Father's own divine Spirit, which He has given to His Son Jesus. And Ellen White warned our church NOT to enter into controversy over the beliefs about God which our pioneers held;

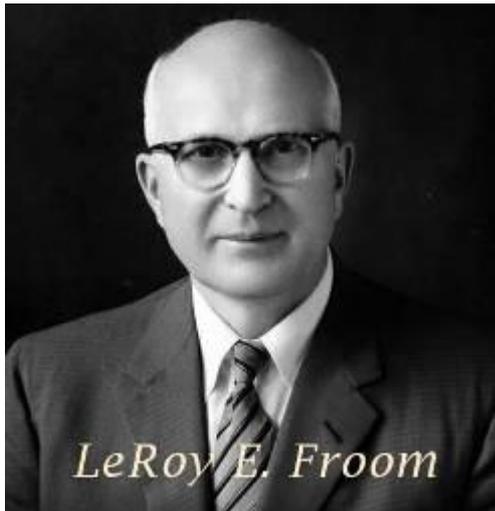
"I knew that the omega would follow in a little while; and I trembled for our people. I knew that I must warn our brethren and sisters not to enter into controversy over the presence and personality of God ... The spiritualistic theories regarding the personality of God, followed to their logical conclusion, sweep away the whole Christian economy." (E.White, Testimonies for the Church Containing Letters to Physicians and Ministers Instruction to Seventh-day Adventists, pgr. 53-54)

"I entreat every one to be clear and firm regarding the certain truths that we have heard and received and advocated. The statements of God's Word are plain. Plant your feet firmly on

the platform of eternal truth. Reject every phase of error, even though it be covered with a semblance of reality, which denies the personality of God and of Christ." (E.White, Review and Herald, Aug.31, 1905, par.11)

Sadly, the church did not listen to this council and entered into controversy over the personality of God and His Son, seeking to sweep away the foundation of our church and bring the trinity god of Rome into our church.

ENTER LEROY FROOM



There was a movement right after the death of Ellen White and our pioneers to adopt Trinitarianism into our church. And although there were a number of leaders involved in this movement, one of the main characters was the man LeRoy Froom. You see, the Seventh-day Adventist Church was seen as a 'cult' by the rest of the world, and so LeRoy Froom and others, instead of putting forth the straight truth to convince the world that we are not a cult, they changed the very foundational pillar of our church, the God we worship, to bring the Seventh-day Adventist Church more in line with the rest of the world. And what is the foundational teaching which the churches of Babylon unite on? The Trinity god! Just take a look at Froom's confession in his book 'Movement of Destiny'.

"May I here make a frank, personal confession? When back between 1926 and 1928 I was asked by our leaders to give a series of studies on the Holy Spirit ... I found that aside from priceless leads found in the Spirit of Prophecy, there was practically nothing in our literature setting forth a sound, Biblical exposition in this tremendous field of study. There were no previous pathfinding books on the question in our literature." (LeRoy Froom, Movement of Destiny, p.322)

Actually, there is much information regarding the Holy Spirit in the writings of Ellen White and our pioneers. Information that reveals the Holy Spirit to be the Spirit of Christ HIMSELF, not some other 'third being'. Look at the following two examples of hundreds of quotes:

"It is not safe to catch the spirit from another. We want the Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ." (E.White, Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par.17-18)

"They have one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit--THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST--is to bring unity into their ranks." (E.G.White, Testimonies, Vol.9 p.189)

So why did Froom say the above? Because NONE of our pioneers were Trinitarians. And it was information supporting the trinity which Froom was looking for. And the fact that he said there were 'priceless leads' in Ellen White's writings, shows that she also did not believe in the trinity. But what does Froom do? He chooses one or two texts out of context and deceitfully uses them to make people believe that Sister White did believe in the trinity, when she didn't. And Ellen White warned about her words being used deceitfully in Kellogg's book. Speaking of Dr. Paulson who was becoming confused by Kellogg's teaching, she said ... *"Let Dr. Paulson take heed that he be not deceived. He may say, "Sister White's own words are repeated in Dr. Kellogg's teachings." True; but misinterpreted and misconstrued."* (E.White, Letter 271b, 1903)

Don't the various Sunday keeping churches have 'priceless leads' in scripture to support their false Sunday sabbath teaching, the immortal soul teaching and others? But those so called 'priceless leads' are taken out of context and wrongly interpreted. So what does Froom admit to turning to? [Because there wasn't any hard evidence in Ellen White's writings to support his case].

"I was compelled to search out a score of valuable books written by men outside of our Faith ... for initial clues and suggestions ... Having these, I went on from there. But they were decided early helps. And scores, if not hundreds, could confirm the same sobering conviction that some of these other men frequently had a deeper insight into the spiritual things of God than many of our own men had on the Holy Spirit and the triumphant life. It was still a largely obscure theme." (LeRoy Froom, Movement of Destiny, p.322)

So what does Froom do? He goes to the men of Babylon to study the trinity, because our church pioneers strongly rejected it ... and rightly so, because it is completely unBiblical. And I'm not just talking about the Roman Catholic version. ALL versions of the trinity teaching are false and very dangerous. But Froom doesn't stop there. He even has the audacity to say that the men of Babylon had a 'deeper insight into the spiritual things of God than many of our pioneers'! What a wicked thing to say! Our pioneers, just as Sister White confirmed, *'searched for truth as for hidden treasure'* and moved *'step by step under the influence of the Spirit of God'* (E.White, Review and Herald, May 25, 1905)

Due to the fact that nothing in the writings of our pioneers matched up to his agenda, Froom had to make it appear that our pioneers were in error and that the 'true awakening' had now begun after the death of our pioneers ... *"Surely the hour has now come to forget the past and its variances, to press together, and to move forward unitedly." (Movement of Destiny, p.373) ... "Thank God, that time of reticence and misunderstanding has passed ... Thank God, that final awakening is definitely under way." (Movement of Destiny, p.322)*

Froom was certainly not alone in this. In fact, the then President of the General Conference A.G.Daniells, supported Froom in bringing in this new trinitarian view of God into the church. Froom states ... *"Back in the spring of 1930 Arthur G. Daniells, for more than twenty years president of our General Conference, told me he believed that, at a later time, I should undertake a thorough survey of the entire plan of redemption - its principles, provisions, and divine Personalities ... But, he said, it is to be later-not yet, not yet ... Possibly it would be necessary to wait until certain individuals had dropped out of action, before the needed portrayal could wisely be brought forth." (Movement of Destiny, p.17) ... Those 'certain individuals' who needed to 'drop out of action' (die), before properly implementing this plan were probably influential family members of the original pioneers.*

And Froom admitted to be 'pummelled' by the old stalwarts of the church for entering into controversy over the personality of God and the Holy Spirit, because they knew that what Froom was doing, would 'sweep away the Christian economy', just as Ellen White stated ... *"May I state that my book, The Coming of the Comforter was the result of a series of studies that I gave in 1927-28, to ministerial institutes throughout North America. **You cannot imagine how I was pummeled by some of the old timers because I pressed on the personality of the Holy Sprit as the Third Person of the Godhead.** Some men denied that - still deny it. But the book has come to be generally accepted as standard."* (Letter of LeRoy Froom to Otto H. Christensen, Oct 27, 1960)

So what was the next step? The following quote should cause every true Seventh-day Adventist to shudder!

*"The next logical and inevitable step in the implementing of our unified fundamental beliefs, involved revision of certain standard works, so as to **eliminate statements** that taught, and thus perpetuated erroneous views on the Godhead. Such sentiments were **now** sharply at variance with the accepted fundamental beliefs set forth in the Church Manual." (Movement of Destiny, p.422)*

"The removal of the last standing vestige of 'Arianism' in our standard literature was accomplished through the deletions from the classic D+R [Daniel and the Revelation] in 1944." (Movement of Destiny, p. 465)

Just a quick note on the term 'Arianism' used above. That is a tag given to anyone who is non-trinitarian. Just like the three horn tribes who were wiped out by the Papacy in Daniel 7. They too were non-trinitarians. But the Papacy has made it look like Arians believed Christ was a created being. And this is completely fabricated just to make non-trinitarians look like they are in error. We do not believe Christ was created. We believe He was begotten, just as the Bible states!

For historical information regarding this, see [DID ARIUS REALLY BELIEVE CHRIST WAS CREATED?](#)

*"Whether the teachings of Arius were such as are usually represented to us or not, who can say? **Philippus Limborch doubts that Arius himself ever held that Christ was created instead of being begotten.**" (B.G.Wilkinson, Truth Triumphant)*

Our pioneers believed in the TRUE Biblical Godhead of Father and Son. With Jesus being the LITERAL Son of God the Father, begotten sometime in eternity past. But now this was against the 'new view' of God set forth by Froom and Co. So they went about CHANGING the writings of our pioneers to fit in with the new belief. So just as Ellen White warned, there would be a 'giving up of the doctrines which stand as the pillars of our faith ... our religion would be changed ... the work of the pioneers would be counted as error, and books of a new order would be written' (Ellen White, Battle Creek Letters, p.81)

And what was the primary purpose of what LeRoy Froom, Daniells and others did in bringing the trinity god teaching into the Adventist Church? ... *"**We are one with our fellow Christians of denominational groups in the great fundamentals of the faith once delivered to the saints.**" (Questions on Doctrines, p.32).*

Unity with Babylon was the primary purpose! Oh Lord, have mercy on us!

THE RESULT - SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH TODAY



Today, our church is full of confusion, thanks to Satan working through men like LeRoy Froom and Co, and the people are not studying for themselves. Just look at this quote from the official Seventh-day Adventist Church website, concerning God:

"Immortal, all-powerful and all-loving, GOD is a relationship of FATHER, SON AND HOLY SPIRIT. THE ONLY BEING worthy of our worship." ([source](#))

Did you catch that? 'Father, Son and Holy Spirit, THE ONLY BEING worthy of worship.' This is utter confusion friends, and this is the '3 in 1' trinity god of Rome, which Froom and Co. brought into our church. And even our theologians today are confirming that the Seventh-day Adventist Church is **in agreement with Rome concerning God!** Just look at the following quote from George W. Reid, in a document which he prepared for dialogue with Roman Catholic representatives. That's right! 'Dialogue', a code word for ECUMENISM with the Roman Catholic Church. Look at what the document states:

*"Nature of God. A reading of the above statements will show that with respect to their doctrine of God, Seventh-day Adventists are **IN HARMONY** with the great creedal statements of Christendom, including the Apostles' Creed, (Nicaea AD-325), and the additional definition of faith concerning the Holy Spirit as reached in Constantinople AD-381." (George W. Reid, A brief review of the history and doctrines of the SDA church. **Prepared for the dialogue with representatives of the Roman Catholic Church** - [source](#))*

Our pioneers warned against accepting such teachings that were reached in Nicaea 325, concerning God:

"The doctrine of the Trinity WHICH WAS ESTABLISHED IN THE CHURCH BY THE COUNCIL OF NICEA, A. D. 325. This doctrine destroys the personality of God, and his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. The infamous, measures by which it was forced upon the church which appear upon the pages of ecclesiastical history might well cause every believer in that doctrine to blush." (J. N. Andrews, March 6, 1855, Review & Herald, vol. 6, no. 24, page 185)

"Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for THE faith which was once delivered unto the saints ...' (Jude 3, 4) ... The exhortation to contend for the faith delivered to the saints, is to us alone. And it is very important for us to know what for and how to contend. In the 4th verse he gives us the reason why we should contend for THE faith, a particular faith; 'for there are certain men,' or a certain class who deny the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ ... THE WAY SPIRITUALIZERS HAVE DISPOSED OF OR DENIED THE ONLY LORD GOD AND OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST IS FIRST USING THE OLD UNSCRIPTURAL TRINITARIAN CREED, viz., that Jesus Christ is the eternal God, though they have not one passage to support it, while we have plain scripture testimony in abundance that he is the Son of the eternal God." (James White, January 24, 1846, The Day Star)

Our current church leaders even admit to the fact that the trinity is simply 'ASSUMED' from the Bible ... "While NO SINGLE SCRIPTURAL PASSAGE states formally the doctrine of the Trinity, it is ASSUMED as a fact by Bible writers... Only by faith can we accept the existence of the Trinity." (Adventist Review, July, 1981 - Special Issue on Bible Doctrines)

Assumed? Sunday keeping is ASSUMED! The immortal soul teaching is ASSUMED! And many other teachings of Babylon are 'ASSUMED'. Sadly, the Seventh-day Adventist Church has now been deceived into basing their beliefs on assumption, rather than a 'thus saith the LORD'. How sad.

"Thousands have a FALSE CONCEPTION of God and His attributes. They are as verily serving a FALSE GOD AS WERE THE SERVANTS OF BAAL. Are we worshipping the true God as HE is revealed in HIS word, in Christ, in nature, OR ARE WE ADORING SOME PHILOSOPHICAL IDOL ENSHRINED IN HIS PLACE? God is a God of truth." (E.White, Testimonies for the Church, Vol.5, p.174)

The religion of the Seventh-day Adventist Church has been changed since the days of Ellen



White and our pioneers. Great deceptions have taken place. Wolves have come into our midst and deceived 'if possible the very elect'. And what do the leaders of the SDA church say today? They say that Ellen White changed her belief regarding God. But we will let Sister White answer that charge herself:

'Let none seek to tear away the foundations of our faith, - the foundations that were laid at the beginning of our work, by prayerful study of the Word and by revelation. Upon these foundations we have been building for the last fifty years. Men may suppose that they have found a new way, and that they can lay a stronger foundation than that which has been laid.

But this is a great deception. Other foundation can no man lay than that which has been laid. (Ellen White, Review and Herald, March 3, 1904)

*'That which I have written is what the Lord has bidden me write. I have not been instructed to change that which I have sent out ... **The straight line of truth presented to me when I was but a girl is just as clearly presented to me now.**'* (E.G. White, RH, Jan 26, 1905)

'We want solid pillars for the building. Not one pin is to be removed from that which the Lord has established.' (Ellen White, Review and Herald, May 25, 1905)

"I am instructed to say that those who would tear down the foundation that God has laid are not to be accepted as the teachers and leaders of His people." (E.White, Testimonies for the Church Containing Messages of Warning and Instruction to Seventh-day Adventists, October, 1903, p.41)

"I should be an unfaithful watchman, were I to hold my peace, when I see the very foundations of our faith being torn away by those who have departed from the faith, and who are now adrift, without an anchor. In this time, when false doctrines are being taught, we are to teach the same truth that we have taught for the past half century. I have not changed my faith one jot or one tittle." (E.White, Lt 150, May 15, 1906)

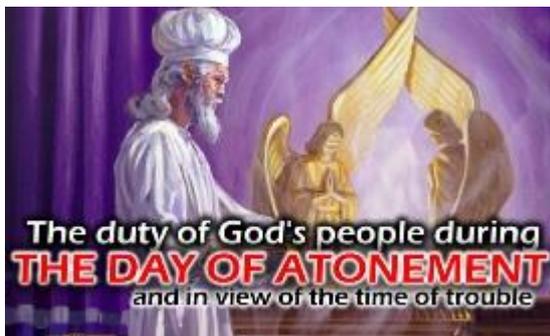
No wonder there is little power in the Adventist Church today. No wonder we have leaders clasping hands with the Papal Church. Apostasy! Apostasy! Wake up! Wake up!

"Where are the watchmen that ought to be standing on the walls of Zion? Are they asleep? This foundation was built by the Masterworker, and will stand storm and tempest." (E.White, Testimonies for the Church Containing Letters to Physicians and Ministers Instruction to Seventh-day Adventists, pgr. 53)

DUTY OF GOD'S PEOPLE IN THE DAY OF ATONEMENT AND IN VIEW OF THE TIME OF TROUBLE

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Anyone who will study the [2300 day prophecy of Daniel](#) with an open heart, allowing the Holy Spirit to teach them, will find that since 1844, we have been living in the 'anti-typical' day of atonement. The time in which Jesus as our High Priest, is judging the world with the Father, seeking to blot out our sins. So this page is to explore the duty of God's people during this time of judgment. Further down the page we will also explore the duty of God's people in view of the soon coming time of trouble. But first, let us look at the text dealing with the typical day of atonement in the Old Testament:



*Leviticus 23:26-32 ...'And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and **ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord.** And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God. **For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.** And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people. Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.'*

While the literal feast days containing animal sacrifices of the old covenant have been fulfilled in Christ and are no longer binding upon God's people today, God still requires the same heart service and sacrifice today, just as He did from His ancient people. Even though the congregation was responsible as a whole for sins committed by certain persons, as in the case of Achan in Joshua 7, we can see from verses 29-30 above that God did not save the congregation as a whole, but salvation was an individual work.

*Leviticus 23:29 ...'For whatsoever **soul** it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, **he** shall be cut off from among his people.'*

How many people in the churches today think they are safe because they are a member of a particular church? How many think ... "As long as I am with God's people, I will be fine."? How many people today follow the teachings of their church, rather than studying for themselves? Were not many of the ancient Jews destroyed through sin, even though they were "with God's people" and a "member of God's church"? **Each person will answer for himself** before God in the judgment and will not be able to rely upon other people or their church.

So what is the first lesson? We need to **stop** trusting in our church membership, thinking we are safe as part of a certain group. We need to **stop** blindly following the teachings of our church or church leaders and we must start cultivating a personal relationship with the Lord Jesus Christ, who is our **only** means of salvation and truth! - Please see our page - [WE ARE COMPLETE IN CHRIST](#)

There are two things that will happen in the judgment. Either our sins will be blotted out of the record books and 'laid upon the scapegoat' (Leviticus 16:20-22), or our sins will remain upon us and our names will be blotted out of the book of life (Revelation 3:5). And just as there were requirements placed upon ancient Israel during the typical day of atonement - those requirements, in a spiritual sense, are required of God's people today, during the great anti-typical day of atonement - the investigative judgment, which has been ongoing since 1844. Those requirements, as we can see from Leviticus 23 above, were 1 - "ye shall afflict your souls." 2 - "offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord." 3 - "ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement." So let us examine these three requirements and apply them to today.

YE SHALL AFFLICT YOUR SOULS - Each person was to afflict their soul, or 'humble and search their heart.' For what purpose was this? Well, think about the event. It was the day of atonement, when the sins of the people were to be forever separated from them. **So this is to do with separation from sin.** King David said the following in Psalm 139:

Psalm 139:23-24 ...'Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.'

David was asking God to reveal any sin in him, so that he could forsake it and be '*led in the way everlasting.*' This was what ancient Israel were to do during the day of atonement - to be sorrowful for their sin and to seek that the Lord would reveal and remove their sin. And so God seeks this of His people today. **We should be deeply afflicted and sorrowful for our sins, knowing what it cost the Father and His Son to redeem us.**

Psalm 38:17-18 ...'For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me. For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin.'

Proverbs 28:13 ...'He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.'

Psalm 51:1-2 ...'Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions. Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.'

And what did Leviticus say above about those who did NOT afflict their souls over their sin? They were to be "*cut off*" from the people. And the same will happen to us today if we are not afflicted over our sins. This is a serious matter!

We should spend much time in prayer, as this is connected with afflicting our souls, seeking for the Lord to not just forgive us of our sins, but to REMOVE them from our lives. This is so important, because as Revelation 21:8 and Revelation 22:14-15 reveal, those who continue to live in sin, not being sorrowful for sin, not afflicting their souls before the Lord and not gaining that victory over sin through faith in Jesus Christ, will NOT enter the kingdom. Their names shall be blotted out of the book of life.

"The individual who realizes that the judgment is going on in the heavenly sanctuary, and that his name will surely be presented before that great tribunal, will search his heart and pray earnestly that God will accept him. We need often to meditate upon the work of our High Priest in the heavenly sanctuary, lest by having the mind filled with earthly thoughts, we, like the foolish virgins, will find when too late that the bridegroom has come, the door is shut; that the work is finished, and we have no part in it." (S.N.Haskell, The Cross and its Shadow, 1914, p.223)

So this is a time of **putting away of sin** so that we are ready to dwell in that most holy place of God's heavenly kingdom. And this is achieved only through dying to self and allowing Christ to dwell within, so that He can cleanse us of all sin. Let us '*afflict our souls*' and seek the Lord's sanctifying presence - Please see our page [CHRIST AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS](#) for more on this.

But let us not think of ourselves only. For in Christ dwells a deep love for others. So we not only need to put away our own sins, walking in the Spirit of Christ, so that we don't fulfil the lust of the flesh (Galatians 5:16). We also need to lovingly warn others, so that they too can be saved from their sins.

Jude 1:22-23 ...'And of some have compassion, making a difference: And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.'

James 5:19-20 ...'Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him; Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.'

OFFER AN OFFERING MADE BY FIRE - The offerings that ancient Israel made were consumed by fire on the altar. In the anti-type we do not offer burnt offerings of bullocks and rams; but God expects us to fulfil this in making a complete sacrificial offering of our lives to Him, so that we can be ready to be used as the Lord directs.

*Luke 10:27 ...'Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with **all thy heart**, and with **all thy soul**, and with **all thy strength**, and with **all thy mind**; and thy neighbour as thyself.'*

How little the above command is obeyed by professed Christians today. The majority of professed Christians excuse their rejection of the ten commandments, especially the 4th, by quoting the above Bible verse and saying "*it is all about love now.*" Yes! But what kind of love is Jesus speaking about above? He is telling us that God will only accept the ENTIRE

surrender of heart, mind and life to Him. How many professed Christians in the world today have surrendered their lives entirely to the Lord? Look at what the apostle Paul said:

*Romans 12:1-2 ... 'I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye **present your bodies a living sacrifice**, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.'*

What does it mean to make a 'living sacrifice'? It means we lay EVERYTHING down, sacrificing all for the Lord Jesus Christ. We should be coming to God each day, presenting our very lives to Him, saying .. 'Lord, I am yours and all I have is yours, do what you will with my life.' Forget about entertainment. Forget about personal pleasure. Stop being controlled by appetite. We should be willing to lay every side aside, in order to be used for the Lord's kingdom, presenting our bodies a 'living sacrifice, holy and acceptable unto God.'

Sadly, many people today are slaves to appetite, which is one of the main reasons God instituted fasting. This was to help us gain the victory over our appetite. What would the Jews have done during the day of Atonement? They would have fasted and prayed. Their minds would not have been on food, instead they would be focused on the Lord and the work He was about to do in taking away their sins. This should be the same attitude of God's people during this time of judgment. We should be fasting and praying, getting the victory over our appetite, which will help us gain victory over many sins also. For if we gain the victory over appetite, we can gain the victory over many sins. But all through abiding in Christ Jesus (John 15:5).

*Matthew 24:37-39 ... 'But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were **eating and drinking**, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.'*

*Proverbs 23:20-21 ... 'Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh: For the drunkard **and the glutton** shall come to poverty.'*

What were the people doing before the flood? 'Eating and drinking.' In other words, they were controlled by appetite, and looking forward to the end of time, Jesus saw that the world would be in the same condition. Man would be focused on filling their bellies, rather than 'presenting their bodies a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable unto God.' (Romans 12:1). An inestimable sacrifice has been made for us, and we should be willing to lay ALL aside, sacrificing anything and everything to gain that 'pearl of great price.' And that includes our money and possessions. What are you doing with your money and possessions? Using them for personal gain and pleasure? These things **belong to God** and we should lay these on the altar also, seeking to use them to further God's kingdom, not for our own pleasure.

So this is a time of sacrificing ALL for the Lord and the kingdom. Nothing should be allowed to get in the way of our relationship with Christ. So let us present our lives a 'living sacrifice', loving the Lord with ALL our heart, mind, soul and strength. Laying ALL on the altar for God.

YE SHALL DO NO WORK, FOR IT IS A DAY OF ATONEMENT - The day of atonement was kept as a ceremonial sabbath by the ancient congregation (Lev.23:31). All

work was laid aside, and the entire thought was given to seeking God and serving Him. God's work was given **the first thought** during the entire day. Such was the type, as it covered only one day. But as the anti-type covers a period of many years, it does not follow that we should also 'do no work.' But the principle remains for us today, and that is to give our **FIRST** thought and time to God. Look at what Jesus said:

*Matthew 6:31-33 ...'Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But **seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness**; and all these things shall be added unto you.'*

What needs to be our first and foremost thought each and every day? The kingdom of God and His righteousness. And Jesus said in Matthew 5:6 that those who *'hunger and thirst after righteousness shall be filled.'* This should be constantly on our minds each day. But how many people are focused more on their careers than on the kingdom of God? How many are more focused on money, appetite, clothing, entertainment, possessions, than on Christ? People are so busy with the 'cares of this life' that they have little time for Bible study, or for prayer. Yet the Saviour warned us in Luke 21:34 that we must **'take heed that our hearts are not overtaken with the cares of this world, lest that day [the second coming] would come upon us unawares.'** We need to be 'watching and waiting' so that we enter NOT into temptation and be led away by Satan with the cares of this life (Mark 13:35-37; Matthew 26:41).

So this is a time where we must not be focused on the 'cares of this life.' Instead, our first thought each day should be in seeking the kingdom of God and His righteousness. Our time must be devoted to the Lord and His work. Yes, we can work ourselves to self support the Lord's work, but in everything, we must seek to bring glory to God, giving Him our first thought and most time.

REMEMBER - those who would not undertake this work of 'afflicting soul' and 'offering sacrifice' and 'putting God first' were **"CUT OFF"** from among God's people. And what will Jesus say to those people when He returns? *"depart from Me, I never knew you!"* - This is very serious friends! Do you REALLY love the Lord?

Duty of God's People in View of the Time of Trouble

This section is taken from a little Christian book called 'A Sketch of the Christian Experience and Views, 1851.'

The Lord has shown me repeatedly, that it is contrary to the Bible to make any provision for our temporal wants in the time of trouble. I saw that if the saints had food laid up by them, or in the fields, in the time of trouble, when sword, famine and pestilence are in the land, it would be taken from them by violent hands, and strangers would reap their fields.

Then will be the time for us to trust wholly in God, and he will sustain us. I saw that our bread and water would be sure at that time, and we should not lack or suffer hunger; for God was able to spread a table for us in the wilderness. And if necessary, he would send ravens to feed us as he did to feed Elijah, or rain manna from heaven, as he did for the Israelites.

Isaiah 33:16 ...'He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.'

I saw that houses and lands would be of no use to the saints in the time of trouble, for they would then have to flee from their possessions, before infuriated mobs, and at that time they could not be disposed of to advance the cause of present truth. I was shown that it was the will of God that the saints should cut loose from every encumbrance before the time of trouble comes, and make a covenant with God by sacrifice. If they have their property on the altar, and earnestly inquire of God for duty, he will teach them when to dispose of these things. Then they will be free in the time of trouble, and have no clogs to weigh them down.

I saw if any held on to their property, and did not inquire duty of the Lord, he would not make duty known, and they would be permitted to keep their property, and then in the time of trouble it would come up before them like a mountain to crush them, and they would try to dispose of it, but would not be able. I heard some mourn like this: 'The cause was languishing, God's people were starving for the truth, and we made no effort to supply the lack, and now our property is useless. Oh ! that we had let it go, and laid up treasure in heaven.'

I also saw that God had not required all of his people to dispose of their property at the same time, but in a time of need he would teach them, if they desired to be taught, when to sell and how much to sell, and that some had been required to dispose of their property in time past to sustain the Advent cause, while he permitted others to keep theirs until a time of need. Then as the cause needs it, their duty is to sell.

I saw that the message 'sell that ye have and give alms,' had not been given, by some, in its clear light, and that the object of the words of our Saviour had not been clearly presented. I saw that the object of selling was not to give to those who are able to labor and support themselves, but to spread the truth. It is a sin to support and indulge in idleness, those who are able to labor. Some have been zealous to attend all the meetings; not to glorify God, but for the 'loaves and fishes.' Such had much better been at home laboring with their hands, 'the thing that is good,' to supply the wants of their families, and to have something to give to sustain the precious cause of present truth.

Now is the time to lay up treasure in heaven, and to set our hearts in order, ready for the time of trouble. Those only who have clean hands and a pure heart will stand that trying time. Now is the time for the law of God to be in our minds (foreheads,) and written in our hearts. The Lord has shown me the danger of letting our minds be filled with worldly thoughts and cares. I saw that some minds were led away from present truth and a love of the holy Bible, by reading other exciting books; and others were filled with perplexity and care for what they shall eat, drink and wear. I saw some, looking too far off for the coming of the Lord.

Time has continued on a few years longer than they expected, therefore they think it may continue a few years more, and in this way their minds are being led from present truth, out after the world. In these things I saw great danger; for if the mind is filled with other things, present truth is shut out, and there is no place in our foreheads for the seal of the living God. I saw that the time for Jesus to be in the Most Holy Place was nearly finished, and that time cannot last but a very little longer; and what leisure time we have should be spent in searching the Bible, which is to judge us in the last day.

My dear brethren and sisters-Let the commandments of God, and the testimony of Jesus Christ be in your minds continually, and let them crowd worldly thoughts and cares from the mind. When you lie down and when you rise up let them be your meditation. Live and act wholly in reference to the coming of the Son of man. The sealing time is very short, and soon will be over. **Now is the time to make our calling and election sure**, while the four angels are holding the four winds.

*Revelation 3:5 ... **He that overcometh**, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.'*

REVELATION 13 SAYS THE EARTH ITSELF [THE GROUND] WILL WORSHIP PAPAL ROME - CLIMATE CHANGE, SUNDAY REST AND THE MARK OF THE BEAST

www.end-times-prophecy.org

I would like to bring your attention to a prophecy in Revelation 13, which points to the current climate change movement and the call to bring 'rest' to this earth in order to secure it's future (according to man not God) from certain doom. Pay careful attention to what the following says:



*Revelation 13:11-12 ...'And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth **the earth** AND them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.'*

*"**the earth** ... AND ... them that dwell therein" will worship the beast!*

For those who do not know who the first and second beasts of Revelation 13 are - the first beast is the Papal Church of Rome ([see here](#)). And the second two-horned beast is America ([see here](#)). So according to Revelation 13, America is going to cause the world to worship, in some way or form, the Papal Church of Rome. But did you notice what it specifically said above in verse 12? It said that the second beast (America) is going to cause **THE EARTH** ... AND ... those who dwell therein to worship the beast. DID YOU GET THAT? The original Greek word for 'earth' here means **LAND**! So America is going to cause **the land** AND the people to worship the Papacy!

*"There is one more feature of the prophecy to which I wish to call your attention. The mark of the beast is first presented in its enforcement by the two-horned beast of Rev. xiii. Verse 12 says he 'causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.' They that dwell in the earth may follow the Papal power in many respects. But how is it that **the earth itself** is caused to worship the beast? Evidently in that it must not be tilled or cultivated on the Romish festival of Sunday. In this and this only is the*

prophecy fulfilled. Let this fact be carefully noted, and duly weighed in this connection."
(J.H.Waggoner, The Mark of the Beast, p.10-11)

So how can the LAND 'worship' the Papacy? By putting laws in place that gives REST to the earth - Specifically SUNDAY rest. And what movement are we seeing today that has gripped the whole world? The climate change movement, which is seeking to enforce laws to 'protect **THE EARTH**'

You will see from our [CLUB OF ROME AND CLIMATE CHANGE](#) page that it was the Club of Rome and the Vatican that brought climate change into the forefront, so as to unite the world for a 'common cause.' And what better way to unite the world than to make the world think we need to 'save the planet.'

EXAMPLE: [Climate change: 12 years to save the planet? Make that 18 months](#)

The Pope really pushed this climate change movement on with his encyclical in 2015, saying that Sunday is the day that helps to **heal** our relationship with God, with ourselves, with others and **with the earth**. And that the day of rest motivates us to greater concern **for nature**. Now you don't need to be 'religious' or have any beliefs to agree with this, because the majority of people in the world are more concerned about their future life on earth, than anything else. This is why the whole world is getting on board with this climate change movement.

"Oh but Trump and America rejects the climate change movement!" Well, according to recent news articles, there is [rising Evangelical support for climate action](#), and also according to [a recent survey](#), more Americans believe in climate change than we think. Not only that, with Greta Thunberg in America stirring things up, the climate agenda is going to grow stronger in America.

Also look at the following examples of calls for a Sunday rest law to 'help the planet':

[Salvation Army say that to help the planet, we should commit to keeping Sunday](#)

[Author, Economist and Religious Scholar, Dr. Smadja calls for an INTERNATIONAL WEEKLY DAY OF REST to Combat 'climate change'](#)

[A Sabbath for the Earth and the Poor: The Challenge of Pope Francis](#)

[Keeping the Sabbath to Keep the Earth](#)

[Give the earth a Sabbath day](#)

[Let's bring back the Sabbath as a radical act against the always-on economy](#)

Of course, in saying 'Sabbath' they are referring to **Sunday**!

SUNDAY LAW AND THE MARK

The fact that Revelation 13 tells us that the two horned beast (America) is going to cause the **the land** AND those who dwell therein to worship the first beast (the Papacy), is even more

evidence that the mark of the beast CANNOT be just some literal mark like a microchip or ID card. As this issue is all to do with WORSHIP, which is mentioned five times in Revelation 13. So let us look at some important points to find out what the mark of the beast really is.

See also our page [IS THE RFID CHIP THE MARK OF THE BEAST?](#)

- Revelation 14:9-12 warns the world of receiving the mark of the beast, and how does the warning message end? By saying that the 'saints are those who **keep the commandments of God** and the faith of Jesus.' So these verses furnishes us with a real clue as to what the mark of the beast is. It is something in opposition to the 'commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.' And what was the 'faith of Jesus'? ... *"If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love."* (John 15:10). So the faith of Jesus was to abide in the Father's love and keep His commandments.

- Revelation 14:1 tells us that the overcomers are those who are 'sealed' with the Father's name in their foreheads, as opposed to those who receive the mark of the beast in their forehead or hand. Ezekiel 9 tells us that the saints are those who receive a 'mark' on their foreheads in the end times, which shows that the words 'mark' and 'seal' are used interchangeably and **mean the same thing**. So this isn't a literal marking, but a sealing in the mind, either on the side of God or on the side of the beast.

PLEASE NOTE: The 'right hand' in the Bible is a symbol of authority, power and blessing. Jesus went to sit at 'the **right hand** of God', which symbolized the position of authority and power beside His Father. So the 'mark' in the 'right hand' in Revelation 13 is simply a symbol of a person placing themselves under the authority of the Papal beast to receive it's [temporal] blessings - being able to 'buy and sell'.

- Exodus 31:15-17 tells us that the 7th day Sabbath was to be a 'sign' between God and His people forever. And in many scriptures, the title of God is that of 'creator of heaven and earth', the very same title in the 4th commandment, concerning the 7th day Sabbath. A day that was instituted at creation BEFORE any sin came into the world and was to be an eternal sign between God and mankind.

- So in God's commandments we have a 'sign' that tells us who it is we worship and obey. Is it man? No! It is the 'Lord of heaven and earth', which Jesus confirmed is God the Father (Matthew 11:25). He is the creator of all things, who created everything by and through His Son Jesus Christ. And what is that 'sign' or 'seal' that we give our allegiance and worship to the Creator? The 7th day Sabbath

*"Bind up the testimony, **seal the law** among my disciples."* (Isaiah 8:16).

- If the 4th commandment reveals who we are to worship and the 7th day Sabbath is a 'sign' of that allegiance to our Creator, then this shows that we do not over estimate the importance of the 7th day Sabbath, as it is a fearful matter to trample the **authority** of our Creator God underfoot!

- Seeing that the third angels message of Revelation 14 calls attention to the commandments of God in opposition to the mark of the beast, and the 7th day Sabbath is closely connected to the 'seal' of God, being a 'sign' between Him and His people forever, we are right to conclude

that the mark of the beast will be in direct opposition to God's holy 7th day Sabbath. And seeing that the mark belongs to the beast - the Papal Church of Rome, then the mark of the beast is the mark of the Papacy (Roman Catholic Church). So does the Papacy have any 'mark' or 'sign' that the world gives it's allegiance to the Papacy, rather than our Creator? Let us hear from the beast power itself:

- *"Question. Have you any other way of proving that the church has power to institute festivals of precept?"*

Answer. Had she not such power, she could not have done that in which all modern religionists agree with her. - she could not have substituted the observance of Sunday, the first day of the week, for the observance of Saturday, the seventh day, a change for which there is no Scriptural authority." (Doctrinal Catechism, Rev. Stephen Keenan (Kenedy, New York), p. 174 - [source](#))

- *"Question. How prove you that the church hath power to command feasts and holy days?"*

Answer. By the very act of changing the Sabbath into Sunday, which Protestants allow of; and therefore they fondly contradict themselves by keeping Sunday strictly, and breaking most other feasts commanded by the same church.

Question. How prove you that?"

Answer. Because by keeping Sunday they acknowledge the church's power to ordain feasts, and to command them under sin." (The Douay Catechism, Abridgment of Christian Doctrine (Kenedy, New York), p. 58 - [source](#))

*"As Pope Benedict says, Sunday is not just a suspension of ordinary activities, but a time when 'Christians discover the Eucharistic form that their lives are meant to have.' The way we celebrate **Sunday** will affect the way we live the remainder of the week and is a mark of Christian identity from generation to generation."* (Cardinal Sean P. O'Malley, Pastoral Letter, November 20, 2011 - [source](#)).

So what does the Roman Catholic Church say is her 'sign' and 'mark' of so called 'authority' over God's commandments? That she has **changed the Sabbath from the 7th day to the 1st**. And this very thing was prophesied to happen in Daniel 7, whereby the 'little horn' power (Papal Church of Rome) would '*think to change times and law.*' And the Protestant world tramples upon the authority of our Creator God every week by keeping an institution of ROME! - So the Sunday sabbath is Rome's mark and a so called '**mark** of Christian identity'. But the Christianity spoken of here is apostate Christianity, and Sunday is a counterfeit sabbath in opposition to God's holy 7th day Sabbath (our Saturday) - But it does not become the mark until it is enforced by law.

And what is the Vatican pushing for around the world today? For 'the earth' AND the people who dwell upon the earth to bow to her authority by keeping the Sunday rest, through this climate change movement!

*"In respecting religious liberty and the **common good of all**, Christians should seek recognition of SUNDAYS and the Church's holy days as **LEGAL HOLIDAYS**."* (Catholic Catechism, #2188).

The very earth is going to worship the Papacy, that first beast of Revelation 13, through this climate change agenda, whereby a Sunday rest law will be enforced upon the world, and the very earth itself will be caused to rest each Sunday, in honour of the pope and Papal Church

of Rome. But it will be America and the apostate Protestant churches of America, uniting with the Catholic Church and the state, which will cause the world to worship the Papacy through this Sunday rest law that is soon to come upon the world.

THE SABBATH AND THE ONE TRUE GOD

It doesn't just end with the day, as the GOD OF the day is also connected with this issue. Did you notice that Revelation 14:1 says the saints receive the '*name of the **FATHER** in their foreheads*'? Why the name of the Father? Because He is the one true God (John 17:3, 1 Corinthians 8:6), which the saints believe, as opposed to [the false trinity god](#) that Rome has deceived the world's churches with. So keeping the true 7th day Sabbath won't do much for us if we worship a false god. Look at the Sabbath commandment and then look at who our Creator God is:

*Exodus 20:8-11 ... 'Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the **Lord thy God**: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days **the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is**, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.'*

*Matthew 11:25 ... 'At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, **O Father, Lord of heaven and earth**, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.'*

*Revelation 14:6-7 ... 'And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, fear **God**, and give glory to **HIM**; for the hour of **HIS** judgment is come: and **WORSHIP HIM** that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.'*

*Acts 4:24-27 ... 'And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to **God** with one accord, and said, **Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is**: Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against **the Lord, and against His Christ**. For of a truth against **Thy holy child Jesus, whom Thou hast anointed.**'*

Do you see who the 'Lord of heaven and earth' is? It is God the Father. And yes, He created all things BY and THROUGH His Son Jesus (Ephesians 3:9). But the Father is the 'only true God' - the 'source of all life' (1 Cor.8:6). So this is also closely connected with the mark of the beast, as Revelation 13 says that the lost will have the mark OR the number OR the name of the beast. Meaning ANY connection with the beast, either through honouring the day of the beast - Sunday, OR the god of the beast - the Trinity, will see a person lost. So please see our pages showing the truth about [the one true God](#) for much more information.

Please also see our website dealing with God's [TRUE 7th DAY SABBATH](#) to learn more about God's holy day. **It is time to give our allegiance to God, not man!**

DOES ELOHIM MEAN A PLURAL GOD - THE TRINITY?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Many people today who believe in the Trinity teaching, tend to use the word 'Elohim' referring to God in Genesis 1:26, and say this is the Trinity, because the verse says '*let us make man in our image*'. So because this verse uses the words 'us' and 'our', and the word 'Elohim' means plural, they automatically think that this is talking about the Trinity - 3 in 1 God.

But we will prove on this page that the word Elohim does not support the Trinity teaching.

First of all, when a Hebrew would read the word 'Elohim' in reference to God, they would never understand it as a literal 'plural God'. Whenever the Jews read about God, they would always have the understanding that the true God is only one God, not two or three. Take a look at these verses from Deuteronomy and Mark:

Deuteronomy 6:4 ... 'Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord.'

Mark 12:28-29,32 ... 'And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, which is the first commandment of all? And Jesus answered him, the first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord. And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but HE

So the Hebrew mind had a firm understanding that there is only one God, not three. And this is confirmed again in John 8:54, where Jesus said ... '*If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is **my Father** that honoureth me; of whom ye say, **that he is your God***.'

So the question remains, why does the word Elohim mean 'plural' when referring to God? Well, it doesn't actually mean plural in regards to persons. It's meaning in English is 'plural of majesty'. It does not denote more than one. It actually denotes 'greatness' and 'majesty'. **And we can prove this from the scriptures:**

Exodus 7:1 ... 'And the Lord said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god [ELOHIM] to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.'

Did God tell Moses that He was going to make him a 'trinity' to Pharaoh? Of course not. God is telling Moses that He was going to make him 'GREAT' in the eyes of Pharaoh. Which is what the word Elohim really means ... 'greatness' and 'majesty'. Look at how this is revealed in 1 Chronicles 29.

*1 Chronicles 29:10-11 ... 'Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, Lord God [Elohim] of Israel our father, for ever and ever. Thine, O Lord is **the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the***

majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.'

THIS is the 'plurality' of Elohim. It is a 'plurality of majesty', just as David confirmed above. And it belongs to God the Father, as 'head above all' - even the head of Christ (1 Corinthians 11:3)

Now did God make Moses 'great' unto Pharaoh? Yes, the Bible confirms it in Exodus 11 ...*Exodus 11:3 ...'And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.'*

So as you can see, the word Elohim does not in any way support the Trinity doctrine. If we use the Bible to interpret itself, then we can see the truth. And the truth is, our God, the Father, is ONE God, which the Bible confirms a number of times. And Jesus Christ is the Son of the One true living God.

Take a look at the following interesting quote concerning Elohim and the Trinity:



"... it is certain that the Jewish church held to no such doctrine. Says Mr. Summerbell, 'A friend of mine who was present in a New York synagogue, asked the Rabbi for an explanation of the word 'Elohim'. A Trinitarian clergyman who stood by, replied, 'Why, that has reference to the three persons in the Trinity,' when a Jew stepped forward and said he must not mention that word again, or they would have to compel him to leave the house; for it was not permitted to mention the name of any strange god in the synagogue.'" (J.N.Loughborough, Review and Herald, Nov.5, 1861)

The Jews, whom the scriptures came through, from God, knew exactly that our God is ONE God, not three. And there can be no doubt that 'Elohim' refers to God the Father, who is the ONE true God, and it does not support in any way the false Trinity doctrine. But why does Genesis 1:26 use the words 'us' and 'our'? This is really simple and straight forward. The word 'Elohim' refers to God the Father, because it was God the Father who spoke those words. But who is He speaking to? He is speaking to Jesus Christ His Son! This is why God says, let 'us' make man in 'our' image. It is God the Father, speaking to Jesus Christ. Let's confirm this with the following inspired quote:

"After the earth was created, and the beasts upon it, the Father and Son carried out their purpose, which was designed before the fall of Satan, to make man in their own image. They had wrought together in the creation of the earth and every living thing upon it. And now God says to his Son, Let us make man in our image." (Spiritual Gifts, Vol.3, p.33)

Notice, there is no mention of any 'third god'. Just the Father and Son. With the Father being THE GOD.

Friend, God has clearly revealed to us the truth concerning His Godhead. And He has clearly shown in His Word that the trinity doctrine is false. The word 'Elohim' as you can see does not support the trinity in any way. Please seek the truth on this, as eternal life is based on believing and knowing the TRUE God, and Jesus Christ whom God sent to save us.

*John 17:3 ...'And this is life eternal, that they might know **thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.**'*

THE END TIMES AS IN THE DAYS OF NOAH AND LOT



In Matthew 24 and Luke 17, Jesus gave us a **clear warning** and indication of what this world would be like near the time of His second coming. Looking forward to the time just before His return, Christ saw the scene of this world and it was a mirror of what it was like back in both Noah's and Lot's day.

Matthew 24:37-39 ... 'But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.'

Luke 17:28-30 ... 'Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.'

Why did Jesus say that in those days people were 'eating and drinking, marrying, building and planting'? Are these things evil? No. So what point was Jesus making? That even though the 'world' for them was about to end, they continued living life as normal, focusing on this life as if nothing was about to happen.

Please understand this important point friends. Even though God was about to destroy the world with a flood in Noah's day and Noah gave the warning of the coming destruction, the people ignored the warning and continued living for self. And the same is taking place today. Even though Jesus is sending warning after warning to the world today, man continues to live for self, as if nothing is going to happen. Worst still, even many of us who DO know this world is about to be destroyed continue to live life as normal, eating and drinking, building, marrying, and holding onto sin!

Now take a look at what else the Bible says people were like in the days of Noah and Lot.

IN NOAH'S DAY - *Genesis 6:5,11,12 ... 'And God saw that **the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.'***

Is the world full of violence today? Yes! Protests, riots, murders and wars rage across the whole world, with man scheming evil continually!

IN LOT'S DAY - *Jude 1:7 ...'Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.'*

Has the world today given itself over to fornication and going after 'strange flesh'? Yes, absolutely! Fornication and sodomy is all around us!

Oh friends! Not only is this world today full of violence and sexual immorality, including homosexuality, these evils have now been turned into **ENTERTAINMENT!** That's right! This world is now **ENTERTAINED** by the very things that God DESTROYED the old world and Sodom for. Just look at all the television programs and movies. They are FULL of violence, fornication and sodomy. And even God's professed people are ENTERTAINED by it all! Have mercy!

Romans 1:32 ...'Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.'

2 Peter 2:4-6 ...'For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly.'

Oh that the scenes of iniquity practiced in these last days would make a deep impression on the minds of God's professed people. God's Spirit is now being withdrawn from this world and the angel of mercy is about to depart! *Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision; for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision!* (Joel 3:14)

A WARNING FOR GOD'S PEOPLE - A 'GREATER SIN' THAN SODOM!

There is another description of what sin the people of Sodom committed, and we find that description in the book of Ezekiel, the 16th chapter. Let us take a look at what it says:

Ezekiel 16:48-50 ...'As I live, saith the Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters. Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.'

There are two points to make here. God is speaking to Jerusalem - His people (vs.2-3), and God is saying that even Sodom did NOT commit the sin that His professed people committed. Meaning, God's professed people committed a **worse** sin than Sodom. And this is something that the majority of God's professed people today don't realize. But let us first look at Sodom's sin above.

"Pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy."

Can you see the sin of Sodom? It wasn't all about homosexuality. Yes, that was an abomination which Sodom committed. But look at the ROOT of Sodom's sin - LOVE OF SELF! Just look at how rich many of us are today and look at how little sacrifice we are willing to make for the gospel and for the needy. Do we REALLY BELIEVE in Jesus Christ? Well, what did Christ do?

*Philippians 2:5-8 ...'Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: **But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.'***

THE SON OF THE MOST HIGH GOD made Himself of 'no reputation, taking the form of man' and 'humbled himself, even unto death.' Do you see the SACRIFICE that was made for YOU? Well, do you see the SIN in then accepting that sacrifice and still living for yourself, being 'full of bread' and 'idle' and 'not strengthening the hand of the poor and needy'? Do you see the SIN in not making a sacrifice for the gospel message? It's time to wake up friends from our 'slumber.' It's time to wake up from our Laodicean condition, before Christ 'spues us out of His mouth' (Rev.3:16).

But what about God's professed people committing a WORSE sin than Sodom, as Ezekiel 16 says? What did God's professed people have that Sodom didn't? The LIGHT OF THE TRUTH. And what did God's professed people in those days do? Turned away from the light unto sin. So if God gives us light and we turn away from that light, then we are committing a WORSE sin than Sodom! Remember that!

Matthew 11:21-24 ...'Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.'

I'm sure that Noah would have preached to the people watching as he built the ark, warning them of the judgment to come. And 2 Peter 2:7 confirms that Lot 'vexed his soul from day to day with the unlawful deeds' of Sodom. So Lot would also have been warning the people of Sodom of their wicked ways. **But neither groups of people would listen to the 'present truth' of their time and judgment came swiftly upon them unawares!**

And the same is happening around the world today! The people are dull of hearing the truth!

*"The fearful doom of Sodom stands forth as a warning for all time, and especially for those who live in the last days. The destruction of Sodom was a symbol of the destruction that will come upon the finally impenitent, when tempests of fire come from above, and fountains of flame break forth from the crust of the earth. **The fate of this ancient city should be a***

warning to all who live for self, and who corrupt their ways before God. The sin of Sodom is the sin of many cities now in existence, that have not been destroyed as was Sodom. Ezekiel says, "Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fullness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me; therefore I took them away as I saw good." The warning that was given to Lot comes down to us who live in this degenerate age,--"Escape for thy life." [But] the voice of the tempter is crying peace and safety. The evil one would have you feel that you have nothing to fear, and bids you eat, drink, and be merry. **Which voice will you heed, the voice of heaven, or the voice that lures you to destruction? The Redeemer of the world, the compassionate Friend of man, discloses to our eyes the fact that there is a sin greater than the sin of Sodom. It is that of sinning against greater light. To those who have heard and have not heeded the gospel invitation to repent and have faith in Christ, the sin is greater than was the sin of Sodom. To those who have professed the name of Jesus, who have professed to know God, and to keep his commandments, and yet who have misrepresented Christ in their daily life and character, who have been warned and entreated, and still dishonor their Redeemer by their unconsecrated lives, the sin is greater than that of Sodom." (Signs of the Times, Oct.16, 1893, par.6-7)**

It doesn't take a genius to figure out that we are living in the time Jesus talked about. A time like the days of Noah and Lot where violence, wickedness, sexual immorality, homosexuality, love of self and idleness would control the minds of men and women alike. Take a look around you, turn on the TV and you will see a world FULL of evil, corruption, violence and sexual immorality. **Which means we need to turn it OFF and stop being ENTERTAINED by sin!**

God's Spirit is still striving with man, to convict him of sin and to turn man to Christ Jesus **through faith**, to obey Him and keep His commandments. But as the verse in Genesis 6 says ... *'My spirit shall not always strive with man.'* ... God will give everyone a chance, which He is doing right now, to turn to Him with all their hearts and to turn away from sin. But if they choose to continue to ignore the promptings of the Holy Spirit and the warnings from God's Word, then His spirit will be withdrawn and the day of judgment will come upon them swiftly unawares.

Just as John the Baptist had a message of repentance to prepare the world for the first coming of Christ, so is God sending another message of repentance to prepare the world for the second coming of Christ. But just like the judgments that fell upon the old world and Sodom, when Jesus returns, there will be no more chances. So please heed the call. Let us turn from our sins and surrender our lives fully to our Lord Jesus Christ.

Revelation 14:12 ...'Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.'

2 Timothy 2:19 ...'Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.'

THE FAITH OF JESUS CHRIST

www.end-times-prophecy.org

*"The faith of Jesus has been overlooked and treated in an indifferent, careless manner. It has not occupied **the prominent position** in which it was revealed to John." (1888 Materials, p.211)*

Many people today proclaim to have faith 'in' Jesus Christ, but are rejecting the **power** of faith. Faith in Christ is proclaimed in such a loose way today, that the true meaning has been lost in the majority of minds. We have all sorts of people proclaiming faith in Christ today, from the people that fill the pews in churches, to pop, rock and movie celebrities. Now we know this is an important issue for the last days, because Paul said in 2 Timothy 3:5 that there would be people who have a '*form of godliness, but deny the **power** thereof*'. So the purpose of this page is to bring light to the **true** faith of Jesus Christ, and reveal what this '*power*' is that the majority of people are missing in their lives.

The last day saints are revealed in this verse ... *Revelation 14:12 ... 'Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and **the faith of Jesus.**'*

It's interesting that the majority of professed Christians today separate the law and the gospel, and yet Revelation 14:12 brings the law and the gospel together. The saints living in the last days according to Revelation 14 are those who are both keeping the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus Christ. So these saints are both living in the gospel and also keeping the law of God. Now I really believe there is a better way to understand this verse. I believe we could read it as follows:

*'Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, **AS A RESULT OF** the faith of Jesus.'*

And therein lies the power of Christ in us. The simple fact is, Revelation 14:12 says that the end time saints are keeping the commandments of God. Something that the vast majority of professed Christians today refuse to acknowledge can be done. And what are they refusing? They are refusing the **power** of Christ in them. Professed Christians today are happy to proclaim to be believers and followers of Christ, but they reject the power that is found in the true faith of Jesus.

"Oh, we are all sinners! - no one can keep the commandments!"

We have all heard this statement many times. The problem is, those who make these statements are mixing truth with error. Yes, we are all sinners, because as the Bible says we have all sinned and come short of the glory of God (Romans 3:23). And yes, no one can keep the commandments themselves. But where does the Bible say that no one CAN keep the commandments with the Spirit of Christ in us? What are we doing by thinking and proclaiming that we cannot keep the commandments? **We are focusing on ourselves, instead of Jesus Christ.** The EXACT same mistake that Eve made in the beginning and that the Jews made throughout their history! We are looking at SELF, instead of looking at Christ!

The love of self, instead of love for God is the ROOT of all sin!

This is serious friends! Satan is herding the masses down the 'broad way to destruction'. This is the way that proclaims **a gospel without obedience, a faith without any power!** And oh, how many Satan has in this trap! And Christ will say unto those 'depart from me, ye workers of iniquity!' (Matthew 7:23)

So what does faith of Christ mean?

So what does it really mean to have the faith of Christ, as Revelation 14:12 states concerning the end time saints? It means that the saints have accepted the righteousness of Christ in their lives. They have allowed Christ to live His perfect life **in them**. And that is made manifest in the obedience to all of God's commandments. The faith of Jesus does not diminish or 'destroy' the law but rather fulfils or 'brings full meaning' to the law as Jesus stated in Matthew 5:17. The faith of Jesus magnifies and expands the law in all its glory, which is what? **LOVE!** Yet most of the Protestant churches perceive the faith of Jesus as being against the commandments of God given in the Old Testament. But this is a completely wrong view.

"No man can rightly present the law of God without the gospel, or the gospel without the law. The law is the gospel embodied, and the gospel is the law unfolded." (E.White, Christ's Object Lessons, p.128)

For instance, when reading Paul's writings in Romans and Galatians, many professed Christians believe that Paul was doing away with God's 'Old Testament commandments'. Whereas in fact, Paul was simply doing away with the Jews' own system of law keeping - ie, salvation by law keeping and circumcision. The whole problem with the Jews and even some of the Gentile converts was in the way they kept the law. **They did not unite it with the faith of Jesus. They continued to look to the written law, instead of looking to Christ. They had faith in the law, instead of faith in God.** And this way of law keeping will get you absolutely nowhere!

Hence, why Christ said He came not to abolish the law, but to 'fulfil', which in the truest sense, means 'to bring full meaning'. So Christ expanded the commandments of God the Father. He brought light to the law. He lived the law of God. Which is what? **LOVE!** Christ didn't live just by looking at the law and keeping it. He lived by the Spirit, the power and the LOVE of His Father in Him. And as a **result** of that, Christ kept the Father's commandments.

*John 14:10 ...'Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: **but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.**'*

*John 5:30 ...'I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because **I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father** which hath sent me.'*

Do you see what Jesus is saying above? He completely relied upon God the Father. He completely trusted in His Father and rather than seek His own will, Jesus did the will of His Father. And what did Paul say in Philippians 2 concerning Jesus?

*Philippians 2:5-8 ... 'Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: **But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.**'*

Jesus, who is in the 'form of God', being God's Son, emptied Himself and became one of us and completely depended upon His Father for life and godliness, seeking daily to do the Father's will, not His own. And was obedient, even unto death! Friends, this is the faith OF Jesus. This is the 'mind' that is to be in us. What did Paul say? *'Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.'* We are to have the mind of Christ in us, which is the faith of Jesus. It is not enough to simply believe IN Jesus, because *'even the demons believe and tremble'* (James 2:19). No, we need to have the faith OF Jesus living IN US, day by day. We need to empty ourselves and humble ourselves and surrender all to Jesus, so that He can fill our minds with His mind.

The problem is, many people today are so full of 'junk'. Their lives are so focused on careers, houses, cars, money, television, movies, food, games, holidays, etc., that there is no room for Jesus to come in. How can we expect to be filled with the Spirit of Christ, when there is little room left among all the 'junk' in our lives? We must EMPTY ourselves, so that we can be filled and put on the mind of Christ.

Jesus lived a perfect, obedient life of love, due to God the Father dwelling in Him. And Christ can now provide the same for us too. We can live the same kind of life (John 14:12), if we allow the Spirit of Christ to dwell in us and transform us, renewing our minds back to the character of God (Romans 12:2). **This is why we need the faith of Jesus in our lives**, so that we may become partakers of the divine nature and then the keeping of God's commandments comes as a result of our faith and being partakers of the divine nature.

*2 Peter 1:3-4 ... 'According as his divine power hath given unto us **all things that pertain unto life and godliness**, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be **partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.'*

*"We need not retain one sinful propensity. As we partake of the divine nature, hereditary and cultivated tendencies to wrong are **cut away from the character**, and we are made a living power for good. Ever learning of the divine Teacher, daily partaking of His nature, we cooperate with God in overcoming Satan's temptations. How this is accomplished, Christ has shown us. By what means did He overcome in the conflict with Satan? By the Word of God. Only by the Word could He resist temptation. 'It is written,' He said. And unto us are given 'exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature.' ... Every promise in God's Word is ours ... When assailed by temptation, look not to circumstances or to the weakness of self, but to the power of the Word. All its strength is yours." (The Faith I Live By, p.23)*

Does the divine nature of God sin? No! And we can be partakers of this divine nature that does not sin. But how can we be 'partakers' of the divine? By Christ dwelling in us and living HIS LIFE in us. The Spirit of Jesus, which is available to all, contains the converting power to produce the keeping of the law in us. Yet without the faith of Jesus, the Law will always be

a yoke of bondage, but in Christ we can truly be free from the carnal mind and we can say "oh, how I love your Law" (Psalm 119)

*Proverbs 3:5-6 ...'Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and **HE** shall direct thy paths.'*

*Jude 1:24 ...'Now unto **HIM** that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.'*

*2 Peter 2:9 ...'**THE LORD** knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.'*

*Romans 8:37 ...'in all these things we are more than conquerors **THROUGH HIM** that loved us.'*

*John 14:23 ...'Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and **WE** will come unto him, and make our abode with him.'*

*Galatians 2:20 ...'I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but **CHRIST LIVETH IN ME**: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live **BY** the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.'*

What do these verses tell us? Do they tell us that we do the work ourselves? No, because we will fail everytime! These verses are telling us that it is **CHRIST HIMSELF who does the work in us**. This is the **power** of the faith of Jesus. This is the **power** of the gospel! Having the faith of Jesus means to have Jesus live His life and faith in us. Through our daily surrendering to the will of God, and daily forsaking sin, the Lord will dwell in us through His Spirit. Thus, having Jesus in us, making us partakers of the divine nature, enables us to go forward, doing works of mercy and love and to 'keep the commandments of God'. This is the **power** that the majority of Christians are missing in their lives.

*"None need fail of attaining, in his sphere, to perfection of Christian character. By the sacrifice of Christ, provision has been made for the believer to receive all things that pertain to life and godliness. God calls upon us to reach the standard of perfection and places before us the example of Christ's character. In His humanity, perfected by a life of constant resistance of evil, the Saviour showed that through co-operation with Divinity, human beings may in this life attain to perfection of character. This is God's assurance to us that we, too, may obtain complete victory. Before the believer is held out the wonderful possibility of being like Christ, obedient to all the principles of the law. But of himself man is utterly unable to reach this condition. The holiness that God's word declares he must have before he can be saved is the result of the working of divine grace as he bows in submission to the discipline and restraining influences of the Spirit of truth. Man's obedience can be made perfect only by the incense of Christ's righteousness, which fills with divine fragrance every act of obedience. **The part of the Christian is to persevere in overcoming every fault. Constantly he is to pray to the Saviour to heal the disorders of his sin-sick soul.** He has not the wisdom or the strength to overcome; these belong to the Lord, and He bestows them on those who in humiliation and contrition seek Him for help. The work of transformation from unholiness to holiness is a continuous one. Day by day God labors for man's sanctification, and man is to co-operate with Him, putting forth persevering efforts in the cultivation of right habits. He is to add grace to grace; and as he thus works on the plan of addition, God works for him on*

the plan of multiplication. Our Saviour is always ready to hear and answer the prayer of the contrite heart, and grace and peace are multiplied to His faithful ones. Gladly He grants them the blessings they need in their struggle against the evils that beset them." (Acts of the Apostles, p.531-532)

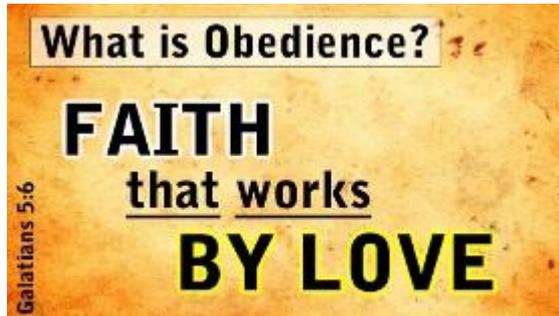
All this sin in the world is the result of looking to self! Instead of looking to God, Adam and Eve looked to self. And thus the descendents of Adam and Eve inherit the fallen mind, which looks to self and brings about sin. Sin is the result of our love for self. So what do you think would be the result of love for God?

Having a '*form of godliness*' without the power thereof, will gain us nothing! Please surrender to Jesus Christ. Look to His life and allow Him to live His perfect life in you. Then Christ will renew your mind. You will no longer look to self and have love for self. You will look to God and have love for God. And as a result of that, you will keep the commandments of God.

"And this is the faith of Jesus: this is the point where the faith of Jesus reaches lost, sinful man to help him. For thus it has been demonstrated to the very fulness of perfection, that there is no man in the wide world for whom there is not hope in God, no one so lost that he can not be saved by trusting God in this faith of Jesus. And this faith of Jesus, by which in the place of the lost, He hoped in God and trusted God for salvation from sin and power to keep from sinning--this victory of His it is that has brought to every man in the world divine faith by which every man can hope in God and trust in God and can find the power of God to deliver him from sin and to keep him from sinning. That faith which He exercised and by which He obtained the victory over the world, the flesh, and the devil--that faith is His free gift to every lost man in the world. And thus 'this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith;' and this is the faith of which He is the Author and Finisher. This is the faith of Jesus that is given to men. This is the faith of Jesus that must be received by men in order for them to be saved. This is the faith of Jesus which, now in this time of the Third Angel's Message, must be received and kept by those who will be saved from the worship of the 'beast and his image,' and enabled to keep the commandments of God. This is the faith of Jesus referred to in the closing words of the Third Angel's Message: 'Here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.'" (A.T.Jones, The Consecrated Way to Christian Perfection, p.50)

DO YOU HAVE A FAITH WHICH WORKS BY LOVE?

www.end-times-prophecy.org



There are many sermons available today that speak of faith, and salvation through faith alone, which is true. But you rarely hear a sermon that shows us from the Bible **what faith should LOOK LIKE in our lives**. Christians are so afraid of doing works today, because deceivers have come into our midst, lulling the people into a sleepy faith that brings no glory to God. "*Just believe!*" we are told, and the message goes no further and people are left languishing in a 'faith' that does not allow Jesus to work **His mighty works in and through them** (Colossians 1:29). So what is obedience? Is it merely conforming to a set of rules, because 'God said so'? No! Everything done in our lives, must be of faith, in love. The apostle Paul put it this way:

Galatians 5:6 ...'For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but FAITH WHICH WORKETH BY LOVE.'

Can you see what the apostle is saying above? What does true faith do? It WORKS. And not just that, it works BY LOVE. There are many professed Christians in the world who are in two categories, and BOTH categories are NOT of faith. The one says that we just need to 'believe' in Jesus, going no further, and not experiencing a true sanctifying life of faith. And the other says that we must do works to be saved. I would not want to be in either category. No, what the apostle Paul confirmed is what REALLY COUNTS, and that is a "***FAITH that works BY LOVE.***"

We are **not** saved by faith AND works, we are saved **by grace through faith**. But true faith in Christ Jesus will produce works of love. It is Christ who works in us (Philippians 2:13). So to have faith in Christ and do no works, when we have opportunity, is not faith at all. To be just is to be righteous, and a righteous man will **do** righteous acts. That is the fruit of righteousness. But how does he do these works? By faith:

By faith Abel **offered** a more excellent sacrifice - Hebrews 11:4.

By faith Noah **moved with fear** preparing an ark to the saving of his family - Hebrews 11:7.

By faith Abraham **obeyed** and he went out not knowing where he went - Hebrews 11:8.

John 8:39 ...'Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.'

Mark this point well - Who resides in us by FAITH? Jesus Christ through the Spirit. So who will LEAD us each day? Jesus Christ. **And what will the Lord lead us into?** Sin? Laziness? Worldliness? Entertainment? Selfishness? NO! - Obedience and good works. So if we have a true, living faith, we will gladly **DO as the Lord DIRECTS!** Yet it is not us doing the work. It is the Lord through the Spirit. We simply have to ALLOW Him to do His work in us. The problem is, many of us are NOT allowing the Lord to work in us. Surrender and sacrifice is what we need!

Philippians 2:13 ...'For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.'

Now there are many who like to quote what Paul said of Abraham, but don't like to quote what James said of Abraham. So let us look at both, so we can receive the WHOLE council of God. Both Paul and James were inspired by the Holy Spirit right? So we must use them both and thus gain a clear understanding:

Romans 4:2-3 ...'For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God. For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.'

James 2:21-24 ...'Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness; and he was called the Friend of God. Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.'

Is there a contradiction between Paul and James? No, as James also confirms that righteousness was imputed to Abraham due to his faith in God. But James takes it a step further, a step that many Christians today are afraid to take. James confirms that Abraham's faith "WROUGHT with his works". Now that word 'wrought' in the original language means to 'help'. In other words, Abraham's faith (of which was imputed to him righteousness), HELPED him to work. And that's what true faith will do for all of us. It will CAUSE us to work. Abraham was a 'doer' of God's Word (James 1:22), BECAUSE he believed in God and His promises.

*Hebrews 11:8 ...'By **faith** Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.'*

Abraham had a "**FAITH that works BY LOVE**".

Jesus confirmed Himself what James said and complements both Paul and James. Look at what Jesus said in *John 15:4-6 ...'Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me, I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.'*

*Matthew 25:33-45 ...'And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, **Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.** Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, **Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.**'*

So if we abide in Christ, then we will bring forth fruit [works], because Christ will be in us doing the work. But if we are not bringing forth fruit, then that shows we are NOT abiding in Christ and will be 'cast into the fire'. **This is a serious message that we must understand.**

Many are so quick to take the odd verse from Paul which speaks of 'faith only', and yet they ignore what the REST of the Bible, including Paul's writings, say about what faith LOOKS LIKE in our lives. Can we be saved merely professing faith and yet continuing to live in sin? Can we be saved merely professing faith and yet doing no good works, if we have the chance to? [NOTE: The thief on the cross did not have a chance to SHOW his faith in Christ]. Let's take a look at what Jesus said:

*John 14:12 ...'Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that **believeth** on me, **the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.**'*

Now I ask this question to people who have been professing Christians for a long time. Are you doing the 'works of Christ'? Can you 'boast' of having faith and being saved and yet at the same time manifest no good works in your life? Look at the apostles and disciples of Christ. Did they simply boast about having faith? No! They were DOERS of the Word. They laboured day and night for the gospel and allowed Christ to perform His works in and through them. Look at our church pioneers. Did they simply boast of 'faith'? No! They too laboured day and night for the gospel, allowing Christ to work in them. They all had true faith - a "**faith that works by love**".

1 Corinthians 15:10 ...'But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.'

*Colossians 1:28-29 ...'Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto **I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.**'*

*Galatians 6:8-9 ... 'For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; **but he that soweth to the Spirit** shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. And **let us not be weary in well doing**: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.'*

Titus 2:13-14 ... 'Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.'

Titus 3:4-8 ... 'But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; that being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.'

Why did Paul 'labour more abundantly' if he preached a 'believe only' message? It is because he did NOT preach a 'believe only' message. He preached a message of "FAITH that works BY LOVE". It is faith that compels us to work. Our own works cannot redeem us from sin. Only faith in the life, death and resurrection of Jesus Christ can save us. But that faith, if it is a **genuine faith, WILL WORK.**

*Philippians 2:5-8 ... 'Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, **he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.**'*

Now this is the key to this whole message. We are to have the mind of Christ. Now what did the mind of Christ do when He was on earth? He surrendered self, had complete faith in His Father, kept the Father's commands perfectly, performed the Father's works, healed the sick, preached the gospel, and much more. Now is the mind of Christ any different now than it was then? No! So if this mind is in us, what will this mind COMPEL us to do? The works that Jesus did (John 14:12).

So the REAL question is, **do you have the mind of Christ?**

What do we need to do in order to HAVE the mind of Christ and allow Christ to WORK in us? ... *Galatians 2:20 ... 'I am **crucified** with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.'*

*Romans 6:11 ... 'Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be **dead indeed unto sin**, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.'*

So we can see that self needs to be crucified in order to have the mind of Christ and **Him living** in us through faith. THAT then becomes a LIVING faith; a true, genuine faith that works the works of Christ. And we can then understand what the apostle James was saying that 'faith without works is DEAD'. This means there are TWO kinds of faith - a LIVING faith that saves and a DEAD faith that does nothing for us. A living faith is one that allows

Christ to dwell in us, surrendering self and the world, and allowing Christ to do His Work in us. A dead faith is one that James spoke of. One that thinks you only need to simply 'believe' in Jesus without allowing Him to CHANGE you and WORK in you.

Now there are some who worry about works and worry about whether they are doing enough works to be saved. Their thoughts are on 'works', rather than on Christ Himself. And this kind of thinking will get us nowhere. We need to fix our minds on Christ in order to work, because as Christ said Himself ... "**without Me, ye can do nothing.**" (John 15:5)

*"The man that is so anxious and so dreadfully afraid that you will not let him have any works to do and that you are going to destroy all his works--if **Christ is dwelling in His heart, He will find works to do.** Brethren, don't be so anxious about works; find the Lord Jesus Christ and you will find work, more than you can do. [Congregation: "Amen!"] But the difficulty is, when the people get their minds on works and works and works **instead of upon Jesus Christ in order to work**, they pervert the whole thing. Satan does not care how much a man professes justification by faith, and righteousness by faith, so long as he keeps his mind on works." (A.T.Jones, General Conference Bulletin, 1893, p.298)*

So in saying all of this, we must be careful to have the proper order of things. Remember, we need the mind of Christ in order to work. So that is what we are to do. Do not get your mind on works for salvation, fearing that you will be lost because you are not doing enough works. **Get your mind on Christ IN ORDER TO WORK.** And as we behold the lovely Jesus each and every day, **surrendering self**, allowing Him to put His mind in us, He will CAUSE us to work for Him.

*Ephesians 2:8-10 ...'For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, **created in Christ Jesus unto good works**, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.'*

Yes, we are saved by the grace of God through faith. But faith does not sleep. Faith does not slumber. Faith is not lazy. Faith is not selfish. True faith GIVES ALL, just as Jesus Christ GAVE ALL for us. This is what obedience and true faith is. It is a "**faith that works by love**" (Galatians 5:6).

*1 Thessalonians 1:2-3 ...'We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers; Remembering without ceasing your **work of faith, and labour of love**, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father.'*

"Let this mind be in you, which was in Christ Jesus." - Are you surrendering self in order for Christ to work?

*Matthew 5:16 ...'Let your light so shine before men, **that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father** which is in heaven.'*

*Matthew 25:21 ...'His lord said unto him, well done, thou good and **faithful servant**: thou hast been **faithful** over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.'*

*1 Corinthians 15:58 ...'Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, **always abounding in the work of the Lord**, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.'*

*"The Lord Jesus **expects fruit** from every soul that professes to believe in Him. He expects of all of us much more than we give Him. **Those who will take Him as their Helper will be branches that will bear fruit abundantly.** 'Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in Me.' [Verses 3, 4.] In the kind of fruit we bear, we give to the world an evidence as to whether or not we are united to the true vine. Some branches bear fruit, but not good fruit. So some people profess to be children of God; but unless they bear fruit in harmony with the character and example of Jesus Christ, they give to the world a false representation. If we would make a right use of all the light and opportunities that have been granted to us, we must represent the truth in its purity. We must seek to copy after the example of our Saviour. 'I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in Me and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without Me ye can do nothing.' [Verse 5.] If as branches we draw our nourishment from the vine Jesus Christ, we have a right to expect that He will give us of His Holy Spirit. **He will work with us, and His power will rest upon us.**" (Ms45-1908, Lodi, California - Sermon 'That Ye Should Go and Bring Forth Fruit', May 5, 1908)*

Father, Son and Holy Spirit

www.end-times-prophecy.org

There are many churches and Christians today who worship the trinity god, because they believe Matthew 28:19 and 1 John 5:7 are speaking of three co-equal and co-eternal beings. But what they all fail to do is actually use the Bible to interpret these two verses. We are told in Isaiah 28 that we are to use the "line upon line" precept when studying the Bible. Which means we are to interpret scripture with scripture, and not with what we "think" something means. So this is what we are going to do on this page regarding Matthew 28:19 and 1 John 5:7. Instead of just "thinking" ourselves what those verses mean, we are going to use scripture to properly interpret them. Let us start with those two Bible verses in question:

*Matthew 28:19 ...'Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of **the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.**'*

*1 John 5:7 ...'For there are three that bear record in heaven, **the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.**'*

So let us find out who these 'three' are. I am merely going to provide many scripture verses and then make a small comment at the end of each section.

The Father

John 17:1-3 ...'These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, **Father**, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know **thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.**'

John 20:17 ...'Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to **my God, and your God.**'

1 Corinthians 8:4-6 ...'As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one. For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) But to us there is but **one God, the Father**, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.'

Matthew 11:25 ...'At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.'

John 4:22-24 ...'Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the

Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. **God** is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.'

John 8:54 ...'Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that **he is your God**.'

John 14:1 ...'Let not your heart be troubled: **ye believe in God, believe also in me**. In **my Father's** house are many mansions.'

Acts 3:13 ...'**The God of Abraham**, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, **the God of our fathers**, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.'

Acts 4:24-27 ...'And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to **God** with one accord, and said, **Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is**: Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed.'

2 Corinthians 1:3 ...'Blessed be **God, even the Father** of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.'

2 Corinthians 11:31 ...'**The God and Father of** our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.'

Romans 1:7-9 ...'To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from **God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ**. First, I thank **my God through Jesus Christ** for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. For **God** is my witness, whom I serve with? my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers.'

Ephesians 1:2-3 ...'Grace be to you, and peace, from **God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ**. Blessed be the **God and Father of** our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.'

Ephesians 4:4-6 ...'There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; One Lord, one faith, one baptism. **One God and Father** of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.'

1 Thessalonians 1:9-10 ...'For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned **to God** from idols to serve **the living and true God**; And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.'

1 Thessalonians 3:11-13 ...'Now **God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ**, direct our way unto you. And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you: To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before **God, even our Father**, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.'

Philippians 2:11 ...'And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of **God the Father**.'

1 John 5:20 ...'And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know **him that is true**, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. **This is the true God**, and eternal life.'

So as we can see, when using the rest of scripture, that "THE FATHER" is none other than the 'one and only true God' Himself. And He is not just our God and Father, He is also the God and Father of Jesus Christ. So who is the Father? **He is the one true God**.

Please see our page [THE ONE TRUE GOD IN THE 3 ANGELS MESSAGE](#) for more on God the Father.

The Son/Word

John 20:31 ...'But these are written, that ye might believe that **Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God**; and that believing ye might have life through his name.'

Matthew 16:15-17 ...'He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art **the Christ, the Son of the living God**. And **Jesus** answered and said unto him, blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but **my Father** which is in heaven.'

John 1:14 ...'And **the Word was made flesh**, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the **only begotten of the Father**,) full of grace and truth.'

Matthew 17:5 ...'While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, **this is my beloved Son**, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.'

Mark 1:1 ...'The beginning of the gospel of **Jesus Christ, the Son of God**.'

Mark 3:11 ...'And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, **thou art the Son of God**.'

John 1:18 ...'No man hath seen God at any time, **the only begotten Son**, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.'

John 3:16-18 ...'For **God** so loved the world, that he **gave his only begotten Son**, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For **God** sent not **his Son** into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of **the only begotten Son of God**.'

John 5:26 ...'For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he **given to the Son** to have life in himself.'

John 5:43 ...'I am come **in my Father's name**, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.'

John 6:68-69 ...'Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, **the Son of the living God.**'

John 10:36 ...'Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, thou blasphemest; because **I said, I am the Son of God?**'

John 11:27 ...'She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art **the Christ, the Son of God**, which should come into the world.'

John 17:1 ...'These words spake **Jesus**, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, **Father**, the hour is come; glorify **thy Son**, that thy Son also may glorify thee.'

John 20:17 ...'**Jesus saith** unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to **my Father**: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto **my Father**, and your Father; and to **my God**, and your God.'

Acts 3:13 ...'The **God of Abraham**, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the **God of our fathers**, hath glorified **his Son Jesus**; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.'

Acts 9:19-20 ...'Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that **he is the Son of God.**'

Romans 1:9 ...'For **God** is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of **his Son**, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers.'

Romans 8:3 ...'For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, **God sending his own Son** in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.'

Galatians 4:4 ...'But when the fulness of the time was come, **God sent forth his Son**, made of a woman, made under the law.'

Galatians 4:6 ...'And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.'

Colossians 1:13-15 ...'Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of **his dear Son**: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature.'

1 Thessalonians 1:9-10 ...'For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.'

Hebrews 1:1-5 ...'God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by **his Son**, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his

power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high: Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, **thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee?** And again, **I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?**'

Hebrews 4:14 ...'Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, **Jesus the Son of God**, let us hold fast our profession.'

Hebrews 5:5 ...'So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, **thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.**'

1 John 1:3 ...'That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and **with his Son Jesus Christ.**'

1 John 3:8 ...'He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose **the Son of God** was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.'

1 John 4:9 ...'In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that **God sent his only begotten Son** into the world, that we might live through him.'

1 John 4:15 ...'Whosoever shall confess that **Jesus is the Son of God**, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.'

1 John 5:20 ...'And we know that **the Son of God** is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in **his Son Jesus Christ**. This is the true God, and eternal life.'

2 John 1:3 ...'Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from **the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father**, in truth and love.'

Psalms 2:7 ...'I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said unto me, **thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.**'

Proverbs 8:22-30 ...'The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, **I was brought forth**; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills **was I brought forth**: While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth: When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: Then I was by him, **as one brought up with him**: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him.' (NOTE: 1 Corinthians 1:24 confirms that Christ is 'the wisdom of God')

Proverbs 30:4 ...'Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and **what is his son's name**, if thou canst tell?'

Micah 5:2 ...'But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; **whose goings forth** have been from of old, from everlasting.'

John 16:27-29 ...'For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that **I came out from God. I came forth from the Father, AND am come into the world**: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.'

John 17:7-8 ...'Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that **I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me**.'

So it is clear that "THE SON" is Jesus Christ, and He is the literal, only begotten Son of God the Father, who is the one true God. Jesus is not the one true God Himself, or the so called 'second person of the trinity'. He is the literal Son of God the Father, who was begotten of the Father in eternity past, as a true Son. This is why the Bible says that God 'SENT' His Son.

Please see our page [IS JESUS THE LITERAL SON OF GOD?](#) for more on the Son.

The Holy Spirit

Acts 2:32-33 ...'This **Jesus** hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and **having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost**, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.'

Luke 24:49 ...'And, behold, **I send the promise of my Father upon you**: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with **power from on high**.'

John 3:34-35 ...'For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for **God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him**. The Father loveth the Son, and hath **given all things into his hand**.'

John 7:37-39 ...'In the last day, that great day of the feast, **Jesus** stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, **let him come unto me, and drink**. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of **the Spirit**, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that **Jesus was not yet glorified**.)'

John 20:21-22 ...'Then said **Jesus** to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said this, **he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost**.'

Romans 8:9-10 ...'But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the **Spirit of Christ**, he is none of his. And if **Christ be in you**, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.'

2 Corinthians 3:17 ...'Now **the Lord is that Spirit**: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.'

Galatians 4:6 ...'And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth **the Spirit of his Son** into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.'

Philippians 1:19 ...'For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of **the Spirit of Jesus Christ**.'

Titus 3:4-6 ...'But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of **the Holy Ghost; Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour**.'

Revelation 5:6 ...'And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood **a Lamb** as it had been slain, **HAVING** seven horns and seven eyes, **WHICH ARE the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth**.'

So the Bible tells us that "THE HOLY SPIRIT" is the Father's own divine Spirit, which He has given to His Son Jesus, and comes to us through Christ, NOT some other 'third being'. Jesus is the one with the Holy Spirit to give us.

So who are the 'three' in Matthew 28:19 and 1 John 5:7? They are God the Father, who is the 'only true God'. Jesus Christ, who is the literal, only begotten Son of God the Father. And the Holy Spirit, which is the Spirit of Christ, which He has received from His Father. Jesus Christ comes to us HIMSELF as the Holy Spirit (John 14:18, Revelation 3:20, Colossians 1:27, Galatians 2:20), not some other unknown 'third being'. This is the truth concerning Matthew 28:19 and 1 John 5:7.

THE FIRST ANGEL'S MESSAGE WARNS THE WORLD TO FEAR GOD AND GIVE GLORY TO HIM - WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO FEAR GOD? THE WORLD AND CHURCHES NEED THIS TRUTH!



The first angel's message is a message that is to go to "every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people." (Rev.14:6). It isn't just for the Jews. It isn't just for a particular class of people, but for the whole world, which is why it says **every** nation, kindred, tongue and people. It is a message of utmost importance, which is why the message is to be given with a "loud voice." So let us take a look at the message:

*Revelation 14:6-7 ...'And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, **Fear God**, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.'*

What does it mean to 'FEAR God'? The majority of people in the world today and even in the churches do not know what it means to fear God. Which is why we see so much sin being committed and even embraced by the world and churches at large. The commandments of God have by and large been forsaken by the world AND the various churches and the Word of God has been replaced by the doctrines and creeds of man. So let us look at what the Bible teaches regarding the 'fear of God.'

*Psalms 34:11-16 ...'Come, ye children, hearken unto me: **I will teach you the fear of the Lord.** What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good? **Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile. Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.** The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry. The face of the Lord is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.'*

*Job 28:28 ...'And unto man he said, Behold, **the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.**'*

Proverbs 8:13 ...'The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.'

Proverbs 16:6 ...'By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.'

The fear of the Lord is to **hate** all sin and evil and **depart from it**.

The Word of God furnishes us with clear instruction regarding what the fear of the Lord means. It is not to be literally afraid of God, or serve Him with terror. No. The true fear of the Lord is to hate what God hates, which is sin and evil - and **depart from it**. So if we are to hate evil, then what are we to LOVE? RIGHTEOUSNESS! And this is what the fear of the Lord is all about - to hate evil and love righteousness. Sadly, even the majority of churches do not understand this truth, which is why God's law is trodden down in the churches and why so much sin is put up with.

Now Jesus taught an important parable in Matthew 22 concerning this. Look:

*Matthew 22:10-14 ...'So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests. **And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then said the king to the servants, bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few are chosen.'***

The wedding garment we all need to be accepted at the wedding is the righteousness of Christ. The king who inspects the guests at the wedding is God the Father and that inspection is taking place right now among God's believers, which [the 2300 day prophecy of Daniel](#) teaches. The question is - do you have on the righteous garment of Christ? Most believers will answer a confident YES! to that question, without even realizing what it truly means to be clothed in the righteousness of Christ.

Why was that man at the wedding? Because he was invited and **thought** he had a right to be there! Why did the foolish virgins ask the bridegroom to let them into the wedding? Because they "believed" in the bridegroom and **thought** they had a right to be at the wedding!

*Matthew 7:21-23 ...'Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: **depart from me, ye that work iniquity.'***

I hope you are seeing the significance of this. The man at the wedding thought he should be there, but didn't have the wedding garment. The foolish virgins believed in the bridegroom and thought they should be at the wedding, but were locked out. And many believers will say to Christ at His return 'Lord, Lord', but Jesus will say unto them ... '*depart from me, ye that work iniquity.*' They ALL had one thing in common. They did not understand what it meant to be clothed with the righteousness of Christ and continued to hold onto sin, trampling underfoot the law of God.

They did not know what it meant to be genuinely converted in Christ.

Many of us today have a mere profession of faith without true conversion, which is why we see little victory over sin in our lives. The creeds of men are heeded over the Word of God and many are going to be left without any oil during that dark hour when the Bridegroom comes. Many embrace the first part of righteousness by faith - justification - whereby Jesus 'imputes' His righteousness to our record. But they ignore the rest of the process - sanctification - whereby Jesus 'imparts' His righteousness into our lives, **literally making us righteous**, giving us victory over sin now in this life. **And many names will be REMOVED from the book of life due to this.** And yes, your name CAN be removed from the book of life (Psalm 69:27-28, Revelation 3:5). Now look at what the apostle Paul said:

*Galatians 4:20-27 ...'But ye have not so learned Christ; If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: **That ye put off** concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; And that ye **put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.** Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another. Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: Neither give place to the devil.'*

*Romans 8:3-5 ...'For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: **That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us**, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.'*

Do you see? Jesus told us that we must be born again to enter the kingdom and this is what Paul is speaking of above. We are to PUT OFF the old man with his sins and PUT ON the new which is '*created in **righteousness and holiness.***' And as we walk with Christ, allowing Christ to truly dwell in us by faith through complete surrender, the '*righteousness of the law will be fulfilled in us.*' In other words, we will gain victory over sin and **LIVE righteous lives** in Christ. This is what it means to be clothed with Christ's righteousness. We cannot be clothed with His righteousness and yet continue to live in wilful sin. This is NOT living in the fear of God. Living in the fear of God is to HATE sin, turning away from it and to LOVE righteousness, walking in it.

Now look at what the Bible says is righteous:

*Psalm 119:172 ...'My tongue shall speak of thy word: for **ALL thy commandments are righteousness.***

*Romans 7:12 ...'Wherefore **the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.***

God's commandments are righteous, which is why at the end of the three angels message we are told that the end time saints are the ones "*keeping the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus*" (Revelation 14:12). But what have the churches done today? They have trampled upon the **RIGHTEOUS** commandments of God, by rejecting and replacing the 1st and 4th commandments with the creeds of men! The 1st commandment dealing with worshipping God the Father as the only true God has been rejected and replaced with the false trinity idol of Rome. And the 4th commandment dealing with the 7th day Sabbath (our

Saturday) has been rejected and replaced with the false Sunday sabbath, again of Rome! But look at what the first angel's message says:

*Revelation 14:7 ... **'Fear God, and give glory to HIM; for the hour of HIS judgment is come: and worship HIM that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.'***

This warning message for the WHOLE world deals with worshipping God the Father (HIM) as the only true God and points us to the 4th commandment which tells us that God 'created heaven and earth and the sea and the fountains of waters' (Exodus 20:8-11). And Jesus confirmed both these points:

*John 4:22-24 ... **'Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship HIM. God is a Spirit: and they that worship HIM must worship HIM in spirit and in truth.'***

*John 17:1-3 ... **'Father ... this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.'***

*Matthew 11:25 ... **'At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.'***

*Mark 5:27 ... **'And he said unto them, the sabbath was made FOR man, and not man for the sabbath.'***

Jesus confirmed that the Father is the only true God. The apostles confirmed the same (1 Corinthians 8:6, Acts 3:13). Jesus also confirmed that the 7th day Sabbath was MADE FOR man. When was it 'made'? During creation week, before there was any Jew or any sin. Thus showing it was made for ALL MANKIND, as Jesus confirmed in Mark 2:27. So we have a choice to make friends. We can either surrender our lives to Christ, allowing Him to clothe us with His righteousness, causing us to live righteous lives and keep God's commands. Or we can continue to uphold the creeds of men, thinking that we need not uphold God's commandments and continue living in sin. But you know what the outcome will be! When the king (God the Father) looks at your life (your clothing), He will see you don't have the wedding garment on and will cast you out of the kingdom.

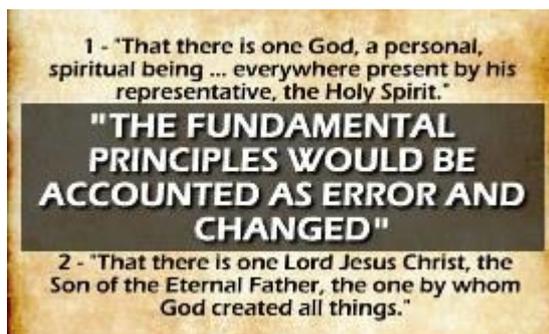
Friends, Jesus said that all who **'HUNGER AND THIRST after righteousness will be filled'** (Matthew 5:6). So what are you hungering and thirsting after? Food? Fun? Money? Possessions? Career? Fame? Or are you hungering and thirsting after the righteousness of Christ? If you are, the promise is sure friends, you WILL be filled with the Spirit of God and your life will be changed from sin to righteousness in Christ. Do you believe? Do you have faith? Let us put away the creeds of men. Let us put away the sins of the old man and let us put on Christ in the 'fear of God.'

*Revelation 14:7 ... **'Fear God, and give glory to HIM; for the hour of HIS judgment is come: and worship HIM that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.'***

ELLEN WHITE WARNED THAT THE ORIGINAL FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES OF THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH (1872) WOULD BE ACCOUNT AS ERROR - PROVING SHE NEVER BECAME A TRINITARIAN!

www.end-times-prophecy.org

God showed Ellen White that wolves were entering the Seventh-day Adventist Church in her day and that **the fundamental principles (1872)** that had sustained the work of our pioneers, would end up being accounted as error, and changed. She clearly supported the original fundamental principles, which reveals her belief as to who God is, and **proves** that she never adopted the Trinity doctrine! Take a look at the quote from Sister White regarding this:



*"The enemy of souls has sought to bring in the supposition that a great reformation was to take place among Seventh-day Adventists, and that this reformation would consist in giving up the doctrines which stand as the pillars of our faith, and engaging in a process of reorganization. Were this reformation to take place, what would result? -- The principles of truth that God in His wisdom has given to the remnant church would be discarded. Our religion would be changed. **THE FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES** that have sustained the work for the last fifty years **would be accounted as error**. A new organization would be established. Books of a new order would be written. A system of intellectual philosophy would be introduced." (E.White, Testimonies for the Church Containing Messages of Warning and Instruction to Seventh-day Adventists, St. Helena, Cal., October, 1903. pgr.39)*

Wow! What a warning! Now what did Sister White say would be '*accounted as error*' and changed? **THE FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES** of our pioneers. So let us take a look at the ORIGINAL fundamental principles of our pioneers concerning who God is:

The Fundamental Principles of Seventh-day Adventists - 1872 ([source](#))

"1 - That there is one God, a personal, spiritual being, the creator of all things, omnipotent, om-niscient, and eternal, infinite in wisdom, holiness, justice, goodness, truth, and mercy; unchange-able, and everywhere present by his representa-tive, the Holy Spirit. Ps. 139:7."

"2 - That there is one Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Eternal Father, the one by whom God created all things, and by whom they do consist; that he took on him the nature of the seed of Abraham for the redemption of our fallen race; that he dwelt among men full of grace and truth, lived our example, died our sacrifice, was raised for our justification, ascended on high to be our only mediator in the sanctuary in Heaven, where, with his own blood he makes atonement for our sins; which atonement so far from being made on the cross, which was but the offering of the sacri-fice, is the very last portion of his work as priest, according to the example of the Levitical priest-hood, which foreshadowed and prefigured the min-istry of our Lord in Heaven. See Lev. 16; Heb. 8:4, 5; 9:6, 7; &c."

*"16 - That the Spirit of God was promised to manifest **itself** in the church through certain gifts, enumerated especially in 1 Corinthians 12 and Ephesians 4; that these gifts are not designed to supersede, or take the place of, the Bible, which is sufficient to make us wise unto salva-tion, any more than the Bible can take the place of the Holy Spirit; that, in specifying the various channels of **its** operation, that Spirit has simply made provision for **its** own existence and presence with the people of God to the end of time ..."*

Can you see what our pioneers believed regarding God? They clearly believed the truth that there is 'one God - the Father', just as the Bible teaches (John 17:3, 1 Corinthians 8:6, 1 Timothy 2:6) and that He is present everywhere by 'His representative - the Holy Spirit.' In other words - HIS Holy Spirit, which is why they call the Holy Spirit "IT" in belief number 16. They also clearly believed the truth that Jesus Christ is that 'one Lord' who is the 'SON OF the Eternal Father.' Again, just as the Bible clearly teaches (Romans 8:3, John 3:16-17, Matthew 3:17)

Now please understand this important point - Ellen White said that these 'Fundamental Principles' had "*sustained the work for fifty years*" prior to 1903, when she penned the warning above. So even in 1903 she still supported those fundamental principles concerning who God is and who Christ is. Which means, when we use her writings concerning who God is, we **MUST** interpret them in line with those original fundamental principles, which she supported and which '*sustained the work for the previous fifty years.*'

And those fundamental principles regarding God were still the same in 1905! ([source](#) - see page 188)

"Messages of every order and kind have been urged upon Seventh-day Adventists, to take the place of the truth which, point by point, has been sought out by prayerful study, and testified to by the miracle-working power of the Lord. But the waymarks which have made us what we are, are to be preserved, and they will be preserved, as God has signified through His Word and the testimony of His Spirit. He calls upon us to hold firmly, with the grip of faith, to the fundamental principles that are based upon unquestionable authority." (E.White, 1SM 208.2)

God calls us to "*hold firmly, with the grip of faith, to the fundamental principles that are based upon unquestionable authority*"! WOW!

This is so vital to understand, because many are using Ellen White's writings and are coming to a different interpretation than the original fundamental principles concerning God. And yet her belief concerning God could NOT be in contradiction to the original fundamental principles, even after 1900! Because she clearly stated that those fundamental principles were **STILL SUSTAINING** the work of Seventh-day Adventists in 1903 and remained the same in the Adventist Yearbook of 1905! Sadly, Sister White warned that those original principles would be accounted as error and changed. Now look what the current fundamental beliefs of the Seventh-day Adventist Church are today, regarding who God is.

Fundamental Beliefs of the Seventh-day Adventist Church - 2020 ([source](#))

"1 - The Holy Scriptures - The Holy Scriptures, Old and New Testaments, are the written Word of God, given by divine inspiration. The inspired authors spoke and wrote as they were moved by the Holy Spirit ..."

"2 - THE TRINITY - There is one God: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, a unity of three coeternal Persons. God is immortal, all-powerful, all-knowing, above all, and ever present. He is infinite and beyond human comprehension, yet known through His self-revelation. God, who is love, is forever worthy of worship, adoration, and service by the whole creation."

"3 - The Father - God the eternal Father is the Creator, Source, Sustainer, and Sovereign of all creation. He is just and holy, merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in steadfast love and faithfulness. The qualities and powers exhibited in the Son and the Holy Spirit are also those of the Father."

"4 - The Son - God the eternal Son became incarnate in Jesus Christ. Through Him all things were created, the character of God is revealed, the salvation of humanity is accomplished, and the world is judged. Forever truly God, He became also truly human, Jesus the Christ. He was conceived of the Holy Spirit and born of the virgin Mary ..."

"5 - The Holy Spirit - God the eternal Spirit was active with the Father and the Son in Creation, incarnation, and redemption. He is as much a person as are the Father and the Son ..."

They don't even place God at the top! They DEMOTE God below the scriptures, whereas our pioneers rightly placed God at number one!

So as you can see, the beliefs regarding who God is, have COMPLETELY changed! The truth about the one true God, the Father, and His only begotten Son Jesus Christ, has been supplanted with this trinity god, which our pioneers rejected. The original 1872 fundamental principles of the Seventh-day Adventists have, just as Sister White warned, been **"accounted as error."** Even official Seventh-day Adventist publications have spoken about this change:

*"Adventist beliefs have changed over the years under the impact of 'present truth.' **Most startling** is the teaching regarding Jesus Christ, our Saviour and Lord. Many of the pioneers, including James White, J.N. Andrews, Uriah Smith, and J.H. Waggoner, held to an Arian or semi-Arian view ... that is, the Son at some point in time before the Creation of our world was generated by the Father ... the Trinitarian understanding of God, now part of our fundamental beliefs, was not generally held by the early Adventists. Even today a few do not subscribe to it." (William G. Johnsson in the Adventist Review, Jan. 6, 1994 p.10)*

"Most of the founders of Seventh-day Adventism would not be able to join the church today if they had to subscribe to the denomination's Fundamental Beliefs. More specifically, most would not be able to agree to belief number 2, which deals with the doctrine of the trinity."
(George R. Knight- Ministry Magazine, October, 1993, p. 10)

"The Development of the Trinity doctrine demonstrates that sometimes **doctrinal changes require the passing of a previous generation.** For Seventh-day Adventists, it took over 50 years for the doctrine of the Trinity to become normative." (Burt, Merlin D. (2006) 'History of Seventh-day Adventist Views on the Trinity, 'Journal of the Adventist Theological Society': Vol. 17 : Iss. 1, Article 9. (P. 139)

And that is exactly what happened! ... ***"The next logical and inevitable step in the implementing of our unified fundamental beliefs, involved revision of certain standard works, so as to eliminate statements that taught, and thus perpetuated erroneous views on the Godhead. Such sentiments were now sharply at variance with the accepted fundamental beliefs set forth in the Church Manual."*** (LeRoy Froom, Movement of Destiny, p.422) - Please read our page - [The DECEPTION that Changed the Seventh-day Adventist Church](#)

So as you can see, the change took place after our pioneers died off and the NEW 'unified fundamental beliefs' were 'at variance' with the original principles. Even our historians confirm that the CHANGE took place and that our pioneers would NOT be able to join the current denomination if they had to subscribe to the current fundamental beliefs. This is truly shocking friends, and should cause every one of us to WAKE UP from our slumber and actually look into the TRUTH of this.

Now what do our leaders and preachers say today regarding Ellen White's belief about God? They say that yes, in her early days, she believed as our other pioneers. But then later, around the year 1900, she 'changed' her belief and became a trinitarian. Is this true? Did Ellen White **CHANGE** her belief? Well, let us ask Ellen White herself. But before we do that, just take note again of her warning at the top of this page. In 1903, yes, 1903! She said that the "***fundamental principles***" of Seventh-day Adventists, those penned in 1872, were **STILL** supported and had "***sustained the work for the previous 50 years.***" And what did those fundamental principles teach regarding God? That there is "***one God - THE FATHER ... who is everywhere present by HIS Spirit.***" And that there is "***one Lord Jesus Christ .. the SON OF the Eternal Father.***"

So ALL of Ellen White's writings regarding who God is and who Christ is, **MUST** be interpreted in line with those original fundamental principles of 1872!

DID ELLEN WHITE CHANGE HER BELIEFS?

"I should be an unfaithful watchman, were I to hold my peace, when I see the very foundations of our faith being torn away by those who have departed from the faith, and who are now adrift, without an anchor. In this time, when false doctrines are being taught, **we are to teach the same truth that we have taught for the past half century. I have not changed my faith one jot or one tittle.**" (E.White, Lt 150, May 15, 1906)

"When men come in who would **move one pin or pillar from the foundation** which God has established by His Holy Spirit, let the aged men who were pioneers in our work speak

plainly, and let those who are dead speak also, by the reprinting of their articles in our periodicals. Gather up the rays of divine light that God has given as He has led His people on step by step in the way of truth. This truth will stand the test of time and trial." (E.White, Ms 62, 1905 , p. 6)

"The truths given us after the passing of the time in 1844 are just as certain and unchangeable as when the Lord gave them to us in answer to our urgent prayers. The visions that the Lord has given me are so remarkable that we know that what we have accepted is the truth. This was demonstrated by the Holy Spirit. Light, precious light from God, established the main points of our faith as we hold them today." (E.White, Letter 50, 1906)

"i do not wish to ignore or drop one link in the chain of evidence that was formed as, after the passing of the time in 1844, little companies of seekers after truth met together to study the Bible and to ask God for light and guidance ... The truth, point by point, was fastened in our minds so firmly that we could not doubt ... the evidence given in our early experience has the same force that it had then. The truth is the same as it ever has been, and not a pin or a pillar can be moved from the structure of truth. That which was sought for out of the word in 1844 , 1845, and 1846 remains the truth in every particular." (E.White, Letter 38, 1906)

"The Word of the Lord has guided our steps since the passing of the time in 1844. We have searched the Scriptures; we have built solidly; and we have not had to tear up our foundations and put in new timbers." (E.White, Letter 24, 1907 , p. 3)

"The Lord has declared that the history of the past shall be rehearsed as we enter upon the closing work. Every truth that He has given for these last days is to be proclaimed to the world. every pillar that he has established is to be strengthened. We cannot now step off the foundation that God has established ... There is need now to rehearse the experience of the men who acted a part in the establishment of our work at the beginning." (E.White, Ms 129, 1905 , p. 3)

"Listen not a moment to the interpretations that would loosen one pin, remove one pillar, from the platform of truth. Human interpretations, the reception of fables, will spoil your faith, confuse your understanding, and make of none effect your faith in Jesus Christ. Study diligently the third chapter of Revelation. In it is pointed out the danger of losing your hold upon the things that you have heard and learned from the Source of all light." (E.White, Letter 230, 1906 , p. 4)

"That which I have written is what the Lord has bidden me write. I have not been instructed to change that which I have sent out ... The straight line of truth presented to me when i was but a girl is just as clearly presented to me now." (E.G. White, RH, Jan 26, 1905)

"We want solid pillars for the building. Not one pin is to be removed from that which the lord has established." (Ellen White, Review and Herald, May 25, 1905)

"A liar is one that presents false theories and doctrines. He who denies the personality of God and of His Son Jesus Christ is denying God and Christ. 'If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son and in the Father.' If you continue to believe and obey the truths you first embraced regarding the personality

of the Father and the Son, you will be joined together with them in love. There will be seen that union for which Christ prayed just before His trial and crucifixion." (E.White, ms23, 1906)

Look at the dates! 1905 - 1907. And yet Sister White confirms - "***we are to teach the same truth that we have taught for the past half century. I have not changed my faith one jot or one tittle!***"

Oh friends! There is a great deception taking place in the Seventh-day Adventist Church. A deception that has been taking place since the passing of our pioneers. A deception that Ellen White warned would take place. Let us remind ourselves of her warning:

"Living Temple contains the alpha of these theories. I knew that the omega would follow in a little while; and I trembled for our people." (E.White, Testimonies for the Church Containing Letters to Physicians and Ministers Instruction to Seventh-day Adventists, pgr. 53)

*"I tell you now, that **when I am laid to rest, great changes will take place ... I want the people to know that I warned them fully before my death.**" (E.White, Manuscript 1, February 24, 1915)*

*"The enemy of souls has sought to bring in the supposition that a great reformation was to take place among Seventh-day Adventists, and that this reformation would consist in giving up the doctrines which stand as the pillars of our faith, and engaging in a process of reorganization. Were this reformation to take place, what would result? -- The principles of truth that God in His wisdom has given to the remnant church would be discarded. Our religion would be changed. **The fundamental principles** that have sustained the work for the last fifty years would be accounted as error. A new organization would be established. Books of a new order would be written. A system of intellectual philosophy would be introduced." (E.White, Testimonies for the Church Containing Messages of Warning and Instruction to Seventh-day Adventists, St. Helena, Cal., October, 1903. pgr.39)*

And just as Ellen White warned, that change DID take place. The original fundamental principles WERE accounted as error. Books of a new order WERE written. Intellectual philosophy WAS introduced. And the religion of the Seventh-day Adventist Church WAS changed!

The warning Sister White gave, PROVES that she did NOT believe in the trinity god. Her warning PROVES that she believed in the one true God and His Son our pioneers believed in and worshipped. And those of us today who want to walk in the truth, will continue to uphold those original fundamental principles of Seventh-day Adventists (1872). We must reject every form of error that is in opposition to the foundational pillars of our faith!

THE ONE TRUE GOD IN THE THREE ANGELS MESSAGES

www.end-times-prophecy.org

There is a very important set of messages that has been proclaimed to the world since the 1800's. And we find these messages in Revelation 14. These messages are of so great importance that they are shown as being proclaimed with 'LOUD VOICES'. Sadly today, the majority of churches have turned away and rejected these messages and have become the very thing that these messages warns about - "*FALLEN BABYLON*".

Not only that, the very church in which God chose to give these messages to the world, the Seventh-day Adventist Church, has now itself rejected the foundation of this end time warning, and that is to worship the one true God. The whole world, including the Seventh-day Adventist Church, has been deceived into worshipping the false trinity god of Babylon. So on this page, we are going to show that the very foundation of the three angels messages is the call to turn to the one true God of the Bible.

IMPORTANT NOTE: Before we begin going through the three angels' messages. Let us make a note of something important. In Revelation 14:1 it says that the 'special group' of end time saints, the 144,000 are those who have the FATHER'S name written in their foreheads. Why do they specifically have the Father's name? Keep that in your mind as we go through the three angel's messages.

FIRST ANGEL'S MESSAGE - *Revelation 14:6-7 ...'And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, fear God, and give glory to HIM; for the hour of HIS judgment is come: and WORSHIP HIM that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.'*

This first message is a call to worship the one true God. But who is '**HE**' which is to be worshipped? Is this the trinity god that is worshipped by the world's churches today? Well, this message seems to be pointing to a singular God, saying 'Him' and 'His'. Let's take a look at the rest of the Bible to see if we can find out who this God is.

John 4:21-24 ...'Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship HIM. God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.'

This is very interesting. Jesus tells the Samaritan woman that she knows NOT who she worships. But 'we', Jesus says, speaking of the Jews KNOW who we worship. And who was it whom Jesus says is the 'God' who is to be worshipped? A trinity '3 in 1' god? No, THE FATHER. And what about the Jews? Did they worship a trinity god? Because Jesus said that

the Jews knew who they worshipped. Let's take a look at a conversation between Jesus and a Jewish scribe to confirm this.

Mark 12:28-32 ...'And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. ... And the scribe said unto him, well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but HE.'

So who is the 'one Lord'? Who is the 'one God'? Who is **HE** that Jesus and this scribe is talking about? Well, just look back at what Jesus said to the woman at the well. The one God is the Father. It is 'HE' who is to be worshipped, which Jesus confirmed in John 4 above. And it is 'HE' whom the angel is pointing us to in the first angel's message. And we can confirm this in many other Bible texts, look:

Ephesians 1:17 ...'That **the God of** our Lord Jesus Christ, **the Father** of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him.'

*John 17:1-3 ...'Father ... this is life eternal, that they might know **thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.**'*

*1 Corinthians 8:4-6 ...'As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is **none other God but one**. For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) but to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.'*

John 20:17 ...'Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.'

1 Corinthians 11:3 ...'But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.'

*1 Thessalonians 1:9-10 ...'For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to **God** from idols to serve **the living and true God**; And to wait for His Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.'*

*2 John 1:3 ...'Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from **God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father**, in truth and love.'*

*Ephesians 1:2-3 ...'Grace be to you, and peace, from **God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ**. Blessed be **the God and Father of** our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.'*

So who is '**HE**' who is the one true God according to Christ and the apostles? A trinity '3 in 1' god? No, it is God the Father. This is the God whose 'judgment has come' as confirmed in the first angel's message. And who is the judge of all according to the Bible? Let's look:

*Hebrews 12:22-24 ... 'But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to **God the Judge of all**, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, AND to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant.'*

*1 Timothy 2:5 ... 'For there is **one God**, AND one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.'*

*Romans 2:16 ... 'In the day when **God shall judge** the secrets of men BY Jesus Christ according to my gospel.'*

So who is the judge of all? It is God. And who is God according to Jesus and the apostles? It is God the Father. And God the Father judges the world THROUGH Jesus Christ His Son. To whom God has committed and given authority to judge the world (John 5:27). For Christ is the Mediator between God and man.



Yes, the first angel's message is also a message connected with the seventh day Sabbath, because it is pointing us to the Creator of heaven and earth, and the seventh day Sabbath is a sign of God's creation, a memorial to His creative work. So the Sabbath is a very important part of this message. But which is more important - the Sabbath or the GOD OF the Sabbath? Of course, the God of the Sabbath is more important than the Sabbath itself. And who is the God who created heaven and earth according to the Bible? Let's look at some more verses to see:

*Ephesians 3:9 ... 'And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in **God, who** created all things BY Jesus Christ.'*

*Matthew 11:25 ... 'At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, **O Father, Lord of heaven and earth**, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.'*

*Acts 4:24-27 ... 'And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice **to God** with one accord, and said, **Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:** Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against **the Lord, and against His Christ.** For of a truth against Thy holy child Jesus, whom Thou hast anointed.'*

Acts 14:15 ...'And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.'

1 Thessalonians 1:9-10 ...'For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.'

So who is the God whom the first angel's message is calling us to worship? Who is the Creator and 'Lord of heaven and earth'? It is clearly God the Father. And He created all things through His very own Son, Jesus Christ. God the Father is clearly the '**HIM**' who the first angel is warning the world to worship, not some '3 in 1' trinity god.

*"A knowledge of God is the foundation of all true education and of all true service. It is THE ONLY REAL SAFEGUARD against temptation. It is THIS ALONE that can make us like God in character. This is THE KNOWLEDGE NEEDED BY ALL who are working for the uplifting of their fellow men. Transformation of character, purity of life, efficiency in service, adherence to correct principles, **ALL DEPEND UPON A RIGHT KNOWLEDGE OF GOD**. This knowledge is THE ESSENTIAL PREPARATION BOTH FOR this life and for the life to come. The KNOWLEDGE OF THE HOLY is understanding. Proverbs 9:10. Through a KNOWLEDGE OF HIM are given unto us 'all things that pertain unto life and godliness.' 2 Peter 1:3. 'This is life eternal,' SAID JESUS, 'that they might **KNOW THEE THE ONLY TRUE GOD, AND JESUS CHRIST**, whom THOU hast sent.' John 17:3." (E.White, Ministry of Healing, 1905, pp. 409-410)*

Ephesians 1:17 ...'That **the God of** our Lord Jesus Christ, **the Father** of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him.'

*"The Lord Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of the Father, is truly God in infinity, **BUT NOT IN PERSONALITY**." (E.White, Ms116, 1905, par.19)*

*"Our heavenly Father **IS THE GOD OF THE UNIVERSE**, and Christ is the divine Son, the One equal with the Father." (E.White, Ms49, 1906, par.26)*

SECOND ANGEL'S MESSAGE - Revelation 14:8 ...'And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.'

In Revelation 17:2 we are told that the 'Mother of Harlots', which is Roman Catholicism, has made the world 'drunk with her wine', representing the false teachings that the Roman Catholic Church has deceived the world with. And the various Protestant churches which have rejected truth in favor of holding onto Roman Catholic tradition, have now become 'fallen' and part of Babylon. Yes, the Roman Catholic Church has deceived the various churches into keeping Sunday holy instead of the Lord's 7th day Sabbath. But there is an even bigger deception with which Rome has deceived the world. Look at what Jude says:

Jude 1:3-4 ...'Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. For there are certain men crept in unawares,

*who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and **denying the only Lord God, AND our Lord Jesus Christ.***

And this is exactly what Babylon has done through the trinity god teaching. She has deceived the churches into 'DENYING the ONLY LORD GOD', which Jesus Himself confirmed in John 17:3 was His Father. And has deceived the churches into replacing God the Father with a '3 in 1' trinity god that the Bible never speaks of. Not only that, the Roman Catholic Church has deceived the various churches into denying Christ as [the literal Son of God](#).

Yes, the Roman Catholic Church has deceived the various denominations with the false Sabbath (Sunday). But she has also deceived the denominations with an even greater deception. And that is getting them to worship a false god! The trinity teaching did not originate from the scriptures, but rather from early church bishops, during the 3rd and 4th century, who were steeped in Greek and Platonic philosophy. And now virtually the whole world has been made drunk with Babylon's wine.

THIRD ANGEL'S MESSAGE - *Revelation 14:9-12 ...'And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that **keep the commandments of God, AND the faith of Jesus.***

Revelation 13 also warns us about the mark OR name OR number of the beast. And this is something that many people miss. So many professed Christians are just focused on the MARK of the beast, that they forget we can also be deceived by the 'name OR number' of the beast too. Now we have another page dealing with this, so please take a look at our page - [mark OR name OR number of the beast](#) for more information.

Now the last verse of the third angel's message is very interesting. It tells us that the saints, the one's who are not deceived by Babylon and the beast, are the one's 'keeping the commandments of God AND the faith of Jesus.' Remember the 144,000 earlier in Revelation 14 have the FATHER'S name in their foreheads? Well, these are the one's in the very last days keeping God's commandments and the faith of Jesus. And what is the very first commandment?

*Exodus 20:3 ...'Thou shalt have no other gods before **ME.***

So we are to have no other 'gods' (PLURAL) before 'Me' (SINGULAR). We have already established that the Father is the one true God. So who is the 'ME' in the first commandment? It is God the Father. He is that 'singular' God whom the world is to worship. But what does the trinity god teaching do? It replaces God the Father, a singular God, with a PLURAL '3 in 1' god, which the first commandment tells us not to do. So who are the one's keeping the commandments of God? It is those who believe in and worship the one true God, the Father.

What about the 'faith of Jesus'? Well, what did Jesus proclaim in John 17:3? He proclaimed His Father to be the '**ONLY TRUE GOD**'. Not only that, Jesus confirmed that He was the true, literal Son of God the Father, look:

*Matthew 16:15-18 ...'He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, **the Son of the living God**. And Jesus answered and said unto him, **Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven**. And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and **upon this rock I will build my church**; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.'*

*"Peter declared, 'THOU ART THE CHRIST, THE SON OF THE LIVING GOD.' ... Peter had expressed the truth which is **THE FOUNDATION OF THE CHURCH'S FAITH**, and Jesus now honored him as the representative of the whole body of believers." (Desire of Ages, 412-413)*

Upon what was Christ to build His church? Upon the very confession of FAITH, which Peter confessed, that Jesus Christ is in fact the TRUE, REAL, LITERAL Son OF the living God, the Father. And if you look at our page [IS JESUS THE LITERAL SON OF GOD?](#) you will see that the Bible does confirm this fact. But what does the trinity god teaching do? It says that Jesus is NOT the literal Son of God the Father. So not only does the trinity god teaching break the first commandment. It rejects the faith of Jesus in saying that Christ is not the real Son of God. This is a very serious matter friends. Just look at what denying the true Father and Son relationship is:

*1 John 2:22-23 ...'Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? **He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son**. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.'*

'Oh but the trinity does not deny the Father and Son'. I'm afraid it does my friend. If you actually look at the trinity teaching, you will see that it says Jesus never had a beginning and has always existed alongside the other two beings. And what does this mean? It means that according to the trinity teaching, Jesus CANNOT be the real Son of God. And if you look at our [IS JESUS THE LITERAL SON OF GOD](#) page, you will see an official quote from the Seventh-day Adventist Church saying that Jesus is NOT the real Son of God! And according to 1 John 2 above, this is ANTICHRIST! A teaching direct from that 'antichrist' church, the Roman Catholic Church.

*"BE NOT DECEIVED; MANY WILL DEPART FROM THE FAITH, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils. We have now before us the alpha of this danger. **The Omega will be of a most startling nature**. **WE NEED TO STUDY THE WORDS THAT CHRIST UTTERED IN THE PRAYER** that He offered just before His trial and crucifixion. 'These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: as thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might **KNOW THEE THE ONLY TRUE GOD, AND JESUS CHRIST, WHOM THOU HAST SENT**.'" (1 Selected Messages, 196-198)*

Sadly today, we have church leaders saying that the Father and Son truth has nothing to do with the three angels' messages, and they fail to realize that this is the very foundation of these messages. And worshipping the one true God is also the foundation to keeping the

commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. Remember, the saints, as confirmed in Revelation 14:1 are sealed with THE FATHER'S NAME in their foreheads. Signifying that they are the one's worshipping 'the only true God' (John 17:3), 'the only Lord God' (Jude 1:4), the 'one God - **THE FATHER**' (1 Corinthians 8:6). The trinity is a false god friend, and it is being used in this ecumenical movement to unite the different church bodies into Babylon, to be led by that 'mother', the Roman Catholic Church. Please study this for yourself. Pray and ask God to open your eyes to this.

If you are thinking, 'where is the Holy Spirit', then please see our page - [WHAT IS THE HOLY SPIRIT?](#)

"WE ARE IN DANGER OF BECOMING A SISTER TO FALLEN BABYLON, of allowing our churches to become corrupted, and filled with every foul spirit, a cage for every unclean and hateful bird; and will we be clear UNLESS WE MAKE DECIDED MOVEMENTS TO CURE THE EXISTING EVIL?" (E.White, MR, vol.21, par.380)

URGENT HEALTH REFORM MESSAGE

www.end-times-prophecy.org

"I am instructed to bear a message to all our people on the subject of health reform, for many have backslidden from their former loyalty to health reform principles, the light that God has given is being disregarded. A true reformation needs to take place among the believers." (Backsliding in Health Reform, Sanitarium, Cal., March 29, 1908)

God is waiting for a people that He can 'SEAL' (Rev. 7:3, 14:1) - Would YOU seal something that is diseased and not right, to keep it that way? No? Then why would God?

Many people are dying every day unnecessarily of cancer and other diseases. Why? Because they rely on drugs to deal with the disease, rather than God's natural healing method. And the problem is, the drugs actually suppress your body's reaction to the problem, rather than deal with the root cause. **So it is not the cancer killing people every day. It is the drugs and lack of knowledge in true health!** - Which is why the world urgently needs the health message!

Disease, whether it be cancer, heart disease or another of the big top disease killers in the world, is the leading cause of deaths all around the world. And why? Because people choose to ignore the health message that God's people have been giving for hundreds of years. The health message is a pretty simple, clear message that we are giving to the world. It is a message of reformation in our health and habits. A message that if heeded, will bring not only physical benefit - but spiritual also. But how? How can being healthy be beneficial to our spiritual life? Quite simple. We worship God and follow Jesus first and foremost in our minds. So everyone should know that if we are in poor health, then our minds are affected and we cannot give true devotion to God. Not only that, God's Word also tells us that we are not to defile our bodies, because we are the 'temple of God.'

1 Corinthians 3:16-17 ...'Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.'

*Romans 12:1 ...'I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye **present your bodies a living sacrifice**, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.'*

*1 Corinthians 10:31 ...'Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, **do all to the glory of God.**'*

So how should we treat this 'temple of God'? How should we 'present our body a living sacrifice' to God? By being as healthy as we can and by not eating the foods that God never intended for us to eat. Can we 'give glory to God' by eating cancer causing meats and disease causing processed foods and drinks? No. Health and temperance is a vital message the people need today.

DIET AND THE MIND

"Simply put, what you eat directly affects the structure and function of your brain."
(Harvard Health - [source](#))

Many people do not make the link between our diet and the mind. We just tend to think that what we eat only affects our body, and yet there is much evidence that tells us not only is our stomach closely connected to the mind ([link](#)), but what we eat and do, affects our minds greatly. Take a look at the following prophecy:

Isaiah 7:14-15 ... 'Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.'

Wow! Have you ever noticed this verse before? We are told that **the diet** of Christ when He became human like us, would help determine His growing and knowing how to refuse evil and do good. And where would He 'know' between evil and good? **IN HIS MIND!** So there is no doubt that diet and lifestyle is very much connected with how our mind operates. Now before you say, "*great! I can drink milk and eat dairy!*". The milk in Christ's day was pure and benefited the human body. The milk and dairy products we have today comes from **DISEASED** animals and is not fit for human consumption.

The **main** point regarding Isaiah 7:14-15 is the fact that diet **DOES** affect the mind.

*Proverbs 24:13-14 ... 'My son, eat thou honey, because it is good; and the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste: **So the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul**: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.'*

It's amazing that the world is only just catching up on a truth that God proclaimed in His Word thousands of years ago, and God's remnant people have been proclaiming for over 100 years!

*"The digestive organs have an important part to act in our life happiness. God has given us intelligence that we may learn what we should use as food. Shall we not, as sensible men and women, study whether the things we eat will be in agreement or whether they will cause trouble? People who have a sour stomach are very often of a sour disposition. Everything seems to be contrary to them, and they are inclined to be peevish and irritable. If we would have peace among ourselves, we should give more thought than we do to having **a peaceful stomach**."* (E.White, MS 41, 1908)

*"The health of the mind is to a large degree dependent upon the health of the body, and the health of the body is dependent upon the way in which the living machinery is treated. Eat only that food which will keep **your stomach in the most healthy condition**."* (E.White, Mind, Character and Personality, p.387)

Think about this simple formula each time you decide what to eat - **Living food** imparts LIFE to the body and mind, whereas **dead food** imparts disease and DEATH to the body and mind. Whatever we eat should impart life, not death to our bodies and mind. If your blood is diseased, then your body will be diseased. And this has a massive effect upon our minds.

BABYLON, HEALTH REFORM AND THREE ANGEL'S MESSAGE

Now the health message is very much a part of the final warning that is to go to the world in the last days. In Revelation 7:3 and 14:1 we find that God is going to 'seal' a group of people with His 'name', where? In their 'foreheads', or MINDS. But people don't realize the vital importance of this message. Now think about this. What kind of things do we seal today? Do we seal something that is off or spoiled? No, there would be no point in sealing it. So we only seal things that are perfect, fresh and needs to be kept that way. Is God going to seal a mind that is spoiled by bad diet and lifestyle? No way! Why would God place His seal on a mind that is not ready to be sealed? Why would God place His seal upon a mind that is clouded and poisoned by junk? Obviously, this doesn't apply to just diet alone. This also applies to what we watch, listen to, read and what we do. But do you see the importance of this?

We know that **diet affects the mind**, so with God wanting to 'seal' our minds, we must do everything we can to have a healthy mind that God can seal.

Revelation 14:6-7 ...' And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.'

Paul also said that "*Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.*" (1 Cor.10:31). Can we really give glory to God by filling our stomachs with dead food that imparts disease to the blood and the mind? No, God receives no glory in our unhealthful habits. But by eating the living foods that God intended us to eat in the first place, fruit, vegetables, seeds, nuts, legumes, which impart life to the blood and the mind, then God can receive glory in that.

Revelation 14:9-12 ...'And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.'

This is a most serious warning friends. Deceptions of great magnitude are coming upon this world and we will need healthy, sharp, God devoted minds to be able to detect and resist the deceptions coming. Now remember from Isaiah 7:14-15 one of the ways Jesus was able to follow truth and detect and resist evil in His human nature? **DIET!** Now what kind of person will be more able to perform diligent personal study and devotion to God and detect the deception of the beast? A healthy person who has a clear healthy mind? Or a sickly, diseased person who's mind is clouded, from the dead food they eat? Obviously it will be the clear healthy mind!

Now who is it that is 'worshiped' by the world in the last days? The beast of Revelation 13 right? And this beast is the same as the beast in Revelation 17. But there is another important entity involved - **BABYLON!** She is the harlot woman riding (or controlling) the beast. And do you know one of the ways Babylon is deceiving the nations today? Take a look ...

Revelation 18:23 ...'for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.'

Do you know what that word 'sorceries' is in the original Greek? It's 'pharmakeia', which means - '**the use or the administering of drugs**'. And it is the very word where 'pharmaceuticals' came from! So the nations today have been DECEIVED by the PHARMACEUTICALS of Babylon! And oh, what a deception!

The vast majority of people around the world today have been deceived into thinking that pharmaceutical drugs are safe and are made to help us. But the reality is, these big pharma drugs do not give any healing and only severely weaken the immune system. Not only that, they cause many people to become addicted to them! Now take a look at these inspired quotes from 100 years ago ...

"Drug medication should be worked away from as fast as possible, until entirely discarded." (E.White, Counsels on Diet and Foods, p. 406)

"Drugging should be forever abandoned; for while it does not cure any malady, it enfeebles the system, making it more susceptible to disease." (E.White, Counsels on Diet and Foods, p. 83)

"It is the Lord's purpose that His method of healing without drugs shall be brought into prominence in every large city through our medical institutions." (E.White, Counsels on Health, p. 394)

Are you or your church/institution actively using pharmaceutical drugs? Then you are going against the Lord's will and design.

*"In every health institution that has fallen into worldly practices, **the Lord calls for a decided change.**" (E.White, 16 Manuscript Releases, par.14.1)*

God's people should have health centres that treat ALL diseases using **proven natural methods NOT drugs**. Then our health institutions would be a true witness for God and we would fulfil our true medical missionary calling. But if our first line of 'treatment' is in the use of drugs, then we look just like the world, and God is not glorified!

God created us humans from the soil. So naturally, the food we need to be consuming, should be natural food that also comes from the soil. Fruits, vegetables, seeds, nuts and legumes. The problem is, society today is bombarded with processed junk that on the whole isn't even real food. A lot of the foods being sold in supermarkets today have been 'made' in science labs. They are not only devoid of nutrition, but are FULL of processed sugars, fats and chemicals that are harmful to our bodies. Add to that all the toxic chemicals which are put in the soil and sprayed onto the crops and are 'GMO' altered, plus diseased animal flesh, then you have a recipe for disaster, and disease follows!

So how can I be more healthy to prevent and cure disease? **1** - Move yourself off meat, dairy and processed foods. **2** - Fill your diet with fruits, veg, seeds, nuts and legumes. **3** - Purchase organic food where possible, or grow your own. **4** - Move away from pharmaceutical drugs as soon as you can. **5** - Stop drinking alcohol, tea, coffee and fizzy drinks. **6** - Drink more filtered water. **7** - Get lots of exercise. **8** - Get plenty of fresh air. **9** - Read the Bible. **10** - Trust in God.

*"Many a mother sets a table that is a snare to her family. Flesh-meats, butter, cheese, rich pastry, spiced foods, and condiments are freely partaken of by both old and young. **These things do their work in deranging the stomach, exciting the nerves, and enfeebling the intellect.** The blood-making organs cannot convert such things into good blood. The grease cooked in the food renders it difficult of digestion. The effect of cheese is deleterious. Fine-flour bread does not impart to the system the nourishment that is to be found in unbolted wheat bread. Its common use will not keep the system in the best condition. Spices at first irritate the tender coating of the stomach, but finally destroy the natural sensitiveness of this delicate membrane. The blood becomes fevered, the animal propensities are aroused, while the moral and intellectual powers are weakened, and become servants to the baser passions. The mother should study to set a simple yet nutritious diet before her family." (E. White, Christian Temperance and Bible Hygiene, p.46-47)*

And what do most people end up turning to, as a result of their poor diet? Pharmaceutical drugs! And the spiral towards a wrecked body and mind increases. Really? Can God be glorified in this? No.

Friends, we must heed this call to health reform. Even the world is now telling us that meat, dairy, processed foods, sugar drinks and treats are all disease causing foods. And if we continue down this line, not willing to 'deny self' (Matt.16:24) and simply indulge our appetites, then it will lead us to eternal death, because God is not going to seal people who are selfish, who defile the temple by filling their stomachs with dead foods, which results in diseased blood and minds. We need to wake up!

*3 John 1:2 ...'Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and **be in health,** even as thy soul prospereth.'*

TEMPERANCE

Proverbs 23:1-3 ...'When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee: And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite. Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.'

Do you think this is an important message? It sure is friends. Temperance is also an important part of health reform. Did Daniel 'consider diligently' the food that was put before him by king Nebuchadnezzar? He sure did! (Daniel 1:8-12) Instead of indulging in the king's food, he rejected the unhealthful foods and asked for plant based food instead. And Daniel knew he could 'prove' the king in this matter, that the food of the earth which God created for us produces far better results.

*"God has written His law upon every nerve and muscle, every fibre and function of the human body. **The indulgence of unnatural appetite, whether for tea, coffee, tobacco, or***

*liquor, is **intemperance**, and is at war with the laws of life and health. By using these forbidden articles, a condition of things is created in the system which the Creator never designed. This indulgence in any of the members of the human family is sin. But how much more sinful is it in those who profess to be Christians, who say they are Abraham's children. They are not, because they do not practice the works of the Lord. If they were following Jesus, they would deny unnatural appetite. Every gratification of unnatural appetite produces disease in the physical system. The eating of food that does not make good blood is working against the laws of our physical organism, and is a violation of the law of God. The cause produces the effect. Suffering, disease, and death are the sure penalty of indulgence."* (The Bible Echo, September 18, 1899)

Wow, that's a pretty strong message right? A message that the majority of God's professed people cannot bear, and will disregard as fanaticism! And yet if we really think about it, there is much truth in the quote above and one we need to take very seriously. There are two things to note concerning coffee, tea and alcohol. One is the clear truth that they are not good for our bodies and can do us harm. The other point is that many people become **addicted** to these drinks. So they could be classed as a type of drug. Now what becomes difficult to practice when we are addicted to substances? TEMPERANCE.

*2 Peter 1:5-7 ...'And beside this, giving **all diligence**, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; And to knowledge **temperance**; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.'*

Temperance is an important part of our walk with the Lord Jesus Christ. But how can we practice and grow in temperance when we are addicted to substances like tea, coffee or alcohol? We cannot! Therefore, anything that gets in the way of us practicing temperance needs to be eradicated from our lives.

But temperance isn't just about rejecting things like meat, cheese, sweet treats, fizzy drinks, tea, coffee and such. It is also about not even over indulging in healthy food. In Proverbs 25:16 we read ...'*Hast thou found honey? **eat so much as is sufficient for thee**, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.'* ... So we need temperance also when it comes to healthy food. Even if we are eating healthy, but think about food a lot and eat more than we need, then we are still breaking the temperance rule and are being ruled by our stomachs, rather than Jesus Christ.

Are you willing to submit fully to the ways of the Lord? Jesus Christ gave His ALL for us, even while we were sinners! So if we are not willing to give up some unhealthful substances and practice true temperance for our blessed Saviour, then we are showing Him that we do not have a true faith, and our salvation is in danger. And no, we are NOT saved by 'giving up coffee', we are saved by grace through faith. BUT, the way we live **PROVES** whether our faith is genuine or not. Is your faith genuine?

The great subject of Godly reform is to be agitated, and the public mind is to be stirred. Temperance in all things is to be connected with the message, to turn the people of God from their idolatry, their gluttony, and their extravagance in dress and other things. The self-denial, humility, and temperance required of the righteous, whom God especially leads and blesses, is to be presented to the people in contrast to the extravagant, health-destroying habits of those who live in this degenerate age. God has shown that health reform is closely connected with the third angel's message. (Taken from 'The Elijah Prophecy', Maranatha, by E.White)

WHAT ABOUT MEAT?

"Greater reforms should be seen among the people who claim to be looking for the soon appearing of Christ. Health reform is to do among our people a work which it has not yet done. There are those who ought to be awake to the danger of meat eating who are still eating the flesh of animals, thus endangering the physical, mental, and spiritual health. Many who are now only half converted on the question of meat eating will go from God's people, to walk no more with them." (Review & Herald May 27, 1902)

Was it God's will for man to kill animals and use animal meat and produce as food? No. God's original plan was for man to be sustained by the food of the earth, which God created, fruit, nuts and grains. And this is what God is pointing us to in the three angels messages of Revelation 14. He is pointing us back to creation, and Him as the Creator. The reason animal meat came into the diet was first, because of sin, and second, God allowed it after the flood because the vegetation was destroyed. But look at how flesh meat is attributed to the Israelites in the following verse:

*Numbers 11:4-5 ...'And the mixt multitude that was among them **fell a lusting**: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, **Who shall give us flesh to eat?** We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick.'*

Why did they want meat? Because they just wanted it and God was happy with that? No! They wanted meat because they **LUSTED**. Does that sound like their desire for flesh meat was normal? No, it was sin! They weren't happy with the manna (plant food) that God provided for them. They lusted after the flesh meat! And just think about this for a moment. Before meat came into the diet, before the flood, the life span of man was around 900 years. After the flood, when meat came into the diet, that plummeted to not much over 100 years! Which shows the effect of meat on our lives.

But Jesus and His disciples ate fish right? Yes they did. But back 2000 years ago, "Biblically clean" fish and animal meat was far more pure and didn't contain the **diseases, toxins, drugs and growth hormones** that we find in the majority of animals and fish today. The earth is so polluted now, that no flesh is safe to eat. You ask any health expert or scientist who isn't afraid to speak the truth, and you will be told that the majority of animals and fish are diseased and full of toxins. Look at the **KNOWN** oil spills during the past 10 years alone. The seas and rivers are now full of deadly chemicals, and these chemicals get soaked into the fish that live in these waters. And the way animals are reared now, being fattened up with growth hormones, pumped with anti-biotics to combat disease, and go through much stress and discomfort, their flesh is no longer safe to eat.

Just look at this quote made back in the mid 1800's ...

"There are but a few animals that are free from disease. They have been made to suffer greatly for the want of light, pure air, and wholesome food. When they are fattened, they are often confined in close stables, and are not permitted to exercise, and to have free circulation of air. Many poor animals are left to breathe the poison of filth which is left in barns and stables. Their lungs will not long remain healthy while inhaling such impurities. Disease is conveyed to the liver, and the entire system of the animal is diseased. They are killed, and

*prepared for the market, and people eat freely of this poisonous animal food. Much disease is caused in this manner. But people cannot be made to believe that it is the meat they have eaten, which has poisoned their blood, and caused their sufferings. **Many die of disease caused wholly by meat-eating**, yet the world does not seem to be the wiser ... Their blood is highly inflamed, and those who eat of their meat, eat poison. Some are not immediately affected, while others are attacked with severe pain, and die from fever, cholera, or some unknown disease. Very many animals are sold for the city market known to be diseased by those who have sold them, and those who buy them are not always ignorant of the matter. Especially in larger cities this is practiced to a great extent, and meat-eaters know not that they are eating diseased animals."* (E.G.White, Spiritual Gifts, Vol.4a, p.147)

*"God's curse is resting upon the animal creation. **Many times when meat is eaten, it decays in the stomach, and creates disease. Cancers, tumors, and pulmonary diseases are largely caused by meat eating.**"* (E.White, Counsels on Diet and Foods, p.383)

If this was happening back in the 1800's, just imagine the poisonous state of animal flesh today!! As a matter of fact, doctors who are educated in health are now attributing many diseases to poor diet and meat eating.

[Meat demand sparks dramatic rise in antibiotic use](#)

Now remember what the first angel said? ... *Revelation 14:7 ... 'Fear God and give glory to Him.'* ... What is one way of us giving glory to God? ... *1 Corinthians 6:20 ... 'For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God **in your body**, and in your spirit, which are God's.'* ... How can we give glory to God "in our bodies" if we continue to fill it with poisonous flesh and alcohol and refined sugar, making ourselves sick, diseased and in need of Babylon's pharmaceutical drugs, which in turn makes us even worse? No. We need to "present our bodies a living sacrifice" to God (Romans 12:1) by reforming our diet and living a healthy lifestyle. After all, a healthy body will help produce a healthy mind and a healthy soul. Does God not desire this of His people? Of course He does.

Meat should be totally discarded from our diets now.

God has shown us many things through the prophet Daniel. Good health being one of them ...

Daniel 1:8,12,15 ... 'But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself ... Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink ... And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.'

Friend, a time has come when we as the children of God need to be clear minded. Clear minded to help us discern the great deceptions that Satan is bringing upon this world. He knows his time is short, so he is going to use all his craft and power to deceive God's people during these last days. Which is why we need to do our best to build our bodies up to be able to resist disease and sickness, so that we can think clearly, discern between right and wrong and bring glory to God in our lives.

Health reform needs to be a part of our Christian growth, as we draw nearer and nearer to Christ Jesus, and as we enter (spiritually) into the most holy place of God's heavenly sanctuary, into the very presence of God.

3 John 1:2 ... 'Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.'

VERSES USED AGAINST THE HEALTH MESSAGE

There are a number of Bible verses that many Christians use to "support" their meat eating (including Biblical "unclean" meat), and which they use against the health message. Let's examine the verses in question.

1. Matthew 15:11 ... 'Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.'

If we simply take the whole chapter in context, it can be easily seen that what Jesus is talking about is the Pharisees rules on eating with **unwashed hands**. And although Jesus is not saying that eating with dirty hands is ok. He is merely pointing out that the Pharisees placed more importance on these ritual rules than they did on love. So Jesus is teaching a "heart" issue, in that what comes from the heart is that which really makes a person "evil", not what goes into the stomach.

2. Acts 10:10-13 ... 'And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance, And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending upon him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth: Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.'

This is such a well known misunderstood piece of scripture that many Christians use to "validate" their eating of unclean animals. And yet the meaning of the vision is clearly given within the context. Now let's say that the vision DID mean we can now eat anything. Shall we now start eating dogs, cats, rats, horses and such like? Do Christians eat such things? Of course not. And yet they use this verse to support their eating of pigs and other Biblically unclean flesh. Peter even said himself after the vision ... *'Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.'* ... He was shocked and troubled by this vision. Why? Because he couldn't believe that God would now pronounce all unclean animals and insects as ok to eat.

So what does this vision **REALLY** mean? ... *Acts 10:28,34,35 ... 'And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any MAN common or unclean ... Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.'*

Through this vision, God was basically showing Peter that ALL PEOPLE who fear God and do His will are accepted ("clean"). So why did God use a vision to do with eating? Maybe because as verse 10 says, Peter was very hungry before he had the vision. Also in the vision, God spoke **THREE** times, saying that what He had cleansed, Peter should not call common. Why **THREE** times? Because **THREE NON-JEWS** then came to see Peter to take him to Cornelius.

3. 1 Timothy 4:4 ...'For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving.'

Again, if we read in context, we can see that in verses 1-3 it says ... *'in the latter times some shall depart from the faith ... Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron ... Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats.'* ... Some say that this is speaking about the Adventist church. But note, Paul is saying that these "individuals" teaching to abstain from meats also teach **not to marry**. The Adventist church does not forbid marriage, but rather promotes marriage between a man and woman. On the other hand, the Roman Catholic church does forbid eating foods on certain holiday celebrations and forbids marriage through it's institutions of the nuns and priests.

Please also notice this **important** point ... The word "meats" in verse 3 simply means FOOD. When the Bible is talking about animal meat, it says "flesh". But when talking about non-flesh food, it uses the word "meat". For example, in Genesis 1:29 God tells Adam and Eve what He has created for them to eat ... *'every herb bearing seed and the fruit of the tree yielding seed'*. And what does God call this food in Genesis 1:29? **MEAT**. So going back to verse 3 of Timothy above, what "meat" has God **CREATED** to be received with thanksgiving? Food of the earth. Because God did **NOT** create animals to be killed and eaten. That was not His plan.

Also, did you notice that in verse 4 it says *'every **CREATURE** of God is good.'*? The word Creature simply means "thing founded" or "created thing". So if "creature" in this verse means anything other than natural products of the earth which God created for us to eat, then people will **HAVE** to include every crawling thing upon the face of the earth .. **INCLUDING HUMANS!** So, is it ok to eat rats, spiders, dogs, cats, and people? Is cannibalism now approved? After all, Mark 16:15 says ... *'Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.'*

The only logical conclusion is that Paul is talking about those who would forbid the eating of foods that God originally created for our diet.

1 Timothy 4:5...'For it is sanctified by the word of God AND prayer.'

How is food sanctified (made holy for us to eat)? **NOT just** by prayer which many Christians seem to believe. But rather by the **Word of God AND prayer**. Now, where in the Bible is unclean meat like pig, camel, mice, bats, eagle sanctified? Where?!

4. Romans 14:2-3 ...'For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs. Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.'

Now let's look at what Paul said in chapter 12:1 ...*'I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.'* ... Do you really think that Paul would plead with us to present our bodies as a living sacrifice, holy, and then turn around and suggest that eating anything, even those things that **HARM** our bodies is ok? I don't think so. Again, if Paul IS suggesting that eating *all things* is ok, then you must include **ALL THINGS**, dogs, cats, rats, horses, etc. Would this be acceptable to God? No way! So what is Paul saying above in chapter 14?

The context of the point Paul is putting across is to do with *"those who are weak in the faith"*. That is, one who has but a limited grasp of the principles of righteousness. He is eager to be saved and is willing to do whatever he believes is required of him. But in the immaturity of his Christian experience and probably also as the result of former education and belief, he attempts to make his salvation more certain by the observance of certain rules and regulations (ceremonial laws) that are in reality not binding upon him. To him these regulations assume great importance. He regards them as absolutely binding upon him for salvation, **and he is distressed and confused when he sees other Christians about him, especially those who seem to be more experienced, who do not share his assumptions.**

In Corinthians the problem is identified in the practice of eating foods sacrificed to idols. According to the ancient practice, pagan priests carried on an extensive merchandise of the animal sacrifices offered to idols. Paul told the Corinthian believers, which were converts from both Judaism and Paganism that inasmuch as an idol was nothing, there was no wrong, so to speak, in eating foods dedicated to it. However, he explains, because there were some who were beginners in the faith and still fairly weak, and could not with a free conscience eat such foods, Paul urged those who were stronger in the faith not to place a stumbling block in a brother's way by indulging in those foods. And Probably for fear of offending in this matter some Christians abstained from flesh foods (Biblically clean meat) entirely, which means that their food was restricted to "herbs", that is, vegetables.

So what is meant by *"all things"*? All things that are sanctified (pronounced clean, as per Levitical laws) by the Word of God. Does the Word of God pronounce dogs, cats, pigs and wild beasts as clean to eat? No.

If people would only take the WHOLE of God's Word in context, they would see the clear truth of the matter. God is trying to draw men back to the original plan in the Garden of Eden. And He wants a people in the last days who are living according to that original plan. This is the message of the three angels of Revelation 14. A message of turning away from the world and Babylon's deceptions, and returning back to God. The messages point us to our Creator. And how were we made? We were made in the image of God. So should we act and live in the image of God. This is the health message. Please bring glory to God in all you do.

WHO IS THE HOLY SPIRIT?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Due to the teaching of the false Trinity god in the majority of churches today, many Christians do not know the truth regarding the Holy Spirit. So on this page we will share the truth regarding the Holy Spirit, as to where it comes from and whose presence it brings to us.

IMPORTANT NOTE: Let me confirm I am **not** trying to describe the nature of the Holy Spirit, as that is a mystery. I am simply sharing the clear Bible truth of **WHOSE presence it brings to us**. God has **not** revealed the nature of the Spirit, but He **HAS** revealed WHERE it comes from, and WHOSE presence it brings to us.

*Revelation 5:1,6,7 ...'And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals ... And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, **HAVING seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth**. And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.'*

*Acts 2:32-33 ...'This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and **having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he** hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.'*

These are very revealing verses regarding the Holy Spirit. Notice that the Lamb, which is Christ has 'seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God to send forth into all the earth'. This is a reference to the Holy Spirit, and who is it that HAS the Holy Spirit to send? It is Jesus. He has 'RECEIVED the Holy Spirit FROM the Father.' And this lines up with what is revealed in Revelation, chapters 1 and 2. Notice the following in Revelation 1 and 2.

Revelation 1:12-16 ...'And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man ... And he had in his right hand seven stars.'

Revelation 2:1,7 ...'Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks ... He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.'

*Revelation 3:20 ...'Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear **MY VOICE**, and open the door, **I WILL COME IN TO HIM**, and will sup with him, and he with me.'*

First of all, who does John see 'speaking' to him? He sees Jesus Christ right? Then Jesus confirms it is He who is holding the seven stars and walking in the midst of the candlesticks, who is speaking to the churches. It is Jesus Himself speaking to the churches. Now look at what Christ says at the end of each message to the churches ... *He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches*. Jesus confirms that HE is the Spirit speaking to the churches. Which confirms what Revelation 5 says regarding Christ being the one who

HAS the Holy Spirit to send to us. It is Christ's OWN divine Spirit, which He sends, not another 'third being' like the trinity teaching says.

"Live with Him, brethren; live with Him; live with Him; that is what He wants. Why, He is raised from the dead, and we are raised up with Him that we may live with Him. Rom. 6:8. His personal presence is to be with us. That is what the Laodicean message is to do for us; it brings the presence of Christ to live in us." (A.T.Jones, General Conference Bulletin, 1893, p.300)

*"When God's people take the position that they are **the temple of THE HOLY GHOST, CHRIST HIMSELF abiding within**, they will so clearly reveal Him in spirit, words and actions, that there will be an unmistakable distinction between them and Satan's followers." (E.White, Ms100, July 14, 1902, par. 24)*

Many professed Christians make the mistake in thinking that because the Bible says the Holy Spirit 'SPEAKS', then it must be a literal 'third being' of the Trinity. The problem is, they fail to see that it is CHRIST who is speaking to us, not some other 'third being' ... *"Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear MY VOICE, and open the door, I WILL COME IN TO HIM, and will sup with him, and he with me."* (Revelation 3:20)

Revelation 3:1 ...'And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars.'

So the 'Spirit' speaking in Revelation was Jesus Christ Himself! Not some third being separate from the Father and Son. Now, this isn't just limited to the book of Revelation. There are many other New Testament verses which support this truth of the Holy Spirit actually being the Spirit of Jesus Christ. Let's take a look at some of them.

John 14:16-20 ...'And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.'

*Matthew 18:20 ...'For where two or three are gathered together in my name, **there am I in the midst of them.**'*

*Acts 1:1-2 ...'The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that **Jesus** began both to do and teach, until the day in which he was taken up, after that HE through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.'*

Now, many people look at this 'comforter' quote in John above and just automatically think that Jesus was talking about sending someone else. And yet Jesus reveals in these verses exactly who the comforter was going to be. Jesus told the disciples that they knew the comforter, because He was actually with them in physical form. Who was with them? Christ Himself! Jesus told the disciples that He would not leave us comfortless, **HE** would come to us **HIMSELF!** And Jesus also confirmed that **HE** would be the one inside us, not someone else!

Where many people stumble regarding the comforter is when Jesus refers to the comforter as 'he'. But there need not be any confusion. Take a look at the following verses and you will see how Jesus refers to HIMSELF as 'He' and 'Him'...

John 17:1-2 ...'These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.'

John 5:19 ...'Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.'

John 4:10 ...'Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of Him, and He would have given thee living water.'

Can you see how Jesus is referring to HIMSELF as 'he' and 'him'? And this is exactly what He was doing in John 14 speaking of the comforter. He was referring to HIMSELF as the comforter, which is why He said ..."***I will come to you.***"

*"They did not think that the subject of their conversation was walking by their side; **FOR CHRIST REFERRED TO HIMSELF AS THOUGH HE WERE ANOTHER PERSON.**"* (E.White, Desire of Ages, p.800)

*John 17:22-26 ...'And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: **I in them**, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and **I in them.**'*

Satan is leading the ministers today to keep the truth concerning the Holy Spirit away from the people, so that they will have no power in their lives. And yet the truth is so clear when we have eyes willing to see. LOOK!

*"Jesus said, 'Touch Me not; for I am not yet ascended to My Father: but go to My brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto My Father, and your Father; and to My God, and your God.' Joyfully she [Mary] hastened to the disciples with the good news. Jesus quickly ascended to His Father to hear from His lips that He accepted the sacrifice, and **TO RECEIVE ALL POWER** in heaven and upon earth ... I saw that while Jesus was with that bright heavenly host, in the presence of God, and surrounded by His glory, He did not forget His disciples upon the earth, but **RECEIVED POWER FROM HIS FATHER**, that He might return and IMPART POWER TO THEM. The same day He returned and showed Himself to His disciples. He suffered them then to touch Him; for He had ascended to His Father and **HAD RECEIVED POWER.**"* (E.White, Early Writings, p.187)

Sister White confirms that Jesus quickly went back to the Father after He saw Mary at the tomb. And why? To receive POWER from His Father, so that HE COULD GIVE IT to the

disciples. Then Jesus returns and appears among the disciples again after seeing the Father in heaven.

*John 20:19-22 ... 'Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you ... And when he had said this, **HE BREATHED ON THEM**, and saith unto them, **RECEIVE YE THE HOLY SPIRIT.**'*

*"The act of **Christ** in **breathing upon his disciples the Holy Ghost**, and in imparting **his** peace to them, was as a few drops before the plentiful shower to be given on the day of Pentecost." (E.White, The Spirit of Prophecy, Volume 3. p. 243)*

Did Jesus 'breathe' another 'third being' onto the disciples? No, of course not. He breathed the Spirit and power of God the Father, which Jesus now had HIMSELF. This was a 'taster' of what was to fully come at Pentecost after Jesus was glorified. But can you see that it is CHRIST HIMSELF giving the Holy Spirit to the disciples? And this is the 'POWER' that Christ received from the Father, not some 'other third being'. Look..

*John 3:34-35 ... 'For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for **God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him**. The Father loveth the Son, and **hath given all things into his hand.**'*

*Acts 2:32-33 ... 'This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and **HAVING RECEIVED OF THE FATHER THE PROMISE OF THE HOLY GHOST**, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.'*

This is now after Pentecost, when Jesus is back in heaven and has received the full promise of the Holy Spirit, which Jesus HIMSELF in turn gives to the disciples. The Father didn't give Jesus 'another being', that is just ridiculous. No, God the Father, the source of all things (1 Corinthians 8:6) gave Jesus HIS OWN divine Spirit, which is His very own life and power!

*"Those who were bowed before the throne would offer up their prayers and look to Jesus; then He would look to His Father, and appear to be pleading with Him. A light would come **FROM THE FATHER TO THE SON AND FROM THE SON TO THE PRAYING COMPANY**. Then I saw an exceeding bright light come **FROM THE FATHER TO THE SON, AND FROM THE SON IT WAVED OVER THE PEOPLE BEFORE THE THRONE** ... Those who rose up with Jesus would send up their faith to Him in the holiest, and pray, 'My Father, **GIVE US THY SPIRIT.**' Then Jesus would **BREATHE UPON THEM THE HOLY GHOST**. In that breath was light, power, and much love, joy, and peace." (E.White, Early Writings, p.54-55)*

*Acts 1:1-2 ... 'The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that **Jesus** began both to do and teach, until the day in which he was taken up, after that **HE** through the **Holy Ghost** had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.'*

*Acts 2:32-33 ... 'This **Jesus** hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having **received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost**, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.'*

Titus 3:4-6 ... 'But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour.'

*Galatians 4:6 ... 'And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth **the Spirit of his Son** into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.'*

*2 Corinthians 3:17 ... 'Now **the Lord is that Spirit**: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.'*

*Philippians 1:19 ... 'For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and **the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ.**'*

This is the same Spirit which guided the prophets in the Old Testament ... *1 Peter 1:10-11 ... 'Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: Searching what, or what manner of time **the Spirit of Christ** which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.'*

The Holy Spirit is the LIFE and POWER of Jesus Christ Himself, which He has received from God the Father.

*"CHRIST declared that after his ascension, he would send to his church, as his crowning gift, the Comforter, who was to take his place. This Comforter is **the Holy Spirit,- THE SOUL OF HIS LIFE**, the efficacy of his church, the light and life of the world. **WITH HIS SPIRIT CHRIST SENDS** a reconciling influence and a power that takes away sin." (E.White, The Review and Herald, May 19, 1904 par. 1)*

*"The influence of **the Holy Spirit IS THE LIFE OF CHRIST** in the soul. We do not now see Christ and speak to Him, but **HIS HOLY SPIRIT** is just as near us in one place as another. It works in and through every one who receives Christ. Those who know the indwelling of the Spirit reveal the fruits of the Spirit, -'love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith.'" (E.White, Bible Echo, June 17, 1901 par. 6)*

It is Christ who 'dwells in our hearts' (Ephesians 3:17). It is Christ who lives in us (Galatians 2:20). It is Christ in us, that 'Spirit' which gives us life (Romans 8:10-11). And as Paul confirmed in Galatians 4:6, God was to send the Spirit of HIS SON to us, not some other third being. Which is why Paul also said in 2 Corinthians 3:17, that the LORD [Christ] is that Spirit.

This is so important friend. We need the Spirit of Christ, as the Holy Spirit, not 'another spirit being' ... *Romans 8:9 ... 'But ye are not in the flesh, but **in the Spirit**, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not **the Spirit of Christ**, he is none of his.'* ... The Holy Spirit that Christians have in them is NOT 'another third being'. We have the Spirit of God the Father, which is manifested through His Son, Jesus Christ.

We do not need a being who cannot sympathize with our infirmities. We do not need a being who cannot understand what it's like to be tempted in this mortal, sinful flesh. We need a being who has been tempted in all points as we are. We need a being who knows how to

deliver us from sin and temptation. We need a being who gained the victory over sin and knows what it takes to live a perfect life in obedience to, and full dependence upon God the Father. We need **JESUS CHRIST** as our Comforter! And the Bible confirms that the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Christ. He is the one who comes to us and helps us.

"It is not safe to catch the spirit of another. We want the Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ." (E.White, Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par.17-18)

"The Saviour is our Comforter. This I have proved Him to be." (E.White, 8MR 49)

The 'Life Giving Water' comes FROM CHRIST

This is a beautiful truth that all of God's people MUST understand, so as to not be deceived. When the Israelites complained of thirst in the wilderness, Moses was told to speak to the rock of Meribah, and it would provide them with 'abundant water', as recorded in Numbers 20. Now who does that 'rock' represent, and what does the water out of the rock represent? Let's allow the Word of God itself to tell us:

1 Corinthians 10:1-4 ...'Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; And did all eat the same spiritual meat; And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual rock that followed them: and that rock was Christ.'

As clearly stated by Paul above, the Rock represented **CHRIST JESUS**. But what about this 'spiritual drink', which was the water that came FROM the Rock, Christ? What is this?

John 7:37-39 ...'In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, if any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (but this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)'

Wow! So the 'flowing water' represents the Holy Spirit. And where does this flowing river of living water come from? **Don't miss this point.** The water flowed FROM THE ROCK ITSELF. So too does the Holy Spirit flow from CHRIST HIMSELF, look:

John 4:10 ...'Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and He would have given thee living water.'

Acts 2:33 ...'Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, He hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.'

So the Holy Spirit comes from the Father to the Son, and then from the Son (the Rock), **direct to us**. There is no 'third being' involved. This 'living water' comes DIRECT FROM CHRIST to us. It is HIS LIFE and POWER, which He has received from God the Father. Look at where John sees the river of life flowing from:

*Revelation 22:1 ... 'And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of **God and of the Lamb.**'*

So this 'living water' comes from God the Father and His Son (the Lamb), not some other 'third being'. Again, do not miss the significance of the Rock in the wilderness. The water came DIRECTLY FROM THE ROCK ITSELF, which represented Christ. Look what Sister White confirmed in vision:

*"Those who were bowed before the throne would offer up their prayers and look to Jesus; then He would look to His Father, and appear to be pleading with Him. A LIGHT WOULD COME FROM THE FATHER TO THE SON AND FROM THE SON TO THE PRAYING COMPANY. Then I saw an exceeding bright light come FROM THE FATHER TO THE SON, AND FROM THE SON IT WAVED OVER THE PEOPLE before the throne ... Those who rose up with Jesus would send up their faith to Him in the holiest, and pray, 'My Father, give us Thy Spirit.' **THEN JESUS WOULD BREATHE UPON THEM THE HOLY GHOST.** In that breath was light, power, and much love, joy, and peace." (E.White, Early Writings, p.55)*

That 'power', the Holy Spirit, comes from the Father to the Son and from the Son DIRECTLY to us!

Revelation 5:6 ... 'And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD SENT FORTH INTO ALL THE EARTH.'

*Galatians 4:6 ... 'And because ye are sons, **GOD HATH SENT FORTH THE SPIRIT OF HIS SON** into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.'*

There can be no doubt as to what the Holy Spirit is. It is the Spirit of Christ. It is His life, which He has received from God the Father. The 'living water' is the life of Christ, which is given to us, to help us, comfort us, and give us true LIFE!

"When the soldier pierced the side of Jesus as He hung upon the cross, there came out two distinct streams, one of blood, the other of water. The blood was to wash away the sins of those who should believe in His name, and THE WATER WAS TO REPRESENT THAT LIVING WATER WHICH IS OBTAINED FROM JESUS to give life to the believer." (E.White, Early Writings, p.209)

"The words that I speak unto you, they are SPIRIT, and they are life (John 6:57, 63). Christ is not here referring to His doctrine, but to HIS PERSON, the divinity of HIS CHARACTER." (E.G.White, 1 Selected Messages, p.249)

"It is not safe to catch the spirit from another. WE WANT THE HOLY SPIRIT, WHICH IS JESUS CHRIST." (E.White, Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par.17-18)

This is such a beautiful truth that the majority of churches are resisting. Just like the Pharisees of old, who rejected Christ as the TRUE Son of God, and rejected HIS SPIRIT in their lives. No wonder there is no power in the churches today! They are seeking after the wrong spirit! But those who embrace this precious truth can receive abundant life and power to live victorious lives. We want that 'living water' that COMES FROM THE ROCK, JESUS

CHRIST. That water of life that comes from both the Father and the Son. THIS is the Holy Spirit of promise!

Ellen White Quotes on the Comforter

"The reason why the churches are weak and sickly and ready to die is that the enemy has brought influences of a discouraging nature to bear upon trembling souls. He has sought to shut Jesus from their view as the Comforter." (E.White, Review and Herald, August 26, 1890)

"As by faith we look to Jesus, our faith pierces the shadow, and we adore God for His wondrous love in giving Jesus the Comforter." (E.White, Manuscript Releases 19, p. 297.3)

*All who love Christ will be loved of the Father, and He will manifest Himself to them. In all their emergencies and perplexities, they will have a helper in Jesus Christ. That Christ should **manifest Himself** to them, and yet be invisible to the world, was a mystery to the disciples. They could not understand the words of Christ in their spiritual sense. They were thinking of the outward, visible manifestation. They could not take in the fact that they could have the presence of Christ with them, and yet He be unseen by the world. They did not understand the meaning of a spiritual manifestation." (E.White, The Southern Review, Sept. 13, 1898 par. 1-2)*

*"Christ is to be known by the blessed name of **Comforter.**" (E.White, Manuscript 7, January 26, 1902, par. 10)*

*"**The Saviour is our Comforter.** This I have proved Him to be." (E.White, Manuscript Releases 8, p.49)*

"Let them study the seventeenth of John, and learn how to pray and how to live the prayer of Christ. He is the Comforter. He will abide in their hearts, making their joy full." (E.White, Review & Herald, January 27, 1903)

"There is no comforter like Christ, so tender and so true. He is touched with the feeling of our infirmities. His Spirit speaks to the heart." (E.White, Review and Herald, October 26, 1897)

"The holy Spirit is the comforter, as the personal presence of Christ to the soul." (E.White, Review and Herald, November 29, 1892, par. 3)

*John 7:37 ...'In the last day, that great day of the feast, **Jesus** stood and cried, saying, if any man thirst, **let him come unto me, and drink.***

HOW MANY BEINGS IN THE GODHEAD?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Important Note: The word 'Godhead' in the Bible simply means the 'divine nature.' But because many people think of the Godhead as the 'divine family', the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, we will refer to the 'Godhead' on this page, as just that - 'the divine family' of God. Now according to the trinity teaching some churches teach that the 'Godhead' consists of 3 beings, while other churches believe the 'Godhead' consists of only 1 being. But what does the Bible teach us about this? Are there three beings? Is there only one being? **Or are both views wrong?** Let us find out from the Bible.

How many divine beings according to the scriptures? ... *1 Corinthians 8:5-6* ... '*For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) But to us there is but **one God, the Father**, of whom are all things, and we in him; and **one Lord Jesus Christ**, by whom are all things, and we by him.*' ... Clearly, the Bible says there are many 'gods' and 'lords' in the world, but only two divine beings in the Godhead. One God the Father and Jesus Christ His Son.

How many beings does the Bible say that we fellowship with? ... *1 John 1:3* ... '*and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.*' ... So our fellowship is with two beings.

How many beings does the Bible say we need to know to have eternal life? ... *John 17:3* ... '*And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.*' ... So to have eternal life we need to know two beings. The Father and His Son.

How many beings does the Bible say the 'counsel of peace' was between? ... *Zechariah 6:13* ... '*and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.*' ... So the counsel of peace is between two beings.

How many beings do the apostles send greetings in the name of? ... *Ephesians 1:2* ... '*Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.*' ... *2 John 1:3* ... '*Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.*' ... So the apostles sent greetings in the name of the Father and Son only. Two beings.

How many beings does the Bible say we need to deny to be 'antichrist'? ... *1 John 2:22* ... '*Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.*' ... To be an 'antichrist', we need to deny two beings - The Father and His Son.

How many beings did Jesus pray to while on earth according to the Bible? ... *John 17:1* ... '*These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is*

come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee.' ... Jesus prayed to one being in heaven while He was on earth.

How many divine beings according to the Bible can be hated? ... *John 15:23* ... '*He that hateth me hateth my Father also.*' ... Only two divine beings can be hated according to Jesus.

How many divine beings can reveal the Father and the Son according to the Bible? ... *Luke 10:22* ... '*All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.*' ... So only two divine beings can reveal the Father and Son - The Father and Son themselves!

How many divine beings are in heaven and will be on the new earth according to Revelation? ... *Revelation 21:22-23* ... '*And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.*' ... Only two divine beings are in heaven and will be on the new earth according to Revelation (See also Revelation 7:10).

How many God's and Mediator's do we have according to the Bible? ... *1 Timothy 2:5* ... '*For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.*' ... So we have one God [the Father] and one Mediator [Jesus Christ], which makes two divine beings in the Godhead.

How many divine beings does the Bible say we need to honor? ... *John 5:23* ... '*That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.*' ... We honor two divine beings, the Father and Son.

How many divine beings bare witness of Jesus Christ according to the Bible? ... *John 8:18* ... '*I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.*' ... Only two divine beings bare witness of Christ, not three.

How many divine beings does the Bible say created all things? ... *Ephesians 3:9* ... '*And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ.*' ... So according to the Bible, only two divine beings created all things - God the Father and Jesus Christ His Son.

Yes, there is a Holy Spirit, which is the Spirit of the Father and His Son, as [THIS PAGE](#) shows. But the Bible is very clear on how many literal divine beings there are in the 'family' of the Godhead. Two, and two alone.

Once you come to the truth regarding the Godhead, you start to grasp the beautiful and literal relationship the Father and Son have. Jesus Christ is the literal Son of God (John 3:16; John 16:27-28; John 17:7-8; Romans 8:3) and the Father SENT His Son, which means He HAD a Son to send in the first place. And once you grasp this, your understanding of God's love will take on a deeper meaning, and your relationship with the Father and Son will grow stronger, as you comprehend the vast love shown.

"The Father and the Son alone are to be exalted." (E.White, Youth Instructor, July 7, 1898
par. 2)

THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST



Ask people today what the image of the beast will be and you will hear some saying it will be a literal image like a statue which the beast system will try and force us to bow down to and worship, like Nebuchadnezzar's golden statue in Daniel. Others will say it will be an image of a person in the form of a hologram. While others will say it will be some sort of machine. But are any of these based on Bible truth? No. The reason is because there is much confusion as to who the BEAST is in the first place.

Are we simply going to be forced to worship a literal image, as in a statue, hologram or some kind of machine? No. Friends, Satan is all about **deception** in these last days, just as 2 Thessalonians 2 says and the majority of professed Christians are deceived upon this point, so much so that many of them are even **involved in forming the image of the beast today!** That's right! Professed Christians are actually involved in making the image of the beast. The deception is that great! So what is the image of the beast?

To save making this page way too long, let me direct you to another study of ours showing who the BEAST is. If you take a look at our page [WHO IS THE 7 HEADED BEAST OF REVELATION](#), you will see that the first beast can be none other than the Roman Empire in its PAPAL form [Papal Rome with its headquarters at the Vatican]. Now what is the main feature about the Papacy? **It is a union of church and state**, with the church directing the affairs of the state. This picture is amplified in Revelation 17 where we see that 'mother of harlots', an apostate church 'riding' (controlling) a beast - the state. Revelation 17 is simply giving a more detailed picture of Revelation 13 - an unholy union of church and state. And that very unholy union has caused the enforcement of religious laws and the persecution of MILLIONS of God's people throughout history and will do so again in the end times.

So if the beast itself is a church-state union, with the church controlling the state, then the IMAGE of the Papal beast will also be a '**Church and State Union**', with the church telling the state what to do, 'speaking' and enforcing 'religious laws' upon the people - the mark of the beast!

Now Revelation 13 tells us that it is the SECOND beast which forms the image of the first beast. The second beast, that 'lamb like' nation which ends up speaking as a dragon is none other than the United States of America. No other nation has influence over the world like America does. Please see our page [AMERICA IN BIBLE PROPHECY](#) for the truth of the second beast.

So what is America going to form? An image to Papal Rome - a church-state union with the church directing the state.

*Revelation 13:14 ...'And **deceiveth** them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an **image to the beast**, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.'*

Does forcing people to worship a literal image, statue or hologram sound like a **deception** to you? No, that is not a deception. While Satan confuses the churches with all sorts of diversions and false teachings, he is **deceiving** them into forming the image of the beast themselves by getting involved in politics and the affairs of this world. But where is the citizenship of every believer in Jesus Christ? Is it not in heaven and the heavenly government of our Creator? So what right has any Christian to do with the political or governmental affairs of any other government or any other kingdom? You must understand this - When we belong to a certain kingdom, we have no business getting involved in the affairs of another kingdom. Christians profess to be citizens of the heavenly kingdom, but they are constantly involving themselves in the political workings of the governments of this earth.

If a citizen of Great Britain should come into the United States, still retaining his citizenship in the government of Great Britain, and should take part, or attempt to take part in the political affairs of the United States government, I am sure that the citizens of the United States would not be happy about his meddling. So why do Christians who profess to be citizens of the government of heaven meddle in the affairs of the governments of earth? This is what will form the image of the beast - an image of Papal Rome. And the Roman Catholic Church showed us just what happens when church and state come together - enforced religious laws with persecution! Will it be any different with the image of the beast? No!

In the 14th century the great protestant reformation was started by a man named John Wycliffe, who wrote the first English Bible for the common people to read and gain the light of heaven. Then the reformation got into full swing in 1517 when Martin Luther nailed his 95 Thesis to a Catholic Church in Wittenberg, Germany. Throughout the years to follow, the Protestant reformation continued with Calvin, Knox, Wesley, Cranmer, Zwingli and many others.

Now the reason for the Protestant reformation was due to the Roman Catholic Church blinding the world with her false doctrines, traditions and forcing her dogmas upon the world through her fornication with the kings of the earth (Rev.17) and persecuting anyone who would not bow down to her. God broke the darkness of Papal rule through the Protestant reformation, exposing the great error of the popes and Papal Church. These Protestant reformers proclaimed that we need to base our beliefs solely upon the Word of God, rather than upon the traditions of men, which became known as 'sola scriptura'. And no, the early reformers did not come to the full truth of the gospel, but God used them to begin shining light around the world and breaking the darkness of Rome.

Please note, history records that the Roman Catholic Church has [tortured and killed at least 50 million people](#).

The power of the Roman Church began to fall with the Protestant reformation, but the 'deadly wound' was finally inflicted in 1798 when General Berthier marched his French army into

Rome and took the pope captive, where he later died. **"In 1798 General Berthier made his entrance into Rome, abolished the papal government, and established a secular one"** (Encyclopedia Britannica 1941 edition). This put an end to the Papal rule which spanned from 538 - 1798, a total of 1260 years. This "deadly wound" to the 'Papal head' of the first beast was prophesied in Revelation 13. But the same chapter also prophesied the "healing" of the deadly wound.

Revelation 13:3 ... 'And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.'



That deadly wound began it's healing in 1929 when Mussolini signed an agreement with the Vatican giving them once again CIVIL POWER! And since then, the Papal Church of Rome has been growing in strength, by making agreements and securing the support of the nations of the world. In 2018, the Vatican had "diplomatic relations" with 183 of the 192 UN world states, and that number is growing all the time. So before long, the Roman Catholic Church will have the support of the whole world!

But this healing of the deadly wound is not just a civil healing. The main healing will come from the Protestant churches forming a union back with their 'mother.' And today we are seeing a great push for the various churches to come together with the Roman Catholic Church in this ecumenical movement. They are even saying that the past separation was a 'misunderstanding.' Just look at the following news article from 1999:

*"Now as the Augsburg accord suggests, the value of separate denominations is under question. The Lutheran - Catholic concord is ""one of the most important ecumenical moments of the century", said the Rev. Joseph Komonchak ... This document appears to be saying that the doctrine that Luther thought was central to the reformation, and which led him to undertake it, is not one on which there are serious enough differences between Catholics and Lutherans to justify the division of the church ... Today, the heirs of that acrimony and fracture, the leaders of the modern Lutheran and Roman Catholic Churches, signed a document that officially settles the central argument about the nature of faith that Luther provoked. The agreement declares, in effect, that **it was all a misunderstanding** ... The agreement is significant beyond the dispute over doctrine that it resolves. It has deep implications for **future relations among Catholics and Protestants**, said theologians and church leaders. Many said the accord gives added promise to the ideal of their*

*denominations champion - **of full communion, or merger, between the churches**". (The Washington Post, Nov 1. 1999)*

Let's just think about this for a moment. The church leaders are now trying to say that tens of millions of TRUE Christians who obeyed the Word of God over Roman Catholic Church tradition, who were tortured and killed for simply following the Word of God instead of Rome, was a **MISUNDERSTANDING!!!??** Let me tell you what it was. It was Satan using the Roman Catholic Church to persecute anyone who believed in the True Word of God and wanted to live by it. There was NO misunderstanding on the part of the Christian martyrs who would rather die than bow down to Roman Catholic heresy. You will also notice in the above quote that this union between the Lutheran Church and the Catholic Church has paved the way for the other Protestant Churches to unite with them, which we are seeing take place TODAY.

Have you noticed the term 'Protestant' has been dropped by the majority of professed Christians in America and have replaced it with 'evangelical'. This is because they no longer see themselves as 'protesting against Rome'. Instead they are JOINING with her again!

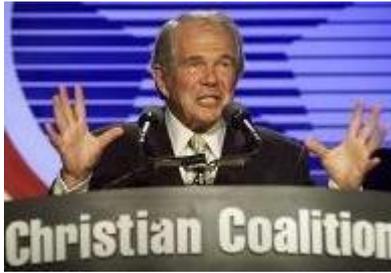
*"If Satan has been permitted to make use of Paganism as an instrument of deception, and also of Papacy, which is Christianity in a corrupt form, why may he not be permitted to make use of **Protestantism** also, when it becomes corrupt, as, if possible, **a more efficient instrument of deception than either of the former?**" (J.N.Andrews, Review and Herald, May 19, 1851, p.84)*

THE FORMING OF THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST

Revelation 13:14'And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.'

Revelation 13 tells us that the 'second beast from the earth' will form the image to the first beast (the Papacy) and cause the whole world to bow down to the image of the beast and take the mark of the beast. Now which one nation on earth has the power to do such a thing? The only nation capable of doing this, the nation which rose 'as a lamb' and 'speak as a dragon' is America. (see [America in Prophecy](#)). So the nation of America tells the people to form an image of the Papal Church of Rome. In other words, they tell the people to form a **church state union in America**. And look at how much this has progressed with the Trump administration. Church leaders are now directing the affairs of the state, seeking to 'turn the nation back to God.' But these church leaders follow the traditions of Rome rather than the truth of God's Word.

*"When the churches of our land, uniting upon such points of faith as are held by them in common, **shall influence the State to enforce their decrees and sustain their institutions**, then will Protestant America have formed an image of the Roman hierarchy." (The Spirit of Prophecy, Vol.4, p.278-279)*



Just look at the following quote from the Christian Coalition of America website:

*"Christian Coalition offers people of faith the vehicle to be actively involved in impacting the issues they care about - from the county courthouse to the halls of congress ... **The Coalition is a political organization** ... We actively lobby Congress and the White House on numerous issues ... **Today, Christians need to play an active role in government again like never before**". (signed, Roberta Combs, President. 'About us' page on Christian Coalition of America website)*



We can clearly see just from the above quote that there is a Protestant movement (Roman Catholic by design) in America for Christians to gain civil power and impact the laws of the land. And this is known as the "Catholicization of America", which the Roman Catholic Church had planned since the Christian pilgrims went to the New Land to escape the persecution of the Papal Church. And today we are seeing this happening.

In 2004, for the first time, [Roman Catholic and Evangelical Churches join in a new alliance!](#)

"In the past two decades, the American religious Right has become increasingly Catholic ... What is new is the prominence that these Catholic thinkers and leaders have come to have within the domains of American politics that are dominated by evangelical Protestants ... In political terms, the evangelical Protestant Right has become Catholicized. They do not see Catholicism as a religion very different from their own because it leads to the same positions on the battlefield." (Howard Schweber, Professor, University of Wisconsin - Article for Huffington Post, Feb. 2012)

What a statement! Protestants don't see Catholicism as different from their own faith. And yet America was built upon the very people who were **ESCAPING** Catholicism!

The Papal Church of Rome is a religious/political institution and during the dark ages it forced it's own religious dogmas through the nations that supported her. In the same way the Protestants of America will cause congress and the President to force religious laws, 'speaking and causing' the world to take the mark of the beast. But they will think, just like

Rome did back in the dark ages that they will be doing God's work, when in fact they will be doing the work of the devil.

Revelation 13:15 'And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.'

The "speaking" of the image is the act of enforcing laws, which the Protestant churches are seeking now and will soon be able to accomplish. They are seeking to turn America back to God and they will believe that forcing religious laws will do that. But sadly, the religious laws, like the Sunday rest law many are seeking is a tradition of Rome, not a law of God. Rome has been seeking her Sunday rest law to be enforced around the world for a long time, and she will use her 'daughter' churches in America to achieve this. This will be the mark of the beast deception.

*"The Blair Sunday bill now before Congress, demanding that the Government shall enforce the observance of Sunday, will, if passed, have this effect; and should it fail, a similar or a more stringent one will yet pass; and when such is the case, the image of the beast will be formed, and through the powerful influence of this nation, every civilized nation in the world will be inspired to either enact Sunday laws, or strictly enforce those already enacted. **Then will all the world worship the beast and his image.**" (Review and Herald, January 1, 1889, p.2)*

NOTE: The majority of churches today have already united with the governments of the world, in securing their 'tax exempt' status. Through this act, the churches have united with government, rather than uniting wholly with God.

Please do not join this ecumenical movement, but heed God's call to [Come out of Her My People](#). Study the Word of God for yourself and stand firm on the truth, no matter what. This image of the beast will seem like a good thing when it is fully formed and it will deceive the majority of people, because Satan is the one behind it, and he is the master deceiver, trying if possible to "*deceive the very elect*". But stay separate and make a stand with God's end time remnant people.

THE TRUTH ABOUT ISAIAH 9:6 AND 'THE EVERLASTING FATHER'

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Both Trinitarians and Unitarians love to use Isaiah 9:6 to defend their respective beliefs. They love the fact that Isaiah 9:6 says Christ would be called '*the everlasting Father*', and yet they misunderstand the simple truth of this prophecy. So here we will show you the simple TRUTH about what Isaiah 9:6 is really saying about Christ.



Isaiah 9:6 ... 'For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, the mighty God, the everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace.'

The very first thing to notice are the words we have **bolded**. It says that Christ '*SHALL be called*' by these names. As we know, this verse is a prophecy and is pointing to a FUTURE event. Does the verse say that Jesus **IS** the '*everlasting Father*'? No. It says He *SHALL* be called by that name. So if this verse was revealing what Trinitarians and Unitarians believe, in that Jesus **IS** the Father, the one and same being, then it would tell us so. But it doesn't.

If Jesus **IS** the Father, then we have a very strange case of the Father sending Himself. Was on earth yet still in heaven. Prayed to Himself while on earth. Died to reconcile the world to Himself. Raised Himself from the dead. Ascended to Himself in heaven. Pleads before Himself in heaven to reconcile the world to Himself, and is the only mediator between man and Himself. **What absurdity!**

Now Isaiah 9:6 does clearly say Jesus *SHALL* be called '*the everlasting Father*.' But why? If Jesus isn't the Father, then why would He be called by that name in the future? This is what we are about to find out.

THE EVERLASTING FATHER

As mentioned above, Isaiah 9:6 is talking about a FUTURE event. What event? Clearly, of Christ coming to earth **as a human being** and giving His life for us to save us from our sins. Now this is the key point of this prophecy in regards to Jesus being called the '*everlasting Father*.' What did Jesus become when He came to earth? **A human being**. Jesus became one of us. But did He just become a human for 33 years? No. Look at what the apostle Paul said:

1 Timothy 2:5 ...'For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.'

If Jesus didn't retain His human nature when He went back to heaven, then Paul would NOT have said 'THE MAN Christ Jesus.' And what did Jesus say Himself when He showed Himself to the disciples after His resurrection? ... "*Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not **flesh and bones**, as ye see me have.*" (Luke 24:39).

"By His life and His death, Christ has achieved even more than recovery from the ruin wrought through sin. It was Satan's purpose to bring about an eternal separation between God and man; but in Christ we become more closely united to God than if we had never fallen. In taking our nature, the Saviour has bound Himself to humanity by a tie that is never to be broken. Through the eternal ages He is linked with us. 'God so loved the world, that He gave His only-begotten Son.' John 3:16. He gave Him not only to bear our sins, and to die as our sacrifice; He gave Him to the fallen race. To assure us of His immutable counsel of peace, God gave His only-begotten Son to become one of the human family, forever to retain His human nature." (Desire of Ages, p.25)

So as you can see, Jesus has retained His human nature and will have it for all eternity. This is why John 3:16 says that God **GAVE** His only begotten Son. God didn't 'lend' us His Son, He **GAVE** us His Son, to be one of us for all eternity. WHAT LOVE! So in what way was Jesus to become an '*everlasting Father*' to us? He was to become our '*everlasting Father*' **in HUMANITY**. Now look at the words of Jesus in Hebrews:

Hebrews 2:13 ...'And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.'

Who are the 'children' God has given to Jesus? You and I. So if we are the 'children' God the Father has given to Jesus, **then what does that make Jesus in His humanity? Our '*everlasting Father*.'**

*"However much a shepherd may love his sheep, he loves his sons and daughters more. Jesus is not only our shepherd; He is our 'everlasting Father.' And He says, 'I know Mine own, and Mine own know Me, even as the Father knoweth Me, and I know the Father.' John 10:14, 15, What a statement is this!--the only-begotten Son, He who is in the bosom of the Father, He whom God has declared to be 'the Man that is My fellow' (Zech. 13:7), --**the communion between Him and the eternal God is taken to represent the communion between Christ and His children on the earth!** Because we are the gift of His Father, and the reward of His work, Jesus loves us. He loves us as His children." (Desire of Ages, p.483)*

Jesus the Son of God, is our '*everlasting Father*' **in our humanity!**

But Christ is NOT the same being as God the Father. The Bible could not be any clearer in telling us that Jesus is the SON OF God the Father. They are two distinct separate beings, and Jesus spoke of His Father also being **our heavenly Father, the only true God.**

Matthew 15:13 ...'But he answered and said, Every plant, which **my heavenly Father** hath not planted, shall be rooted up.'

*Luke 11:13 ...'If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall **your heavenly Father** give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?'*

*Matthew 10:20 ...'For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of **your Father** which speaketh in you.'*

*John 20:17 ...'Jesus saith unto her, touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to **my Father**: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto **my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.**'*

*John 17:1-3 ...'**Father** ... this is life eternal, that they might know **thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.**'*

THE MIGHTY GOD

Trinitarians and Unitarians also look at the name '*mighty God*' in Isaiah 9:6 and use this to support their Trinitarian and Unitarian beliefs. But the fact that Jesus was to be called 'mighty God' in no way makes Him the same being as the Father, or a 'third part' of a Trinity god. And I will show you why. When Jesus asked the disciples who He was, Peter stepped up to speak:

*Matthew 16:15-17 ...'He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, **the Son of the living God.** And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.'*

There is so much truth in this short verse that exposes both the Trinitarian and Unitarian teachings as false. First of all, did Peter say Jesus was the only true God? No, Peter said Jesus was the **SON OF** the living God. And Jesus commends Peter by saying "*flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but **my Father which is in heaven.***" So God the Father had revealed the truth to Peter about Jesus being His Son.

Now think about this. If Jesus is the literal begotten Son of God the Father, which our page - [IS JESUS THE SON OF GOD?](#) - clearly confirms, then what does that make Jesus? A mere angel or some lesser being? No! God the Father is a divine being. So what will His Son be? A divine being also! Not only that, Jesus confirmed in Matthew 28:18 that "*all power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.*" So if Jesus is a divine being, as God's Son, and the Father has given 'ALL power' to His Son, then what does that make Jesus? A "***mighty God***"

The Father even called Jesus 'God' in Hebrews 1, and many Trinitarians and Unitarians hold onto this one verse, but they ignore the very next verse which is very telling and reveals the truth.

*Hebrews 1:5,8,9 ...'For unto which of the angels said he at any time, thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, **I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?** ... But unto the Son he saith, thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore **God, even thy God,** hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.'*

The scriptures throughout reveal a REAL Father and Son relationship between God and His Son, which sadly many people ignore. And the Father even calls His Son 'God', because Jesus is the DIVINE Son of God. Therefore He can be regarded as God. But look at what the Father also says above ... *"therefore God, even **THY GOD** hath anointed thee."* The Father reveals that He is the GOD OF even Christ. And Paul also confirms the same:

*1 Corinthians 11:3 ...'But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and **the head of Christ is God.**'*

So while Jesus can be known as '*the mighty God*', due to the fact that He is the divine Son of God, He is NOT the 'sovereign' of the universe. He is NOT the 'ALMIGHTY God.' That title belongs to the Father **alone**. This is why Jesus said Himself ... *"my Father is greater than I."* (John 14:28). This is because the Father is the source of ALL life (1 Cor.8:6), including the life of His Son Jesus (John 5:26).

So yes, Jesus is to be known as 'the mighty God', being God's own Son. But He is not 'THE ALMIGHTY.' That is His Father!

But doesn't that make TWO Gods? No. While there are TWO divine beings in the 'family' of God - the Father and His Son. There is only one Almighty God and source of all life, and that is God the Father. He is known as '*the ancient of days*', to whom Christ was brought before in Daniel 7:9, 13. He is the '*one God*' Paul speaks about in 1 Timothy 2:5 and 1 Corinthians 8:6. He is the '*only true God*' Jesus speaks about in John 17:1-3.

For more on this, please see our page - [THE ONE TRUE GOD IN THE THREE ANGELS MESSAGE](#).

THE PRINCE OF PEACE

Now I wanted to add this section in, because it backs up what we are saying. Why was Jesus to be called a 'Prince'? Why Prince and not 'King'? There is a very good reason for that. Jesus was to be known as a Prince, because He is the SON OF the King of the Universe - God the Father.

Acts 3:13-15 ...'THE GOD OF Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, THE GOD OF our fathers, hath glorified HIS SON JESUS; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go. But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you; And killed THE PRINCE OF LIFE, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.'

Acts 5:30-31 ...'The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. Him hath God exalted with his right hand TO BE A PRINCE and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.'

Who was the '*God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob*'? Well, it says above He has A SON. So the God of our fathers, must be God the Father! Now what is a Prince? A Prince is the SON OF A KING. And the Bible is very clear that Jesus is the Son of God the Father, which makes Jesus a Prince and God the Father the King of the universe. Look:

*"**THE KING OF THE UNIVERSE** summoned the heavenly hosts before Him, that in their presence He might set forth the true position of **HIS SON** and show the relation He sustained to all created beings. **THE SON OF GOD SHARED THE FATHER'S THRONE**, and the glory of the eternal, self-existent One encircled both." (Patriarchs and Prophets, 1890, p.42)*

*"Then there was war in Heaven. The Son of God, **THE PRINCE OF HEAVEN**, and his loyal angels, engaged in conflict with the arch rebel and those who united with him." (Spirit of Prophecy, Vol.1, p.23)*

*"I point you to **Christ**. He was sinless, and more than this, He was **the Prince of heaven**." (Steps to Christ, 1892, p.46)*

Jesus was to be known as PRINCE, because His Father - the one true God, is the KING of the universe!

But why is Jesus called the 'King of kings' in Revelation 19:16? Because that is pointing to His return to earth, after He has **received the kingdom FROM His Father** and becomes the 'King of kings', over this world, sitting on the 'throne of David.'

*Luke 19:12-13 ...'He said therefore, a certain nobleman went into a far country to **receive for himself a kingdom**, and to return. And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.'*

*Matthew 22:2-3 ...'The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain **KING**, which made a marriage for **HIS SON**, and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding.'*

Jesus is receiving the kingdom from His Father in heaven now, and what do the kings and noblemen of earth do when they see Christ return?

*Revelation 6:15 ...'And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, **hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains**.'*

Jesus is coming back as the 'King of kings', to depose the kings of the earth and Satan from their position as rulers of the earth, which is why they hide themselves from Him. And He will reign over the kingdom with His Father - who is the King of the universe, the ALMIGHTY God:

*Revelation 21:22-24 ...'And I saw no temple therein: for **THE LORD GOD ALMIGHTY AND THE LAMB** are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the **glory of God** did lighten it, AND THE LAMB is the light thereof. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.'*

CONCLUSION

When we take one or two verses on their own, then we can make up all sorts of teachings which are error. But when we study these verses in context and in the light of the rest of scripture, then we can find the truth.

YES! Jesus is to be known as '*the everlasting Father.*' But that is **in our humanity** which Jesus now shares with us for all eternity. YES! Jesus is to be known as '*the mighty God.*' But this is because He is the SON OF the one true God, the Father. And the Father has given 'all things into the hands of His Son', which makes Jesus '*the mighty God.*' But Jesus is **not** the ALMIGHTY God. That title belongs to His Father alone - the one and only TRUE God - the KING of the universe!

THE ISRAEL DECEPTION - WHO IS TRUE ISRAEL TODAY?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Matthew 3:9 ...'And think not to say within yourselves, we have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.'



Who is **true** Israel today? If you do a search for the end times, you will find that the majority of websites you come across will be focused on the literal nation of Israel in the Middle East. Why? Because many professed Christians believe that the nation of Israel is still God's chosen nation, and that Christ will establish His kingdom in Israel when He returns. They believe end time prophecy is all about Israel of the flesh. Don't get us wrong, there are some events to be fulfilled in Israel like [the king of the north prophecy in Daniel 11:45](#) and [the Battle of Armageddon](#). But they are **judgments** ["desolations"] still to come **against** the nation of Israel for rejecting God's Son. The problem is, many Christians today miss the spiritual application of Israel, and instead of seeing the fulfillment in Christ, they are, just like the Pharisees of old, still focused on the literal nation of Israel.

Yet, what did Jesus say Himself when Pilot asked ... "*Art thou the King of the Jews?*"? Jesus said ... "*My kingdom is NOT of this world.*" (John 18:33,36)

It is amazing to think that many professed Christians believe that if you support the nation of Israel, then you will be blessed. And yet the nation of Israel **STILL** rejects the Son of God! So let's get this right - even though the nation of Israel rejects Jesus Christ and continues to fight against and kill people on a daily basis, God will bless us if we support them?! Really? This is all based on a **faulty** understanding of who **TRUE** Israel are and who God's promises of 'restoration' pointed to. These professed Christians completely ignore the scriptures that tell us probation has **ended** for the nation of Israel. And their faulty teaching has led to other false teachings like a 'future antichrist', the false '1000 year millennial reign on earth in Israel and will end up in causing countless Christians to accept a false christ.'

By saying that God is yet to pardon the nation of Israel and give them yet another chance and restore them, is an incredible insult to our heavenly Father! **They are basically saying that God didn't do enough in sending His own Son to save them!** What else could God do for Israel than He has **ALREADY** done in Christ? No. We will show you from scripture that probation has closed on the literal nation of Israel. And don't be fooled by the '1948 Israel

restored as a nation.' This was a movement by man, not God. Look at the following quote from 1897:

*"We do not deny that a great many Jews, and other people, too, may yet return to Palestine, expecting that a new nation of Israel is to be formed under the dominion of Christ on David's throne. A world-wide sentiment is developing in that direction, and a corresponding movement will doubtless soon begin ; but let it be distinctly understood that **the Lord is not leading in such an enterprise**; it is not in accordance with his plans, and it will end in disaster to all who are deceived by it."* (H.E.Robinson, The Eastern Question, 1897, p.39)

This was in 1897, and even then our Advent pioneers could see the false movement of restoring the nation of Israel, and yet there are millions today who have been deceived by the 1948 event of Israel being 'restored as a nation.' But we will show you from the Bible why this was NOT ordained of God.

Please remember as you study this subject of Israel in the end times, that God's promises to the nation of Israel were **conditional** upon them following and keeping His commandments and accepting Christ Jesus as their Saviour. Take a look at the following Bible verses:

Exodus 19:5-6 ...'Now therefore, IF ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, THEN ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine: And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.'

1 Kings 6:12-13 ...'Concerning this house which thou art in building, IF thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them, THEN I will perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father.'

1 Kings 9:6-7 ...'BUT IF ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them: THEN will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all people.'

Jeremiah 18:7-10 ...'At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it; if that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them. And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it; if it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.'

Do you see? IF you obey me, THEN I will keep my covenant with you. But if you do not obey Me, then I will REPENT of the good I promised. **Conditional.** And what did the Jewish nation do? REJECT the Son of God! God knew this would happen, so pay careful attention to a prophecy He gave to them in Jeremiah 19:

Jeremiah 19:8-11 ...'And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof. And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek

*their lives, shall straiten them. Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee, and shalt say unto them, thus saith the Lord of hosts; Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, **that cannot be made whole again**: and they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.'*

Can a smashed pot be made whole again? No, it's not possible, and God even confirms above that the pot (the nation of Israel) **cannot be made whole again**. Jeremiah 19 was a prophecy pointing to the destruction of Jerusalem in AD70 by the Romans. This is '*the siege*' mentioned above. And this was God's judgment against the nation of Israel for rejecting His Son, closing their probation as a people. Yes, as individuals Jews can still be saved if they turn to Christ, but as a whole nation, they are now rejected of God and he is NOT going to restore them as a nation. **So what happened in 1948 was the movement of MAN, not God, to deceive the world.**

Jesus even confirmed Himself, saying to the Jewish nation ... "*Behold, your house is left unto you **desolate**."* (Matthew 23:38)

Now before someone says ... "*Oh! your teaching "replacement theology!"*" ... Let me confirm something from the New Testament, which gives us the clear truth regarding this. No, we are not teaching any kind of 'replacement theology', we are merely teaching the Bible truth. The Israel of God has always and will always exist, just not in a literal sense of the flesh. Do you believe in Jesus Christ and follow Him? Well, do you know what that makes you? An Israelite!

*Romans 2:28-29 ... 'For **he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly**; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But **he is a Jew, which is one inwardly**; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.'*

*Romans 9:6-8 ... 'Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, **they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God**: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.'*

The nation of Israel is not the 'vine', JESUS CHRIST is the 'vine' (John 15:5). The nation of Israel is not the 'seed', JESUS CHRIST is the 'seed' (Galatians 3:16). It is Jesus we are to look to, not the nation of Israel.

Who is the 'seed'? Paul told us in Galatians 3:16 that Jesus Christ is the seed. He is that 'promise' IN WHOM we become the children of God and a TRUE Israelite (Galatians 3:28). There is no distinction between any race now IN CHRIST. As we are 'all one' in Him. Praise God!

So what happened to the literal Jews? Have a good read of the parable of the vineyard in Luke 20:9-16. Here you will see Jesus giving a story about a vineyard owner (God) going away and leaving his vineyard (God's kingdom on earth) to 'husbandmen' (the Jews) to take care of it and 'bare fruit' (expand God's kingdom). And while the owner was away, he sends 'servants' (prophets) to see how things are and collect the 'fruit'. But the husbandmen beat the servants and sent them away empty handed (The Jews by and large rejected the prophets). Then the owner (God) sends his son (Jesus Christ). And the husbandmen KILL the son (Jews

have Jesus killed). And what did Jesus say would happen to the husbandmen (the Jews) after doing all these things? They would be destroyed (destruction of Jerusalem in AD70) and the vineyard (kingdom of God) would be **GIVEN TO OTHERS** (the Gentiles, or anyone who accepted Jesus Christ as their Saviour).

Now look at how the Jews reacted to this parable: Acts 20:16 ...'And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.' ... Meaning they KNEW that Jesus was saying THEY would be destroyed and the kingdom would be **TAKEN OFF THEM AND GIVEN TO ANOTHER PEOPLE**. And this is EXACTLY what happened! **And how was the kingdom taken from them? They were simply 'broken off' the 'tree' and were no longer part of the kingdom.** And how were we (Gentiles) 'given' the kingdom? We were 'grafted into the tree' (Romans 11:17-21). Remember, Israel is NOT the tree, Jesus Christ is the tree (vine). The Jews and the Gentiles are simply the branches who are either broken off or grafted into the tree. If you are grafted into the tree, through faith in Christ, whether Jew or Gentile, you are a TRUE Israelite. And if you are broken off, through disobedience, whether Jew or Gentile, then you are NOT a true Israelite and are just 'of the flesh'.

Jesus said to the Jews ... "*Behold, your house is left unto you **desolate.**" (Matthew 23:38)*

Jesus also said ... "*Therefore I say unto you, **the kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.**" (Matthew 21:43)*

The Jews had Jesus crucified and even said themselves ... "*His blood be on us and on our children.*" (Matthew 27:25) ... And not only did they reject Christ and crucify Him, they also rejected God's extended mercy to them when they rejected the gospel message given through the apostles. Then Paul says to them ... "*It was necessary that the Word of God should first have been spoken to you; but seeing **as ye put it from you** and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, **we turn to the gentiles.**" (Acts 13:46)*

After Jesus was crucified, the gospel message had to go to the Jews first to fulfill the 70 weeks of Daniel. In His mercy, God gave the Jews a last chance to turn to Him and accept the gospel message, but they rejected it, and therefore the "*kingdom was taken from them*" [they were 'broken off the tree'] and the apostles turned their attention from the Jews to the Gentiles.

To accompany this study, please see [70 weeks of Daniel](#) for a fuller understanding of Israel in the end times.

Remember how the Jews misinterpreted Bible prophecy and thought that Jesus was going to come the first time as this mighty warrior who would setup a "physical" kingdom on earth and rule over the nations? Well, we have it all over again with end time prophecy students and teachers today believing the exact same thing! But this time with the second coming of Christ. They believe that Jesus is going to return, after the so called rapture of the church [[another false teaching](#)] and setup His kingdom in Israel and rule there for the thousand year millennium. The Bible prophecy teachers today are so focused on Israel, that they are missing the great spiritual application of God's kingdom, just as the disciples did during Jesus' first coming.

Luke 17:20-21 'And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh NOT with

*observation: Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, **the kingdom of God is within you.***

Do you see what Jesus is saying in the above Bible verse? He's explaining in clear words that the kingdom is a "SPIRITUAL" one right now. Yes, there is a literal heavenly kingdom of God, but on earth, the kingdom is not in any one place, it is IN US, through faith. And yet the disciples were still clinging to the belief that Christ would setup a physical kingdom to rule from on earth, just like the prophecy teachers of today ... *Luke 24:21* '*But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel.*' ... They were still holding on to that notion, and when Jesus died on the cross, their hopes were crushed! They just didn't understand the spiritual application of Israel and the kingdom of God, until the day of Pentecost.

TRUE 'SPIRITUAL' ISRAEL

When we learn the truth of how the name 'Israel' came about, it starts to become clear. As we know, the name Israel was first given to Jacob (Genesis 32:28). Jacob's original name meant 'deceiver.' But His new name 'Israel' means someone who 'prevails' or overcomes. So wait a minute! Jacob goes from 'deceiver' (sinner) to someone who overcomes with God. Does that not sound like EVERYONE who are saved through Christ? So you can see God's plan here for mankind. And this applies to every single person, not just Jews of the flesh.

Now think about this - was Jacob called Israel because He was born of a Hebrew? No. Jacob was not called Israel until later in his life. The name Israel was first given to Jacob when he tussled with the angel of the Lord. When Jacob saw his helpless condition, he clung onto the Lord with all he had and would not let go. Through this Jacob overcame his sin and was given the name Israel.

This means that no person is an Israelite in the true sense of the word just because he is born of Hebrew ancestors. It applies to all who overcome through Christ.

The name Israel did not come from Jacob's ancestors, but from God Himself. Therefore you cannot be a true Israelite just simply through the flesh. The name is given to those by God Himself who become true children of our heavenly Father. Natural birth, physical form and national language have nothing to do with the name Israel and Jew. It is all to do with heart conversion.

Galatians 3:29 '*And if ye be Christ's, **then are ye Abraham's seed**, and heirs according to the promise.*'

Romans 2:29 '*But he is a Jew, **which is one inwardly**; and circumcision is that **of the heart, in the spirit**, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.*'

Philippians 3:3 '*For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have NO confidence in the flesh.*'

Romans 9:6-8 '*Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, they which are the children of the*

*flesh, **these are NOT the children of God:** but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.'*

So what does the statement - "*they are not all Israel, which are of Israel*" mean? Clearly, there are TWO Israels. The one is by birth, of the flesh, which points to the Jewish nation, and which as we can see above does NOTHING for you. The other is through RE-birth in the Spirit, which points to ANYONE who has been born again in Christ. LOOK:

*Galatians 3:28-29 ... 'There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for **ye are all one in Christ Jesus**. And if ye be Christ's, THEN are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.'*

*1 Corinthians 12:13 ... 'For by one Spirit are **we all baptized into one body**, whether we be **Jews or Gentiles**, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.'*

So there are two uses for the name Israel. One is to identify the Hebrew nation of the flesh. And the other to identify God's true people by faith in Christ, no matter where they descended from. And the prophecies regarding the demise of Israel, as we read further above, point to the literal nation of Israel. But the prophecies which relate to the 'restoring' of Israel in the end times, point to the TRUE 'spiritual' Israel - ALL who have surrendered their lives to Christ and walk in the Spirit. And Peter spoke of this:

*1 Peter 2:5, 9-10 ... 'Ye also, as lively stones, are built up **a spiritual house, an holy priesthood**, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ ... But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; Which in time past were not a people, but are **now the people of God**: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.'*

Going back to Jacob, let us consider the following. God also applied the SPIRITUAL name of Israel to Jacob's descendents ... *Exodus 4:22-23 'And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, even my firstborn: And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy firstborn.'* ... Now who is God asking Pharaoh to let go? Not Jacob himself, because he was dead at this point. God was speaking about all His people. So God is applying the name "Israel" to **ALL HIS PEOPLE**.

Now take a look at the following interesting application of the name Israel ... *Hosea 11:1 'When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.'* ... Who was God talking about here? Was it the literal nation of Israel? Well, Israel had by now fallen in and out of apostasy many times, so was God talking about someone else? ... *Matthew 2:13-14 'And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt.'* ... King Herod wanted Jesus killed and so God gave word to Joseph to take Jesus and Mary to Egypt. So was God talking about Jesus (as Israel) in Hosea? Well, look at this next verse ... *Matthew 2:15 'And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, **out of Egypt have I called my son**.'* ... Do you see this

amazing truth? Matthew is quoting directly from Hosea, saying that the "Israel" spoken of in Hosea was Christ Jesus! So do you see the SPIRITUAL application of the name Israel?

*Galatians 3:16 'Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, and to seeds, as of many; but as of one, and to thy seed, **which is Christ.**'*

Remember in the Old Testament that the Israelites were called God's "chosen people", "a kingdom of priests, a holy nation"? ... *Exodus 19:6 ... 'And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.'* ... **But this statement is now applied to all Christians** ... *1 Peter 2:9-10 ... 'But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light. Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy'* ... If you, like many others think that Peter is talking to the Jews, then take another look. Peter says these people were "**in times past, not a people, but now called out of darkness and into His marvellous light**". There is only one group of people this could be ... THE GENTILE CONVERTS who are now Christians!

Friend, this is the amazing Bible truth about Israel. If you remember in Galatians 3:16, Paul stated that Christ was now the seed of Abraham, and says that ANYONE who is in Christ is also Abraham's seed. In other words, **ANYONE, whether Jew or Gentile will be called Israel!** And as Paul confirms in Romans above, ANYONE can be a Jew (called Israel) if they are circumcised in the heart and are in Christ Jesus.

Think about it. If I am simply called a 'Christian' by name only, does that put me in favor with God? No, of course not, because a simple profession of faith does NOTHING for us if we have not been truly converted in Christ. The same applies to literal Israel. Being a descendant of a Jew in the flesh does NOTHING for you in the eyes of the Lord. It is only by faith in Christ that we truly become the children of our heavenly Father.

So let us now look at the following verse ... *Romans 11:26 'And so **all Israel shall be saved.**'* ... Many people apply this to literal Israel of the flesh, saying that all literal Jews will turn to Christ Jesus in the last days and be saved. But let us read a couple more verses from the same chapter:

*Romans 11:13-14 ... 'For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office: If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save **some of them.**'*

Here are the TWO Israels! This is so clear! The Israel that shall be saved is the true Israel of God, ALL those, whether Jew or Gentile, who give their hearts to the Lord Jesus. And the Israel which Paul hoped to 'save SOME' is the Israel of the flesh. And yes, Jews of the flesh CAN still be saved if they give their lives to the Lord. But as a nation, they are no longer God's 'elect.' What we have shown on this page proves this fact.

*Galatians 3:28 ... 'There is **neither Jew nor Greek**, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for YE ARE ALL ONE in Christ Jesus.'*

John 10:16 ... 'And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be ONE FOLD, and one shepherd.'

Colossians 3:10-11 ...'And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.'

I hope you see this truth, because you will not fully understand end times Bible prophecy unless you see the truth that the name of Israel is now applied to anyone around the world who is in Jesus Christ. Once you understand this, you can move forward in your study of Bible prophecy and your eyes will be opened WIDE!

So what is that 'restored' place to which all the prophets and people of God looked to? Israel in the Middle East? No. **The Heavenly Jerusalem and EARTH MADE NEW.**

*Hebrews 11:4-16 ...'Abel ... Enoch ... Noah ... Abraham ... These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things declare plainly that **they seek a country.** And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. But now **they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly:** wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: **for he hath prepared for them a city.'***

*Galatians 4:25-26 ...'For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. **But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.'***

*2 Peter 3:13 ...'Nevertheless we, according to his promise, **look for new heavens and a new earth,** wherein dwelleth righteousness.'*

*Isaiah 65:17-19 ...'For, behold, I create **new heavens and a new earth:** and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, **I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people:** and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.'*

*Revelation 21:1-4 ...'**And I saw a new heaven and a new earth:** for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.'*

Isaiah 35:5-6 ...'Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.'

Isaiah 55:12-13 ...'For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands. Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come

up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.'

Isaiah 11:6-9 ...'The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.'

IT'S COMING! - YOU CANNOT STOP IT, BUT YOU CAN BE READY FOR IT!

www.end-times-prophecy.org



We are living in unprecedented times! So unprecedented is the time that we live in today, that the WHOLE world is now talking about this one particular subject. The questions on many people's lips are - "what is the future for this world?" ... "Is the world going to end soon?" Believers and non-believers alike are asking the same question. Even the stones are crying out - IT'S COMING!, IT'S COMING! But what is coming?

Matthew 24:27 ...'For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.'

2 Peter 3:10 ...'But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.'

What's coming? The return of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and the destruction of this earth. And how do we know this is going to happen soon? Just look at the signs given in the Bible.

Daniel 12:4 says "knowledge shall be increased." - **Matthew 24** says "there shall be false Christs, wars, nation rising against nation, famine, pestilence, earthquakes, persecution, iniquity abounding and love waxing cold." - **1 Timothy 4:1** says "many shall depart from the faith." - **Hosea 4:3** says "the land shall mourn with with the beasts of the field, fowls of heaven and fishes of the sea taken away." - **Luke 21:25-26** says "upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring." - **1 Thessalonians 5:3** says the world will be pushing for "peace and safety." - **2 Timothy 4:3-4** says "the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth." - **2 Timothy 3:1-5** says "in the last days men shall be lovers of their own selves, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God" - **2 Peter 3:3** says that "there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts." - **Revelation 11:18** says "the nations were angry" and that man would be "destroying the earth."

ALL of these things are taking place at the same time right now in the world! And what did Jesus say in Matthew 24? ... *when ye shall see ALL these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.* " - It's coming!

This world is marked for destruction ... *"But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, **reserved unto fire against the day of judgment** and perdition of ungodly men."* (2 Peter 3:7). And all who hold onto this world will be destroyed along with it. But God has provided a way of escape from the coming destruction of this earth, and none need to be lost, for God is willing that all be saved, and He has no pleasure in the destruction of the wicked:

*1 Timothy 2:4-6 ... 'Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; **Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.**'*

*Ezekiel 33:11 ... 'Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; **but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die.**'*

Thus saith the Lord ... *"Why will ye die? Turn ye from your evil ways and LIVE!"* ... This world is going to become dust! Why hold onto dust?!

God has provided a way for ALL of us to LIVE. And that way is through faith in His Son Jesus Christ and the sacrifice He made for us to atone for our sins. Sin brought death into this world because our heavenly Father who is holy, cannot abide with sin, therefore sin separates us from God. But our heavenly Father showed us just how much He loves us by giving His very own Son to take the penalty of sin, so that we can be reconciled to the Father and have LIFE.

*John 3:16-18 ... 'For God so loved the world, that he **gave his only begotten Son**, that whosoever **believeth in him** should not perish, **but have everlasting life**. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God'*

There are only two choices. We can either reject God's Son, holding onto this world and be destroyed with it, when Jesus returns. Or we can BELIEVE in Jesus Christ and what He has done for us, letting go of this world, surrendering our lives to Him, and have ETERNAL LIFE! But we CANNOT have both the world and Christ. We have to choose one or the other.

James 4:4 ... 'know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.'

Matthew 6:24 ... 'No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.'

If we hold onto this world, we are holding onto sin. And sin separates us from God (Isaiah 59:2). This is why we must let go and surrender our lives to Christ.

SO HOW CAN I BE READY FOR CHRIST'S RETURN?

There are many people in this world today, even believers in Christ, who are what you would call 'prepping' for the end times. And what are they doing to 'prepare'? They are stock piling food. They are making underground bunkers. They are collecting and storing resources for the time of trouble. And yet they are lacking the ONLY thing that will make them READY for the return of Christ - **FAITH!** Does God need us to stock pile food and resources? No! Do we not realize who we serve? We serve the living God who can SPEAK things into existence! And God's Word assures us that our needs WILL be provided for us, IF we have **faith.**

*Isaiah 33:16 ...'He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be **given him**; his waters shall be sure.'*

*Matthew 6:25,31-33 ...'Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on ... take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But **seek ye first** the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.'*

Do you see? Our job is to have FAITH in God, not worry about 'stockpiling' for our own needs. God has **promised** that He WILL provide for us. Our most urgent need is to cultivate FAITH in God's Word.

Those who are seeking to provide for themselves are not exercising faith, but are ultimately trying to save themselves. But we know from the Bible that we can ONLY be saved **by faith** (Ephesians 2:8). Jesus told us the key to success and the best way to be prepared for His return:

*John 15:4-7 ...'Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. **If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.**'*

Mark 8:34-38 ...'Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.'

Do you see? Abiding in Christ is the key to being prepared for His return. If we abide in Christ each and every day, denying ourselves, surrendering our lives to Him, allowing Him to dwell in us through His Spirit, then we will be ready. And by faith, we will be able to simply ASK for food and clothing during the time of trouble, and He will provide.

But I also need to sound a warning concerning the churches of this world. You see, another sign of the end times is the coming together of the various churches in this ecumenical movement, under the banner of the Roman Catholic Church. Revelation 17 speaks of the 'Mother of Harlots' who would end up deceiving and controlling the world. The symbol of a woman in the Bible represents a church - (2 Corinthians 11:2, Isaiah 62:5). You can see our page [WHO IS THE WHORE OF BABYLON](#) to find out about her. But look at the following prophecy from Isaiah:

*Isaiah 4:1 ...'And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, **We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.**'*

This speaks of a 'coming together' of women (the churches), taking the name of Christ, but saying ... *"We want to do things OUR OWN WAY."* They want to eat their own bread. What does bread represent in the Bible? The Word of God, which is Christ Himself (Matthew 4:4, John 6:35, John 6:51). So what are these women (churches) saying? They want to have the name of Christ, but do not want to live according to His Word, but by their own ways and 'traditions.' And that is exactly what the churches of the world today are doing. They are coming together in this ecumenical movement, rejecting God's Word and going their own way. Not only that, they also want to be clothed in their OWN apparel. And what does the Bible say about 'clothing'? Isaiah 61:10 says that we are to be clothed with the **righteousness** of God, in which is SALVATION! But the women (churches) want to clothe THEMSELVES! And that will end in separation from God and destruction with the world!

So my warning is - Please don't put your trust in the churches or leaders of the churches, as great deception is coming through them in these end times. But put your trust in Jesus Christ and His Word.

Dear friend. This world and all that is in the world is soon to become dust! So are you still holding onto this world or something in this world? Then you are holding onto dust! Please let it go and surrender your life to Jesus Christ, and you will have 'treasure in heaven' and an eternal life of joy and peace, where there will be no more pain, or suffering, or tears, or death (Revelation 21:4). Jesus is coming soon. Please give your life to Him today!

IT'S COMING! - YOU CANNOT STOP IT, BUT YOU CAN BE READY FOR IT!

www.end-times-prophecy.org



We are living in unprecedented times! So unprecedented is the time that we live in today, that the WHOLE world is now talking about this one particular subject. The questions on many people's lips are - "what is the future for this world?" ... "Is the world going to end soon?" Believers and non-believers alike are asking the same question. Even the stones are crying out - IT'S COMING!, IT'S COMING! But what is coming?

Matthew 24:27 ...'For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.'

2 Peter 3:10 ...'But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.'

What's coming? The return of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and the destruction of this earth. And how do we know this is going to happen soon? Just look at the signs given in the Bible.

Daniel 12:4 says "knowledge shall be increased." - **Matthew 24** says "there shall be false Christs, wars, nation rising against nation, famine, pestilence, earthquakes, persecution, iniquity abounding and love waxing cold." - **1 Timothy 4:1** says "many shall depart from the faith." - **Hosea 4:3** says "the land shall mourn with with the beasts of the field, fowls of heaven and fishes of the sea taken away." - **Luke 21:25-26** says "upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring." - **1 Thessalonians 5:3** says the world will be pushing for "peace and safety." - **2 Timothy 4:3-4** says "the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth." - **2 Timothy 3:1-5** says "in the last days men shall be lovers of their own selves, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God" - **2 Peter 3:3** says that "there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts." - **Revelation 11:18** says "the nations were angry" and that man would be "destroying the earth."

ALL of these things are taking place at the same time right now in the world! And what did Jesus say in Matthew 24? ... *when ye shall see ALL these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.*" - It's coming!

This world is marked for destruction ... *"But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, **reserved unto fire against the day of judgment** and perdition of ungodly men."* (2 Peter 3:7). And all who hold onto this world will be destroyed along with it. But God has provided a way of escape from the coming destruction of this earth, and none need to be lost, for God is willing that all be saved, and He has no pleasure in the destruction of the wicked:

*1 Timothy 2:4-6 ... 'Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; **Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.**'*

*Ezekiel 33:11 ... 'Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; **but that the wicked turn from his way and live**: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die.'*

Thus saith the Lord ... *"Why will ye die? Turn ye from your evil ways and LIVE!"*

God has provided a way for ALL of us to LIVE. And that way is through faith in His Son Jesus Christ and the sacrifice He made for us to atone for our sins. Sin brought death into this world because our heavenly Father who is holy, cannot abide with sin, therefore sin separates us from God. But our heavenly Father showed us just how much He loves us by giving His very own Son to take the penalty of sin, so that we can be reconciled to the Father and have LIFE.

*John 3:16-18 ... 'For God so loved the world, that he **gave his only begotten Son**, that whosoever **believeth in him** should not perish, **but have everlasting life**. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God'*

There are only two choices. We can either reject God's Son, holding onto this world and be destroyed with it, when Jesus returns. Or we can BELIEVE in Jesus Christ and what He has done for us, letting go of this world, surrendering our lives to Him, and have ETERNAL LIFE! But we CANNOT have both the world and Christ. We have to choose one or the other.

James 4:4 ... 'know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.'

Matthew 6:24 ... 'No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.'

If we hold onto this world, we are holding onto sin. And sin separates us from God (Isaiah 59:2). This is why we must let go and surrender our lives to Christ.

SO HOW CAN I BE READY FOR CHRIST'S RETURN?

There are many people in this world today, even believers in Christ, who are what you would call 'prepping' for the end times. And what are they doing to 'prepare'? They are stock piling food. They are making underground bunkers. They are collecting and storing resources for the time of trouble. And yet they are lacking the ONLY thing that will make them READY for the return of Christ - **FAITH!** Does God need us to stock pile food and resources? No! Do we not realize who we serve? We serve the living God who can SPEAK things into existence! And God's Word assures us that our needs WILL be provided for us, IF we have **faith.**

*Isaiah 33:16 ...'He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be **given him**; his waters shall be sure.'*

*Matthew 6:25,31-33 ...'Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on ... take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But **seek ye first** the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.'*

Do you see? Our job is to have FAITH in God, not worry about 'stockpiling' for our own needs. God has **promised** that He WILL provide for us. Our most urgent need is to cultivate FAITH in God's Word.

Those who are seeking to provide for themselves are not exercising faith, but are ultimately trying to save themselves. But we know from the Bible that we can ONLY be saved **by faith** (Ephesians 2:8). Jesus told us the key to success and the best way to be prepared for His return:

Mark 8:34-38 ...'Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.'

*John 15:4-7 ...'Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. **If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.**'*

Do you see? Abiding in Christ is the key to being prepared for His return. If we abide in Christ each and every day, denying ourselves, surrendering our lives to Him, allowing Him to dwell in us through His Spirit, then we will be ready. And by faith, we will be able to simply ASK for food and clothing during the time of trouble, and He will provide.

But I also need to sound a warning concerning the churches of this world. You see, another sign of the end times is the coming together of the various churches in this ecumenical movement, under the banner of the Roman Catholic Church. Revelation 17 speaks of the 'Mother of Harlots' who would end up deceiving and controlling the world. The symbol of a woman in the Bible represents a church - (2 Corinthians 11:2, Isaiah 62:5). You can see our page [WHO IS THE WHORE OF BABYLON](#) to find out about her. But look at the following prophecy from Isaiah:

*Isaiah 4:1 ...'And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, **We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.**'*

This speaks of a 'coming together' of women (the churches), taking the name of Christ, but saying ... *"We want to do things OUR OWN WAY."* They want to eat their own bread. What does bread represent in the Bible? The Word of God, which is Christ Himself (Matthew 4:4, John 6:35, John 6:51). So what are these women (churches) saying? They want to have the name of Christ, but do not want to live according to His Word, but by their own ways and 'traditions.' And that is exactly what the churches of the world today are doing. They are coming together in this ecumenical movement, rejecting God's Word and going their own way. Not only that, they also want to be clothed in their OWN apparel. And what does the Bible say about 'clothing'? Isaiah 61:10 says that we are to be clothed with the **righteousness** of God, in which is SALVATION! But the women (churches) want to clothe THEMSELVES! And that will end in separation from God and destruction with the world!

So my warning is - Please don't put your trust in the churches or leaders of the churches, as great deception is coming through them in these end times. But put your trust in Jesus Christ and His Word.

Dear friend. This world and all that is in the world is soon to become dust! So are you still holding onto this world or something in this world? Then you are holding onto dust! Please let it go and surrender your life to Jesus Christ, and you will have 'treasure in heaven' and an eternal life of joy and peace, where there will be no more pain, or suffering, or tears, or death (Revelation 21:4). Jesus is coming soon. Please give your life to Him today!

THE ORDER OF THE JESUITS

www.end-times-prophecy.org

The Catholic Church has been making stronger and more blatant moves at getting this world ready for that "Great Day of the Lord". But who exactly is their "Lord"? It is paramount for the Christian today to be able to clearly discern the many ways the Devil is using to prepare an unsuspecting world to accept the Mark of the Beast. In order to have a full understanding of the Papacy's modern movements and decisions, we MUST understand the role of The Jesuit Order and how the Papacy has been utilizing The Jesuit Order to covertly incorporate their schemes for many years.

Constitution of the Jesuits: "Let whoever desires to fight under the sacred banner of the Cross, and to serve only God and the Roman pontiff, His vicar on earth, after a solemn vow of perpetual chastity,- let him keep in mind that he is part of a society, instituted for the purpose of perfecting souls in life and in Christian doctrine, for the propagation of the faith ... Let all members know, and let it be not only at the beginning of their profession, but let them think over it daily as long as they live, that the society as a whole, and each of them, owes obedience to our most holy lord, the pope, and the other Roman pontiffs, his successors, and to fight with faithful obedience for God."

Why was the Jesuit Order created?

The Jesuit Order, or The Society of Jesus, also called "Jesuits" today, was founded by a man named Ignatius of Loyola, born in 1491. He maintained a military career as a Spanish knight until he was severely wounded at the Battle of Pamplona in 1521. While he was in recovery, he supposedly went through some sort of "spiritual conversion". He then combined his military experience with his newfound religious conversion to decide that his religion needed "an army". Thus, he created The Society of Jesus under the banner of Roman Catholicism. With several of his companions he formed the Jesuit Order in 1534 and it was officially commissioned and sanctioned by Pope Paul III in 1540. Ignatius was also commissioned by the Pope to reorganize the "Bank of Rome" in 1540. In its early stages, just after they were reorganizing the Bank of Rome, they began ruthlessly taking over Education. Taking over the schools and the colleges would allow them access to change teachings.

The primary purpose of the newly-created Jesuit Order was to serve as the Pope's deterrent to the Protestant Reformation, which revealed the Roman Catholic Church as [antichrist](#) and the pope as that "man of sin" spoken of by the Apostle Paul. Their plan was to bring the entire world back to the Roman Catholic Church.

"I do declare from my heart, without mental reservation, that the Pope is Christ's Vicar General and ... He hath power to depose Heretical Kings, Princes, States ... that they may safely be destroyed. Therefore, to the utmost of my power I will defend this doctrine ... I do further declare the doctrine of the Church of England, of the Calvinists [sic], the Huguenots, and other Protestants to be damnable and those to be damned who will not forsake the same. I do further declare that I will help, assist, and advise all or any of His Holiness agents in any place wherever I shall be; and to do my utmost to extirpate [exterminate] the heretical

Protestant doctrine, and to destroy all their pretended power." (The Jesuit Oath, as taken from Political and Economic Handbook by Thomas Edward Watson in 1916, p. 437)

The Jesuit Order would become the Papacy's Counter-Reformation. The Reformation, started by reformed Catholics such as Martin Luther, began as a wave of truth in the 1500's, calling out and exposing the abominable heresies of the Catholic Church. It was mostly through the Papacy's selling of "indulgences", or certificates of pardon, that the Reformation was flamed to life. Luther was outraged when members of the university were handing him these "requests for pardon of sin". He quickly told them that unless they actually repent of their sins, coming before the Throne of Grace for forgiveness, they would unfortunately perish in those sins. He began teaching people that the grace of God cannot be purchased, that God's grace is a FREE GIFT. His opposition to Catholic doctrines began riling up the entire Catholic Order against him.

This should be a lesson to us as well: When the Holy Spirit reveals great truth to us and calls us to spread the word to others, the enemy will stir up the powers of this world against us. We must rely on God in these situations and not on our own wisdom.

The Jesuits' Banking Scheme

The reorganized Bank of Rome began branching out and opening various offices in Europe. Some of the banks they opened up: Venice (1587) The Wisselbank in Amsterdam (1609) Hamburg (1619) Nuremberg (1621) Rotterdam (1635) Bank of England (1694).

The Bank of England, having its model after the Bank of Rome and created by the Jesuits, actually became the world's first **Central Bank**. This central bank began the process of issuing "notes", charging interest on the entire capital they loaned to the English Parliament. This began a recurring debt for England, as there would be no way for them to fully repay their lenders, thus putting the power of the country of England into the hands of the Jesuits, who controlled the Central Bank.

Friends, it is for this very reason - the usury of the central bank in England - that the American Colonists sought freedom from England, and the reason for the Revolutionary War!

"That is simple. In the Colonies, we issue our own paper money. It is called 'Colonial Scrip.' We issue it in proper proportion to make the goods and pass easily from the producers to the consumers. In this manner, creating ourselves our own paper money, we control its purchasing power and we have no interest to pay to no one." (Ben Franklin speaking about the use of Colonial Scrip)

"The Colonies would gladly have borne the little tax on tea and other matters had it not been the poverty caused by the bad influence of the English bankers on the Parliament, which has caused in the Colonies hatred of England and the Revolutionary War." (Ben Franklin speaking about the real cause of the Revolutionary War - banking control)

"The refusal of King George III to allow the colonies to operate an honest money system, which freed the ordinary man from the clutches of the money manipulators was probably the prime cause of the revolution." (Ben Franklin on the corruption of the Bank of England)

The central banking system that exists in our world today is merely the same central banking system modeled after the original Bank of Rome, and the Jesuits control it, as they always have.

The Jesuits' Influence on Modern Christianity

So many Christians today do not know where many of the most commonly accepted beliefs even came from, or why they were developed. Throughout the dark ages, the Papacy resorted to very open and obvious brutal and cruel tactics of attempting to fully wipe out all Bible-believing "heretics". The development of the Protestant Reformation proved to the Papacy that these tactics would not suffice any longer, but would only more strongly affirm what the Reformers were illustrating - that the [Catholic Church system IS the harlot church](#), the true Antichrist.

Brutal extinguishment would not work. More subtle tactics were needed. The prophecies unveiled in the book of Daniel fully confirm the Papacy as the Biblical Antichrist. The Papacy needed to divert attention AWAY from them, to cause a curious world to look in many different directions, just not on them! This is where the Jesuits would come in handy.

A MAJOR problem for the Papacy was the 1260-year identification time period in scripture, the "*time, times, and dividing of a time*" which denotes the time of the Papacy's iron grip on the world. A new "interpretation" of this 1260-year time period would need to be invented, AND a new Antichrist figure would also need to go along with the story as well.

Futurism

This brings us to **Francisco Ribera** (1537-1591) - a Jesuit leader in the area of Theology, who began writing a long expose or commentary, a few years before he died, on the events in the book of Revelation. His documentary, *In Sacrum Beati Ioannis Apostoli, & Evangelistiae Apocalypsin Commentarij*, was published about a year before he died. In his work, he explained that the first few chapters of Revelation actually referred to old Pagan Rome, and that the rest of Revelation described events circulating around a "literal" three and a half year period in the future where a charismatic Antichrist figure would be revealed who would:

- Persecute and kill the Christian saints during an oddly separated 70th week of Daniel's 70-week prophecy
- Rebuild an actual third Temple in Jerusalem
- Deny the deity of Jesus Christ and claim to be the Messiah himself
- Place himself in this newly restored Jewish Temple, claiming to be God
- Kill an actual Two Witnesses of God in the city of Jerusalem
- Force the entire world to worship him

Ribera's account of the events in Revelation successfully take the focus off of the Catholic Church, pointing toward the future, being a literal three and a half years at the very end. How

very convenient for the Papacy. This interpretation would fully suspend ALL prophecies occurring in the middle ages.

There was also **Manuel De Lacunza** (1731-1801), a Jesuit priest who resided in Chile. Around the year 1791, he put together a manuscript called *La Venida del Mesias en Gloria y Magestad* ("The Coming of the Messiah in Glory and Majesty"), where he took on the pen name of Juan Josafa (Rabbi) Ben-Ezra. Using the typical Jesuit tactic of trickery and deceit, Lacunza used a Jewish name and title to completely hide the fact that he was a Catholic Jesuit priest, thus creating much more acceptance from Protestantism - who still slightly had a bad taste for the Papacy at the time. In his work, Lacunza (Ben-Ezra) showed his advocacy for Futurism, proposing that the Antichrist was still to come in the future.

Edward Irving (1792-1834) was a Scottish Presbyterian who was very important in the movement of the propagation of *Futurism*. This man was also the primary forerunner of both the Pentecostal and Charismatic movements, two very prominent and popular movements in modern Christianity today. Irving accepted the future one-man Antichrist theory and decided he would take the interpretation to NEW heights. After a member, Margaret McDonald, of his very large congregation told him that she received "visions" of end time believers being "raptured" just before the time of the Antichrist, Irving began promoting the Futurist interpretation attached with a new twist of a "Secret Rapture". Whether or not Irving's acceptance of the Rapture theory was directly due to McDonald's supposed vision is up for some debate. The fact is that shortly after McDonald sharing these visions with Irving, Irving began teaching a new *Secret Rapture* doctrine.

Through the work of Jesuits and Jesuit-influenced Protestants, Futurism has become the most commonly accepted theme of theory in relation to the Antichrist for modern Christianity.

Preterism

On top of Futurism, the Jesuits created an additional theory that would assist in taking the world's eyes off of Satan's entity, the Papacy. Working in parallel was another interpretation, Preterism. This theory was proposed by a Spanish Jesuit named **Luis De Alcazar** (1554-1613). In his commentary titled *Investigation of the Hidden Sense of the Apocalypse*, he insisted that the ENTIRE book of Revelation pertained to pagan Rome and approximately the first six centuries of the Christian movement. Here is a brief overview of Alcazar's teachings in relation to the Antichrist:

- Rev chapters 1-11 relates to the rejection of the Jewish people and the Romans' destruction of Jerusalem.

- Roman paganism was supposedly "the harlot" and was overthrown in Rev chapters 12-19. Also, the true church in these accounts is supposedly the Roman Catholic Church.

- Rev 20 would hold the account that **Caesar Nero** (54-68 AD) would be the Antichrist and that he was judged.

- Rev 21 and 22 shows the glory of the Roman Catholic Church, that God establishes them as His church on earth.

The Papacy really has to love the *Preterist* theory even more than they do the *Futurist* theory, as it gives them even more glory and takes even more focus off of them.

With these popular theories, the REAL Antichrist has dominated and overcome modern Christianity. They are either looking to the past or to the future, when the Antichrist has been here all along!

What does scripture say in relation to a *future* or *past* Antichrist?

1 John 4:2,3 .."By this you know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God, and every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the *spirit* of the Antichrist, which you have heard was coming, and *is now already in the world.*"

2 Thessalonians 2:5-7 .."Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things? And now you know what is restraining, that he may be revealed in his own time. *For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work;* only He who now restrains will do so until He is taken out of the way."

Both John and Paul say that the Antichrist, the mystery of lawlessness, was ALREADY at work and beginning in their time. What about the temple of God being supposedly rebuilt in the end? Does that stand up to scripture?

2 Thessalonians 2:3,4 .."Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition, who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God."

Well, what is "the temple of God" today?

1 Corinthians 3:16,17 .."Do you not know that you are the **temple of God** and that the Spirit of God dwells in you? If anyone defiles the temple of God, God will destroy him. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are."

Additionally, what about a supposed "Secret" rapture of the saints? Does scripture say that Jesus returns silently and secretly?

Matthew 24:30,31 .."Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other."

Matthew 24:23-26 .."Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'There!' do not believe it. For false christs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect. See, I have told you beforehand. Therefore if they say to you, 'Look, He is in the desert!' do not go out; or 'Look, He is in the inner rooms!' **do not believe it**. For as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be."

Revelation 19:11-16 .."Now I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war. **His eyes were like a flame of fire**, and **on His head were many crowns**. He had a name written that no one knew except Himself. He was **clothed with a robe dipped in blood**, and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, followed Him on white horses. Now out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He should strike the nations. And He Himself will rule them with a rod of iron. He Himself treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And He has on His robe and on His thigh a name written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS."

1 Thessalonians 4:15-17 .."For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord."

Characteristics of Jesus' return in the Bible:

- Heaven opens up, and Jesus emerges on a cloud with great power and glory, riding a white horse!
- The angelic armies of Heaven follow Him, also dressed magnificently in white and riding a white horse.
- Jesus descends upon the earth with a great shout, having also the voice of the archangel, and with a trumpet!
- Jesus' eyes are like a flame of fire and He wears many crowns upon His head.
- He separates the saved from the wicked and finishes judgment upon the wicked.
- The righteous dead are then raised from the dead. The righteous living are transformed and meet with them in the air, to forever be with the Lord.
- He even says that if anyone tries to teach you that He is returning silently or secretly - **DO NOT believe them!**

Question: Do ANY of these events sound like "a secret rapture" to you? The Jesuits have shrouded the truth with myths and fables, my friends.

The NIV and RSV

Does it matter which translation of the Bible you read? I mean, surely picking the "easiest to read" version is okay, right? Again, in today's world, we have to be VERY careful about what information we subject ourselves to. All throughout the Middle Ages and the Dark Ages, the Papacy has continuously sought to destroy the pure undefiled Word of God. They knew that if people kept reading the true unaltered scriptures, the people would eventually be led by the Holy Spirit to clearly identifying the Papal system as the Antichrist.

You will hear many scoffers today try to insist that the scriptures of today are all completely corrupt, that it doesn't matter which translation you pick - "Just pick the easiest one to understand and you'll be fine."

Even though the Original Text writings are no longer preserved today, the early Christians shortly after Christ made sure that they preserved and copied the pure writings while avoiding errors.

Over the course of an additional century of time, two different perspectives began emerging:

The Western Stream coming out of Alexandria and Rome, which incorporated many intentional and careless errors.

The Eastern Stream coming out of Syria and Constantinople, which kept fully accurate with the original teachings and writings of the apostles.

In the 4th Century, Eusebius of Caesarea, who was a follower of Origen, was commissioned by Emperor Constantine in 331 AD to begin copying 50 copies of the New Testament, otherwise known as "The 50 Bibles of Constantine." Of course, Eusebius chose to ignore the accurate Eastern manuscripts and kept to the grossly corrupted Western manuscripts to create these 50 copies.

Most scholars say that 2 of Eusebius' Western stream-influenced copies, the Codex Sinaiticus and the Codex Vaticanus, came about as 2 of his 50 copies for Constantine.

Remember: The true early Christians trained by the apostles completely rejected these false imposter manuscripts, which forced them to be hidden in secret places, later to be dug up and introduced as "ancient" artifacts and manuscripts. Does a manuscript being "ancient" automatically make it accurate? We have to be very cautious when we hear of recent archeological discoveries uncovering "ancient Biblical" script, which we have seen cases of in the last few years.

Even though many scribes tried to correct the many mistakes of the Western manuscripts, they were not able to get them even close to the pristine accuracy of the Eastern manuscripts. Jerome, a Roman Catholic priest, still used the faulty Western manuscripts to serve as the foundation for the *Latin Vulgate*, which became the official Scripture of the Roman Catholic Church. Conveniently, the Catholic Church erroneously declared the Latin Vulgate to be completely "free of any type of error" in the 16th Century at the **Council of Trent**.

This Council of Trent was convened in 1545 by the Papacy for the very means of finding a great way to stop the progression of Protestantism.

The Catholic Church would have loved nothing more than to use brute force to openly destroy every single true Bible as they had been doing beforehand. However, their iron grip of forceful influence had already started losing its steam by this time, so they were forced yet again - to use subtle methods of deceit, their speciality.

Who would they ask to create some additional deceit? **The Jesuits**.

The Jesuits actually controlled the direction of the Council of Trent. Through their spokesman, the **Archbishop of Reggio**, they sought to completely reinstate the authority of the Church above the Word of God. Read this part of the Archbishop's speech on January 18, 1562 to also see something very interesting he states:

[col. 529] Such is the condition of the heretics of this age that on nothing do they rely more than that, under the pretense of the word of God, they overthrow the authority of the church; as though the church, His body, could be opposed to the word of Christ, or the head to the body. On the contrary, the authority of the church, then, is illustrated most clearly by the Scriptures; for while on the one hand she recommends them, declares them to be divine, [col. 530] offers them to us to be read, in doubtful matters explains them faithfully, and condemns whatever is contrary to them; on the other hand, the legal precepts in the Scriptures taught by the Lord have ceased by virtue of the same authority. **The Sabbath, the most glorious day in the law, has been changed into the Lord's day.** Circumcision, enjoined upon Abraham and his seed under such threatening that he who had not been circumcised would be destroyed from among his people, has been so abrogated that the apostle asserts: "If ye be circumcised, ye have fallen from grace, and Christ shall profit you nothing." These and other similar matters have not ceased by virtue of Christ's teaching (for He says He has come to fulfill the law, not to destroy it), but they have been changed by the authority of the church. Indeed, if she should be removed (since there must be heresies), who would set forth truth, and confound the obstinacy of heretics? All things will be confused, and soon heresies condemned by her authority will spring up again. [See No. 1444.]

Not only was the Papacy able to elevate church tradition above the Scriptures, but he also convinced the council that "the Lord's Day" (Sunday) should still be the official day of Christians! Furthermore, the Jesuits pressed on, going to Douay and Rheims in France and had the Bible translated into the English language under the guise of the corrupt Latin Vulgate. Corrupting God's Word would allow them to corrupt the Christian faith.

With every action, there is an equal but opposite reaction. Through God's merciful guidance, the Reformers' inspiration led to the completion of the **King James Version** of the Bible, which was completed in 1611.

The Devil could not allow the KJV to remain as the primary Bible for Christians, especially for [the end times](#). Thus, the Archbishop of Canterbury also began a revision of the KJV in the 1870s. Two important Jesuit-inspired figures were the writers of this revision - **Doctors Brooke Westcott and Fenton Hort**. These two men made sure that the translators of this new "revised" version completely avoided and ignored the correct Eastern manuscripts upon which the KJV was based, and they incorporated the ever-perversed Western ones, which had already been proven to remove the deity of Jesus Christ and supported the initiatives of the Papacy.

From this work, the Revised Version of 1881 was born! At first, it merely attempted to rival the KJV. However, by the mid-20th Century, the Revised Standard Version (RSV) became the most popular version in modern Christendom. This effect saw the Jesuits' hard work come to complete fruition!

Friends, for proper Bible study, avoid using any of these "newer" versions such as: - New International Version (NIV) - New English Bible - New Life Version - New Living

Translation - The Message - New Century Version - Revised Standard Version (RSV) - Easy-To-Read Version

There are so many others to avoid, but these are just a few of the Jesuit creations. If you truly want to keep closely to the REAL God-inspired text, PLEASE stick with the King James Version (KJV), I implore you.

Luke 8:11,12 ... "Now the parable is this: The seed is **the word of God**. Those by the wayside are the ones who hear; then the devil comes and takes away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved." ... The truth in God's Word is a sharp two-edged sword. The Papacy knows that if people are given the undefiled Bread of Life, it will lead them to be saved. Briefly, I will show you only some shocking differences between the true **KJV** and the inaccuracies and heresies contained within just the **NIV** and the **RSV**.

King James Version	New International Version	Revised Standard Version
<p>Luke 4:4 .."But Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.'</p> <p>...</p> <p>*****</p>	<p>Luke 4:4 .."Jesus answered, It is written: 'Man shall not live on bread alone.'</p> <p>Notice how "but by every word of God" is removed in NIV and RSV.</p> <p>*****</p>	<p>Luke 4:4 .."And Jesus answered him, It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone.'</p> <p>...</p> <p>*****</p>
<p>John 1:10 .."He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not."</p> <p>...</p> <p>...</p> <p>*****</p>	<p>John 1:10 .."He was in the world, and though the world was made through him, the world did not recognize him."</p> <p>The world was made BY Jesus, but the NIV and RSV change it to being made <u>through</u> Him.</p> <p>*****</p>	<p>John 1:10 .."He was in the world, and the world was made through him, yet the world knew him not."</p> <p>...</p> <p>...</p> <p>*****</p> <p>...</p>
<p>Matthew 18:11 .."For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost."</p> <p>*****</p>	<p>*****</p> <p>NIV and RSV completely remove this verse in Matthew 18:11</p>	<p>*****</p> <p>Mark 13:14 .."But when you see the desolating sacrilege</p>

<p>Mark 13:14 .."So when you see the 'abomination of desolation, <u>spoken of by Daniel the prophet</u>, standing where it ought not. (let the reader understand), then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains."</p>	<p>*****</p> <p>Mark 13:14 .."When you see 'the abomination that causes desolation' standing where it does not belong-let the reader understand, then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains."</p> <p>Of course the Jesuits don't want you to study the book of Daniel, so they take that reference to Daniel out!</p>	<p>set up where it ought not to be (let the reader understand), then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains."</p>
--	---	---

The list goes on and on, my friends. These comparisons only barely scratch the surface as to how much the Jesuits have attempted to create corrupted, false versions of the Bible so that the world will remain in darkness. Oddly enough, the very two things attacked the most in the false versions are: **The Commandments of God and the deity/authority of our Lord Jesus.**

Fact: These two versions above (NIV, RSV) remove and/or change 60,000 words from the true text!! That would be equivalent to starting at Acts 1:1 and removing ALL of the scripture from that point through Revelation 22:21!

The Jesuits Pull the Strings of Politics

The Jesuits were created and commissioned nearly 500 years ago. Since that time, not only have they corrupted the Christian faith and moved the world's religions toward ecumenical unity, but they have also infiltrated the economic systems and political infrastructure of the countries of this world. Through many of their agencies and societies spread worldwide, they have provided the Papacy with the convenience of directing and influencing this world's major affairs.

Some of their agencies: - European Commission - Council on Foreign Relations - United Nations - Trilateral Commission - Bilderberg Group - The central banking systems - NATO - the Freemasonry - Club of Rome

Since the Lateran Treaty was signed by Mussolini in 1929, the Vatican has actually been a fully sovereign state. This of course began the "healing of the deadly wound", spoken of by John in Revelation 13.

Especially since the Vatican's noticeable increase in power, the Jesuits have been able to increase the frequency of their subtle tactics even in the realm of politics.

1. Through a *Left vs. Right* Hegelian dialectic philosophy, the Jesuits have been able to intuitively use a "create and control"/thesis and antithesis methodology. They create a mirage

for the people of the country by giving them *Republican vs. Democrat/Conservative vs. Liberal* to choose from, when truly - they control BOTH parties. Any person showing any true political opposition to the Jesuit-controlled duopoly is eventually extinguished by some of the Jesuits' various outlets such as their mainstream media networks.

2. Through their various fascist-like internationalization projects, they've been able to gradually merge countries together in "unions". Some of their such unions which already exist are: Central American Union, European Union, African Union, South American Union, and Asian Union. Other unions are still in the works, but are very close to being completed. It is through disinformation and other forms of social engineering that the Jesuits coerce their hand. If these methods do not work fully at first, then they implement more open attacks such as "war creation". If you notice, the United States still has a Constitution and the North American Union has not yet been completely realized. What is the result? **The United States has been constantly at war for over 10 years.** This will continue until the United States is fully internationalized like Europe.

3. Through the Jesuits' brother organization, the Sovereign Military Order of Malta (SMOM), they've been able to gain control of the entire money-making process, the Federal Reserve banking system. Citibank, Bank of America, and Goldman Sachs are just three examples of their pawn elite banks. They also flex their dominion through their International Monetary Fund (IMF), World Bank, Rockefeller Foundation, and many other such international societies. In a nutshell, the Jesuits have complete control of the direction of every monetary currency in the modern world. All the events you see circulating around the economies of various countries growing weaker is no accident.

Ties to Satanism

The rabbit hole really does go deeper and deeper. It would take me many weeks to fully illustrate just how interconnected the Devil's societies are in this world. This entire article has merely touched on many of the key points. One quick and clear connection can be made with all of the secret societies of this world which give allegiance to the Papacy - they are shrouded in occultic Satanism.

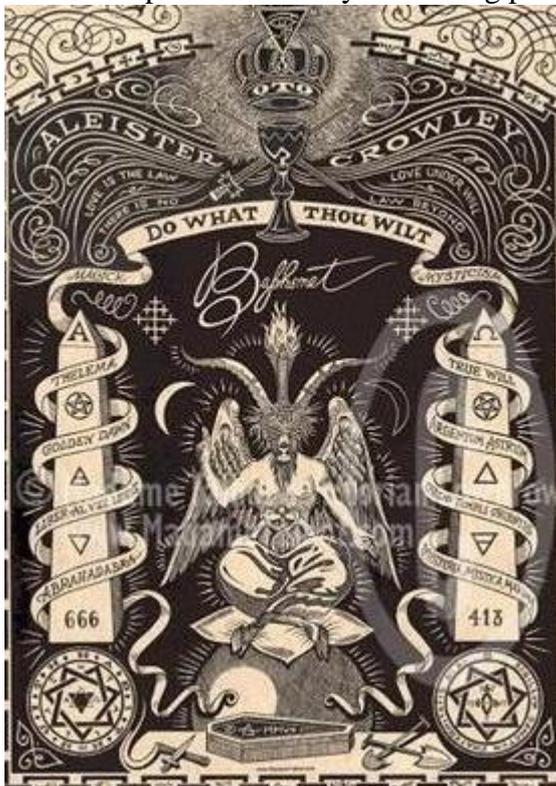
The Goat of Mendez, or Pan, or Baphomet in other cultures, is a symbol of fertility worship - also associated with Baal, the false sun god mentioned in the Old Testament. Baphomet has also become a symbol of Satanic worship today.



Many of the societies I mentioned above, such as the Freemasons, are highly grounded in fertility false god worship and affiliation. Many of the presidents, political leaders, prime ministers, celebrities, big corporate CEO's, and other famous people are tied into different varieties of the occult.

Why would all of these people and so many more people be making such a distinct motion with their hands? Are we to believe that all of these people are Texas Longhorn fans?? Not a chance. The hand sign you see these people (in high places of power) invoking are all different forms of the Sigil of Baphomet, denoted by the original picture of Baphomet on the right above. The Freemasonry themselves have been used by the Vatican to unite the powers of this world for some time and they are very much Satanic.

Take a look at this picture of a very interesting poster of Baphomet, from the Order of



Eastern Templars:

- Notice the title, "Do What Thou Wilt". That is EXACTLY what Satan said to Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden.

- You'll see the all-seeing eye at the very top. This symbol is also a Freemason symbol - a reference of the Masons to Solomon, where Solomon says "The eyes of the Lord are in every place..." The Freemasons believe they should "keep an eye" on every place. The reference to Solomon comes from the Freemasons' desire to rebuild Solomon's Temple, one of the **evil ones** that Solomon built for Molech after Solomon turned away from the Lord.

- There are two obelisks as well. An obelisk itself represents "male fertility", or the male phallus, and the ability to supposedly harness demonic power within the structure - very Satanic and pagan. Obelisks are all over the world, most notably at the Vatican's St. Peter's Basilica.

- Beside each obelisk, you'll see the Baphomet Cross. This cross can be seen all over Masonic Lodges and Temples, as well as on the attire of the 33rd Degree Masons.

- The six-pointed star, hexagram, can be seen at the bottom on the left - inside the 7-pointed object. Many today believe that the "Star of David", a six-pointed hexagram, came from David - but it did NOT. That star used today by the Jews as a symbol of Israel has NOTHING to do with God or with David, but actually came from ancient forms of witchcraft, occultism, and sorcery. Like other symbols in Freemasonry, the hexagram represents the fertility god - "the male triangle penetrating the female triangle". The hexagram was also used as a means of attempting to communicate with the dead in ancient Egypt. However, if we read scripture we know that these sorcerers were not communicating with the dead, but with demons. "The dead know nothing". (Ecclesiastes 9:5)

We can see that the Catholic Church, through their manipulative Jesuit Order, has indeed acquired control of all the major facets of society - the world's **economics**, **politics**, and **religions**. There are still only a few cards left to be drawn, but in order for the Papacy to enforce the Mark of the Beast, it is necessary that she control the world under one unified system, and we are extremely close to this being fully implemented.

Does scripture indicate that the Harlot Church will control the world's society in this way?

Revelation 18:2,3 ..."And he cried mightily with a loud voice, saying, *Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen*, and has become a dwelling place of demons, a prison for every foul spirit, and a cage for every unclean and hated bird! For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the abundance of her luxury."

There is a lot of prophecy jam-packed into these 2 verses. What does "wine" represent prophetically in scripture? A covenant of accepting **religious doctrine** (Luke 5:37).

- "All nations have drunk of the wine (doctrine) of the wrath of her fornication" = [The Whore of Babylon](#) acquires religious control of the earth by getting everyone to accept the Church's doctrine over the Law of God.

- "The kings of the earth have committed fornication with her" = The Whore of Babylon acquires political control of the earth by having the political leaders of this world give full allegiance to her.

- "The merchants of the earth have become rich through the abundance of her luxury" = The Whore of Babylon acquires economic control of the earth by maintaining positive control of the currency of the world.

In [the Three Angels' Message](#), are we given additional insight into this? Notice above that the angel says that "Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen". Mystery Babylon will fully acquire all three facets of society, but what is the **primary reason** that God's wrath is finally poured upon the world?

Revelation 14:6-12 ... "Then I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth, to every nation, tribe, tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, "Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment has come; and worship Him who made heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water." And another angel followed, saying, "***Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she has made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.***" Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, "If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand, he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation. He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. 11 And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name." Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus."

Mystery Babylon, the Mother Harlot, forces the earth to accept her doctrines. Then we are warned that if any person receives the mark, based upon what was just stated - the "wine of her wrath" - then that person will receive God's final judgments and will be forever separated from Him, being destroyed in the lake of fire. Amazingly enough, the last part of this great message is that those who do NOT receive [the mark of the beast](#) will be those who: **Keep the Commandments of God and the Faith of Jesus!**

Clearly, the message is that God's wrath is ultimately poured out upon the world because of the world legislating Papal doctrine into law, forcing the world to disobey God's Law!

Friends, this is why the Jesuits have been working secretly so hard over the years - to prepare this unsuspecting, docile world to be fully controlled by the Papacy again! Take a good look around this world: Countries are quickly losing their sovereignty, moving toward a global system, which is encouraged by some of the Jesuit-controlled agencies such as the United Nations. The economic stature of the most powerful countries in the world is preparing to collapse, which will usher in a global monetary system. All the world's religions are being convinced to "come together" through the merging ecumenical movement, and most of the professing Christians themselves even believe that God is on their side guiding this religious transition. Oh how Satan has this world so fooled! After reading this, where is your walk currently with our Lord Jesus? Are you fully prepared to stand on that troublesome day soon ahead? It is critically important for your salvation that you completely understand [the Mark](#)

[of the Beast](#) and what it entails. Scripture warns us that these exact events would happen and it illustrates the truth so that we don't have to guess or speculate about this topic.

JESUS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

www.end-times-prophecy.org

For a long time, I used to be confused as to who was the one who 'walked in the garden of Eden', 'gave the ten commandments', and who 'dwelt in the tabernacle'. Was it God the Father? Or was it Jesus Christ? But after studying this, I came to an understanding that it was in fact Jesus Christ the Son of God who spoke and appeared on earth as 'the LORD' [Jehovah]. Now many Trinitarians believe that because it was Jesus who appeared in the Old Testament, and that He bore the name 'the LORD' [Jehovah], as for example, when He appeared to Abraham in Genesis 18, then they take this to mean that Christ Himself is the one true God. But there is a problem with that. The Bible and Spirit of Prophecy says that '*no man has ever seen God or can see God and live*', look:

1 John 4:12 ...'No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.'

1 Timothy 6:16 ...'Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.'

John 1:18 ...'No man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.'

"I saw a throne, and on it sat the Father and the Son. I gazed on Jesus' countenance and admired His lovely person. The Father's person I could not behold, for a cloud of glorious light covered Him. I asked Jesus if His Father had a form like Himself. He said He had, but I could not behold it, for said He, 'If you should once behold the glory of His person, you would cease to exist.'" (E.White, Early Writings, p.54)

So straight away we have a problem if we believe that Jesus is the one true God. Because if we cannot be in the presence of the Father's person, or behold God 'face to face', then how is it that a number of Old Testament people, like Abraham, Jacob and Moses have 'seen the LORD [Jehovah] face to face' and lived? This is a clear contradiction. Yes, a contradiction only if you believe that Jesus is the one true God.

So how can we reconcile the fact that Jesus the Son of God is the one whom appeared to the people in the Old Testament, and was called 'the LORD' [Jehovah] (Genesis 18). Isn't that name solely reserved for the one true God, the Father? To answer this, as we do with all questions, we turn to the inspired scriptures.

Philippians 2:9 ...'Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name.'

The scriptures reveal that Christ has been given a name that is above every other name. What name is that? Think about this. What name does a child receive on earth? A child receives the

name of their father right? Just like I have a son and he bares my name. Does this apply to Christ?

*John 5:43 ...'I am come **in my Father's name**, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.'*

*John 10:25 ...'Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do **in my Father's name**, they bear witness of me.'*

*Hebrews 1:4 ...'Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath **by inheritance obtained a more excellent name** than they.'*

"Jehovah is the name given to Christ. 'Behold, God is my salvation,' writes the prophet Isaiah; 'I will trust, and not be afraid; for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; He also is become my salvation.'" (E.White, Signs of the Times, May 3, 1899, par.18)

Yes! This also applies to Christ being the Son of the living God. He bares the name of His Father. Think about it. What does John reveal in the first chapter of John? He reveals that Jesus is the **WORD OF** God. Christ is the one who communicates with us. He is the one who reveals the will of the Father to us. As we have seen above, God the Father dwells in 'light unapproachable' (1 Timothy 6:16) who no man can see. Therefore, God needs a 'Mediator' between man and Himself, so that the Father can reveal Himself to us, without us being destroyed. And who is that 'Mediator' between God and man? It's Jesus Christ, the SON of God.

*1 Timothy 2:5 ...'For there is one God, **AND one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.**'*

Speaking of Jacob, sister White says ... *"With joy and gratitude he saw revealed a way by which he, a sinner, could be restored to communion with God. The mystic ladder of his dream represented Jesus, **the only medium of communication between God and man.**" (E.White, Steps to Christ, p.19-20)*

*2 Corinthians 5:18-19 ...'And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself **by Jesus Christ**, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that **God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself.**'*

*"No man has seen God at any time **except as He is revealed through Christ.**" (E.White, Testimonies, vol.8, p.265)*

So who was the one who appeared to the people in the Old Testament? It was Jesus Christ the Son of God. And what 'name' did Jesus bare? 'The LORD' [JEHOVAH], which is His Father's name. Does this make Jesus the one true God or God the Father? No. The Bible reveals that Jesus is the 'one Mediator' between God the Father and man. You see, Trinitarians and those of the 'oneness' group, take these Old Testament verses where Jesus appears to Abraham, Jacob and Moses, and instead of applying the rest of scripture and inspiration to these verses, they take these verses on their own to build a faulty doctrine, in saying that Jesus is the one true God. When Jesus Himself told us in John 17:3 that His Father is the one true God, **NOT** Himself. This, Paul also confirmed in 1 Corinthians 8:6.

Just think about this for a moment. When King Nebuchadnezzar looked into the fiery furnace, what did he say he saw? ... *"He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God."* (Daniel 3:25). Why didn't Nebuchadnezzar simply say the fourth was 'God'? Why did he say 'like the SON OF GOD'. Because Daniel and his three friends declared the truth to the king during their time in Babylon and made known to the king the 'Redeemer', the Son of God, that was to come. And it was the Son who was to carry out all the purposes of God.

"Since the sin of our first parents there has been no direct communication between God and man. The Father has given the world into the hands of Christ, that through His mediatorial work He may redeem man and vindicate the authority and holiness of the law of God. All the communion between heaven and the fallen race has been through Christ. It was the Son of God that gave to our first parents the promise of redemption. It was He who revealed Himself to the patriarchs. Adam, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and Moses understood the gospel. They looked for salvation through man's Substitute and Surety. These holy men of old held communion with the Saviour who was to come to our world in human flesh; and some of them talked with Christ and heavenly angels face to face. Christ was not only the leader of the Hebrews in the wilderness--the Angel in whom was the name of Jehovah, and who, veiled in the cloudy pillar, went before the host--but it was He who gave the law to Israel. Amid the awful glory of Sinai, Christ declared in the hearing of all the people the ten precepts of His Father's law. It was He who gave to Moses the law engraved upon the tables of stone. It was Christ that spoke to His people through the prophets. The apostle Peter, writing to the Christian church, says that the prophets 'prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow.' 1 Peter 1:10-11." (E.White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p.366)

"The great Creator assembled the heavenly host, that he might in the presence of all the angels confer special honor upon his Son. The Son was seated on the throne with the Father, and the heavenly throng of holy angels was gathered around them. The Father then made known that it was ordained by himself that Christ, his Son, should be equal with himself; so that wherever was the presence of his Son, it was as his own presence. The word of the Son was to be obeyed as readily as the word of the Father. His Son he had invested with authority to command the heavenly host. Especially was his Son to work in union with himself in the anticipated creation of the earth and every living thing that should exist upon the earth. His Son would carry out his will and his purposes, but would do nothing of himself alone. The Father's will would be fulfilled in him." (E.White, Spirit of Prophecy, vol.1, p.17)

Can you see this beautiful truth? From eternity past, God the Father was to carry out His will and purposes **THROUGH JESUS CHRIST HIS SON**. So who do you think was the one who appeared in the Old Testament? It was Christ. Does this make Christ the one true God? No. It merely confirms that God the Father was to be present amongst His people and guide His people **THROUGH HIS SON JESUS**. Jesus has always been the 'Mediator' between God and all of His Creation. This has never changed.

Luke 10:22 ...'All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.'

So while the Father is the one true God and 'Lord of heaven and earth' (Matthew 11:25). God has appointed One to be equal with Himself and to carry out His purposes. God has appointed One to be 'Judge' and 'Ruler' of all. And that is Jesus Christ His Son. It was the Son who was to represent the Father in all ages. Not just in the New Testament, but in the Old too. This is why Thomas could call Jesus 'his God'. And this is why Jesus can be our God and be worshipped. Because God the Father has exalted Jesus into that position. The Bible also says that Jesus is the 'Word of God' and speaks FOR the Father:

John 1:1,14 ...'In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with [the] God, and the Word was God ... And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us.'

John 12:49-50 ...'For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.'

John 7:16 ...'Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.'

God the Father has GIVEN ALL THINGS into the hands of His Son, including the 'name that is above every other name' (Philippians 2:9). And God has made Jesus the Mediator between Himself and all creation (1 Timothy 2:5). So there is no conflict whatsoever between Jesus being the 'I AM' of the Old Testament, and the truth that Jesus Christ is the literal Son of the one true God the Father. A truth that the Trinity doctrine rejects! (see links below for more on the Father and Son).

NOW PLEASE UNDERSTAND THIS IMPORTANT POINT: If Jesus Christ is the one whom God the Father has given all authority to, to carry out His will and purposes, which divine scriptures and inspiration reveals, and there is no other through whom God fulfills His purposes, which the scriptures also reveal. Then the Holy Spirit CANNOT be a 'third separate being' from the Father and Son. Who is 'the LORD' who has come in Both the Old and New Testaments? It is Jesus Christ the Son of God. Therefore, the 'Spirit OF the LORD', which the Old and New Testaments declare, has to be the Spirit of Jesus Christ, NOT a 'third being'.

*2 Corinthians 3:17 ...'Now **the Lord is that Spirit**: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.'*

*1 Peter 1:10-11 ...'Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: Searching what, or what manner of time **the Spirit of Christ which was in them** did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.'*

*Galatians 4:6 ...'And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth **the Spirit of his Son** into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.'*

REMEMBER: Jesus is the only medium of communication between God and man (E.White, Steps to Christ, p.19-20), (1 Timothy 2:5).

God the Father has given ALL THINGS unto His Son. And that includes the Father's own divine Spirit (Revelation 5:6, Acts 2:33). Jesus Christ is the only way to the Father. He is the

only one who can and has revealed the Father. He is the only one who can redeem us. He is the only one who can comfort us. He is the only one who can help us gain victory over sin.

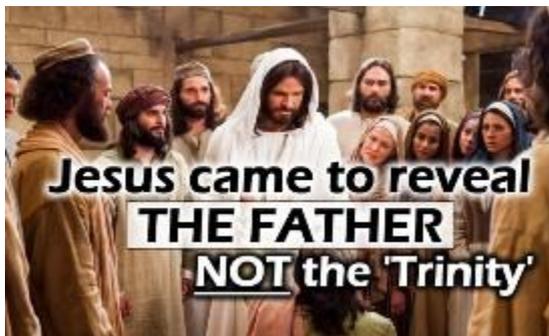
"There is no power in you apart from Christ, but it is your privilege to have Christ abiding in your heart by faith, and He can overcome sin in you, when you cooperate with His efforts."
(E.White, Our High Calling, p.76)

Again, please see below links for more on the Holy Spirit, but this truth about Christ proves the Trinity doctrine to be false, and that the Holy spirit cannot be a 'third being', but rather the Spirit of Jesus Christ, which He has received from God the Father. Friends, there is a beautiful truth that the majority of professed Christians are missing out on, because they refuse to study for themselves, and just accept the mainstream teachings. We must study ourselves, to show ourselves approved before God (2 Timothy 2:15). Study this for yourself, and you will see the beauty and TRUTH of this message.

JESUS CAME TO REVEAL THE FATHER, NOT THE TRINITY

www.end-times-prophecy.org

There are many Bible verses which state that Jesus Christ came to reveal the Father to the world. And yet there is not one verse in all the Bible which says that Jesus came to reveal the 'Trinity.' Why is that? Simply because there is no Trinity god. It is a man made god that the Bible NEVER speaks of. So let us look at the Bible verses declaring that Jesus came to reveal **the Father** - who is the "*only true God.*" (John 17:3, 1 Corinthians 8:6).



*John 1:18 ...'No man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, **he hath declared him.**'*

*Matthew 11:25,27 ...'At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast **revealed** them unto babes ... All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.'*

*John 1:14 ...'And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and **we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,**) full of grace and truth.'*

*John 17:1, 4-6 ...'Father ... I have **glorified thee** on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me **with thine own self** with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. **I have manifested thy name** unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.'*

*John 17:25-26 ...'O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. And **I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it:** that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.'*

*Philippians 2:9-11 ...'Wherefore **God** also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, **to the glory of God the Father.**'*

It could not be spelled out any clearer to us. Jesus Christ, the "*Son of the living God*" (Matt.16:16), came to reveal His Father to the world, not a confusing '3 in 1 trinity god.' Jesus even spelled it out clearly Himself who the 'only true God' is and who our worship should be directed to, look:

*John 4:22-24 ... 'Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall **worship the Father** in spirit and in truth: for **the Father** seeketh such to worship **him**. **God** is a Spirit: and they that worship **him** must worship **him** in spirit and in truth.'*

*John 17:1-3 ... 'Father ... this is life eternal, that they might know **thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.**'*

*John 20:17 ... 'Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to **my Father**: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto **my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.**'*

And the apostles confirmed the very same!

Acts 3:13 ... 'The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.'

*1 Corinthians 8:4-6 ... 'As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one. For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) But to us there is but **one God, the Father**, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.'*

Who is the 'God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob'? **THE FATHER**. He is the 'one God' the Bible speaks of, and He is the **one** whom Jesus came to reveal. Not some strange '3 in 1 trinity god.' Paul even confirms in 1 Timothy 2:5 that there is '**ONE GOD** AND ... *one Mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.*' So how can the 'one God' be the trinity, when there is ALSO a Mediator (Jesus Christ) between that one God and men? That would make FOUR! Do you see the utter confusion regarding the trinity god? Friends, it is time to turn from our idols, to the 'living God.'

*1 Thessalonians 1:9-10 ... 'For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve **the living and true God**; And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.'*

*Matthew 16:15-17 ... 'He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but **my Father** which is in heaven.'*

IS JESUS THE LITERAL SON OF GOD?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Due to the trinity teaching, it is believed by the majority of churches that Jesus Christ is not the literal begotten Son of God, but instead an equal, co-eternal God alongside the Father, and never had a beginning. Some people astonishingly, even believe that the Jesus and the Father are the same being. This is all thanks to the confusing false trinity teaching. The trinity teaching says that Jesus had no beginning and the Father, Son and Holy Spirit are three co-equal, co-eternal beings that are just playing a 'family role'. In other words, they are just play acting these roles of Father and Son. Because you are either a literal Father and Son, or you are just playing the roles.

Take a look at the following official statement from the Adventist Biblical Research institute (which was also published in Adventist World magazine)

*"the father-son image cannot be literally applied to the divine Father-Son relationship within the Godhead. **The Son is not the natural, literal Son of the Father ... The term 'Son' is used metaphorically when applied to the Godhead.**" (Adventist Biblical Research Institute [source](#) - Also published in the official 'Adventist World' magazine [source](#))*

So according to the churches today who have embraced Rome's trinity god, Jesus as the 'Son of God' is only a 'SYMBOLIC' application and He is not the literal Son of the Father. But this causes a major problem concerning the authority and TRUTH of God's Word. You see Jesus once said ... *"I am the way, **THE TRUTH**, and the life"* (John 14:6). James 1:17 says that in the Father, there is *"no variableness"* and *"no shadow of turning"*. And Isaiah 65:16 says that God is a *"GOD of **TRUTH**"*. This means that whatever the Father and His Son declare - IT IS TRUTH!! - NOT 'symbolic' or 'role playing', but **TRUTH**.

God the Father said TWICE, concerning Jesus ... *"**THIS IS MY BELOVED SON**"* (Matthew 3:17, Matthew 17:5)

Jesus Himself confirmed ... *"I am **THE SON OF GOD**"* (John 10:36, John 11:4).

And the apostle John confirmed in John 17:17 ... *"**Thy Word IS TRUTH**"*. And Jesus said that we are to live by *"**EVERY WORD that proceeds from the mouth of God**"* (Matthew 4:4).

Do you know what this means friends? This means that God the Father IS the Father of Jesus Christ. And that Jesus Christ IS the literal Son of God the Father. You see, they are both OF the truth and of righteousness (Psalm 89:14). So they CANNOT be "role playing", as role playing is NOT truth. God the Father and His Son Jesus cannot be anything other than what they have both declared, because they are the TRUTH.

Those who do not believe the testimony of the Father call God a LIAR ... *1 John 5:9-10 ... 'for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son. He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: **he that believeth not God hath made him a liar**; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.'*

This truth of the Father and His Son is the FOUNDATION of the true Church, just as Jesus confirmed to the disciples.

"He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, thou art the Christ, **the Son of the living God**

... And Jesus answered and said unto him, blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and **upon this rock** I will build my church."

Matthew 16:15-18

*"Peter declared, 'THOU ART THE CHRIST, THE SON OF THE LIVING GOD.' ... Peter had expressed the TRUTH which is **THE FOUNDATION OF THE CHURCH'S FAITH**, and Jesus now honored him as the representative of the whole body of believers." (Desire of Ages, 412-413)*

*"Upon **THIS ROCK**", Jesus declared ... "I will build **MY CHURCH**" (Matthew 16:18)*

Satan even knew the truth that Jesus was the Son of God, because it was on this point where Satan tempted Jesus in the wilderness ...

Matthew 4:3 ...'And when the tempter came to him, he said, if thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.'

Matthew 4:6 ...'And saith unto him, if thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.'

And even the demons (fallen angels) knew very well that Jesus was the Son of God when they cried out to Him in Matthew 8:29. So why can't we believe that Jesus Christ is in fact the Son of God?

We are "*compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses*" concerning the Son of God, LOOK:

GOD THE FATHER - "*This is MY BELOVED SON.*" (Matthew 3:17)

JESUS CHRIST - "*I AM THE SON OF GOD.*" (John 10:36)

SATAN - "*If thou be THE SON OF GOD, command that these stones be made bread.*" (Matthew 4:3)

THE FALLEN ANGELS - "*What have we to do with thee, JESUS, THOU SON OF GOD? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?"* (Matthew 8:29)

NEBUCHADNEZZAR - *"Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like THE SON OF GOD."* (Daniel 3:25)

THE DISCIPLES - *"Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, OF A TRUTH THOU ART THE SON OF GOD."* (Matthew 14:33) - *"we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, THE SON OF THE LIVING GOD."* (John 6:69)

JOHN THE BAPTIST - *"And I saw, and bare record that THIS IS THE SON OF GOD."* (John 1:34)

PAUL - *"And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, THAT HE IS THE SON OF GOD."* (Acts 9:20)

- *"For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; And to wait for HIS SON from heaven."* (1 Thess.1:9-10)

PETER - *"And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, THE SON OF THE LIVING GOD."* (Matthew 16:16)

JOHN - *"But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, THE SON OF GOD; and that believing ye might have life through his name."* (John 20:31)

NATHANAEL - *"Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, THOU ART THE SON OF GOD; thou art the King of Israel."* (John 1:49)

PHILIP AND THE EUNUCH - *"And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that JESUS CHRIST IS THE SON OF GOD."* (Acts 8:37)

MARK - *"The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, THE SON OF GOD."* (Mark 1:1)

CENTURION AND PEOPLE AT CALVARY - *"Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, TRULY THIS WAS THE SON OF GOD."* (Matthew 27:54)

Seeing then that we are *"compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses."* (Hebrews 12:1), let us BELIEVE! Let us believe in the INSPIRED Word of God, rather than the current church leaders who have been indoctrinated with the teachings of Babylon! So what does the rest of the Word of God in the Bible have to say on this? Does the Bible suggest in any way that Jesus is just playing a role as the Son of God? Or is He the literal Son? Let us look at some Bible texts to see if we can get some understanding as to who Christ really is.

In Colossians 1:15 we are told that Jesus is *"the firstborn of every creature."* And then in the next verse Paul says ... *"For by him were all things created."* So Paul is linking the fact that Jesus is the 'firstborn of every creature' with the fact that all things were created by Him. Thus the act of being the 'firstborn' must also belong back in eternity past when the work of creation began. And so Jesus is in fact the 'only begotten' of God the Father, the 'firstborn of heaven', BEFORE anything was created, because it was through His Son that God created all things.

*John 3:16 ...'For God so loved the world, that he **gave his only begotten Son**, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.'*

*Romans 8:3 ...'God **sending his own Son** in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.'*

*Galatians 4:4 ...'But when the fulness of the time was come, **God sent forth his Son**, made of a woman, made under the law.'*

*Mark 12:1-8 ...'And he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled. And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some. **Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him** also last unto them, saying, they will reverence **my son**. But those husbandmen said among themselves, this is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.'*

Did you notice above in John 3:16 and Romans 8:3 we are clearly told that God 'GAVE' His Son and God 'SENT HIS OWN SON'? Now read the parable again in Mark 12 above, concerning the Jews. What did it say? That the vineyard owner (God the Father) '**HAVING ONE SON, His wellbeloved, SENT Him ... saying, they will reverence MY SON.**' This is pointing to BEFORE Jesus was sent. And shows Jesus was God's Son BEFORE He came to earth.

John 5:25 ...'Verily, verily, I say unto you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.'

*Hebrews 4:14 ...'Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, **Jesus the Son of God**, let us hold fast our profession.'*

*1 John 3:8 ...'He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose **the Son of God was manifested**, that he might destroy the works of the devil.'*

*1 John 4:15 ...'Whosoever shall confess **that Jesus is the Son of God**, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.'*

*John 20:17 ...'Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to **my Father**: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto **my Father**, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.'*

*1 Thessalonians 1:9-10 ...'For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; And to wait for **his Son** from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.'*

WHAT OUR ADVENTIST PIONEERS BELIEVED

The pioneers of the Seventh-day Adventist church clearly taught that Jesus **was the literal son of God**. Take a look at the following quotes.

*"If we take the liberty to say there is not a literal Ark, containing the ten commandments in heaven, we may go only a step further and **deny** the literal City, and **the literal Son of God**. Certainly, **Adventists should not** choose the spiritual view, rather than the one we have presented. We see no middle ground to be taken."* (Review and Herald, June 9, 1851, Vol.1, No.13, p.101)

*"Christ is the only **literal** Son of God. The only begotten of the Father. John 1:14."* (J.G. Matteson, Review and Herald, October 12, 1869)

*"It is true that there are many sons of God, but Christ is the '**only begotten Son of God**,' and therefore the Son of God in a sense in which no other being ever was or ever can be. The angels are sons of God, as was Adam (Job 38:7; Luke 3:38), by creation; Christians are the sons of God by adoption (Rom. 8:14, 15), but Christ is the **Son of God by birth**. The writer to the Hebrews further shows that the position of the Son of God is not one to which Christ has been elevated but that it is one which He has by right."* (E. J. Waggoner, Christ and His Righteousness, page 12, 1890)

*"There was a time when **Christ proceeded forth and came from God**, from the bosom of the Father (John 8:42; 1:18), but that time was so far back in the days of eternity that to finite comprehension it is practically without beginning."* (E.J. Waggoner, Christ and His Righteousness, pp. 21, 22)

*"God so loved the world, that he gave his only-begotten Son,--not a son by creation, as were the angels, nor a son by adoption, as is the forgiven sinner, but a **son begotten** in the express image of the Father's person."* (Ellen G. White, Signs of the Times, May 30, 1895)

*"The dedication of the **first-born** had its origin in the earliest times. God had promised to give the **first-born of heaven** to save the sinner."* (Ellen G. White, Desire of Ages, p. 51)

*"The Father was greater than the Son in that **he was first**. The Son was equal with the Father in that he had received all things from the Father."* (James White, The Review & Herald, January 4, 1881)

*"He was born of the Holy Ghost. In other words, **Jesus Christ was born again**. He came from heaven, **God's first-born**, to the earth, **and was born again**. But all in Christ's work goes by opposites for us: he, the sinless one, was made to be sin, in order that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. He, the living one, the prince and author of life, died that we might live. He whose **goings forth have been from the days of eternity, the first-born of God, was born again**, in order that we might be born again."* (A.T.Jones, Review and Herald, August 1, 1899, Vol.76, No.31, p.487)

*"As Christ was **twice born**,- **once in eternity, the only begotten of the Father**, and again here in the flesh, thus uniting the divine with the human in that second birth,- so we who have been born once already in the flesh, are to have the second birth, being born again of the Spirit, in*

order that our experience may be the same,--the human and the divine being joined in a life union." (W.W.Prescott, Review and Herald, Apr.14, 1896, Vol.73, No.15)

"Just another thought. **Jesus was born twice. He was the only begotten of the Father. Isn't that true? And then he came and was born on this earth. Isn't that true? Jesus was born twice** and every soul that gets into the kingdom will have to be born twice. Isn't that so? Did not Jesus say it?" (J.G.Lamson, The Life Boat, March 1918, p.80)

"God alone is without beginning. At the earliest epoch when a beginning could be,-a period so remote that to finite minds it is essentially eternity,-appeared the Word. - John 1:1 - His beginning was not like that of any other being in the universe. It is set forth in the mysterious expressions, "God's only begotten Son", "the only begotten of the Father", and, "I proceeded forth and came from God." **Thus it appears that by some divine impulse or process, not creation, known only to Omniscience, and possible only to Omnipotence, the Son of God appeared.**" (Uriah Smith, Looking Unto Jesus, p.10)

IN THE 'EXPRESS IMAGE' OF THE FATHER

Many Christians today think that when the Bible says Jesus is the 'begotten' Son of God, it is pointing to Bethlehem when Jesus was born as a human. But I will show you from inspiration that this is **IMPOSSIBLE**. Pay careful attention to the following quote:

"A complete offering has been made; for 'God so loved the world, that he gave his only-begotten Son,'-- not a son by creation, as were the angels, nor a son by adoption, as is the forgiven sinner, BUT A SON BEGOTTEN IN THE EXPRESS IMAGE OF THE FATHER'S PERSON, AND IN ALL THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS MAJESTY AND GLORY, one equal with God in authority, dignity, and divine perfection. In him dwelt all the fullness of the Godhead bodily." (E.White, Signs of the Times, May 30, 1895)

Do you see what this is saying and what it means? This is **VITAL** to understand. But before we explain, let us read the passage in Hebrews 1, upon which the above quote is based.

*Hebrews 1:1-6 ...'God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by **his Son**, whom he hath **appointed heir** of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high: Being **made so much better than the angels**, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, **Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee?** And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? And again, when he **bringeth in the firstbegotten INTO the world**, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.'*

Do you see what this is saying? We are clearly told that Jesus was 'begotten' **IN THE EXPRESS IMAGE** of the Father's person and in **ALL THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS MAJESTY AND GLORY**. Does this point to Jesus as that lowly human baby, **BORN IN A STABLE** at Bethlehem among the animals? Of course not! Jesus was **NOT** in the 'EXPRESS image of the Father's person' and in 'ALL THE BRIGHTNESS' of the Father's 'MAJESTY AND GLORY' at Bethlehem. So this **CANNOT** be pointing to Bethlehem.

Was Jesus "made so much BETTER THAN THE ANGELS" at Bethlehem? No! Look at what it says about Jesus coming as a human in Isaiah 53:

*Isaiah 53:2 ... 'For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: **he hath no form nor comeliness;** and when we shall see him, **there is no beauty that we should desire him.**'*

When Jesus came as a human, He had 'NO FORM OR COMELINESS' and he would have 'NO BEAUTY THAT WE SHOULD DESIRE HIM.' Does that sound like being begotten in the 'EXPRESS IMAGE OF THE FATHER'S PERSON' and in 'ALL THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS MAJESTY AND GLORY' and 'so much BETTER THAN THE ANGELS'? No way! So when was Jesus 'begotten' in the 'express image of His Father's person'? It MUST have been BEFORE anything was created in eternity past:

*Proverbs 8:23-25 ... 'I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. **When there were no depths, I was brought forth;** **when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth.**'*

"Oh but Proverbs 8 is just talking about wisdom not Christ." And who is 'wisdom'? ... *1 Corinthians 1:24 ... 'But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, **Christ** the power of God, and **the wisdom of God.**' ... JESUS is the wisdom of God.*

*"Through Solomon **CHRIST DECLARED-** 'The Lord possessed Me in the beginning of His way, before His works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, I WAS BROUGHT FORTH; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I BROUGHT FORTH .. When He gave to the sea His decree, that the waters should not pass His commandment; when He appointed the foundations of the earth; then I was by Him, as one brought up with Him; and I was daily His delight, rejoicing always before Him."*
(E.White, Signs of the Times, August 29, 1900)

*Proverbs 30:4 ... 'Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, **and what is his son's name**, if thou canst tell?'*

*Micah 5:2 ... 'But thou, Bethlehem Ephrathah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; **whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.**'*

Now those words 'goings forth' in Micah 5:2 are very interesting, because in the original Hebrew they mean to literally 'GO OUT FROM' something, or someone. So Micah 5:2 is confirming that sometime in eternity past, Jesus 'came out' from something or someone. Did Jesus back this up Himself? Yes!

*John 16:27-28 ... 'For the Father himself loveth you, because you have loved me, and have believed that **I came out from God. I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world:** again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.'*

John 17:7-8 ... 'Now they have known that all things whatsoever you have given me are of you. For I have given unto them the words which you gavest me; and they have received

*them, and have known surely that **I came out from you, and they have believed that you did send me.**'*

So Christ confirmed what Micah 5:2 and Proverbs 8 said, in that He came out of God the Father, as a true Son, sometime in eternity past.

Oh friends! I hope and pray that you can see the clear truth here. The Bible is very clear that Jesus came forth from the Father in eternity past, when there was nothing yet made. Jesus came forth from the Father as a **literal Son**. But now the churches, including the Seventh-day Adventist Church have turned away from this vital truth and gone into apostasy.

IS THIS IMPORTANT?

Is it important to know the truth concerning this? Does it really matter whether we believe that Jesus is the literal Son of God or not? Well, for starters, by saying that Jesus is NOT the literal Son of God, you are calling God the Father a LIAR. Also you are destroying the very gospel message that says ... *'For God SO LOVED the world, that He GAVE His only begotten Son, that whosoever BELIEVETH in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God SENT not HIS SON into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that BELIEVETH on him is not condemned: but he that believeth NOT is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God'* (John 3:16-18)

*1 John 2:22 ...'Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? **He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.**'*

Yes, this issue is very important, because as the Bible clearly says in John 3:16, we are saved by the only **begotten Son** of God. And if you dig into the original Greek and Hebrew, you will see that Jesus was literally 'born' of God as a literal Son. So if you don't believe Jesus to be the Son of God, then how can you be saved by Him? This is very serious friends. And as 1 John 2 confirms, if you deny the Father and Son relationship, then you are an 'antichrist'.

*"**Modern spiritualism**, resting upon the same foundation, is but a revival in a new form of the witchcraft and demon worship that God condemned and prohibited of old Peter, describing the dangers to which the church was to be exposed in the last days, says that as there were false prophets who led Israel into sin, so there will be false teachers, 'who privily shallbring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them ... And many shall follow their pernicious ways.' [2 Peter 2:1-2]. **Here the apostle has pointed out one of the marked characteristics of spiritualist teachers. They refuse to acknowledge Christ as the Son of God.** Concerning such teachers the beloved John declares: 'Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father.' [1 John 2:22-23]. Spiritualism, by denying Christ, denies both the Father and the Son, and the Bible pronounces it the manifestation of antichrist." (Ellen White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p.686)*

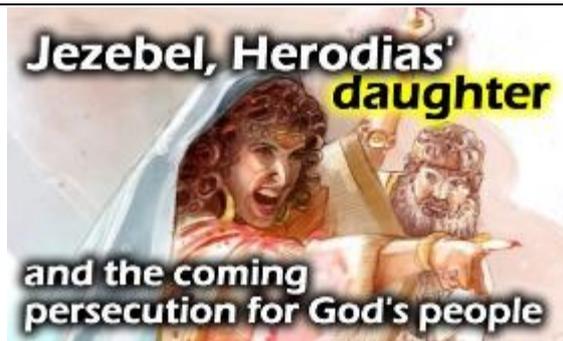
The pillars of our faith are being rejected in the church today and the trinity teaching from Babylon has been embraced by virtually all the churches. This 'ecumenical' false trinity god is something that will unite the churches of Babylon in the last days. Please don't be deceived any longer. Stand on the firm foundation - Jesus Christ is the Son of God, and God gave His only Son for your salvation. Believe on the Son of God and you will be saved.

*1 John 5:5 ...'Who is he that overcometh the world, but he **that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?**'*

*1 John 5:20 ...'And we know that **the Son of God is come**, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, **even in his Son Jesus Christ**. This is the true God, and eternal life.'*

*Matthew 16:15-18 ...'He saith unto them, **But whom say ye that I am?** And Simon Peter answered and said, **thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God**. And Jesus answered and said unto him, **Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven**. And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and **upon this rock I will build my church**; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.'*

JEZEBEL, HERODIAS' DAUGHTER AND THE COMING PERSECUTION FROM THE HARLOT CHURCHES FOR THOSE WHO GIVE THE ELIJAH MESSAGE



There is an amazing connection and typology in the Bible between Jezebel and Elijah, Herodias with her daughter and John the Baptist, and also the final harlot churches and God's remnant people. What has taken place in the past will take place again in the near future. And it is my prayer that through this study, you will gain a deeper understanding of what is coming, which will encourage you to prepare for it through faith, obedience and surrender of life to Jesus Christ.

There are two amazing connections which I want to show you. The first connection is between Jezebel and Elijah with the Roman Catholic Church and God's people in the wilderness in the dark ages. The second connection is between Herodias, her daughter and John the Baptist with the Roman Catholic Church, her apostate daughter churches and God's remnant in the last days.

So let us start with Jezebel and Elijah. As we know from the Biblical record, Ahab the king of Israel married Jezebel (1 Kings 16:31), who according to 2 Kings 9:22 was into **idolatry** and witchcraft. Not only did Jezebel worship a false god in Baal, **she also deceived God's people into worshipping a false god.**

*1 Kings 16:31 ...'And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he **took to wife Jezebel** the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, **and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.**'*

*1 Kings 18:4 ...'For it was so, when **Jezebel cut off the prophets of the Lord**, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water ... Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, **which eat at Jezebel's table.**'*

So what did Jezebel cause Ahab and Israel to do? **Worship a false god! Remember that point!** Jezebel refused to worship the one true God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (Acts 3:13,

John 17:3) and deceived God's people into worshipping a false god. She got rid of Jehovah's prophets and replaced them with the prophets of Baal! Then comes Elijah to give the warning from God:

*1 Kings 18:17-18 ...'And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel? And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, **in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim.**'*

*1 Kings 18:21 ...'And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, **How long halt ye between two opinions? if the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him.**'*

What were the people of Israel doing in worshipping the false god which Jezebel deceived them into worshipping and also the idols of Ahab? They were forsaking the commandments of Jehovah. They had turned away from the one true God and were deceived into worshipping a false god. But Jezebel didn't only deceive them into worshipping her false god, she forced them into it. And what happened to the land of Israel as a result? It did not rain for three and a half years, during which time Elijah fled into the wilderness (1 Kings 17:1-7, James 5:17). Three and a half years is 1260 days. So was this a typology for a future prophecy and event which was to take place? Yes!

Remember! A woman in the Bible, especially in prophecy, is a symbol of God's professed people (2 Cor.11:2, Isaiah 62:5).

In Daniel 7 we learn about the 'little horn' power, which was the Papal Church of Rome and how she not only deceived the world into worshipping her false trinity god, false Sabbath and idols, but forced the world by urging the 'king' (the state powers) to persecute anyone who would not bow to her god or idols. The Catholic Church believed it had power, alongside the 'king' (the state), just like Jezebel, to order people to worship according to her own dictates. This took place for 1260 years (1260 prophetic days) between 538AD to 1798AD. The Roman Catholic Church persecuted and killed God's true people, just like Jezebel did and installed her priests in place of God's true people, again just like Jezebel. And just like Elijah, God's people were driven into the wilderness during the 1260 year reign of the Papal Church of Rome.

Now notice what Jezebel used in her deceptive tactics regarding Naboth:

*1 Kings 21:8-10 ...'So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Naboth. And she wrote in the letters, saying, **Proclaim a fast**, and set Naboth on high among the people: and set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, **Thou didst blaspheme God and the king.** And then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.'*

Did you see what she did? She expertly used 'religion' to achieve her goal by '**proclaiming a fast**' and she turns it around upon Naboth, a true man of God, proclaiming that he was the one who blasphemed God! The exact tactics of the Roman Catholic Church and her harlot daughters!

So now we come to Herodias and her daughter in the New Testament. Herodias was in an adulterous relationship with king Herod, again a picture of church and state in fornication with each other, as the Bible tells us that a woman is a symbol of God's church (2 Cor.11:2, Isaiah 62:5). We all know how John the Baptist warned Herod that he was in an unlawful relationship with Herodias. Now we are told that John the Baptist preached in the 'spirit of Elijah' (Luke 1:17), and what does preaching in the spirit of Elijah, giving the Elijah message to the people do? It stirs up those living in sin to rise up against the people giving the message. Remember what king Ahab called Elijah? A 'troubler of Israel' (1 Kings 18:17).

What do the churches call those of us today who are giving the Elijah message of repentance from false gods and to turn to the one true God? 'Troublers', causing 'division among God's people', just like Ahab and Jezebel accused Elijah.

But back to Herodias. Was it the king (the state) that reacted in a bad way to John's warning and sought to kill him? No, it was Herodias. But did Herodias issue a direct command to have John the Baptist killed, just like Jezebel issued direct commands? No, this time **the 'mother' used her daughter** to deceive the king (the state) into killing God's servant.

Matthew 14:3-8 ... 'For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife. For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod. Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask. And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.'

This is very interesting friends and we have a type here that mirrors what is going to happen in the last days to those of us who preach in the 'spirit of Elijah.' In the days of Elijah himself, it was the 'mother' (Jezebel) who issued the direct orders for the king (the state) to kill God's servants. This was a type of the Roman Catholic Church (the 'mother' - Rev.17) giving direct orders to the state during her 1260 year reign between 538AD - 1798AD to kill God's servants who would not bow to her false god and idols and false teachings. But in the days of John the Baptist who preached in the 'spirit of Elijah', it wasn't the mother who gave the direct order to the state to kill God's servant, as **the mother used her daughter to deceive the state** into killing God's servant!

So how does this mirror what is going to happen in the last days? Well, in Revelation 17, we have a harlot riding a beast. In verse 5 she is called the '*MOTHER OF HARLOTS*.' Which means she has DAUGHTERS. That mother is none other than the Roman Catholic Church. You can see the evidence for this on our page [WHO IS THE WHORE OF BABYLON?](#) This picture of Revelation 17 shows us that this church is in an unlawful relationship with the 'king' (the state). She is 'fornicating' with the 'kings of the earth.' And history shows how the Roman Catholic Church controlled the state during her 1260 year reign of terror, persecuting God's people. Now Revelation 17 is simply an expanded view of the first beast of Revelation 13, which is Papal Rome in an unlawful relationship with the state. See our page [WHO IS THE 7 HEADED BEAST](#).

But there is another beast in Revelation 13. This beast is none other than the United States of America. Again, you can see the evidence for this on our page [AMERICA IN BIBLE PROPHECY](#). And what does this second beast do? We are told it makes an IMAGE of the

first beast. So America was prophesied to make an image of the Papal Church of Rome. This image would be the uniting of church and state in an unlawful relationship, with the church controlling the state. But is it the 'mother' directly controlling the state this time? No. The mother is using her DAUGHTERS to deceive the 'king.' Those daughters are the apostate Protestant/Evangelical churches who are fornicating with the state. And what did Revelation 17 warn concerning this fornication?

Revelation 17:1-3 ...'And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.'

The world, especially the churches have been made 'drunk' through this fornication with the state powers. Just look at what is going on in America with the majority of professed Christians and church leaders deeply involved in politics, seeking to gain control of the Whitehouse through the President. This unlawful relationship with the state is merely an outcome of the apostate churches being 'drunk' from their 'mother', the Roman Catholic Church. And what is the mother going to do in the last days? Just as Herodias **used her daughter** to deceive the king into killing God's servant, the Roman Catholic Church is going to use her 'daughters', the apostate Protestant\Evangelical churches to deceive the 'king' (the state) into persecuting God's people who are giving the final warning to the world in the 'spirit of Elijah.' Just as Herodias used her daughter to deceive the king into killing John the Baptist for preaching in the 'spirit of Elijah.'

The end time message that God's remnant is giving in the 'spirit of Elijah' is [the 4th angel of Revelation 18](#), united with [the 3 angels of Revelation 14](#). It is a message that Babylon is fallen - the world's churches are fallen. It is a message of turning away from false gods like the trinity god of Rome and turning to the one true God the Father and His only begotten Son. But just as the message of Elijah and John the Baptist caused the fury of Jezebel and Herodias, the message given by God's end time remnant are going to cause the fury of the apostate churches and the call will go out to 'kill' those who do not worship the image of the beast (Revelation 13:15).

It is amazing that many professed Christians believe the state is the true enemy and are seeking to gain control over it. But they have simply been made 'drunk' with the wine of fornication of the Roman Church. What have we learned from Jezebel, Herodias and her daughter? That it is the apostate 'mother' (Roman Catholic Church) and her 'daughter' (apostate Protestant churches) who is the TRUE enemy of God's people. And because they HATE those who preach the truth in the spirit of Elijah, they will urge the state to persecute God's people, just as Herodias used her daughter to deceive the king into killing God's servant!

But fear not brethren, as we serve the living and true God Jehovah, Creator of heaven and earth and we follow His Son Jesus, who is 'king of kings.' And not one hair on your head can be touched without your heavenly Father's say so. So let us go forward in the spirit and power of Elijah, proclaiming the truth and sounding the final warning to the world, preparing people for the soon return of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

2 Timothy 1:7-8 ...'For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God.'

VITAL MESSAGE - MANY PEOPLE DO NOT UNDERSTAND THIS IMPORTANT TRUTH - VICTORY OVER SIN IS TRUE JUSTIFICATION BY FAITH

www.end-times-prophecy.org



Many people in the churches today have little understanding of what justification by faith truly means. Many think that all you need to do is simply 'believe' in Jesus, and that's 'job done!' When in reality, "*even the demons BELIEVE and tremble!*" (James 2:19). But are they justified? No! So what does it really mean to be "*justified by faith*"? Is 'believing' in Jesus and 'the **faith** OF Jesus' the same thing? Clearly not, because the demons 'believe', but they do NOT have **THE FAITH!** Can we be justified without faith? No. Can we be justified by works? No. The apostle Paul clearly said that we are "*justified by faith*" (Romans 5:1). So what does that mean for our lives? Let's take a look. But before we get into scripture, I want to share a quote with you first from E.J.Waggoner:

*"So we see that justification by faith is nothing else but **bringing a person into perfect conformity to the law**, Justification by faith does not make any provision for transgression of the law." (E.J.Waggoner, General Conference Daily Bulletin, March 19, 1891, Vol.4, No.12, pp.170-174 - [source](#))*

Wow! Now that goes against many people's view of what justification by faith is. But is this quote Biblical? Oh yes! And this is the **VITAL** point that many are missing today regarding justification **BY FAITH**. There are many people in the churches today who believe we will continue to sin and cannot get victory over sin in this life - even as followers of Christ. This is even taught by many church leaders and pastors today. But can we be justified by faith, and still continue to live lives of sin? Look at what the apostle Paul said:

*Galatians 2:16-18 ... 'Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. **But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.**'*

Do you see what Paul is saying? Many of us today continue to live in KNOWN sin, but 'excuse' it by saying ... "*Oh I am justified by faith, not works.*" And we completely miss what being justified by faith is all about! Just look at what Paul said above. He confirmed that while we cannot be justified by our OWN works of the law, we also CANNOT remain justified while continuing to live in KNOWN sin. Look at the verse again ... "*But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.*" Is Christ the minister of sin? NO! What is He the minister of? RIGHTEOUSNESS. So what will He 'minister' IN US when we have FAITH in Him and surrender our lives to Him? RIGHTEOUSNESS. But if we continue to live for the world and in sin, then what do we make ourselves? Transgressors, and as Paul said, we CANNOT retain justification while continuing to be transgressors - living in wilful sin.

The following is the key part of what we must BELIEVE and have FAITH in. Look at what God promised:

Ezekiel 36:26-27 ...'A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and CAUSE YOU TO WALK in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.'

Jeremiah 31:33 ...'But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.'

Do you understand what God is saying above? He said that He would give us a new heart and put His Spirit within us, putting His law in our inward parts and **cause us** to walk according to His law. What does it mean for God to write His law upon our hearts? Does it simply mean that we will 'know' and 'remember' His law? No, because that would be the same as just learning it ourselves. It means that He will change our very lives from being unrighteous to RIGHTEOUS, and **CAUSE us to walk** according to His law. But what does it take to make that happen? **FAITH!** Do you understand? This is so vital to understand, because without faith we CANNOT be justified and if we do not believe God's Word, then we do NOT have faith! Do you see the importance if this?

Are you beginning to see just what justification **BY FAITH** is? God doesn't just impute [credit] righteousness to us through Christ. He is also seeking to impart righteousness into our lives - **making us holy, commandment keeping people**. The act of God in putting His law in our inward parts and writing it in our hearts is God **changing our characters** to be like Him - to be obedient keepers of His law, which is the very expression of His own character. But this can only be achieved one way - **through faith** in what God HAS done through His Son Jesus, and in what God WILL do through His Son for us. So do you believe? Do you have FAITH?

To believe we cannot cease from sin, even as a believer, and continue in wilful sin, is NOT faith, and is a **REJECTION** of justification by faith. This is a serious matter!

2 Peter 2:12-15 ...'But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption; And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the

day time. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you; Having eyes full of adultery, and that **CANNOT CEASE FROM SIN**; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness.'

How many have "forsaken the right way and gone astray", turning the message of justification by faith into UNRIGHTEOUSNESS - using it as an EXCUSE to CONTINUE IN SIN?!

Did you see what Peter said? This is the ONLY verse in the whole of the Bible that talks about people who 'cannot cease from sin.' And who is it talking about? Those who are going to be destroyed. Oh friend! I pray that you will be stirred by the truth of this. Many professed Christians are heading down the 'wide road' to destruction because they have no desire to turn from their sins. Many are also heading for destruction because they don't have faith in the power of Christ to give them victory over all sin. This is why the world needs the TRUTH about justification by faith. Look at what Jesus said:

*John 15:5-8 ...'I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, **the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.** If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. **Herein is my Father glorified, THAT YE BEAR MUCH FRUIT**; so shall ye be my disciples.'*

So if we abide in Christ BY FAITH, then what WILL happen? We WILL bring forth much fruit. And this is how the Father is glorified. THROUGH the fruit that we bear. But can we bring glory to the Father if we remain in our sins? NO, God forbid! Is Christ the minister of sin? NO! (Galatians 2:17). So what WILL happen if we **abide in Christ** by faith? He WILL "give us a NEW heart." He WILL "put His law in our inward parts." He WILL "cause us to walk" according to His law! Do you see? THIS is justification BY FAITH. **DO YOU BELIEVE?** This is why God's end time saints are described as the following:

*Revelation 14:4-5 ...'These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found **no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.**'*

What do they have in their foreheads? The FATHER'S NAME (Rev.14:1) - His character! But can we have the Father's character and seal when we are continuing to live in sin? NO, God forbid!

*Revelation 14:12 ...'Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that **keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.**'*

Let us look at this verse the right way - [1. FAITH - 2. KEEPING THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD - 3. PATIENCE] - **FAITH** is the root and keeping the commandments of God and having patience is the OUTWORKING of faith. This is the RESULT of being justified by faith. We BELIEVE in God's Word. We surrender our lives to Christ and He sanctifies us -

He sets us apart from the world for holy use. The old man and body of sin becomes DEAD, and we live a NEW LIFE, walking in the Spirit of Jesus Christ (Matthew 16:24, Romans 8:1).

So let us look at that quote again we started with ... *"So we see that justification by faith is nothing else but **bringing a person into perfect conformity to the law**, Justification by faith does not make any provision for transgression of the law."* (E.J.Waggoner, General Conference Daily Bulletin, March 19, 1891, Vol.4, No.12, pp.170-174)

DO YOU HAVE FAITH? - *"Without faith, it is **impossible** to please God."* (Hebrews 11:6)

Now for those of you who are struggling in sin - please don't get discouraged. But stand back up, dust off your feet and re-surrender your life to Christ. There is POWER available to all who BELIEVE, to overcome every sin.

Hebrews 2:17-18 ... 'Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.'

*Jude 1:24 ... 'Now unto **him that is able to keep you from falling**, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.'*

*Romans 8:37 ... 'In all these things we are **more than conquerors through him that loved us.**'*

*2 Peter 1:2-4 ... 'Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, according as **his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness**, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.'*

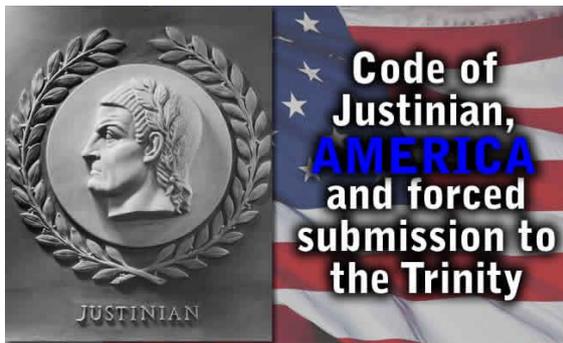
*Proverbs 3:5-6 ... '**Trust in the Lord with all thine heart**; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and **HE shall direct thy paths.**'*

For those who are struggling, please see our page [7 PRACTICAL STEPS FOR OVERCOMING SIN](#)

"There are those who have known the pardoning love of Christ and who really desire to be children of God, yet they realize that their character is imperfect, their life faulty, and they are ready to doubt whether their hearts have been renewed by the Holy Spirit. To such I would say, Do not draw back in despair. We shall often have to bow down and weep at the feet of Jesus because of our shortcomings and mistakes, but we are not to be discouraged. Even if we are overcome by the enemy, we are not cast off, not forsaken and rejected of God. No; Christ is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. Said the beloved John, 'These things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.' 1 John 2:1. And do not forget the words of Christ, 'The Father Himself loveth you.' John 16:27. He desires to restore you to Himself, to see His own purity and holiness reflected in you. And if you will but yield yourself to Him, He that hath begun a good work in you will carry it forward to the day of Jesus Christ. Pray more fervently; believe more fully. As we come to distrust our own power, let us trust the

power of our Redeemer, and we shall praise Him who is the health of our countenance. The closer you come to Jesus, the more faulty you will appear in your own eyes; for your vision will be clearer, and your imperfections will be seen in broad and distinct contrast to His perfect nature. This is evidence that Satan's delusions have lost their power; that the vivifying influence of the Spirit of God is arousing you." (Steps to Christ p. 70-71)

THE CODE OF JUSTINIAN, AMERICA AND FORCED SUBMISSION TO THE TRINITY GOD AND THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH



Justinian's Code is a collection of laws that were established during the reign of emperor Justinian I in the 6th century, and there are two very interesting points concerning Justinian and his code of law. The first point of interest is what is contained in that code of law. Let us take a look:

"CONCERNING THE MOST EXALTED TRINITY AND THE CATHOLIC FAITH, AND PROVIDING THAT NO ONE SHALL DARE TO PUBLICLY OPPOSE THEM ... We order all those who follow this law to assume the name of Catholic Christians, and considering others as demented and insane, We order that they shall bear the infamy of heresy; and when the Divine vengeance which they merit has been appeased, they shall afterwards be punished in accordance with Our resentment, which we have acquired from the judgment of Heaven ... Let those who do not accept these doctrines cease to apply the name of true religion to their fraudulent belief; and let them be branded with their open crimes, and, having been removed from the threshold of all churches ... No one, whether he belongs to the clergy, the army, or to any other condition of men, shall, with a view to causing a tumult and giving occasion to treachery, attempt to discuss the Christian religion publicly in the presence of an assembled and listening crowd ... the violators of this law shall not go unpunished ... and shall be subjected to the punishment prescribed by law according to the power of the court." (THE CIVIL LAW - The Enactments of Justinian, S.P.Scott - [source](#) and [pdf here](#))

Please note: There are many today who criticize the translation of S.P.Scott above and declare the translation of Fred H.Blume to be more accurate. But if you read the translation of Fred H.Blume, you will see that although much of the wording is different, the basis of the law is the same, which is submission to the Trinity god and Roman Catholic Church. [See here](#) for source of annotated notes of Blume's translation, or [download pdf here](#).

Do you see what the code of Justinian enforces? Submission to the Trinity god and Roman Catholic Church and a ban on any teaching that opposes the Trinity or Catholic doctrines.

Now let us look at the second interesting point concerning this and how America fits into it. Did you know that in the house chamber of the US Congress where laws are passed, they have portraits of people from history that are, quote ... ***"noted for their work in establishing***

the principles that underlie American law." ([source](#)). Not only do they have portraits of two popes heavily involved in the inquisition, they also have a portrait of, you guessed it, Justinian I:

*"Justinian I (c. 483-565) Byzantine emperor. Appointed Tribonian to compile and consolidate the Roman legal code into **the Justinian Code**, which he supplemented with a collection of rulings and precedents."* ([source](#))

They even mention Justinian's code and say that his work *"established the principles that underlie American law."* What is Justinian's code all about? Submission to Roman Catholic Church teaching and the Trinity god. So what kind of laws are we going to see America enforce one day soon? Well, who are the people running the country? Who are the people in charge of the courts? **Roman Catholics!** And what does Revelation 13 tell us America ([the second beast](#)) is going to do? Cause the world to worship [the first beast](#), which is Papal ROME! And do we have anything on the law books in America that reflect Justinian's code? Oh yes!

*"...In this connection let me say, gentlemen, that the District of Columbia has just the same kind of a Sunday law as that of Ohio. This law of the District of Columbia was in force when this book was issued which I hold in my hand, which was April 1, 1868; and I am told that this law (which I will read) was re-enacted in 1874. I now quote from the law. Section 1 provides that- **'If any person shall DENY THE TRINITY, he shall, for the first offense, be bored through the tongue, and fined twenty pounds; ... and for the second offense, the offender being thereof convict as aforesaid, shall be stigmatized by burning on the forehead with the letter B, and fined forty pounds; and for the third offense, the offender being thereof convict as aforesaid, shall suffer death, without the benefit of the clergy.'** Section 10 of **the same law** has this:- 'No person whatever shall do any bodily labor on the Lord's day, commonly called Sunday ... Now, gentlemen, that law has never been repealed.'" (Arguments on the Breckinridge Sunday Bill - [source](#))*

You can also see the above confirmed in the book *"American State Papers Bearing on Sunday Legislation"* from 1911 - You can download the book [HERE](#). Search for the word "Trinity" and you will see the references.

"There is now, on the statute-books of this District, an old Maryland law which has never been repealed, under which a person convicted of denying the Trinity, received the mark 'B' in his forehead [reading statute of date Oct. 26, 1723]." (Review and Herald, Feb.4, 1890, Vol.67, No.5, p.74 - [SOURCE](#))

What is still on the statute books of America? The Sunday rest laws [Blue laws]. And what law on the statute books is in *'direct connection'* to the Sunday rest law? The law that **anyone who publicly denies the trinity** will be persecuted. Just like Justinian's code! And we know that according to the Catholic Church, Sunday is directly connected to the trinity god ... *"every Sunday is devoted to the honor of the Most Holy Trinity, that every Sunday is sanctified and consecrated to the triune God."* ([source](#)) ... *"Question 1092. What is Sunday, or the Lord's Day in general? A. It is a day dedicated by the Apostles to the honour of the most holy Trinity."* (The Douay Catechism of 1649)

*"It will also be noticed that this 'league' [The International Sunday Observance League] **has other plans besides** the intention to prosecute those who will not bow to their man-made*

*Sabbath. Perhaps they will prosecute those who do not believe in the Trinity. Their, spiritual ancestors, the Puritans, considered the arrest and punishment of those who rejected this church dogma as something pleasing to the Deity ... **The doctrine of the Trinity and the sacredness of Sunday are both** orthodox plums of marvelous sweetness to the ministerial too." (Review and Herald, Nov.20, 1894, Vol.71, No.46, p.730 - [SOURCE](#))*

Friends, America has been taken over by the Roman Catholic Church and just as Revelation 13 says, America (the second beast) has made an 'image' of Papal Rome and will '*speak and cause*' (enact laws) for the world to worship the Papal Church of Rome (first beast). Those laws will be the very laws already on the statute books of America that are based upon Justinian's code, which is submission to the Trinity god of Rome and her Sunday rest, both of which are '*orthodox plums*' of Roman Catholic tradition that go **against** JEHOVAH and His express commands. This will be [the mark of the beast](#) test friends. The churches are already disfellowshipping people for opposing the false Trinity god. So what are the churches doing? Submitting to Rome, rather than Jehovah. And Satan is going to once again bring the whole world under subjection to Roman Catholic doctrine and law.

Please seek the truth that is in Jesus Christ and do not be deceived by the various churches of today, as they have virtually all gone back to their 'mother' the Roman Catholic Church in this ecumenical movement. And what is the ecumenical movement based upon? The TRINITY. See our page [ECUMENISM AND THE TRINITY](#) for more on that. Friends, as Revelation 13 tells us, persecution is coming to those of us who stand upon the truth of God's Word. But fear not ...

*John 16:33 ...'These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. **In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.'***

DANIEL 11 AND KING OF THE NORTH

www.end-times-prophecy.org

The 'king of the north' is soon to fulfill his end time role as confirmed in Daniel 11:45. But do we know who the king of the north is and what he is going to do? This is connected with the close of probation, so it's important to understand.

When Alexander's Grecian empire was divided, the different portions of the kingdom lay 'towards the four winds of heaven.' (Daniel 11:4). That is, north, east, south and west of Palestine. So when the 'king of the north' or 'king of the south' are mentioned, it is referring to the king that occupies the territory of Alexander's divided empire to the north and to the south of Palestine.



We will deal mainly with the final verses of Daniel 11, but just to give a brief account of what Daniel 11 deals with - *"Beginning with the first year of Darius the Mede, it passes through the remainder of Persian history (verse 3), the brief reign of Alexander the Great (verses 3,4), followed by the long contests between the kings of Syria and Egypt, the former called "the king of the North," and the latter, "the king of the South," these countries being respectively north and south from Jerusalem (verses 5-15); then passes into Roman history (verses 16-29), notices the crucifixion of Christ (verse 22), touches upon the work of the papacy (verses 30-33), the great Reformation (verse 34), the end of papal supremacy in 1798 (verse 35)"* (Bible Reading for the Home Circle, 1888)

So on this page, we will show the true meaning of the latter part of Daniel 11 and the importance of it for us living in the last days. We will show that the last portion of Daniel 11 is a 'guide post', a 'marker' to show us how close we are to 'Michael standing up' (Daniel 12:1), which is the close of probation.

NOTE: Many in our churches have turned away from plain Bible teaching and the beliefs of our pioneers and now embrace 'new' teachings. One of those new teachings is the belief that the king of the north is the Papacy. So first I will share a number of reasons below why the Papacy cannot be the king of the north.

REASON 1: In Daniel 11:45 we are told the king of the north "comes to his end" AT THE TIME OF the close of probation [Daniel 12:1]. Which means the king of the north comes to

his end before Christ returns. And yet Paul revealed in 2 Thesslonians 2:8 that the Papacy [man of sin] is destroyed BY Christ at His return. Now some people say .. '*Oh it only says the king of the north SHALL come to his end, meaning it's not at that time but future.*' But let us look at Daniel 12:1 ... '*And AT THAT TIME, shall Michael stand up.*' **At what time?** This must be pointing to the last event to transpire, and the last event to transpire was the king of the north coming to his end. So 'that time' must be referring to the king of the north coming to his end. This is BEFORE Jesus returns.

REASON 2a: Daniel 11 is clearly a literal account of history with no symbols, which our pioneers believed as you will see further down the page. And yet to apply the Papacy to the king of the north, you have to employ much symbolism, which goes against the structure of Daniel 11. Verse 40 is interpreted the following way by modern preachers: "*The king of the south (France) pushes at the Papacy by bringing the Papacy to and end in 1798, and then the Papacy (king of the north) comes against 'him' (atheism) like a whirlwind*". Do you see a problem with this? It is literal France that pushes at the Papacy, and then the Papacy responds not to France, but to 'atheism'. **In one verse they go from applying the king of the south to literal France, to applying the king of the south to 'symbolic' Egypt and atheism!** This is what happens when you do not use the proper rules of interpretation that William Miller clearly set forward, where he says that 'if it makes good sense' and 'does no damage' then accept it. But as you can see from the above, the current interpretation of the Papacy being the king of the north does great damage to the context and makes no sense whatsoever!

REASON 2b: Not only that, how can you say the Papacy is the king of the north and France the king of the south in verse 40, when France is NORTH of the Papacy?! Look at a world map. The Papacy, which is based in Rome, is SOUTH of France! It's completely messed up and a confused teaching.

REASON 3: Rome is mentioned in numerous verses of Daniel 11, but **not once** is Rome spoken of as the 'king of the north.' And the reason for this is the fact that Rome ruled from the **WEST**, which shows again the LITERAL nature of Daniel 11. So if the Roman Empire itself was never spoken of as the 'king of the north', why would the Papacy, which took over from Imperial Rome be called by that title? It makes no sense.

PLEASE NOTE: This truth in no way deflects from the role of the Papacy in the end times. We all know that the Papacy will work through fallen 'Protestant' America and the 'kings of the earth' to enforce the mark of the beast. But the literal prophecy of Daniel 11 simply gives us a 'guidepost' to show us how close we are to the close of probation. And praise God for giving us such a marker so we may know!

Further down the page we will provide quotes from our pioneers to show that what we are teaching lines up with the pioneers. We will also show you through the news that what we are teaching is actually coming to pass.

It is from verse 35 that we take up this study to find out the meaning of the remaining verses of Daniel 11.

1. - What are the three prominent things brought to view in verse 35? [Which is connected to verses 33 and 34]

Daniel 11:33-35 ...'And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days. Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries. And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.'

We can see (1.) A period of persecution; (2.) This persecution is measured by a prophetic period - "a time appointed;" and (3.) This prophetic period brings us to a season called "the time of the end."

2. - Where else do we find in scripture a time of persecution set by a specific prophetic period?

There are two instances of persecution set by a specific prophetic time. The first is the persecution under Diocletian, from A.D. 302 to 312, "ten days", which are literal years, found in Revelation 2:10; but this is too far in the past to reach anywhere near to the "time of the end," and consequently cannot be the one here intended. The second is the great period during which the papacy was to make war upon, and wear out, the saints of the Most High (Dan. 7:25; Rev. 13:7), - a period which the prophets five times mention as containing 1260 days/years (Dan. 7:25; 12:7; Rev. 12:6,14 ; 13:5). Papal supremacy commenced in A.D. 538, and ended in 1798, during which time the Roman Church had millions of God's people persecuted and killed. This certainly matches the time period spoken of in Daniel 11:33-35. So these verses are speaking of the 1260 year period of Papal persecution and we find ourselves located by verse 35, in the year 1798, at the end of the 1260 years of Papal persecution, which is known as the 'time of the end'.

The great Reformation by Luther and his co-workers furnished the help here foretold [*'holpen with a little help'*]. The German states supported the Protestant cause, protected the reformers, and restrained the work of persecution so furiously carried on by the papal church. But when the cause began to become popular, many would 'cleave unto them with flatteries', or embrace the cause from unworthy motives.

3. - What does the prophecy next bring to view?

Daniel 11:36-37 ...'And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done. Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.'

Now because the Bible says 'THE king', our church leaders today believe this is a continuance of the last power, making this 'king' the Papacy. But if you look at the Hebrew meaning of '*and the king*', you will see it can also be translated as 'A king', which would be introducing a NEW power. So are there any other attributes of this 'king' which would tell us a new power is being introduced, rather than a continuance of the Papal power?

What is a person known as if they do not regard any god? Such a person is clearly an **atheist**. So this "king," or nation, in its national capacity would take upon itself the profession of atheism. So we can see this cannot now be speaking of the Papacy, as the Papal Church of Rome cannot be regarded as having 'no regard for any god', as they have always professed

faith in God and Jesus Christ, albeit a false God and a false Christ - the trinity. But the Papal power has always regarded and professed a god and has never professed atheism.

And remember, we are now at the END of Papal rule around 1798.

4. - What nation has ever taken such an 'atheist' position?

France! This 'king' [nation] alone of all nations can match the criteria; and this was during the great French Revolution, - the "reign of terror," - 1793 to 1798. Both the nature of the Revolution, its rejection of God and the Bible, and the date, compel us to apply verses 36 and 37 to the French nation at that time, where it in fact *'did not regard **any** god'*.

*"At this juncture all religious worship was prohibited except that of liberty and the country. The gold and silver plate of the churches was seized upon and desecrated. The churches were closed. The bells were broken and cast into cannon. The Bible was publicly burned. The sacramental vessels were paraded through the streets on an ass, in token of contempt. A week of ten days instead of seven was established, and death was declared, in conspicuous letters posted over their burial places, to be an eternal sleep. But the crowning blasphemy, if these orgies of hell admit of degrees, remained to be performed by the comedian Monvel, who, as a priest of Illuminism, said; **"God, if you exist, avenge your injured name. I bid you defiance! You remain silent. You dare not launch your thunders! Who, after this, will believe in your existence? The whole ecclesiastical establishment was destroyed.** (Scott's Napoleon, Vol.I, p.173)" (Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation, 1897, p.295)*

5. - Having thus introduced France, how long does the prophecy dwell upon that power?

Down to, and including a portion of, verse 40.

6. - What change is noticed in verses 38-39?

*Daniel 11:38-39 ...'But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things. Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with **a strange god**, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.'*

We have already been told that this 'king' [nation] would 'not regard any god', but then would introduce new worship and a strange god whom their fathers knew not. By the introduction of the "worship of Reason", the nation of France fulfills this. The attempt to make France a godless nation produced such anarchy that the rulers feared the power would pass entirely out of their hands, and therefore perceived that, as a political necessity, some kind of worship must be introduced. And as historians explain ... *"There is one thing that one must not tire telling people," Momoro explained, "Liberty, reason, truth are only abstract beings. **They are not gods, for properly speaking, they are part of ourselves.**" (Kennedy, p.343). So you can see that this new worship introduced by France [the goddess of reason] was ultimately a worship of SELF, disregarding any other god. But because it is still the worship of self and reason, which atheism is, then it can also be regarded as a 'strange god'.*

INTERESTING NOTE: Some modern preachers today believe verses 38-39 to be speaking of the Papacy, and yet this verse, if it be true that it is speaking of the Papacy, says it

worships a 'strange god'. And yet the various church leaders today worship the very same Trinity god as the Papacy! So by this, the church leaders are confessing to worship a 'strange god' themselves!

7. - What unique transaction is noticed in the last clause of verse 39?

*Daniel 11:39 ...'Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, **and shall divide the land for gain.**'*

This king shall 'divide the land for gain'.

8. - How was this fulfilled?

As history confirms, it was literally fulfilled in the confiscation of the estates of the nobility by the revolutionists, and in the selling out of these estates in small lots, to a multitude of Frenchmen. The result was to place more than seven hundred million pounds sterling in the depleted French treasury. See Alison, vol. 4, p. 151.

"Previous to the Revolution, the landed property of France was owned by a few landlords in immense estates. These estates were required by the law to remain undivided, so that no heirs or creditors could partition them. But revolution knows no law; and in the anarchy that now reigned, as noted also in the eleventh of Revelation, the titles of the nobility were abolished, and their lands disposed of in small parcels for the benefit of the public exchequer. The government was in need of funds, and these large landed estates were confiscated, and sold at auction in parcels to suit purchasers." (Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation, 1897, p.301)

9. - What time again is introduced in verse 40?

Daniel 11:40 ...'And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.'

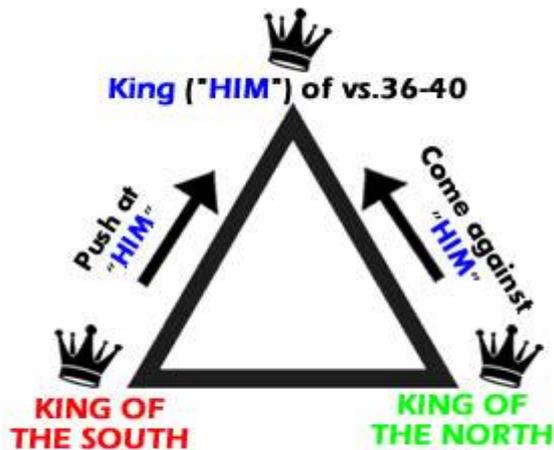
The time of the end, which is 1798, as noted earlier.

10. - Who is the 'king of the South,' and 'king of the north' spoken of?

This is where modern day preachers introduce France as the king of the south, pushing at the Papacy in 1798, bringing an end to Papal rule. But the problem with this view is that you are moving away from the literal interpretation of the rest of the chapter, and therefore removing the all important context of Daniel 11.

Verse 40 is interpreted this way by some modern preachers: *"The king of the south (France) pushes at the Papacy by bringing the Papacy to and end in 1798, and then the Papacy (king of the north) comes against 'him' (atheism) like a whirlwind"*. Do you see a problem with this? It is literal France that pushes at the Papacy, and then the Papacy responds not to France, but to 'atheism'. **In one verse they go from applying the king of the south to literal France, to applying the king of the south to 'symbolic' Egypt and atheism!** This is what happens when you do not use the proper rules of interpretation that William Miller clearly set

forward, where he says that 'if it makes good sense' and 'does no damage' then accept it. But as you can see from the above, the current interpretation of the Papacy being the king of the north does great damage to the context and makes no sense whatsoever!



The "triangular war" of verse 40

NOTE: - If you read verses 36 to 40 properly, then you will see THREE powers come into play. In verses 36-39 we have 'a king' who disregards God. Then in verse 40 we have TWO other kings who 'come against HIM' - the king from verses 36-39. We have the king of the south AND the king of the north coming against 'HIM' - the king of verses 36-39. It is a triangular war that takes place, and the Papacy was never involved in a triangular war in 1798.

If we are to interpret scripture with scripture, then who is the 'king of the south' spoken of earlier in Daniel 11? Egypt! (verses 5-15). And who is the 'king of the north'? It is the northern division of Alexander's kingdom (verses 6-8), which in 1798 was ruled by the Ottoman empire, Turkey. France is not called the 'king of the south' in verses 36-39 - that atheistic nation which completely rejected God and the Bible. France is merely called 'a king'.

REMEMBER: Daniel 11 is a literal, historical prophecy, not a symbolic one. So we cannot introduce symbolism into this chapter, when it is clearly a literal historical record. The 'king of the north' throughout the chapter, occupies the territory north of Jerusalem, which was the northern division of Alexander's Grecian empire, which became the [ISLAMIC] Ottoman empire. The Papacy does not occupy this territory. And the 'king of the south' throughout the chapter, occupies the territory south of Jerusalem, which is Egypt. France does not occupy this territory.

11. - Against whom does this 'king of the south' and 'king of the north' "push," against?

Daniel 11:40 ...'And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.'

You will notice that we leave verse 39 speaking of France, and then enter a new scene in verse 40 where BOTH the king of the north AND the king of the south come against 'him' - France. So Egypt (king of the south) would 'push' at France, and the Ottoman Empire -

Turkey (king of the north) was to 'come against' France 'like a whirlwind', 'at the time of the end', around 1798.

12. - What is the testimony of history on this point?

It testifies that these very events did occur in that very year. After fancied Egyptian provocations against France ("push at him"), Napoleon entered upon his Egyptian campaign in the spring of 1798, and was making an easy conquest of the country, when Turkey, through jealousy of the French, and through opposition to their designs in Egypt, fostered by English diplomats, declared war against France on the 2nd of September of that year. England and Russia were in alliance with Turkey in this struggle, and their navies furnished the "many ships" of the prophecy, while their aid added to the "whirlwind" onset of the Turks.

13. - What is indicated by the closing declaration of verse 40, that "he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over"?

It indicates that one of the parties engaged in this conflict would emerge from it in great triumph. The prophecy does not tell by name which one it is, but, as in other similar cases, simply uses the pronoun, leaving the student to learn the answer by the events themselves. We have, therefore only to ascertain which one did triumph, and then we know which one is meant by the pronoun "he."

The victorious party in this struggle was **the Turks**. The French, under Napoleon, found the Turkish forces strongly intrenched at Acre, in Palestine, on the Mediterranean. After sixty days spent in fruitless efforts to dislodge them, Napoleon was obliged to sound the note of retreat, and lead his forces back to Egypt. Additional reverses soon compelled the French to retire to their own country, leaving Egypt in possession of the Turks. In light of these facts, it is impossible to apply the latter part of verse 40 to any nation but the Turks.

Egypt, twice prostrated, -by the French first, then by the Turks, -certainly did not "overflow and pass over." The French, ignominiously retracing their steps to their own land, did not fulfill this specification. But the Turks, victorious over the French, and lords of Egypt, certainly did. The Turks thus came to take the leading position in the occurrences of those times, and now the prophecy drops the French, transfers the burden of its testimony to the victorious Turk, and traces his [Turkish, Islamic] history from this point on to the very end.

14. - What do verses 41-43 relate to?

Daniel 11:41-43 ...'He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape. But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.'

Notice that verse 41 says '*he shall enter **also** into the glorious land*'. So this is clearly a continuation of the last victorious power of verse 40, which we learned was the Ottoman Empire (the Turks). The power that went forth 'like a whirlwind', entering into 'many

countries' and 'overflowing'. This is none other than the Ottoman Empire and its Islamic people.

Some church leaders today make this verse symbolic by saying that the 'glorious land' is either America or the church, and that the Papacy entered into these. But using scripture to interpret scripture, we can come to the truth, rather than making things fit that are not right. What is the 'glorious land' in Daniel 11?

*Daniel 11:16 ...'But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in **the glorious land**, which by his hand shall be consumed.'*

Verse 16 is speaking of the Roman Empire, which entered into 'the glorious land'. Where did Rome enter? **ISRAEL**. So the 'glorious land' in verse 41 must also be taken literally as Israel.

These verses relate to the advantages and prestige gained by the Turkish empire in that war of 1798-1801. They recovered all the places taken by the French in the "glorious land," - Palestine ; they did not turn aside eastward to overrun Edom and Moab and Ammon ; but did enter Egypt, putting it under heavy tribute, and received embassies of friendship and congratulation from the Libyans and Ethiopians, located southward in the interior of Africa.

"Edom, Moab, and Ammon, lying outside the limits of Palestine, south and east of the Dead Sea and Jordan, were out of the line of March of the Turks from Syria to Egypt, and so escaped the ravages of that campaign." (Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation, 1882, p.371)

15. - To what does the testimony of verse 44 point?

Daniel 11:44 ...'But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.'

This points to another war, excited by the threatening attitude of nations on the east and north of Turkey.

16. - In what way has this been fulfilled?

This was fulfilled in the Crimean war of 1853-56, which originated from the threatening attitude of Persia on the east of Turkey, and Russia on the north. Dr. Clarke, closing his commentary on the Old Testament in 1825, foreshadowed this movement when, commenting on this verse, he said, "*It may mean that the Persians on the east, and the Russians on the north, will at some time greatly embarrass the Ottoman government.*" (Adam Clarke's Bible Commentary). Twenty-eight years elapsed, and the Crimean war sustained the application of Dr. Clarke, and fulfilled the prophecy.

"Tidings from these powers troubled him [Turkey]. Their attitude and movements incited the Sultan to anger and revenge. Russia being the more aggressive party was the object of attack. Turkey declared war on her powerful northern neighbor in 1853. The world looked on in amazement to see a government which had long been called "the Sick Man of the East," a government whose army was dispirited and demoralized, whose treasuries were empty, whose rulers were vile and imbecile, and whose subjects were rebellious, and threatening

secession, rush with such impetuosity into the conflict. The prophecy said that they [the Turks] should go forth with "great fury", and when they thus went forth, the profane vernacular of an American writer described them as fighting "like devils." England and France, it is true, soon came to the help of Turkey; but she went forth in the manner described, and, as is reported, gained victory after victory, before receiving the assistance of these powers." (Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation, 1882, p.375)

17. - What move on the part of the Turkish power does the prophecy next indicate?

Daniel 11:45 ...'And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.'

The 'tabernacles of his palace' means the 'seat of government' of the Turkish kingdom. And where does this last verse say the 'seat of government' of the Turkish [Islamic] power will be moved to? "Between the seas, in the glorious holy mountain,". Now many in the church today believe the 'glorious land' to be America or the remnant church. But again, they are moving away from the literal interpretation of Daniel 11. And yet if we use the context of Daniel, using scripture to interpret scripture, we can find out exactly what the 'glorious land [mountain]' is:

*Daniel 11:16 ...'But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and **he shall stand in the glorious land**, which by his hand shall be consumed.'*

Daniel 11:16 is talking about the Roman Empire, and where did Rome enter into? Israel, which here is called 'the glorious land'. And this is a literal interpretation, which everyone accepts. And yet when we get to Daniel 11:45, people today believe the glorious holy mountain suddenly becomes 'symbolic'. But taking the literal interpretation of Daniel 11, which fits with the context, if the glorious land is Israel, then what is the 'glorious holy mountain' going to be? Jerusalem!

*Daniel 6:10 ...'Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber **toward Jerusalem**, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.'*

At this point in time, Israel had been captured by Babylon and Jerusalem had been destroyed. And yet! Daniel still prayed towards Jerusalem. Why? Because he understood Jerusalem to be the 'glorious holy mountain' within the 'glorious land'. And what place on earth will New Jerusalem rest upon? Jerusalem! We must therefore look for the Turks to move their seat of government to Jerusalem. And what did Gabriel say to Daniel concerning chapter 11?

*Daniel 10:14 ...'Now I am come to make thee understand **what shall befall thy people in the latter days**: for yet the vision is for many days.'*

And what did Moses tell the Israelites regarding the 'latter days'? ... *Deuteronomy 31:29 ...'For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and **evil will befall you in the latter days**; because ye will do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.'*



Another destruction is coming to the nation of Israel, from this move of Turkey and Islam. And the move of Turkey and Islam upon Israel, specifically Jerusalem, will be their last move, and when Turkey does this, they then come to their end, and none help them. Other nations have helped Turkey in past wars, but when the Turks make this final move, she will be on her own and the result will be the end of the Turkish, Islamic kingdom. Thus the prophecy of Daniel 11:45 points to a movement on the part of Turkey and Islam into Jerusalem.

The movement on the part of Turkey and Islam is the **SIGNAL** for the standing up of Michael and the end of probation (Daniel 12:1). It marks the order of events. Yes, the Papacy is the antichrist and will, through America cause the world to take it's mark. But when Turkey and Islam move into Jerusalem to take control, we will know that the next event will be the close of probation and the end is at the door! This is the whole purpose of Daniel 11.

"Turkey stands as a national guidepost to the world, that men may know what is going on in the sanctuary above." (Stephen Haskell, The Story of Daniel the Prophet, 1901, p.248)

BUT SYRIA IS NORTH OF ISRAEL TODAY

While it is true that the nation directly 'north' of Israel today is Syria, the simple fact is, the king of the north isn't simply the nation that is directly north of Israel. The king of the north and king of the south in Daniel 11 referred to the northern and southern divisions of the Grecian empire. Take a look at the following quote:



"When Alexander's empire was divided, the different portions lay toward the four winds of heaven, west, north, east, and south; these divisions of course to be reckoned from the standpoint of Palestine, the native land of the prophet. That division of the empire lying west of Palestine would thus constitute the kingdom

of the west; that lying north, the kingdom of the north; that lying east, the kingdom of the east; and that lying south the kingdom of the south. The divisions of Alexander's kingdom with respect to Palestine were situated as follows: Cassander had Greece and the adjacent countries, which lay to the west; Lysimachus had Thrace, which then included Asia Minor, and the countries lying on the Hellespont and Bosphorus, which lay to the north of Palestine; Seleucus had Syria and Babylon, which lay principally to the east; and Ptolemy had Egypt and the neighboring countries, which lay to the south. During the wars and revolutions which for long ages succeeded, these geographical boundaries were frequently changed or obliterated; old ones were wiped out, and new ones instituted. **But whatever changes might occur, these first divisions of the empire must determine the names which these portions of territory should ever afterward bear, or we have no standard by which to test the application of the prophecy: that is, whatever power at any time should occupy the territory which at first constituted the kingdom of the north, that power, so long as it occupied that territory, would be the king of the north; and whatever power should occupy that which at first constituted the kingdom of the south.**" (Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation, 1897, p.249)

"The territories of the northern and the southern division of Alexander's dominion remain respectively the kingdoms of the north and the south unto the end, and from beginning to end, whatever powers might occupy these respective territories, would be the king of the north and of the south." (A.T.Jones, The Eastern Question - What its Solution Means to all the World, 1896, p.8-9)

And which nation today has the most control over the northern division of the old Grecian Empire? Turkey. And which one nation has the power to unite the Muslims and wage any kind of attack against Israel? Look at the following:

Syria is ranked 49th in the world as a military power (as of March 2018) ([source](#))

Turkey is ranked 9th in the world as a military power (as of March 2018) ([source](#))

Turkey is the most powerful Muslim nation in the world. And Turkey's might has been growing for the past number of years. So if there was a nation that could create a powerful Islamic Caliphate to take Jerusalem, it would be Turkey.

So although Syria is directly north of Israel, Turkey as a nation still has the largest control of the old northern division of Alexander's empire, and is in a much stronger position to create the Caliphate to unite the radical Muslims to attack Israel and try to take Jerusalem.

WHAT OUR ADVENTIST PIONEERS BELIEVED

URIAH SMITH - "But if **Turkey**, now occupying the territory which constituted the northern division of Alexander's empire, is not the king of the north of this prophecy, then we are left without any principle to guide us in the interpretation. And we presume all will be agreed that there is no room for the introduction of any other power here." (Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation, 1882, p.370)

A.T.JONES - "So, when we come to the fortieth verse of the eleventh of Daniel, we are not reading of affairs away back in the days of the empire of Greece, nor of the affairs of Rome, but of affairs down here at 'the time of the end,' as mentioned in the thirty-fifth verse. Other

verses also show the same thing. And bear in mind that **the king of the South is always in Egypt, and the king of the North is always the power occupying the territory of which Constantinople is the center.** And all the world knows that since 1453 A. D., the territory of which Constantinople is the center, has been held and ruled by the Turks. **Then the king of the North at the time of the end is the Turkish dominion.**" (A.T.Jones, The Marshaling of the Nations, p.30-31)

A.T.JONES - "*The last verses of Daniel 11 relate to Turkey, which, as 'the king of the north,' with its center at Constantinople, occupies, in direct decent, the place of the original 'king of the north' in the division of the empire of Alexander the Great, as in verses 4-15 of Daniel 11. And of this Power it is written: 'He shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.' Dan. 11:45.*" (A.T.Jones, The Great Nations of To-day, 1901, p.98)

S.HASKELL - "*Every eye is centered on that one spot, and has been for years. Turkey is known universally as the 'Sick Man of the East,' and the only reason he does not die is because intoxicants are administered, figuratively speaking, by first one nation then another. The time will come when he will remove from Constantinople, and take up his abode in Palestine; that is, plant his tabernacle between the Mediterranean and Red Seas. Time and again the world has been brought to realize that the end of all things is near at hand, for all know that when the Turk steps out of Constantinople, there will be a general breaking up of Europe. They may not name this impending conflict the battle of Armageddon, but God has so named it." (S.Haskell, Story of Daniel the Prophet, p.245-249)*

J.N.LOUGHBOROUGH - "*I have just completed a careful reading of Brother H. E. Robinson's book, "The Eastern Question". From its title, one would hardly form an idea of the various important questions which are treated in the book, but they all have a bearing on the final settlement of the Eastern question, which question really is, "What disposition is to be finally made of **the Turkish power?** and what is ultimately to be done with the territory which he now occupies?" The various theories on that subject are carefully examined in the book, and the Bible settlement of the case is clearly presented. Let all secure and read the book. They will be amply repaid for so doing." (J.N.Loughborough, Review and Herald, Jan.25, 1898, Vol.75, No.4)*

H.E.ROBINSON - "*For more complete information concerning the recent history of Turkey, we turn to Daniel 11. This is a literal prophecy of great interest, where, under the title 'king of the north,' the same power is represented ... the power called the 'king of the north' must be the one which occupies the northern portion of Alexander's empire ... Turkey now occupies the northern division of the Grecian Empire; therefore Turkey is the 'king of the north' when the prophecy comes down to modern times." (H.E.Robinson, The Eastern Question, p.157-159)*

B.G.WILKINSON - "*Furnished with this Bible interpretation, one can readily see that the waters of the Euphrates would be the peoples and nations filling the territories of that river. A glance on the map will **fix the attention upon the Turk** as occupying those territories now. But not much longer will he be tenant of those lands. The decree of God has gone forth. **The Turk**, with all others who bar the path, will be wiped away before the invading hosts as they draw toward the plains of Armageddon." (B.G.Wilkinson, THE EASTERN QUESTION AND THE SIXTH PLAGUE, Review and Herald, Jan.15, 1901, Vol.78, No.3)*

And what did **ELLEN WHITE** say about Uriah's book Daniel and the Revelation and the Eastern Question?

"The interest in Daniel and the Revelation is to continue as long as probationary time shall last. God used the author of this book as a channel through which to communicate light to direct minds to the truth. Shall we not appreciate this light, which points us to the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, our King?" (E.White, 1MR, p.63.1)

"Daniel and Revelation, Great Controversy, Patriarchs and Prophets, and Desire of Ages should now go to the world. The grand instruction contained in Daniel and Revelation has been eagerly perused by many in Australia. This book has been the means of bringing many precious souls to a knowledge of **the truth**. Everything that can be done should be done to circulate Thoughts on Daniel and Revelation. **I know of no other book that can take the place of this one. It is God's helping hand.**" (E.White, Manuscript Releases, Vol.21, pgr.444)

"Those who are preparing to enter the ministry, who desire to become successful students of the prophecies, will find Daniel and the Revelation an invaluable help. They need to understand this book. It speaks of past, present, and future, laying out the path so plainly that none need err therein. Those who will diligently study this book will have no relish for the cheap sentiments presented by those who have a burning desire to get out something new and strange to present to the flock of God. The rebuke of God is upon all such teachers. They need that one teach them what is meant by godliness and truth. The great, essential questions which God would have presented to the people are found in Daniel and the Revelation. **There is found solid, eternal truth for this time. Everyone needs the light and information it contains.**" (E.White, Manuscript Releases, Volume 1, p. 61)

Now pay careful attention to the following two quotes concerning Uriah Smith and Elder Daniells speaking about the 'Eastern Question' [TURKEY as the Kind of the North] from Sister White:

"The evening meeting was largely attended. **Elder Smith spoke with great clearness, and many listened with open eyes, ears, and mouths. The outsiders seemed to be intensely interested in the Eastern question.** He closed with a very solemn address to those who had not been preparing for **these great events in the near future.**" (E.White, Lt55, August 24, 1884)

"Elder Daniells speaks this evening upon **the Eastern Question.** May the Lord give His Holy Spirit to inspire the hearts to make the truth plain." (E.White, Ms189, December 25, 1898)

Now if Ellen White did NOT support Uriah Smith and our other pioneers in their view of Turkey being the king of the north [the Eastern Question], then she would not have said what she did in the above two quotes.

Many a Seventh-day Adventist today reject what we have shown above because of two simple reasons. One is that they would rather follow the current leaders of the SDA church, who have turned away from the beliefs of our pioneers. Another is because James White on a number of occasions said that the king of the north is 'Rome'. But he never called the king of the north 'the Papacy'. And James White called the king of the north Rome because he paralleled Daniel 11 with Daniel 2, 7 and 8, look:

"Let us take a brief view of the line of prophecy four times spanned in the book of Daniel. It will be admitted that the same ground is passed over in chapters two, seven, eight, and eleven, with this exception, that Babylon is left out of chapters eight and eleven. We first pass down the great image of chapter 2, where Babylon, Persia, Greece, and Rome are represented by the gold, the silver, the brass, and the iron. All agree that these feet are not Turkish but Roman. And as we pass down to the lion, the bear, the leopard, and the beast with ten horns, representing the same as the great image, again all will agree that it is not Turkey that is cast into the burning flame, but the Roman beast. So of chapter 8, all agree that the little horn that stood up against the Prince of princes is not Turkey but Rome. In all these lines thus far Rome is the last form of government mentioned." (James White, Review and Herald, November 29, 1877)

What is James White saying? He is simply saying that Rome would be the last power or 'form of government' on earth. Which is why he related the king of the north to Rome. And yes, this is correct. The last 'form of government' in the world before Jesus returns will be a 'Roman' one. But this does not take away from the fact that the last verses of Daniel 11 are a literal prophecy giving us a 'guidepost' to the nearness of the close of probation. And if you simply study this for yourself, you will see that the king of the north is the Turkish power (Islam), not the Papacy.

Now take a look at a Letter from James White's son to Le Roy Froom concerning this:

*"During the few months preceding this meeting I had read Thoughts on Daniel and Thoughts on Revelation by Elder Uriah Smith I loved the writer; I admired his style; I loved his teaching; and **I was shocked when Elder White presented another view regarding the king of the north.** One day I said to him, 'Father, I have just read Elder Smith's books and his exposition seems clear to me. **Do you really believe that Rome is the king of the north? His answer was,** 'I think Elder Smith is going too fast in his ex- position, and **I thought it was time to present something to check the current of belief that what is transpiring was the beginning of Armageddon.**" (W.C. White Letter to L. E. Froom, May 12, 1930 - [link](#))*

Did James White say ... "Yes, I REALLY BELIEVE the king of the north is Rome!"?? No! He simply said that he wanted to check this teaching which would make people think that Armageddon was upon them, which would stop James White being able to raise money to pay off the debts, which is what he laboured earnestly to do for the church. Now look at another letter from Willie White:

"In father's efforts to arouse our brethren to clear of the B. C. College debt, and to raise money for the B. C. San. and for the European Mission, and for the proposed British Mission, and other things, he had met the plea, 'It is too late, Eld. White to plan for all these things. TOO LATE, TOO LATE.' And when he heard Eld. Smith's presentation, fear seized his soul, and he threw in his exposition on Daniel 11, not so much that he really believed it, as that he thought it would check a movement that he thought was bordering into fanaticism, and might lead to the hindrance of the work to be done. He was reproved by the Lord for bringing in distrust as to the unity of the leaders, and sank down in discouragement, and thus the great financial campaign collapsed." (Letter from Willie White to Elder John Vuilleumier, March 6, 1919 - [link](#))

Wow! So Willie White stated that his father **didn't really believe that the king of the north was the Papacy**, but that he just wanted to check any 'fanatical' thoughts that Armageddon

was upon them, thus hindering his work of raising money to pay the debts of the church off. It is also interesting that those who like to quote James White on this issue, ignore what he says elsewhere:

*"There is a line of historic prophecy in chapter eleven, **where the symbols are thrown off**, beginning with the kings of Persia, and reaching down past Grecia and Rome, to the time when that power shall come to his end, and none shall help him."* (James White, Review and Herald, Oct. 3, 1878)

Did you notice what Brother White said in 1878? That the 'symbols are thrown off' from all of Daniel 11. But what do you need to do to come to the conclusion that the Papacy is the king of the north? You have to employ much symbolism! And yet James White confirms above that symbolism cannot be used in Daniel 11. So while James White focused on the fact that the 'Roman kingdom' would be the last form of world government, influencing his view of the king of the north, our other pioneers firmly believed the king of the north to be Turkey.

"There is danger that the spirit of unrest in the religious world will possess our hearts, and that in our study we shall mistake idle speculation and mere theorizing for divine revelation. Hence we should be very certain that our conclusions are well founded before we sweep aside positions which have stood the test of long years and the closest scrutiny of the enemies of this movement, and substitute in their place expositions which are but the result of comparatively short and superficial study. We see no reason at the present time for departing from the view we have held for years regarding the exposition of Daniel 11. We have seen no new interpretation which in our judgment is superior to the old. We believe that the conclusions held by us from the beginning of this movement, that Turkey is represented by the term "king of the north" in the prophecy, is correct. And because just at this present juncture in the affairs of this world there seems to be no immediate prospect that Turkey will plant her palaces at Jerusalem, is no reason why we should change our view of the question. If we cannot see, then it is best to wait and bide God's time for fuller light, and watch him work things around as we believe his Word reveals that he will." (Review and Herald, 30th January, 1919)

ANY MOVEMENTS REGARDING TURKEY TOWARDS ISRAEL?



Take a look at these recent news articles regarding a possible 'move' of Turkey and her desire to conquer Jerusalem and make it an Islamic capital:

[Turkish Newspaper Close To President Erdogan Calls To Form Joint Islamic Army To Fight Israel](#)

[Turkey President Erdogan: 'Liberate Jerusalem' from the Jews](#)

[Turkish President Erdogan calls on all Muslims to 'protect' Jerusalem holy site](#)

[Turkish President Erdogan tells his citizens that Muslims need to assert dominance over Jerusalem](#)

[Turkish Prime Minister Ahmet Davutoglu stressed that Jerusalem belongs to the Muslims and not to the Jews](#)

[Turkish Governor declares that Turkey's forces would soon march into Jerusalem!](#)

[Erdogan is trying to make Jerusalem his own city and for that he will spare no money nor hardship](#)

So as you can see, the 'eastern question' of Daniel 11:45 is very much stirring. There are signs that the leadership of Turkey are making plans to do the very thing Daniel 11:45 said they would. And that is to 'plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas and the glorious holy mountain' - JERUSALEM! And as we have said, this event is a guidepost to show how close we are to the close of probation. When the Islamic power moves its base to Jerusalem to take control, then the battle of Armageddon (a literal battle of world powers) will take place. And the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ will then take place.

As we said above. This prophecy is not to take our focus off the role of the Papacy and America in the last days. Yes, the mark of the beast will be enforced by America and its image to the Papacy. Yes, the 'kings of the earth' will give their power to the Papacy to enforce her dogmas upon the world. But Daniel 11:45 and the king of the north (Turkey - Islam) is simply a 'sign' that Jesus is about to 'stand up' and the close of probation has arrived. So what should our focus be, when we see signs that Islam is to take Jerusalem as its own? **BE READY** in Christ.

Daniel 12:1 ...'And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.'

Will your name still be in the book of life when Christ stands up? Make sure it is by surrendering all to the Lord!

WE ARE LIVING IN THE LAST DAYS

www.end-times-prophecy.org

There are so many signs that tell us we are living in the last days of earth's history. Not only do we have [the main Bible signs](#), and the [6000 year timeline plan of God](#), we also have the apostle Paul's description of the last days in 2 Timothy 3.

*2 Timothy 3:1-5 'This know also, that **in the last days** perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.'*

Would you agree that we are living in "perilous times"? I believe we are. But how can we be in the last days when so many people around the world are living normal happy lives, without a care in the world? ...

Matthew 24:37-39 ... 'But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.'

Do you see? The reason so many people are carrying on as normal is because they don't see the signs and they don't know what is about to happen to this world. So they blindly carry on living as if nothing is going to happen, and these people will continue to live normal lives right up until the second coming of Jesus, at which point their lives will come to an abrupt end.

Let's look at 2 Timothy 3:1-5 and compare what Paul says about the last days with where we are today in 2013.

In the Last Days People Will be Lovers of Themselves

Would you say that we are living in a world full of people who love themselves? In other words, people who put themselves first before God and everyone else? I believe we see that today, even in the churches. People are more concerned with how they look on the outside than how they are on the inside. This consumer age we live in is all about "Me Me Me!!" The tv, radio, internet and magazines are loaded with adverts to lure us into buying the newest thing, and we get sucked in every time.

The majority of people, even professing Christians, wouldn't look twice at a beggar or homeless person on the street, let alone help them. Don't get me wrong, there are lots of good people out there who are compassionate about helping others and putting Christ Jesus first in their lives, but the majority of people are really only interested in themselves. People's lives are so saturated with entertainment today that living a holy life of self denial for Christ is

alien to them. Satan has deceived the world into thinking that spending more time watching tv, going to the cinema, playing games, socializing and reading novels than time with God is ok, "as long as you believe".

In the Last Days People Will be Covetous

Instead of seeking after heavenly riches, the majority of people today are seeking for material, worldly riches. We live in an age where people clamor for the latest things, and are always in want of more, whether it be money, cars, houses, clothes or holidays etc. And we have the prosperity gospel as an example of the covetous nature of even professing followers of Christ Jesus. So many people are lured into this false gospel with the promise of material wealth. It's nothing more than IDOLATRY.

Satan is the grand master at diverting people's attention away from God to themselves (and ultimately to Satan himself), and he has succeeded in luring the world into ungodly pleasures and desires.

In the Last Days People Will be Boasters and Proud

Pride is the cause of Satan's fall because he wanted to be exalted above God, and the world today is full of proud and boastful people. This isn't Christian pride, boasting about Jesus, this is worldly pride. Do you like to be the center of attention? Do you like to be accepted by the world as one of them? Do you like to be exalted and lifted up by others? This is pride. One of the reasons people seek after material goods and wealth is because of pride. They want to be able to boast about the things they have and what they have achieved in a worldly sense. LOOK AT ME is the way of the world today.

Matthew 23:12 ...'And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.'

In the Last Days Children Will be Disobedient to Parents

If you go back just 40 or 50 years you will find that children had far more respect for adults, but now we have a world full of children who have little or no respect for grown ups. Not only that, many children now have little respect for their parents. My job takes me around many schools and it is amazing to see how cheeky and disrespectful children are nowadays. And what makes it worse, governments are bringing in laws to stop parents punishing/disciplining their children, which causes the children to get away with a lot more.

Satan loves disobedience, and if he can get children to disobey at an early age, then they are going to find it more difficult to be obedient to God as they are growing up.

In the Last Days People Will be Unthankful

Just have a think about your daily life. Are you really thankful to God for the many blessings He has bestowed upon you? Do you thank Him for waking you up in the morning? For feeding you? For providing you with a job and income? Do you thank Him for His wonderful creation? And most of all, do you thank God everyday for giving us His Son Christ Jesus? Do you contemplate that amazing sacrifice He made? Many of us are unthankful today because

we have been conditioned by the world to HAVE things and just take it for granted. Now if Christians are like this, then what are those outside the faith like? We certainly live in a time of ungratefulness. Spare a thought for those who DON'T have today!

In the Last Days People Will be Unholy

The majority of professing Christians believe that because we are under grace we no longer need to keep the law (the ten commandments) and it doesn't matter if we continue in sin. This is NOT the gospel of Christ Jesus and it is certainly UNHOLY. Again, just go back 50 years and you would see Christians living much holier lives. But today in 2011 we have churches full of unconverted people who continue to live just like the rest of the world. So to fulfil this condition of the last days, we don't even need to step outside the church because there is so much unholiness inside it! Churches have become like theatres and concert halls rather than sanctified holy places of worship.

In the Last Days People Will be Without Natural Affection

I love this one, because it alone shows us that we are in the last days. Just look at how homosexuality has become accepted by the world over the past 20 years, and not just by the world, but by professing Christians too! It's no longer regarded as "taboo" or forbidden, which God confirms in His Word, instead it is treated as just a normal thing.

Just last year (2010) President Obama said that one day soon, homosexual marriage would be regarded as just as honorable as a marriage between a man and woman. Now this is a professing Christian President of a supposed Christian nation. Not only that, we are now even seeing churches EMPLOY active homosexual leaders!! Do these people even read their Bibles anymore? In the last days people will be without NATURAL affection. We are **IN** that day!

In the Last Days People Will be Despisers of Those That are Good

These days people will not take rebuke or correction for the wrong things they do. If you warn a Christian about something wrong in their life, then they will just tell you to stop "judging" them. And those who do live good holy lives are seen as fanatical or are labeled as "Pharisees".

*Revelation 3:19 ... 'As many as I love, I **rebuke and chasten**: be zealous therefore, and repent.'*

If we cannot take correction, then we are not going to learn and grow in Christ Jesus, and we are most likely not going to repent of the wrong we do. And where will that lead? ... *Proverbs 15:10 ... 'Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die.'*

*Jeremiah 7:28 ... 'But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that **obeyeth not** the voice of the LORD their God, **nor receiveth correction**: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.'*

*2 Timothy 3:16 ...'All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is **profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.**'*

In the Last Days People Will be Lovers of Pleasure More than Lovers of God

Here again we don't even need to look outside the professing church. So many professing Christians these days spend far more time on worldly pleasures than with God. Television, movies, sports, games, shopping and socializing are the pleasures of the day, and God gets little time even from professing Christians. Have a look at your own day to day life. Do you spend more time on these things each day than you do with Jesus? If so, then you are a lover of pleasure, not God.

How many Christian homes during the evening are studying God's Word or praying, rather than watching the tv? I would guess not many at all. Television has become the idol of so many lives today, and even the things that are watched by professing Christians would be abominable to God. These are the last days for sure!

In the Last Days People Will Have a "Form" of Godliness Only

There are so many professing Christians in the world today who think that they are saved by just "believing" in Jesus. And as a result they continue to live worldly sinful lives with no real conversion taking place in their heart. Even the devils believe, but are they saved? No. If you have no works or no fruit in your life, then your profession of faith is dead and useless. Not one person can be IN Christ Jesus and not be changed by Him, not one! Going to church once a week does not make you a Christian, because a true Christian will walk and grow with Jesus EVERYDAY. Where are the people living holy lives for God? Where are they? Yes, there maybe "revivals" going on around many churches today, but what kind of revivals are they? Are they revivals of holy living? If not then God is not in it.

Anyone can open a building, stick a good band on stage, draw many people through the doors and call it "revival". It's called a rock concert!

Are we in the Last Days?

I am totally convinced from the above and the [signs of the end times](#) that we are living in the last days. As a people we desperately need to get right with God, because we are in [judgment time](#) and Jesus is going to return soon to give His reward to those who have truly served Him or destroy those who did not obey the gospel. Are you obeying the gospel of Christ Jesus? Do you have a love for the truth? Do you search and study the scriptures each day? Please heed the following warning.

*2 Thessalonians 2:10-11 'And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. **And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie.**'*

The deceptions that Satan is going to manifest during the very last days are going to be so strong, that if you don't have a love for the truth and are not grounded in the truth of God's Word, then you will leave yourself wide open to be deceived. Don't think that your mere

"belief" in Jesus will save you, because if you do truly believe, then you will be living everyday for Him and searching the scriptures to find out the truth.

We are living in the last days, PLEASE get ready!

THE LAW IN GALATIANS

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Galatians 3:24-25 ... 'Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.'

Which law is the apostle Paul speaking about in Galatians above? Some say Paul was speaking of the moral law, so they can do away with the ten commandments and be excused to continue living in sin. While others say Paul is speaking of the ceremonial laws, so as to not make it look like Paul was 'doing away' with the ten commandments. On this page I will show you that **both positions are wrong**.

We do in fact believe that Paul is speaking of the moral law in Galatians 3, and will show you why. **But the position in which many professed Christians take today, in using Galatians 3 to do away with the ten commandments is completely wrong and dangerous.**

Question: Is the moral law of the ten commandments holy? Answer: *Romans 7:12*
... '*Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.*' - **YES!**

Question: Are we, in this sinful flesh, holy? Answer: *Romans 3:10* ... '*As it is written, there is none righteous, no, not one.*' - **NO!**

Ok, so we have a law which is holy and a people who are unholy. Do you see a problem here? Due to our sinful nature inherited from Adam and Eve, we have an in-built natural tendency to sin against God's holy law, which makes us unholy. But the question is, can the ten commandments do anything about our sinful nature? Notice what Paul said regarding the law ... "*For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.*" (Romans 8:3). But I thought the law was 'holy', how can it be 'weak' also? Well, notice what Paul said. The law is "*weak through the flesh*". In our sinful, fallen nature, the law has no power to transform us and make us righteous. This is the 'weakness' of the law. So we are in need of something else to bring us in line and restore that broken trust and relationship with God.

Romans 8:3 ... 'For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.'

So God sending His Son Jesus to 'condemn sin' in our fallen nature was the answer. But what did the people need before Jesus came? They needed a 'schoolmaster' to help keep them in line and direct them to God. You see, the holy pair in Eden before the fall did not need any written instructions, as they had a relationship with the Creator and communed with Him every day. They walked in the Spirit and had God's character. But when sin entered, that connection to God was broken and since then, man fell further and further away from God and His holy character. So God had to introduce written instructions to keep the people in line and stop them falling too far away, and help them understand the plan of salvation.

Galatians 3:19 ...'Wherefore then serveth the law? It was **added** because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made.'

What was the law 'added' to?

Genesis 22:18 ...'And **in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed**; because thou hast obeyed my voice.'

Galatians 3:16 ...'Now to Abraham and his seed were **THE PROMISES** made. He saith not, and to seeds, as of many; but as of one, and to thy seed, **which is Christ**.'

Galatians 3:18 ...'For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham **by promise**.'

The written law was **ADDED** to the promise of the coming 'seed' [Jesus Christ] who would 'bless all nations'. Why was it added? Because of transgression [sin]. Because of a broken relationship with our Creator, the Lord needed to give written instruction to help bring us back to Him and point us to the Son of God.

"The law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith." In this scripture, the Holy Spirit through the apostle is speaking especially of the moral law. The law reveals sin to us, and causes us to feel our need of Christ, and to flee unto him for pardon and peace by exercising repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ." (E.White, 1888 Materials, p.1575)

So while the witten moral law contained in the ten commandments is holy and good, it has no power whatsoever in of itself to change this fallen, sinful nature we all have. Which is why Paul called it a 'schoolmaster' until Christ was to come. What does a schoolmaster do? He teaches people. In the same way, the ten commandments teaches us of sin in us.

Romans 3:20 ...'Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: **for by the law is the knowledge of sin**.'

Romans 7:9-13 ...'For I was alive without the law once: **but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died**. And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me. Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. **But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful**.'

Do you see what Paul is saying here? He is saying that the 'schoolmaster' [moral law] teaches us of sin. But what does that bring about? DEATH! And when a sinful nature like ours see the holy commandment, it rises up against that holy commandment even more, because the sinful nature is opposed to that which is holy. And the result is death. But can the moral law itself do anything about the sin in us and resulting death? No, not a thing! And this is why the written law can only be a 'schoolmaster' to teach us of our sin. Then we realize we need the Saviour to help us with this condition.

Romans 7:24 ...'O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?'

And this is where the written moral law brings us to, and can go no further. It brings us to the realization that we are sinful, wretched, heading for death, and in need of something else to deliver us from this body of death. And the answer is Jesus Christ. Whereas the law brings us condemnation, Jesus brings us grace and life. And that is the purpose of the written moral law [the schoolmaster], to bring us to Jesus Christ.

But does that mean the ten commandments are done away with and we need not keep them anymore? "God forbid!"

Many a person in Christendom use verses like this in Galatians to say that the ten commandments have been done away with and we need not keep them anymore, which excuses their rejection of the 4th commandment concerning the 7th day Sabbath. But this is a complete and utter falsehood that will lead many in the churches to be excluded from heaven. When we look at the law, we see our sinfulness, which leads us to Christ for salvation. THEN, when we come to Christ, He gives us His Spirit, ENABLING us to then keep the moral law and not sin. Do you see the difference? Instead of looking to the law and trying to keep the law ourselves to be saved, we use the law simply to point out our sin, which leads us to Christ and then through faith and surrendering our lives to Christ, a new power takes control of our lives, a power that is not available in the law. That power being the Spirit of Christ which ENABLES us to keep the law.

The whole problem with the Jews was that they looked to the law for salvation, instead of looking to God. They thought that their salvation was based on **their own law keeping**, rather than God's grace. They missed the truth that the written law was merely their 'schoolmaster' to point them to the coming Messiah who would save them FROM their sins, which the law could never do. This is why Paul in so many texts had to reaffirm that we are 'no longer under the law'. In other words, we are no longer under the schoolmaster, as we are now lead by the Spirit of Christ.

*Galatians 4:21-28 ... 'Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, **do ye not hear the law?** For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.'*

Do you not 'hear the law'? It reveals that we are sinners and therefore worthy of death. So those who 'marry' themselves to the law, ie, try to earn salvation through law keeping, they will be in a perpetual state of bondage to sin, **because the law cannot redeem you from sin**. And as we learned earlier, it was through the PROMISE that we were to be made free, not through the written law. So those, like the Pharisees, who rely upon law keeping to save them, cannot be a 'child of the promise', and therefore will remain in perpetual sin and death. But those who by faith, accept the salvation of the Lord and look to Jesus for life, they become 'children of the promise' and are made free. But what are they made free to do? Sin? "God forbid!". They are made free to live life in the Spirit.

And what does being led by the Spirit do? ... *Romans 8:4 ... 'That **the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us**, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.' ... It causes us to keep the law, so that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us. Remember, we learned earlier that the law is 'holy and good', but we are not. So then those who are led by the Holy Spirit of Christ will keep the holy law. This is how salvation works. In Christ, we are restored to a right relationship with God and what will a right relationship with God look like?*

*Romans 6:16 ... 'Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of **obedience unto righteousness?**'*

*Romans 3:31 ... 'Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, **we establish the law.**'*

So this is what should happen with any true Christian. They look at the law and see their sin. They turn to God in repentance for salvation through faith in His Son Jesus. Then they surrender to Jesus and allow His Spirit to work in them, and He then keeps the moral law through His life in them and they become, through the indwelling Spirit of Christ 'obedient unto righteousness'. The moral law is then 'established' and shown as 'good and holy' through the Spirit led obedience of the saints. And God's holy character, which the moral law reflects is seen in His people.

Did the apostles ever say that the moral law is to be crucified? No! It is our sinful lives - 'the old man' which needs to be crucified. If the moral law could have simply been done away with, then the Son of God needed never to die for us, because God could have simply done away with the law. But the fact that Jesus had to live a perfect life in this fallen flesh and die for us, shows that God's moral law is an everlasting law that will never be abolished. But Paul simply confirms that we cannot be saved BY the law, as the law brings death to sinful man, we can only be saved by faith in Christ, which brings life.

With Christ dwelling in our hearts by faith, He cuts away our sinful tendencies, and the sinful nature of the first Adam dies, while the spiritual nature of the 'last Adam' takes hold of us, and causes us to walk in the commandments of God. And so we '*establish the law*' through faith

*Romans 7:14 ... 'For we know that **the law is spiritual: but I am carnal**, sold under sin.'*

This is the issue, as we said earlier. The law is holy and good and 'spiritual', but we are 'carnal', having an inherited sinful nature. So we needed something to bring us back in line with the loving character of God. The written law could not do it itself. Which is why we needed the Son of God to make us spiritual again through His own life, which would then bring us back in line with that holy, good and spiritual law of God - His character - His love.

*Galatians 2:19-20 ... 'For I through the law **am dead to the law**, that I might live unto God. I **am crucified with Christ**: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.'*

Do you see? Paul did not crucify the law, he **CRUCIFIED SELF** - the old man! And yet many professed Christians crucify the law of God in order to excuse their continued life of

sin. Just because we are no longer under the guidance of the written law, nor under the curse of the law, through faith, does not mean the moral law is now abolished. Many professed Christians are heading down the 'wide road' to destruction with their wrong views of God's holy law and their distorted interpretations of Paul's writings.

Summary

What is the law spoken of by Paul that we are 'no longer under', and was our 'schoolmaster'? It was the whole law, **including** the moral law found in the ten commandments. The written moral law points out sin. This brings about death in us, and because the written law cannot do anything about our sin, it then directs us to the Saviour, who has the remedy for sin. Then, as we turn in repentance to the Redeemer, He gives us His Spirit, which cuts away our sinful tendencies and by faith, through the life of Christ in us, we keep the ten commandments. The Pharisees did not understand this, and many professed Christians today still don't understand it, as they either still look to the law for salvation, or they crucify the law and continue living in sin. Neither of those options are of faith.

Paul's writings were all about directing the believer to Jesus Christ. In fact, the whole of God's Word is about directing people to Jesus Christ. **Jesus IS the 'Word'. Jesus IS the 'way' and Jesus IS the 'life'!** We cannot get to the Father by the ten commandments, we can only get to the Father through His Son Jesus Christ. And those who live in Christ will be 'made righteous'. With the 'righteousness of the law' being fulfilled in them by faith! And this message was given in 1888 by Jones and Waggoner.

"The Lord in His great mercy sent a most precious message to His people through Elders Waggoner and Jones. This messages was to bring more prominently before the world the uplifted Saviour, the sacrifice for the sins of the whole world. It presented justification through faith in the Surety; it invited the people to receive the righteousness of Christ, which is made manifest in obedience to all the commandments of God. Many had lost sight of Jesus. They needed to have their eyes directed to His divine person, His merits, and His changeless love for the human family. All power is given into His hands, that He may dispense rich gifts unto men, imparting the priceless gift of His own righteousness to the helpless human agent. This is the message that God commanded to be given to the world. It is the third angel's message, which is to be proclaimed with a loud voice, and attended with the outpouring of His Spirit in a large measure." (E.White, 1888 Materials, p.1336)

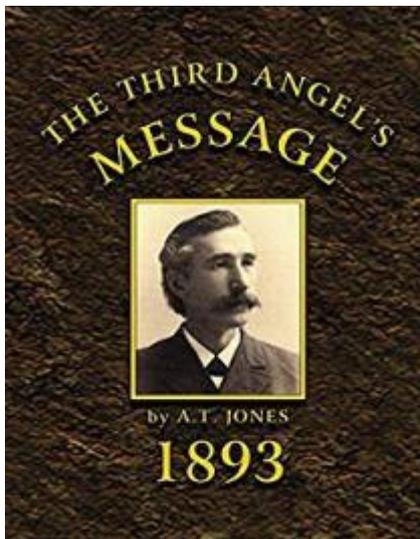
It has never been a message of the people receiving righteousness through law keeping, which the Pharisees wrongly believed. It has always been a message of the people receiving righteousness through faith in Christ, which then brings about obedience to God's commandments through faith and the life and Spirit of Christ in us. **LOOK TO JESUS, NOT THE LAW, AND THROUGH FAITH HE WILL CHANGE YOU AND IMPART TO YOU HIS RIGHTEOUS CHARACTER.**

THE ROLE OF GOD'S LAW IN RIGHTEOUSNESS BY FAITH

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Please read the **whole page** to get the full understanding of this important message, as **the last section of this page** gives the answer as to the role of God's law, the ten commandments in the righteousness by faith and third angel's message.

The following is a sermon delivered by A.T.Jones, based on the third angels message, and deals with **what place the law of God, the ten commandments, has in the righteousness by faith and third angels message**. This sermon was recorded in the 1893 General Conference Bulletin.



"Let us begin with the fifth chapter of Romans, twentieth verse. The real point, or we might say, one of the main points of the study tonight is to see **what place the law of God occupies in the subject of righteousness by faith.**"

"Moreover the law entered, that the offense might abound." In other words, Rom. 3:20, the last words ... "by the law is the knowledge of sin." What was the law given for on tables of stone--the first purpose of its given? [Congregation: "To show us what sin is."] To make sin abound; **to give the knowledge of sin.** So, "the law entered that the offense might abound"; that sin might appear; that it might appear as it is. Paul, speaking in the 7th chapter of Romans, says how it appeared to him, 12th and 13th verses:"

"Wherefore the law is holy and the commandment holy and just and good. Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. **But sin,** that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful." **Then to make sin abound and make it appear as it is, exceeding sinful--that is the first object of the giving of the law, isn't it?"**

NOTE from End Times Prophecy: Did you see that it is not the ten commandments that is made death unto us, but the SIN that the law exposes in us works death in us. The law is that 'good' and 'righteous' thing which SHOWS us sin and it is that sin which brings about death.

"Now let us read right on in Rom. 5: "Moreover the law entered, that the offense might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound." Then did the law come alone, making sin to appear alone, and that alone? [Congregation: "No."] It is simply the means to another end--the means to an end by which to attain another object beyond the knowledge of sin. Is that so? [Congregation: "Yes."] So then, where sin abounds--where is it that grace abounds? [Congregation: "In the same place."] Right there? [Congregation: "Yes."] But does it read that way, "Where sin abounded grace abounded"? [Congregation: "No. **'Much more.'**"] That would be pretty good wouldn't it, if it was only where sin abounds there grace abounds? That would be pretty good, but that is not the way the Lord does things, you know. He does things absolutely well--entirely good, just as good as God could do."

"Well then, "where sin abounded, grace did much more abound." [Congregation: "Amen."] Then, brethren, when the Lord, by His law, has given us the knowledge of sin, just at that very moment, at that very point, grace is much more abundant than the knowledge of sin. Is that so? [Congregation: "Yes."]."

"Now another word: "By the law is the knowledge of sin"; and we have found this much: that when the law gives the knowledge of sin, at that particular moment, in that very place and at that very point, in that very thing, the grace of God is much more abundant than the knowledge of sin. But when the law gives the knowledge of sin, what puts the conviction there? [Congregation: "The Spirit of God."] Before we read the passage which says so, however, let us see what we are to get so far, from what we have read--**what are you and I henceforth to get from the knowledge of sin?** [Congregation: "**Abundance of grace.**"]"

"Then there is no possible place for discouragement at the sight of sins any more, is there? [Congregation: "No."] No possibility of that. It is impossible, you see, for you or me to get discouraged or under a cloud any more at the knowledge of sin. Because, no difference how great the knowledge is, no difference how many sins are revealed to us and brought to our knowledge, why, right there, at that very moment, in those very things, and at that very time in our experience, the grace of God much more abounds than all the knowledge of sins. Well then, I say again, how is it possible for us ever to be discouraged? Brethren, isn't it so, that the Lord wants us to be of good cheer? [Congregation: "Amen!"] Be of good cheer."

"Well, now, this verse that we have before us brings the same thing to view. John 16:7,8: "Nevertheless I tell you the truth." What is He telling us? [Congregation: "Truth."] Good! And He told us also that "Ye shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free." .. "Nevertheless I tell you the truth; it is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you." Who will not come? [Congregation: "The Comforter."] The Comforter? Is that His name? Is that what He is--the Comforter? [Congregation: "Yes."]."

"But if I depart, I will send him unto you. And when he is come," Who has come? [Congregation: "the Comforter."] Who? [Congregation: "The Comforter."] "And when he is come, he will reprove [or convince] the world of sin." Who is it that does it? [Congregation: "The Comforter."] **Is it the Comforter that convinces of sin?** [Congregation: "Yes."] **Is He the Comforter when He does it?** [Congregation: "Yes."] Now, each one wants to get hold of

that. Is not He the reprover when He does it and the Comforter some other time?

[Congregation: "No."] **It is the Comforter that reproves, thank the Lord!** The Comforter reproves, thank the Lord! Then what are we to get out of the reproof of sin? [Congregation: "**Comfort.**"] **Whose comfort?** [Congregation: "**The Lord's comfort.**"] The comfort we get, comforts just at the time when it is needed. Then where is the room for our getting discouraged any more at the knowledge of sin? Isn't that the very thought that we have read in the fifth chapter of Romans?"

NOTE from End Times Prophecy: Notice that 'the Lord' [Jesus Christ] is that Comforter. He is 'that Spirit' as Paul confirmed in 2 Corinthians 3:17 and as Jesus confirmed Himself in John 14:18 ... *'I will not leave you comfortless, I WILL COME TO YOU'* - Please see our page [WHO IS THE HOLY SPIRIT](#) for more.

"Don't you see, then, that when we bear in mind just at the moment and at the time and at the place that where sin abounds there grace much more abounds, and just at the time when the Holy Spirit is giving conviction of sin, He is the Comforter that does it. Don't you see that in all that--remembering all that--we have an everlasting victory over Satan? Does Satan get the advantage of that man who believes God right then? No. Satan comes and says, 'See what a sinner you are.' Thank the Lord, "Where sin abounds, grace does much more abound." [Congregation: "Amen!"] "Well," says another, "I have such a deep conviction of sin. It seems to me I was never convicted of sin so deeply before in all my life." **Thank the Lord, we have got more comfort than ever before in our lives.** Don't you see, brethren, that that is so? [Congregation: "It is so."] Well, then, let us thank the Lord for that. [Congregation: "Amen!"] I should like to know why we should not praise the Lord right along."



"Now let us see the whole story. "The law entered that the offense might abound," in order that we might find the more abundant grace abounding right there in all those places, and the grace abounds "through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord." **Then what did the law enter for?** [Voice: "**To bring us to the Lord.**"] **What did the law enter for?** [Voice: "**To bring us to Christ.**"] **Yes.** Don't you see? Then whenever anybody in this world uses the ten commandments--when any sinner in this world uses the ten commandments for any other purpose than to reach Jesus Christ, what kind of a purpose is He putting them to? [Congregation: "A wrong purpose."] He is perverting the intent of God in giving the law, isn't He? [Congregation: "A wrong purpose."] He is perverting the intent of God in giving the law, isn't he? [Congregation: "Yes, sir."] To use the law of God with men for any other purpose, therefore, than that they may reach Christ Jesus, is to use the law in a way that God never intended it to be used."

"Well, the law then brings us to Christ. That's certain. What for? [Congregation: "That we may be justified."] What does the law want of you and me? Does it make any demands of us before we reach Jesus Christ? When the law finds us, does it want anything from us? [Congregation: "It wants righteousness."] What kind? [Congregation: "Perfect righteousness."] Whose? [Congregation: "God's."] God's righteousness? [Congregation: "Yes."] Just such righteousness alone as God manifests in His own life, in His own way of doing things? [Congregation: "Yes."] Will that law be content with anything less than that from you and me? Will it accept anything less than that, a hair's breadth less? [Congregation: "No."] If we could come within a hair's breadth of it--that's too far short; we miss it."

"Turn to Timothy, and Paul tells us what the law wants out of you and me and what it wants in us, too. 1 Tim. 1:5: "Now the end [the object, the aim, the intent, the purpose] of the commandment is charity." What is charity? [Congregation: "Love."] What kind of love? [Congregation: "The love of God."] "Out of a pure heart." What kind of a heart? [Congregation: "A pure heart."] "And of a good conscience." What kind of a conscience? [Congregation: "Good."] "And of faith unfeigned." That is what the law wants to find in you and me, isn't it? Will it accept you and me with anything less than that which it demands--perfect love, manifested "out of a pure heart, a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned"? No, never. Well, that is simply **perfection, that it demands.**"

"Well, now, have we--has any man in the world--any of that kind of love to offer to the law of God? [Congregation: "No."] Has any man naturally that kind of a conscience? [Congregation: "No."] No, sir. Well, then, the law makes that demand of every man on the earth tonight, no difference who he is. He makes it of you and me; he makes that demand of people in Africa and of all the people on the earth, and he will not accept anything less than that from anyone of them. But, we are talking about ourselves tonight. So, **the law comes to you and me tonight and says: "I want charity; I want perfect love--the love of God. I want to see it in your life all the time. And I want to see it manifested out of a pure heart and through a good conscience and unfeigned faith."** That is where we are."

"Well," says one, "I have not got it. I have done my best." But the law will say, "that is not what I want. I don't want your best. I want perfection. It is not your doing I want anyhow; it is God's I want. It is not your righteousness I am after; I want God's righteousness from you. It is not your doing I want. **I want God's doing in your life.**" That is what the law says to every man. Then, when I am shut off thus at the very first question and even then when I said I did my best, then I have nothing more to say. Is that not what the scripture says: "That every mouth may be stopped." It does just that, does it not?"

"But there comes a still small voice saying, "Here is a perfect life; here is the life of God. Here is a pure heart; here is a good conscience. here is unfeigned faith." Where does that voice come from? [Congregation: "Christ."] Ah, the Lord Jesus Christ, who came and stood where I stand in the flesh in which I live. He lived there. The perfect love of God was manifested there. the perfect purity of heart manifested there. A good conscience manifested there, and the unfeigned faith of the mind that was in Jesus Christ is there."

"Well, then, He simply comes and tells me, "Here, take this." That will satisfy, then, will it? [Congregation: "Yes."] **The life manifested in Jesus Christ**, that will satisfy the law. The purity of heart that Jesus Christ gives--that will satisfy the law. The good conscience that He can create, that will satisfy. The unfeigned faith which He gives--that will satisfy. Will it? [Congregation: "Yes.]"

"Well then is that not what the law wants all the time? It is Jesus Christ that the law wants, is it not? [Congregation: "Yes."] That is what the law wants: that is the same thing which it calls for in the fifth of Romans, is it not? But why does it call for it in connection with me? **It calls for Christ in me, because the law wants to see that thing in me. Then is not the object of the law of God, the gospel of Christ alone? "Christ in you the hope of glory?" Ah, that is so.**"

"Rom. 5:1, 5. "Justified by faith we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." And that is charity. Supreme love. Acts 15:8, 9, "And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us, and put no difference between us and them purifying their hearts by faith." There is the love of God out of a pure heart."

"Heb. 9:14: "How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?" There is a clean conscience, brethren, and there is the love of God out of a good conscience."

"Then that faith which He gives, which He enables us to keep--the faith of Jesus which enables us to keep the commandments of God--there is the love of God by a faith unfeigned."

"Oh then the message of the righteousness of God which is by faith in Jesus Christ, brings us to .. **the perfect fulfillment of the law of God**, does it not? [Congregation: "Yes."] Then that is the object and the aim and the one single point of the third angel's message, is it not? [Congregation: "Yes."] That is Christ. Christ in His righteousness. Christ in His purity. Christ in His love. Christ in His gentleness. Christ in His entire being. Christ and Him crucified. That is the word, brethren. Let us be glad of it; let us be glad of it. [Congregation: "Amen."]"

"So then when we have Jesus, when we have received Him by faith and the law stands before us or we stand before it and it makes its wondrous demand of charity, we can say, **"Here it is. It is in Christ and He is mine!"** Out of a pure heart--"Here it is in Christ, and He has given it to me--a good conscience." The blood of Christ has created it in me. Here it is. "Faith unfeigned," the faith in Jesus. He has given it to me. Here it is. Then, just as Steps to Christ tells us, we can come to Jesus now and be cleansed and stand before the law without one touch of shame or remorse. Good. Brethren, when I have that which makes me at perfect agreement with the law of God, then I am satisfied, and cannot help but be glad that I am satisfied."

"So now "the righteousness of God without the law is manifested ... even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ, unto all and upon all them that believe." What does that word "believe" mean when God speaks it? [Congregation: "Faith."] **And what is genuine faith? Submission of the will to Him, a yielding of the heart to Him, a fixing of the affections upon Him.** That is what He means here to those who will receive Him, because believing is receiving when God speaks. He says so in the first chapter of John, 12th verse. "But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name." "Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference." Then we can every one here have it tonight? Can have it? Have it, because we believe it."

"Well now that is the object of the law then, is it not? To bring us to Jesus Christ that we may be justified by faith, made righteous by faith, that His righteousness--the righteousness of God in Christ-- may be ours? That is it. Well, when that is true, when we have got there, then what is the use of the law? Then what is the law for? [Congregation: "**It witnesses.**"] **Exactly.** Let us read now that part of the twenty-first verse that I did not read: "But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law." That is as far as we need to read just now. The other belongs there, though. Then, when the law gives a knowledge of sin, in order that we may have the knowledge of the abundance of grace to take away the sin, then grace reigns through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ--and this righteousness of God by faith in Christ is our own through the working of the law, and this knowledge of sin has brought us to Christ, and we have Him, and the law is satisfied in all its demands that it has made upon us."

"Now when it is satisfied in all its demands it has made upon us, then will it stick to that and keep on saying that it is satisfied. That that is all right? When the law has made demands upon us that we cannot satisfy by any other possible means except by Jesus Christ being present in ourselves, **then, will the law of God, as long as we stay there, stand right there and say, "That is right, and I am satisfied with it"?** [Congregation: "**Yes.**"] Then if anybody begins to question it and says, "It is not so," then **we have witnesses to prove it, have we?"**

"Now you see this: that it is necessary for several reasons **that we should have witnesses.** One in our own connection and in our own personal experience is this: When God speaks and we believe it, then we know, each one for himself that the righteousness of God is our own, that we are entitled to it, that it belongs to us and that we can rest in perfect peace upon it. But there are other people that need to know this, too. Can they know it by my saying so? [Congregation: "No."] Can they know it by my saying that I assent to this and that I say that is so and therefore it is so? Will that convince them? Is that proof enough to them? [Congregation: "No."] They need something better even than my word. Don't you see, the Lord has met that very demand and has **given us witnesses** to which they can appeal and **they can go and ask these witnesses** whenever they please whether this that we have is genuine or not. Is that so? [Congregation: "Yes."]"

"They need not come and inquire of us; if they inquire of us, of course we can tell them what the Lord has told us to say and if that is not enough, they can go and ask those witnesses. **We can say, There are some friends of mine. They know me from my birth till now. They know me better than I do myself and if you want any more than this that I say, go and ask them. They will tell you. How many of them are there?** [Congregation: "**Ten.**"] Is their word worth anything? Do they tell the truth? **Ah, they are truth itself. They are the truth. Psalm 119:142.** Well then it is impossible for them to testify otherwise in bearing witness than that. When they say that that demand is satisfied, "This life is well pleasing to me," that is enough for anybody in the universe, is it not? [Congregation: "Yes."]"

"So then the man who claims to believe in Jesus and claims the righteousness of God which comes to the believer in Jesus, is his claiming it enough for this world? [Congregation: "No."] Or is our word in regard to it enough? [Congregation: "No."] Well, they will say and there are lots of them that will say it, "Why yes, we believe in the Saviour. I have a right to claim, too, the righteousness that He has, the perfect holiness and perfect sanctification and that I have not sinned for ten years and am above all temptation, even, and I know it." Well, how do you know it? "Why, I feel it in my heart. I feel it in my heart and have for several years." Well,

that is no evidence at all, for "the heart is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked." Deceitful above how many things? [Congregation: "All things."] All things? [Congregation: "Yes."] ... The heart will deceive me quicker and more often than Satan will."

"Well then when that person feels in his heart is that a good kind of evidence? When my heart says that I am good, then what is it doing? [Congregation: "It is deceiving."] Solomon said, "He that trusteth his own heart is a fool." And he is not only a fool, but he is fooled in this thing, is he not? [Congregation: "Yes."] It is bad enough for a wise man to be fooled, but when a fool is fooled, what in the world is the thing coming to? Therefore, we cannot afford to trust such things as that on such an important question as this. No, sir. **We need better evidence than a man's heart that he has got the righteousness of God and that he is all right and is fit for the judgment** and that he has not sinned for ten years, holy and sanctified and above temptation, etc., etc. We need something better than that, and the fact of the matter is, Jesus was here in this world a good while, and He never was above temptations while He was here. Christians are not, either, while they live."

"Well then that evidence is not enough. We want something more than that. And if that person who claims to have the righteousness of God by faith in Jesus Christ has only that for a witness, and his testimony can go only that far, then what is his claim worth! [Congregation: "Nothing at all."] Just nothing at all. It is a deceptive claim. He never can realize upon it. So the Lord has not left us there. Last night we found in our lesson that when we want to know that these things are so in our experience we are not to look within to find out whether it is so, **but to look at what God says to see whether it is so.** When we have found Jesus Christ and have Him then the Lord does not want us to look within to see whether He is there. **He has furnished us witnesses,** whose testimony will tell us all the time that He is there and these will tell everybody else that He is there. **The righteousness of God is now manifested which is by faith of Jesus Christ and when it is, it is witnessed by the law.**"



"Then the law is, first, to bring us unto Christ and after it has led us to Christ and we have found Him, then it witnesses that that is just the thing. First, to give the knowledge of sin and second to witness to the righteousness of God which is by faith. Well then anybody who uses the law of God for any other purpose than these two purposes at any time, what is He doing with the law of God? [Congregation: "Perverting it."] He is perverting the whole thing. He is using it for purposes that God never intended at all. So then, though a man or an angel use the law of God in any other way or for any other purpose than those two things--a man can use it for both, but angels can use it for one--He has perverted the law of God."

"Where is our righteousness from? [Congregation: "God."] "Their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord." 2 Cor. 4:6. "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." Where do we find the knowledge of the glory of God? [Congregation: "In the face of Jesus Christ."] In the face of Jesus Christ."

"Now 2 Cor. 3:18. "But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord." Then what is it that we see in the face of Jesus Christ? [Congregation: "The glory of the Lord."] What is the glory of the Lord? We have read here, we have been told here, by the Spirit of God, that the message of the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ, that is the beginning of the glory that is to lighten the whole earth. Then what is the glory of God? His righteousness; His character. Where do we find it? In Jesus Christ. There is the glory of God revealed in the face of Jesus Christ."

"Do we look to the law for righteousness? [Congregation: "No."] Even after we have been brought to Christ, do we look there for righteousness? [Congregation: "No."] Where do we look for righteousness? In the face of Jesus Christ. There "we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory," from righteousness to righteousness, from character to character, from goodness to goodness, even as by the Spirit of the Lord."

"Then don't you see how the righteousness of God and the Holy Spirit go hand in hand? Don't you see that when we obtain the righteousness which is by faith of Jesus Christ, the blessing of Abraham indeed, that then the Holy Spirit cannot be kept away from us. You cannot separate the two. They belong together. Then when we have that and know that we have that by the faith in His word, then He says we have a right to ask for the Holy Spirit and to receive it too."

"Why, look at it. Gal. 4:5: He came "to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth **the Spirit of his Son** into your hearts." He sends it. He does not want to hold it back. He sends it into the heart. It is a free gift. Then I say, don't you see that it is impossible to keep the righteousness of God and the Holy Spirit separate? So then, "changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord" and when the image of God in Jesus Christ is found in us, what then? There is the impress, the seal of God. You have heard that in the other lessons. When by looking into the face of Jesus Christ, and there alone, having received the righteousness of God which is by faith in Him and looking ever into His glorious face that reflects the glory of God, the effect of that is to change us into the same image, to perfect the image of God, and restore it in us, by the working of the Spirit of God upon the soul. And when that is done, then the same Spirit of God is there to affix the seal of the living God, the eternal impress of His own image."

"So then after we have come to Christ, after we have found Him, then we do not look into the law for righteousness. Where do we look? [Congregation: "In the face of Jesus Christ."] Into the face of Jesus Christ, and while we look there what does the law say? [Congregation: "That is right."] **The law testifies**, "That is the place to look [the face of Jesus]. That is what I want you to have. That is satisfactory. We are perfectly agreed." Where in heaven do the angels look? Don't they look into the law to see whether they are right or not? [Voice: "Always beholding the face of our Father."] "Their angels do always behold the face of my

Father which is in heaven." Then where does the righteousness of the angels come from? [Congregation: "God."] From God through Jesus Christ, is it not? And what does the law in the throne of God, the foundation of His throne, what does the original copy of His law do there? When the angels look into the face of Him who sits upon the throne, what does the law, that never was touched by man, and never could be, what does it do there? **It witnesses to the righteousness of God which they obtain without the law.**"

"This was always the true idea of the uses of the law of God. When the people had sinned and done anything against the commandments of the Lord concerning things which ought not to be done and were guilty, then they were to bring the sacrifice they were forgiven. Lev. 4. And then as now **the commandments witnessed** to the righteousness which they obtained by faith in Jesus. And therefore the Tabernacle was called "The Tabernacle of witness." Acts 7:44 and Numbers 17:7, 8; 18:2. The tabernacle of the testimony is the same thing, because testimony is the evidence given by a witness. So that the tabernacle was the tabernacle of witness or testimony, the ark was the ark of the testimony or witness, because it contained the tables of the testimony. The tables of stone, the tables of the law, were the tables of the testimony, because they were the evidence of the witness, which God appointed to witness to the righteousness of God, which comes without the law, by faith of Jesus Christ alone. Then it is everlastingly true throughout the universe that "If righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain." Gal. 2:21. Forever and everywhere it is true that "Their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord." And **the law witnesses** to the righteousness which all obtain from God without the law, but by Jesus Christ."

"Well then we may know for our own selves that it is ours by the evidences that God gave us ... and they are everlastingly sure, and everybody in this world may know that we are entitled to it, **by the witnesses** that God has given."

"Well, this is to fit us for the seal of God, the righteousness of God, in order that through this we may be changed from glory to glory, into the same image, and when that is completed what then? **What witnesses to that?** [Congregation: "**The Sabbath of the Lord.**"] It will witness to that finished completed work all the way through."

"As Professor Prescott gave us in his sermon, it is the presence of Christ that makes holy and sanctifies the place where it is. And when the presence of Christ is there in its fulness, then what is that place? That is sanctified. What is the **sign** of sanctification? [Congregation: "**The Sabbath.**"] And sanctification complete is God's complete work in the soul. Then when the work of God is completed in the soul, **the law of God will witness to it all the way.** But what particular part of the law of God is a witness to that particular thing, the complete sanctification of His people? [Congregation: "The Sabbath of the Lord."] It stands there as **the witness** and as the chief witness and the two coming together testify and the seal is affixed. That work is completed." [End of A.T.Jones quote]

NOTE from End Times Prophecy. So we can see that the law of God in the first instance points out sin, which then sends us to Jesus Christ, because the law itself cannot cleanse us from sin and we cannot keep the law perfectly ourselves. Then when we have Jesus and His righteousness, the law stands as a witness to the righteousness of God in us by faith. The law stands as a witness to the life and working of Christ in us. We cannot obtain this perfection and righteousness ourselves that the law demands. So if we do not have Christ, God's ten commandments will stand as 'witnesses' against us, showing we don't have Christ. But if we

do have Christ, then the law of God will 'witness' FOR us that we have the righteous character of Christ.

This shows that the ten commandments are still valid and needed today. Not for us to gain any righteousness from. But to stand as witnesses to the whole universe that we have been made righteous in God, through Christ, by faith. In the judgment, we are asked .. *"what right do you have to the kingdom?"* And we will respond .. *"I have no right myself, but only through the merits and righteousness of Christ"*. Then we are told .. *"I have ten witnesses here to testify."* .. And those ten witnesses [the ten commandments] will say to those who are in Christ .. *"yes, we are satisfied with him."* .. And thus they witness to the whole universe the righteousness of God in His people through Christ.

What will these 'witnesses' [ten commandments] say to those who willfully disregard the 7th day Sabbath of the 4th commandment? They will witness that those professed Christians who think they can keep God's law THEIR OWN WAY are NOT looking to Christ, but are looking to SELF. Then these ten witnesses will show that those professed Christians do not have the righteousness of Christ - they will not have that 'garment' and will be cast out into 'outer darkness'. This is the investigative judgment going on right now! **DO YOU HAVE CHRIST? WHAT WILL THE 'WITNESSES' SAY?** Jesus does not and will not work contrary to His very own law!

So those who say the ten commandments are not needed anymore, do an injustice to God and His government. And those who say the commandments are needed but can keep them the way WE choose, that very law will 'witness' that they are NOT looking to Christ, but to SELF. So let us be very careful how we use the ten commandments. In the first instance they point out our sin and send us to Jesus for the remedy of that sin. Then they stand as witnesses to the fact that we have been made righteous in Christ through faith and that we have the life and righteousness of Christ in us. Praise God!

*Revelation 14:12 ...'Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that **keep the commandments of God, and THE FAITH OF JESUS.**'*

THE LOVE OF GOD

www.end-times-prophecy.org

*Romans 5:8 ... 'But God commendeth **his love toward us**, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.'*



The love of God is a great and deep subject that will fill the minds of the redeemed for eternal ages to come. Oh, the mystery of redemption! The love of God for a world that did not love Him! A love so complete that God sent His dearly beloved Son, His only begotten Son, into this world of sin, to make an infinite sacrifice, so that we sinners may have life through Him.

Dear reader. Have you really contemplated the love of God? This is a love that cannot be matched. The sacrifice made for us is of so great a value, and yet the majority of the world either reject it, or just take it for granted. Satan has so misrepresented the character of God, that many have a false view of God. But do you realize what was done for you?

*John 3:16 ... 'For God **so loved** the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.'*

"Giving Christ, God has given everything. Nothing greater, nothing more costly, could He bestow. IN GIVING HIS SON, HE GAVE ALL HEAVEN, not because of any goodness or righteousness that we possess, but because He loved us." (Manuscript Releases, Vol.18, 337)

We are told in the Bible that God gave His only begotten Son. Now for God the Father to be able to 'GIVE His Son', what did He need to HAVE in the first place to 'GIVE and send'? A SON! That's right friend, God didn't just send His 'co-God', or His 'pretend Son', He sent His **very own beloved Son** ... *Romans 8:3 ... 'For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending HIS OWN Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.'* It is amazing to think that many in the churches today do not believe God sent His very own Son. This is due to the false trinity god doctrine.

Does this sound right? ... *"For God **SO LOVED** the world, that He gave His co-God."?* Or how about ... *"For God **SO LOVED** the world, that He gave His pretend Son."?* No! That is not love. The TRUTH is ... *"For God **SO LOVED** the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever **believeth in him** should not perish, but have everlasting life." (John 3:16) THAT is love - God giving HIS VERY OWN Son - Romans 8:3.*

Do you **believe** in the Son of God? Sadly, the trinity god teaching in the churches today reject this beautiful truth of God the Father sending His very own Son. If you do not believe that Jesus is God's literal Son, then please take a look at our page [IS JESUS THE SON OF GOD?](#)

*"The Eternal Father, the unchangeable one, **GAVE HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, TORE FROM HIS BOSOM** Him who was made in the express image of his person, and sent him down to earth to reveal how greatly he loved mankind. He is willing to do more, 'more than we can ask or think.' An inspired writer asks a question WHICH SHOULD SINK DEEP INTO EVERY HEART: 'He that spared not HIS OWN SON, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?' Shall not every believer in the Lord Jesus Christ say, 'Since God has done so much for us, how shall we not, for Christ's sake, show our love to him by obedience to his commandments, by being doers of his word, by unreservedly consecrating ourselves to his service?'" (Review and Herald, July 9, 1895)*

Just imagine having to send your child to a place where you knew he or she would be rejected, mocked and beaten. And you had to stand back and watch all of this take place without intervening. Then you had to lay all the sins of those unworthy people upon your child, turn away from your child and allow him to be killed in a most cruel way. **That is what God did for you!** The creator of the universe could have just simply destroyed everyone, but because of His great love for His creation, He allowed His beloved Son to be afflicted for our sins and take the punishment that we deserve. And Christ agreed to make this sacrifice for us. What love!

Isaiah 53:3-7 ...'He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.'

1 John 3:1 ...'Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God.'

God could have simply wiped out anyone who was disobedient to His law and government. But God does not want a creation that serves Him through fear. He is a God of love, and wants His creation to serve Him in love. This is why God did not destroy Lucifer when he originally rebelled. Instead, God chose to let sin manifest itself, so that all the universe could see the nature and result of sin, and also see the love and character of God in His dealing with sin, by giving His own beloved Son as a ransom, to redeem mankind.

Acts 4:12 ...'Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.'

"In order to fully realize the value of redemption, it is necessary to understand what it cost ... There are many whose hearts are no more deeply stirred by the humiliation and death of Christ than by the death of the martyrs of Jesus. Many have suffered death by slow tortures, and some by crucifixion. In what does the death of God's dear Son differ from these? ...

bodily pain was only a small part of the agony of the beloved Son of God as he hung upon the cross. The sins of the world were upon him, and also the sense of his Father's wrath against the sinner, as he suffered the penalty of the law. It was these that crushed his divine soul. It was the hiding of his Father's face, a feeling that his own dear Father had forsaken him as he drank the cup which the sinner so richly merited, that brought despair to his soul. The separation that sin makes between God and man was fully realized and keenly felt by the innocent, suffering Man of Calvary. He was oppressed by the powers of darkness, and had not one ray of light to brighten the future. His mental agony on this account was so great that man can have but a faint conception of it ... It was in this terrible hour of darkness, the face of his Father hidden, legions of evil angels enshrouding him, the sins of the world upon him, that from his pale lips were wrenched the words, 'My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?'" (Bible Echo, Jan.1 1887)

Oh! If we could appreciate what has been done for us! If we could love God as He loves us, our lives would be forever changed! Just think what it took for Christ just to become a man - **The Prince of the universe and Son of the King of the universe. The Creator of all things, became A MAN IN FALLEN FLESH!** Just that alone is a big enough sacrifice! - BUT THERE IS MUCH MORE! ...

A GREAT RISK

Did you know there was a very great risk in Jesus becoming one of us in this fallen flesh? And yes, Jesus did come in our fallen flesh, as our [HUMAN NATURE OF CHRIST](#) page will prove. But many professed Christians today do not realize the great risk that God the Father and Jesus His Son took for us. Take a look at the following Bible verse:

*Galatians 4:4-5 ... 'But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, **made under the law**, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.'*

To be able to save us sinners who were under the law, Jesus had to be 'made under the law' Himself. So what does it mean to be under the law? Well, what does the Bible say will happen to those who sin against God's law? Let's take a look:

Ezekiel 18:20 ... 'The soul that sinneth, it shall die.'

So sin brings about death. This is why Jesus had to come, to save us from death, because we are all sinners. So to be 'under the law' means to be under the condemnation of the law. And for Jesus to be able to save us from sin, He had to be made under the law. Which means Christ was also under the condemnation of the law. Which means if Christ had sinned just once, He would have been condemned under the law and would have lost His own life - forever!

*"Yet into the world where Satan claimed dominion God permitted His Son to come, a helpless babe, subject to the weakness of humanity. He permitted Him to meet life's peril in common with every human soul, to fight the battle as every child of humanity must fight it, **at the risk of failure and eternal loss.**" (Desire of Ages, p.49)*

*"Had there been the least taint of sin in Christ, Satan would have bruised His head. As it was, he could only touch His heel. Had the head of Christ been touched, the hope of the human race would have perished. **Divine wrath would have come upon Christ as it came upon Adam. Christ and the church would have been without hope.** But Christ 'knew no sin.' He was the Lamb 'without blemish and without spot.'" (Manuscript Releases, Volume 16, p.119)*

It is just amazing to think that the Father risked losing His own Son and Jesus risked losing His very own existence for us! Just ponder on that thought for a moment. The Father and His Son really did 'give all of heaven' for us! Are you starting to see the sacrifice made for you? But there is more! ...

AN ETERNAL SACRIFICE

Do you realize that the sacrifice made was not just a temporary sacrifice, but **an eternal one**? The majority of people just focus on Jesus being in the tomb for 3 days and think that this was the sacrifice made. But no, there was an even greater sacrifice made by the Son of God for us. Just think about this for a moment. What was Christ before He came to earth? He was 100 percent, pure divinity. He was fully and completely divine. So when Christ came to earth, He gave up His first estate as a purely divine being, and **became a human**. But did Christ just become a human for 33 years? No, look at what Christ said after His resurrection:

*Luke 24:39 ...'Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not **flesh and bones, as ye see me have.**'*

*John 20:24-27 ...'But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe. And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, reach hither thy finger, and **behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.**'*

*1 Timothy 2:5 ...'For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, **the man** Christ Jesus.'*

*"By His life and His death, Christ has achieved even more than recovery from the ruin wrought through sin. It was Satan's purpose to bring about an eternal separation between God and man; but in Christ we become more closely united to God than if we had never fallen. In taking our nature, the Saviour has **bound Himself to humanity by a tie that is never to be broken. Through the eternal ages He is linked with us.** 'God so loved the world, that He gave His only-begotten Son.' John 3:16. He gave Him not only to bear our sins, and to die as our sacrifice; He gave Him to the fallen race. To assure us of His immutable counsel of peace, God gave His only-begotten Son to become one of the human family, **forever to retain His human nature.**" (Desire of Ages, p.25)*

Jesus is revealing to the disciples that He STILL has the human nature, after His resurrection. So Christ now has the human nature for all eternity. Yes, He is still the divine Son of God, but He has retained His human nature, which means He is no longer 100 percent purely

divine, but now also human. This means that Christ ETERNALLY 'died' to His first estate as a purely divine being, and He now forever has the human nature. What a sacrifice! What love!

Just imagine being told that YOU needed to be disabled for all eternity to save your family. Well, **Jesus became a man for all eternity!** What love! What sacrifice!

YOUR DECISION NOW!

Dear reader. A great sacrifice has been made for you and all mankind. God has shown us His love through Jesus Christ His Son. And there awaits an eternal life of indescribable joy for all those who accept this great gift of love - a gift that is FREE! God has not forsaken you, but has given His only begotten Son to pay for your sins. But Christ did not stay in the grave. No, His victorious life and sacrifice brought about His resurrection from the grave. And Christ now intercedes on our behalf with God the Father in heaven. Even though you may have been rejecting Christ all your life, He is still sending rays of hope, through His divine Spirit into your life, so that you may turn to Him and be saved.

*Isaiah 49:15-16 ...'Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, **yet will I not forget thee. Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.'***

Romans 8:32-39 ...'He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? ... It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.'

Jesus is standing at the door of our heart, knocking and asking us to let Him in ... *Revelation 3:20 ...'Behold, **I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.'*** ... Will you let Jesus in today?

Will you accept God's love today? Will you surrender your life to the only one who can save you? Please don't delay. Give your life to Jesus Christ today! If you are willing to give your life to Jesus Christ, but you are not sure how to do it, then please see our page [WHAT MUST I DO TO BE SAVED?](#) And if you are wondering why God continues to allow suffering in this world, then please see our page [WHY DOES GOD ALLOW SUFFERING?](#) Also, please feel free to email us via info@end-times-prophecy.org if you have any questions.

"Oh! matchless love and condescension! How great the cost of human salvation! How infinite the sacrifice, and how vast the labour of love expended upon so vile and sinful a creature! And what return do we make? How is this costly salvation, proffered to our race, esteemed? How his love, so amazing, so divine, reciprocated? How was the Prince of salvation received,

and how have his most devoted followers been treated? How has this costly salvation been slighted by the majority of our race? But let us come a little closer. **What return has been made by those who have coveted this great salvation so dearly purchased?** How loth, even, to leave their sins! And instead of inquiring, How can I reciprocate such matchless love? - by what labour and sacrifice can I show how highly I value the immense labour and sacrifice that this salvation has cost? - the inquiry has rather been, how little may I do, and yet share in the fruits of all this labour and sacrifice? and how far may I follow my sinful propensities, my carnal appetites and pleasures, and yet not miss of this salvation which cost so much? "Is this the kind return? Are these the thanks we owe?" Thus to abuse such wondrous love, and slight the sacrifice of the Son of God, his untold agony and immense labour of love? Shame shame!! to that person who halts at duty, and inquires, is this a saving ordinance? May I not omit this duty and still be saved? Can such a one share in this costly salvation? "**0 God! my inmost soul convert.**" **Let me feel it a precious gift, not only to believe on his name, but to suffer for his sake. Let me share in the labour, and partake of the sufferings of Christ, and of those who shall be heirs of eternal glory.** Bring me not into the society of Jesus, angels, and martyrs, till I have, in some degree, appreciated this divine love, and shown by my works that I value the great salvation, which has cost such immense labour, suffering, and sacrifice." (R.F.Cottrell, The Present Truth, February 16, 1888, Vol.4, No.4)

1 Corinthians 2:9 ...'But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared **for them that love him.**'

So what will your response be to such wonderful love?

WHAT IS THE LUNAR SABBATH TEACHING?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

The lunar sabbath is a fairly recent teaching that is spreading throughout the seventh day sabbath keeping churches. And although there are slight differences in the teachings out there concerning the lunar sabbath, the core of the teaching seems to be constant. And that is the weekly sabbath is determined by the moon and occurs on the same DATES every month. These dates being the 8th, 15th, 22nd and 29th.

So the number of days between the 'sabbath' on the 29th day and the 8th day is **NOT seven days, but either 8 days or 9 days**, depending on how many days they pick for that month, which is either 30 or 29.

Lunar Sabbath Exposed

All throughout scripture the sabbath of the Lord is confirmed as being on the SEVENTH DAY. 'Six days shalt thou labour, but **the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord**. In it you shall do no work.' This is repeated time and time again all throughout the Old Testament, and yet those who hold to the lunar theory DO NOT keep the sabbath day every seven days. Every month one of their 'sabbaths' occurs on the 8th or 9th day! This alone shows it to be a false teaching.

Let us look at the creation account and see when the moon and the weekly sabbath day was created.

Genesis 1:16-19 ...'And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good. And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.'

Genesis 2:2-3 ...'And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.'

So when did God make the moon? He made it on the FOURTH DAY of creation. And what about the sabbath day? He instituted it on the SEVENTH DAY of creation. Now we know that Adam and Eve were created on the sixth day. So what was the first full day that Adam and Eve spent together? It was the seventh day sabbath. And was this sabbath day that Adam and Eve spent together determined by the moon? No, because the moon was only created 3 days prior. Ok, so what about the NEXT sabbath day that Adam and Eve observed? That was SEVEN DAYS later right? Was that one determined by the moon? Clearly not. What about the NEXT sabbath day? Determined by the moon? No!

Take a look at this which also shows this lunar sabbath to be false. In Leviticus 23:15-16, we find the specific instructions for how the Feast of Weeks (also called Pentecost) is to be calculated. *"And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; **seven Sabbaths shall be complete**: Even unto the morrow after the seventh Sabbath shall ye number fifty days."*

So the "7 Sabbaths", plus the "day after the last Sabbath" is to equal "50 days". Let us test both the 7 day weekly Sabbath and the Lunar sabbath against this and see which one fits:

WEEKLY 7 DAY SABBATH: "7 Sabbaths" X 7 days = 49 days. PLUS "day after last Sabbath" = **50 DAYS!**

LUNAR SABBATH: At least one sabbath cycle will have 9 days, so 6 sabbaths X 7 days = 42 days + 9 days for 1 sabbath PLUS "day after last Sabbath" = **52 DAYS!**

So which one fits the Biblical model? The WEEKLY 7th day Sabbath.

Do you see the clear Biblical truth here friends? Even if you say to support the Lunar sabbath above that the 1 cycle should be 8 days, not 9, it would still come to 51 days, NOT the 50 days that God set. The weekly 7th day Sabbath is the only one that fits. The institution of the weekly sabbath had no bearing on the moon and the moon had no bearing on the weekly sabbath. The moon was created on day four and there is no mention whatsoever that it would have any bearing on when the sabbath day would be. Instead, God simply setup a weekly seven day cycle from creation that continued. And it is this that determined the seventh day sabbath, not the cycle of the moon.

Now take a look at the following important truth concerning the sabbath day contained in the 4th commandment.

Exodus 20:8-11 ... 'Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.'

Do you see what event God is pointing to in His 4th commandment? He is pointing to creation week. And He is confirming that it is this creation event from where we get the seventh day sabbath, as the weekly sabbath is a memorial of God's creation and a day that shows our allegiance to our Creator God, the one true God. And as we have already shown above, the seventh day sabbath of creation was NOT determined by the moon.

Do a search of Genesis and Exodus and you will only find one mention of the moon, and that was concerning Joseph's dream of the sun, moon and stars bowing down to him. Nothing to do with the sabbath day.

What about the account of the Israelites in the wilderness after leaving Egypt? Didn't God tell them to collect the manna for six days and then rest on the seventh day? Was there any mention of the moon? No, the moon isn't mentioned AT ALL in the book of Exodus. So what

sabbath day would God be telling them to observe? The weekly sabbath that He instituted during creation week of course, which had nothing to do with the moon.

Ceremonial Sabbaths

The main confusion with this lunar teaching is with regards to their understanding of Leviticus 23. They see that the "holy days" and "sabbath days" are to be kept at certain times of the month and attribute this also to the weekly sabbath day of the Lord. The problem with this is that God distinguishes these ceremonial sabbaths from the weekly '*sabbath of the Lord*' in verse 38:

*Leviticus 23:37-38 ...'These are the feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day: **Beside the sabbaths of the Lord**, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the Lord.'*

So God is clearly telling His people that these feasts and holy days and monthly/yearly sabbaths are BESIDES (In addition to) the weekly sabbath of the Lord. Which is why in verse 3 of Leviticus 23 God confirms the weekly sabbath day, to make sure His people do not confuse the different "ceremonial sabbaths" with the main weekly sabbath of the 4th commandment.

Sabbaths of Leviticus 23:

'**A Sabbath**' = 'SHABBATHOWN' (Ceremonial Sabbath) '**The Sabbath of the LORD**' = 'SHABBATH' (Weekly Sabbath)

Sabbath of the 4th Commandment:

'**The Sabbath of the LORD**' = 'SHABBATH' (Weekly Sabbath)

So as we can see from the above there were different sabbaths, with the '*sabbath of the Lord*' being the same as the 4th commandment and '*a sabbath*' being the ceremonial yearly sabbaths that were part of the feast days, which were observed at **SPECIFIC DAYS OF THE MONTH**. And here lies the confusion! The sabbath days which were to be observed on specific days of the month each year were ceremonial sabbaths which the New Testament confirms have been abolished by Christ Jesus:

*Colossians 2:14-17 ...'Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. **Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.'***

As we can see, the ceremonial sabbaths that were determined by the moon and observed every year on CERTAIN DAYS OF THE MONTH have been done away with. But the 'Sabbath of the Lord', the weekly seventh day sabbath of creation contained in the 4th

commandment still stands. And we keep it on the seventh day of the week, which is our Saturday.

But how do we know that Saturday is the same 7th day of the week which God blessed and sanctified during creation? Because of the stars in heaven! From the alignment of the stars, astronomers can tell us that the 7th day today is the same 7th day as in Bible times. The weekly cycle has not changed, and we have an email confirmation from the US Naval Observatory confirming that the seven day weekly cycle has not changed during the past 2000 years! Which is why the Jews still keep sundown Friday to sundown Saturday as the weekly sabbath. And also why the Christian world continues to keep Sunday in honor of Jesus' resurrection! (Another false 'sabbath'). The weekly cycle has not changed!

Final Thoughts

If we think about the mark of the beast in relation to the sabbath day, we must agree that God has laid out the truth in a way that a simple mind could comprehend it. The true sabbath day is the seventh day of the week (our Saturday), and the mark of the beast will be the enforced Sunday law, which is Satan's counterfeit day. This is easy to understand from a Biblical perspective and simple minds all over the world have come to the truth about the seventh day sabbath (My simple mind included). But the Lunar Sabbath theory is not one that can be traced to a command or a simple statement. It is complex, and this is a sign itself that there is something dodgy about it.

Friends, this lunar sabbath teaching is a stretch at best and is just not supported by the Word of God. The sabbath will be the final test for this world in the last days and Satan knows this, so he is busy attacking the true seventh day sabbath (our Saturday) from all angles. Please seek the truth of God and live by it.

The 'sabbaths' that were to be kept on certain days of the month were the ceremonial sabbaths, NOT the weekly seventh day sabbath of creation and the 4th commandment. And these ceremonial sabbaths have been done away with by Christ Jesus.

THE MAN OF SIN

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Please see our [2300 DAY PROPHECY OF DANIEL](#) which complements this study.

In 2 Thessalonians 2, the apostle Paul speaks of the rise of a "man of sin" who would sit in the "temple of God" showing himself to be like God, and exalting himself into the place of Christ Jesus on earth. This man of sin was already revealed hundreds of years ago during the great Protestant reformation. But because of blindness to the truth and the deceptions of Satan, the mainstream Christian churches have all pretty much rejected the great truths that God revealed during the reformation. So here, we reveal them again for those who have eyes to see.

2 Thessalonians 2:3-4 ...'Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.'

Now what does it mean to sit in the temple of God, showing himself to be like God? Well, we know from Hebrews 8:4-5 and Hebrews 9:24 that the earthly temple (tabernacle), which God instructed Moses to make in the Old Testament was a COPY of the original temple in heaven where Jehovah resides. So let's find out from the temple sanctuary that Moses made what God's throne is like.

Exodus 25:17-19 ...'And thou shalt make a mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. And thou shalt make **two cherubims of gold**, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat. And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.'

This is the description of the articles in the most holy place of the sanctuary. We have the mercy seat, which represents the throne of God. And either side of God's throne are **two golden cherubim**. And remember, this is a COPY of the actual throne of God in heaven. So in heaven, God has two living cherubim either side of His throne. And Ezekiel 28:12-17 confirms that Lucifer (Satan) used to be one of those "covering cherubs".

Psalms 99:1 ...'The Lord reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved.'

Revelation 20:11 ...'And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.'

What is the "temple" today?

Acts 7:48 ...'Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet.'

*1 Corinthians 3:16 ...'Know ye not that **ye are the temple of God**, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?'*

*2 Corinthians 6:16 ...'And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for **ye are the temple of the living God**; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.'*

*1 Peter 2:5 ...'Ye also, as lively stones, **are built up a spiritual house**, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.'*

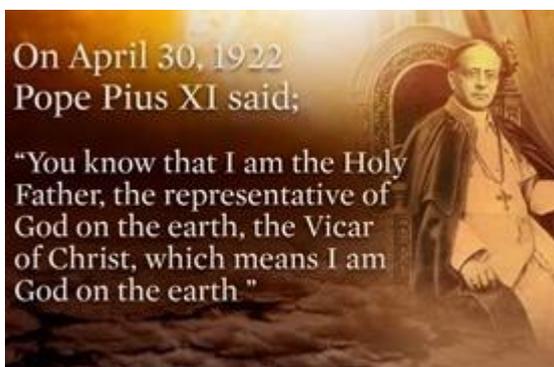
This simple truth is overlooked by so many today. When we look for that man of sin, we should not be looking for someone to be sitting in a rebuilt temple in Israel. No, the temple of God today, as Paul and Peter confirmed, is **THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH**. So the man of sin we are looking for is someone SITTING IN THE 'PROFESSED' CHRISTIAN CHURCH, showing himself that he is "like God" and exalting himself to a position where he should not be.

So we are looking for someone **WITHIN** the Professed Church, sitting on a throne, acting like he is "as God"



Screen captures from Vatican TV ([link](#))

Above are pictures of the last two Roman Catholic Popes, Francis and Benedict, sitting on a "great white throne", **BETWEEN TWO GOLDEN CHERUBIM**, being called **HOLY FATHER**, which is reserved for God alone, putting themselves in place of God on earth and exalting themselves to a position where they should never be.



The word "anti" in antichrist also means "IN PLACE OF" Christ. Now look at the following quote from John Paul II:

*"The leader of the Catholic church is defined by the faith as the Vicar of Jesus Christ (and is accepted as such by believers). The Pope is considered the man on earth who **TAKES THE PLACE** of the Second Person of the omnipotent God of the Trinity." (John Paul II, Crossing the Threshold of Hope, p. 3, 1994).*

NO ONE can take the place of our Blessed Saviour, no one! But the man of sin 'tries' to take His place!

[POPE FRANCIS OFFERS 'ABSOLUTION OF SIN' FOR WOMEN WHO ABORT](#) -

Absolution of sin is something that God alone can do. But the pope tries to take the place of God on earth!

So many people are looking in the wrong place for antichrist. We need to look in the professed Christian church. We need to be looking at a religious system that has put itself IN PLACE OF Christ on earth. This is antichrist.

Now what else does Paul say about this man of sin? He calls him the *"son of perdition"*. Did you know there is only one other person in the Bible with that name? **JUDAS!** (John 17:12). Yes, that **DECEIVER FROM WITHIN THE CHURCH!** God is letting us know that the man of sin would be just like Judas. Someone who is counted as "one of us", but works for Satan.

Now are we saying that Popes Francis and Benedict are the man of sin? Yes, but it is not JUST THEM. It involves all previous and future Popes who have exalted themselves into this same position and also the leaders of the Roman Catholic Church. The man of sin involves the whole SYSTEM of the Papacy. Just take a look at some of these quotes from the Papal Church ...

*"The Pope is not simply the representative of Jesus Christ. On the contrary, **he is Jesus Christ Himself, under the veil of the flesh.**" (Evangelical Christendom, January 1, 1895, pg. 15, published in London by J. S. Phillips)*

*"The Pope is of so great dignity, and so exalted that he is not a mere man, **but as it were God and the vicar of God.**" (Ferraris Ecclesiastical dictionary)*

*"**The Pope and God are the same, so he has all power in Heaven and earth.**" (Pope Pius V, quoted in Barclay, Chapter XXVII, p. 218, Cities Petrus Bertanous)*

*"The Saviour Himself is the door of the sheepfold: 'I am the door of the sheep.' Into this fold of Jesus Christ, **no man may enter unless he be led by the Sovereign Pontiff; and only if they be united to him can men be saved, for the Roman Pontiff is the Vicar of Christ and His personal representative on earth.**" (Pope John XXIII in his homily to the Bishops and faithful assisting at his coronation on November 4, 1958)*

For more pompous and blasphemous quotes from the Roman Church, see [this page](#).

Jesus Christ told us to call no man on earth our "Father" (Spiritual Father) for we have only ONE Father who is in heaven (Matthew 23:9). The Papacy says, call the Pope HOLY FATHER!

Jesus Christ says that salvation is ONLY found through Himself (Acts 4:12). The Papacy says that salvation is ONLY found through the Roman Catholic Church!

Jesus Christ told us through Jeremiah not to make offerings to or worship the "Queen of Heaven". The Papacy ENCOURAGES it's followers to make prayers, offerings and worship to the Queen of Heaven (The Roman Catholic Mary).

The Roman Catholic Church is so clearly an apostate church.

Friends, the Bible reveals the clear truth about [who the antichrist](#) is. All of the Protestant reformers knew the truth about the man of sin and the Bible antichrist. Yes, this is an unpopular teaching, but it's the TRUTH. And if we decide to turn away from truth just because it will make us unpopular, then we are in effect turning away from Christ Jesus.

See [THIS SHOCKING LIST](#) of Vatican crimes against children!

Satan is setting up a major deception for the last days, and he is using the Vatican and the Roman Catholic Church to implement it. Please seek the truth and live by it. We are living in perilous times.

THE MARK OF THE BEAST - IT'S ALL ABOUT WORSHIP - THE TRUTH SHALL SET YOU FREE!

I need you right now to really think and pray about what you are going to read here, because the information is of vital importance. Pray for the teaching of the Spirit of God. Please cast off any preconceived ideas and any teaching of men you have had concerning the mark of the beast and let the Word of God open your understanding. So many people are focused on the mark of the beast being a literal mark like an RFID chip, and they are missing the deeper truth concerning the mark **and are going to fall right into Satan's trap!**



Many people, when looking at the mark of the beast read Revelation 13:16 on its own. They see the words ... "*And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads*" ... and they think, "*the word MARK means a literal mark, so it must be a literal mark they are going to enforce upon us.*" - That verse is divorced from the rest of the context, which stops them gaining a proper understanding. Well, guess what? The harlot riding a beast in Revelation 17 deceiving the world, in the literal language means a LITERAL harlot, riding a beast. But are we going to see a literal harlot woman riding a beast, deceiving the world to follow her? Of course not! Revelation is full of symbolic language.

So let us look at some of the context dealing with the mark of the beast. **Do not miss this point.**

*Revelation 13:4,8,12,15,16 ... 'And they **worshipped** the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they **worshipped** the beast ... And all that dwell upon the earth shall **worship** him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb ... And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to **worship** the first beast ... And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not **worship** the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.'*

*Revelation 14:6,7,9,10 ... 'And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and **worship** him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters ... And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud*

*voice, If any man **worship** the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God ... And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who **worship** the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.'*

Now there are many speculations and pure guesses out there as to who the first and second beasts of Revelation 13 are. But when you study this out properly, using scripture and historical facts, then there is only one conclusion you can come to - that the first beast is none other than Papal Rome. To save turning this study into a massive long page, you can see the evidence of the Papal Church of Rome (Roman Catholic Church) being the first beast on our page - [WHO IS THE SEVEN HEADED BEAST OF REVELATION?](#) You can also see our page [AMERICA IN BIBLE PROPHECY](#) to see that the second beast of Revelation 13 is America.

There are a couple of important points you need to see regarding the verses above from Revelation 13 and 14. First of all, you can see that the context is talking about '**WORSHIP**.' Secondly, in Revelation 13:8 it says "***all*** that dwell upon the earth shall **worship**" the first beast. And then in Revelation 13:16 it says "***all***, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads." I hope you see the connection.

Those who receive the **mark** of the first beast, are those who **worship** the first beast.

Do you see? We know a 'law' is going to be enforced around the world, because Revelation 13:15 says the image of the beast, which the second beast (America) creates (an image of the Papacy - church state union in America) is going to "*speak and cause*" the world to worship the image and take the mark. What does 'speak and cause' mean? **Legislation!** So a law is going to be enforced around the world to take the mark of Papal Rome. Now if the mark is connected directly to worship, as we discovered above, then what kind of law are we going to see enforced upon the world? **A religious law concerning WORSHIP.**

So the mark of the beast is the mark of the Papal Church of Rome and it is going to be connected with **worship**.

Now please pay careful attention. Revelation 13 contains the enforcement of the mark of the beast. And Revelation 14 contains the ANSWER to the mark of the beast deception, with a three fold message - [the three angels message](#). So let us find out what the ANSWER to the mark of the beast deception is, and this will help us find out what the mark itself is.

*Revelation 14:6-7 ...'And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, **Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.'***

This is the first of the three angels message of Revelation 14. And if you dig deep into the message, you will find a treasure that will guard you in these last days. Over what part of the earth is the mark of the beast enforced according to Revelation 13? ... "*And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb ... And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark*

in their right hand, or in their foreheads." ... ALL the earth. So over what part of the earth does the first angels message need to go according to Revelation 14? Naturally "to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people."

Now let's look at the details of the message. But before we do, I want to include something else. The second and third angels message contain a warning of the 'fall of Babylon' (the fall of the various churches) and the warning of receiving the mark. Isn't it interesting that God includes in the warning message the fall of the churches? Again, pointing to the fact that this mark of the beast deception is to do with **WORSHIP**. But look at what is also included in the FINAL part of the third angels message:

*Revelation 14:12 ...'Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that **keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.**'*

Remember, the three angels message is the ANSWER to the mark of the beast deception. So let us look at the details of the above. The first angels message tells us to "*Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.*" What does it mean to 'fear God'? Proverbs 8:13 and Psalm 34:11-14 tell us that the 'Fear of the Lord' is to hate evil - hate **sin**. Which means we should love righteousness. But what did the apostle John tell us sin is? ... "*Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.*" (1 John 3:4). Now it goes a lot deeper than just the breaking of God's written commandments, but in a basic way, we are told that sin is the transgression of God's law. So to 'fear God' is to seek righteousness, which means to KEEP God's holy law. This we can NEVER do ourselves due to our fallen nature. But through surrendering our lives to Christ and allowing His Spirit to live in us, then HE will lead us into keeping God's law.

See our page [JUSTIFICATION BY FAITH IS VICTORY OVER SIN](#) for more.

But please notice this important point. The ANSWER to the mark of the beast deception, according to Revelation 14 is to be keepers of God's commandments. Therefore the mark of the beast is something that goes against God's commandments, as we have seen it is all to do with **worship**. But praise God, He has given us more details for us to get even more specific.

Let us read again what we are told to do in the first angels message ... "*Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.*" ... Where have we seen those words before about God creating the "*heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.*"? **The 4th commandment!**

Exodus 20:8-11 ...'Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.'

What is the first angels message pointing us to? The Creator and creation itself. And what is wrapped up in and part of creation itself? **The seventh day Sabbath**. The ONE DAY that God set aside at creation to be a 'Sabbath rest' for holy use.

Why did God set aside the seventh day as a holy day for us? Well, we all need rest each week from our labours, but there is more. In Exodus 31:13 God says "*Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you.*" So by keeping the 7th day Sabbath, we acknowledge that God is our Creator, redeemer and sustainer. So it is a **WORSHIP** issue.

And remember what the answer to the mark of the beast deception was? Keeping God's commandments! (Revelation 14:12) Not in our own strength, but by the faith of Christ. And yet it goes even deeper than the Sabbath. Did you notice that the first angels message told us to 'worship God' as '**HIM**'? Who is the 'Him'?

*John 4:22-24 ...'Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall **worship the Father** in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to **worship HIM**. God is a Spirit: and they that **worship HIM** must **worship HIM** in spirit and in truth.'*

So we see that the 'HIM' in Revelation 14:7 whom the world is being directed to worship is God the Father. But why? Isn't Jesus God? Yes, as God's own Son, Jesus is also fully divine, fully God. But the Father is the source of ALL life, including the life of His Son Jesus (John 5:26), which makes the Father the 'only true God.' Take a look at the following:

Ephesians 1:17 ..."That **the God of** our Lord Jesus Christ, **the Father** of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of **HIM**."

*John 17:1-3 ...'Father ... this is life eternal, that they might know **thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.***

*1 Corinthians 8:4-6 ...'As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is **none other God but one**. For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) but to us there is but **one God, the Father**, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.*

*John 20:17 ...'Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to **my God, and your God.***

*1 Corinthians 11:3 ...'But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is **God.***

*2 John 1:3 ...'Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from **God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father**, in truth and love.'*

As we can see, God the Father is that 'one God' (1 Timothy 2:5). He is the 'only true God' according to Jesus and our 'one God' according to the apostles. So the first angels message is also a call for the world to turn back to the one true God - the Father. Again, it is an issue of **WORSHIP**.

So what is the answer to the mark of the beast deception? Let us read Revelation 14:12 again ... *"Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus."* Let us read that in the right order - Having the faith of Jesus and as a result, keeping the commandments of God. And which specific commandment points us to the Creator, as the first angels message points out? **The 4th commandment, concerning the 7th day Sabbath.** And who is the true God who we are directed to worship? God the Father, the 'only true God' whom Jesus Himself directed us to worship (John 4:22-24, John 17:3).

So if the warning and answer to the mark of the beast deception is concerned with the God we worship and acknowledging Him as our Creator, by keeping the day HE set aside for holy use (the 7th day Sabbath). And the mark of the beast is connected directly to **worship**. Then what is the mark going to be? A 'religious' law that is in opposition to God's 7th day Sabbath and in opposition to the Father being the 'only true God.'

The Mark of Papal Rome

We know that the mark of the beast is the mark of the Papal Church of Rome (Roman Catholic Church). We also now know that the mark of the beast is directly connected with **worship**. Specifically, it is connected to the commandments of God and the God we worship. So what is the mark of the beast going to be? Well, what TWO things has the Roman Catholic Church deceived the world's churches into doing? Rejecting the 7th day Sabbath and keeping the 1st day in its place. And rejecting the one true God the Father and replacing Him with a '3 in 1 trinity god.' And what is the Vatican and various Evangelical churches seeking to have enforced BY LAW? A SUNDAY rest law in honor of their trinity god!

*"In respecting religious liberty and the common good of all, Christians should seek recognition of **Sundays** and the Church's holy days as **legal holidays**."* (Catechism of Catholic Church, 2188)

Not only has the Roman Catholic Church deceived the various denominations to honor Sunday in place of the Lord's 7th day Sabbath. It has also been a long desire of the Roman Catholic Church to have their Sunday rest law enforced around the world **by law** ('speak and cause' - legislation). And this is being pushed more and more all the time. Did you know that Sunday rest laws are on state books all around the world? That's right. They are just sitting there waiting for the right time to be enforced by law. Not only that, part of those Sunday law bills is another law which forces recognition of the trinity god! Please see our page [THE TRINITY IS PART OF THE SUNDAY LAW](#) for more info.

And what is the foundation of the ecumenical movement? The trinity god! [SEE HERE](#).

Please understand this! By accepting Rome's Sunday rest as the Sabbath instead of God's 7th day Sabbath. And by accepting Rome's '3 in 1' trinity god instead of the one true God the Father, you are giving your **WORSHIP** to the beast, instead of to God! And as we know, the beast's mark is all to do with **worship**.

Does that mean you have already received the mark of the beast if you keep Sunday or worship the trinity god? No, not yet. Praise God that you still have time to turn to the TRUTH and give your worship to God instead of Rome and the fallen churches. The Sunday rest and

false god of Rome do not become the mark until they are enforced by law upon us. Remember, America is going to '*speaking and causing*' the world to worship the beast (the Papacy and its image in America), as Revelation 13 says. This 'speaking and causing' is putting something into LAW. So no one receives the mark until the Sunday rest law and false god of Rome (the trinity) are enforced upon us to keep by law.

But what about 'buying and selling'? How does this tie into buying and selling? Simple. What is being brought about now? A cashless society. So what will the leaders be able to do when we refuse to bow to Rome's Sunday law and false trinity god? They will simply be able to press a button and BLOCK our finances! It's that simple! And this is what it means in Revelation 13 about us not being able to buy and sell. When we refuse to go along with Rome's mark which is in opposition to God and His commandments, they will block our finances and we will not be able to buy and sell.

This is all to do with **worship** friends ... *"Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus."* (Rev.14:12)

MARK OR NAME OR NUMBER OF THE BEAST

*"It will also be noticed that this 'league' [The International Sunday Observance League] has other plans besides the intention to prosecute those who will not bow to their man-made Sabbath. Perhaps they will prosecute those who do not believe in the Trinity. Their, spiritual ancestors, the Puritans, considered the arrest and punishment of those who rejected this church dogma as something pleasing to the Deity ... **The doctrine of the Trinity and the sacredness of Sunday are both** orthodox plums of marvelous sweetness to the ministerial too." (Review and Herald, Nov.20, 1894, Vol.71, No.46, p.730)*

Many people today are so focused on the mark of the beast alone, they forget that there are other major deceptions that Satan has brought upon this world. We tend to think that as long as we reject the coming MARK of the beast, then we will be ok. People even say ... 'Don't worry about the details of the God we worship, it's a mystery, just make sure you don't take the mark!' But is this right? Of course not! Our God of the Bible is not a 'mystery' at all! God has clearly revealed who He is. So what does Revelation state concerning the coming deception:



*Revelation 13:16-17 ...'And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, **OR** the name of the beast, **OR** the number of his name.'*

*Revelation 14:11 ...'And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, **who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.'***

*Revelation 13:1 ...'And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads **the name of blasphemy.'***

So as you can see, this last day deception isn't only about the actual mark (please see our [MARK OF THE BEAST](#) page to see what the actual mark is). No, there are MANY last day deceptions that will place the people of the world on the side of the beast. And as Revelation

13 states, you will be on the side of the beast whether you have it's mark, **or** name, **or** number. Meaning ANY deception of the beast by which you have been made "drunk", will place you on the side of the beast and against the Lord Jesus Christ.

So how can we be associated with the 'NAME' of the beast?

Well, what is the most important aspect when we are dealing with the 'name' of God? Revelation 14 talks about a special group of people in the last days who have **the Father's name** in their forehead. And to have this seal in their forehead, it means they have an understanding of the one true God. And this is also portrayed in their worship, character and lives.

*Exodus 20:2-3 ...'I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. **Thou shalt have no other gods before me.**'*

*Isaiah 45:5 ...'I am the Lord, and **there is none else, there is no God beside me.**'*

The most important aspect of the 'name' of God and getting the seal of God is actually worshipping the true God of the Bible. And who is that? Jesus confirms in John 17:3 and Paul confirms in 1 Corinthians 8:6 and 1 Timothy 2:5 that it is the Father (Jehovah). The Father is the one true God of the Bible. And He has a literal Son, who is Jesus Christ, who came to this earth to reveal His Father, the true God to us.

So what 'god' does the beast worship and promote? The trinity god. And the trinity teaching states that God is a '3 in 1' god, with God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit as the one god. And yet the Bible clearly specifies that God is 'one LORD' which is the Father alone! And the Father commanded that we are to have no other 'gods' [FALSE gods] before HIM

*1 Corinthians 8:6 ...'But to us there is but **one God, the Father**, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.'*

PLEASE SEE - [THE ONE TRUE GOD OF THE THREE ANGELS MESSAGES](#)

This one God, the Father, is clearly portrayed right throughout the Bible. Jesus even stated Himself in John 17:3 that His Father is the only true God. And yet the world worships and promotes this confusing 3 in 1 god of Babylon instead! This is a great deception. And what does Revelation 13 say the name that the beast has on it's heads? '**The name of blasphemy**'. And as we know, blasphemy is to make something 'god' that isn't actually God.

So to worship and promote the same god of the beast - the false trinity god - is to have the 'name of the beast'.

Now many Seventh-day Adventists are waiting for the Sunday law, thinking that this is the only deception and test in the final days. And they have been deceived into worshipping the false trinity god of Rome. Now something that many don't realize is that a bill was introduced in Washington DC back in 1890 regarding Sunday rest and the trinity:

*"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That **it shall be unlawful** for any person or corporation, or employe of*

any person or corporation in the District of Columbia, to perform any secular labor or business, or to cause the same to be performed by any person in their employment on Sunday, except works of necessity or mercy; nor shall it be lawful for any person or corporation to receive pay for labor or services performed or rendered in violation of this act"

*"...In this connection let me say, gentlemen, that the District of Columbia has just the same kind of a Sunday law as that of Ohio. This law of the District of Columbia was in force when this book was issued which I hold in my hand, which was April 1, 1868; and I am told that this law (which I will read) was re-enacted in 1874. I now quote from the law. Section 1 provides that- **'If any person shall deny the Trinity,** he shall, for the first offense, be bored through the tongue, and fined twenty pounds; ... and for the second offense, the offender being thereof convict as aforesaid, shall be stigmatized by burning on the forehead with the letter B, and fined forty pounds; and for the third offense, the offender being thereof convict as aforesaid, shall suffer death, without the benefit of the clergy.' Section 10 of the same law has this:- 'No person whatever shall do any bodily labor on the Lord's day, commonly called Sunday ... Now, gentlemen, that law has never been repealed.'" (Arguments on the Breckinridge Sunday Bill - [source](#))*

*"Taking this to some lawyers, they told us that the old law we had found was still binding. This is a very strict law, and provides that the offender shall pay a fine of 200 pounds of tobacco. But that which makes this law appear so strange, is that it is found **in direct connection with another statute** which provides that any one **who publicly denies the Trinity as commonly held,** shall, for the first offense, have his tongue bored through, and for the third offense, suffer death without the benefit of the clergy. Possibly the reason why the promoters of the present Sunday law ignore the one now on the statutes, is because it is in the company of another law so barbarous in its make-up, thus showing the nature of the company Sunday laws of the past have always kept." (Review and Herald, Jan.21, 1890, Vol.67, No.3, p.44)*

See our page [1890 BRECKINRIDGE SUNDAY BILL AND THE TRINITY](#) for more info on this.

So what law on the statute books is in '**direct connection**' to the Sunday rest bill? The law that **anyone who publicly denies the trinity** will be persecuted. And we know that according to Rome, Sunday is directly connected to their trinity god ... *"every Sunday is devoted to the honor of the Most Holy Trinity, that every Sunday is sanctified and consecrated to the triune God."* ([source](#)).

Now attached to the Sunday law bill in Ohio, we find the following exemption ... *"The proviso of the Sunday law exempts those only who conscientiously observe the seventh day of the week as the Sabbath."* (Arguments on the Breckinridge Sunday Bill, [see source above]). So 7th day Sabbath keepers would be exempt. **But those who deny the trinity would be punished!** Do you see the deception of Rome? Is this going to factor into the coming Sunday law? We will see. But the fact shows that this is not just about the Sunday law, as the trinity god of Rome is closely connected to it.

So Seventh-day Adventists who "keep the Sabbath", yet worship the trinity are still following Rome! [By the way, you cannot truly keep the Sabbath if you worship a false god]

Remember, you will be worshipping the beast by accepting the mark **OR** name, **OR** number of the beast.

Revelation 15:2-3 ...'And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.'

What do the saints get victory over? ALL the deceptions of Rome - over the mark, the image, it's name and number.

666 - THE NUMBER OF THE BEAST

So we have the mark of the beast, the name of the beast and also the number of the beast, which Revelation 13 tells us is 666. This number we are told is the 'number of a man.'

Revelation 13:17-18 ...'And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred threescore and six.'

Now there is overwhelming evidence that the beast itself is the Papal Church of Rome, with it's headquarters at the Vatican in Rome. You can see the evidence for this on our page [WHO IS THE 7 HEADED BEAST OF REVELATION?](#) So if the beast is the Papacy, and the number of the beast is also the number of a man, then what man would that be pointing to? Of course it will be pointing to the leader of the Papacy, that [MAN OF SIN](#) the apostle Paul spoke of - the Pope! So to have the number of the beast, what will people be doing? They will be following MAN instead of following CHRIST and His truth. And this is so important to understand.

What does Revelation 14:4 tell us about God's end time saints? That they "*follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth.*" Do you see what God's saints do? They follow Christ and HIM ALONE. But what does the Roman Catholic Church and many other denominations tell their people? FOLLOW US! In other words, FOLLOW MAN! There are so many people who, when you share truth with them, they say ... "*this isn't what my church teaches.*" And instead of being open and allowing Christ to teach them the truth, they put their trust in the church leaders and follow them instead.

In other words, they put their trust in man and FOLLOW MAN - 666!

Do you see this friend? This is so important to understand, as many are putting their trust in the church leaders, rather than Christ. The whole system of "church" today is set up to CONTROL the members. This is why many are disfellowshipped for speaking up for the truth, because that truth does not fall in line with the creeds of the churches. Just like the Pharisees of old. Any truth that was shared with them, if it didn't line up with their own creed, they would not accept it and reject anyone who did not fall in line with their creed.

So who do you follow friend? And I ask you to search your heart deeply! Who are you TRULY following? Are you still following the creeds of men? Or are you allowing Christ to teach you His truth? Many are going to be lost because they have the 'number of the beast - 666', meaning they are putting their trust in man and following man instead of Christ.

THE SEAL OF THE LIVING GOD

*Revelation 7:2-3 ...'And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having **the seal of the living God**: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.'*

In the last days, there will be a group of people who receive the 'seal of the living God'. Revelation 14 also mentions these people, having their '**Father's** name in their foreheads'. And these are the one's who are not deceived by the mark OR the name OR the number of the beast. Now notice it says that these people receive the seal of the **LIVING GOD**. But who exactly is the 'living God? The disciples answer this for us:

*Matthew 16:16 ...'And Simon Peter answered and said, thou art the Christ, the Son of **the living God**.'*

*John 6:68-69 ...'Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of **the living God**.'*

Now if Jesus Christ is the SON of the living God, then who is the living God? Jesus tells us in *John 17:3 ...'And this is life eternal, that they might know **thee the only true God**, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.'* ... So the true living God is the Father (Jehovah). He is the one true God of the Bible. And it is HIS name that is in the foreheads of the end time saints. Whereas those who worship the god of the beast - the trinity - they receive the name of the beast in their forehead.

Just look at what the Catholic Church says about the trinity in their Catechism ... "*The mystery of the Most Holy Trinity is the central mystery of Christian faith and life. It is the mystery of God in himself. It is therefore the source of all the other mysteries of faith, the light that enlightens them. It is the most fundamental and essential teaching in the 'hierarchy of the truths of faith'. The whole history of salvation is identical with the history of the way and the means by which **the one true God, Father, Son and Holy Spirit**, reveals himself to men." (No. 234)*

So the Catholic Church not only calls the 'one true God' - 'Father, Son and Holy Spirit', which the Bible never says. They say this is the most essential teaching of our faith. And it is upon this teaching that the Christian world will UNITE with the Papal Church of Rome. **And the whole world is so focused on just the MARK of the beast, they have been duped into taking the name of the beast or the number of the beast, which will also get them lost!**

Revelation 15:2-3 ...'And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. And they sing the

song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.'

Who stands on the sea of glass, singing the victory song of Moses? Is it those who simply "refuse the mark of the beast"? No. They are those who get the victory over the beast itself AND his image AND his mark AND his number! They are not deceived by ANY deception of the beast!

So who's 'name' will you receive friend? Will you receive the name of the Father - the one true and living God? Or will you receive the name of the beast? The decision is yours, but the consequences are eternal! This is so vital friends! Please study through our [TRUTH ABOUT THE TRINITY](#) page and give your worship to the one true living God of the Bible - not the gods of Babylon!

MATTHEW 28:19 EXPLAINED - THE FATHER GAVE THE HOLY SPIRIT TO CHRIST, SO THAT CHRIST COULD BAPTIZE US WITH HIS OWN SPIRIT (LIFE).

When we read verses on their own, taken out of context, all sorts of beliefs and doctrines can be made from them. But when we read scripture IN CONTEXT, taking the WHOLE council of God, then we can learn the TRUTH. So what is the truth concerning Matthew 28:19? Many use this verse to defend the '3 in 1' trinity god. And yet when you read it in context, using scripture to interpret scripture, then you see the clear truth. And it is a beautiful truth!



What is the **reason** that Christ instructed the disciples to "*baptize all nations in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit*"? (Matthew 28:19). Let's read Matthew 28:18-20 **in context** and you will see some interesting points:

*Matthew 28:18-20 ...'And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, **ALL POWER IS GIVEN UNTO ME** in heaven and in earth. Go ye **THEREFORE**, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, **I AM WITH YOU ALWAYS**, even unto the end of the world. Amen.'*

Did you notice the connection? Let's take note of what Jesus said. He said that "**ALL POWER**" is "**GIVEN**" to Him. And what did He say next? "**THEREFORE** ... go and baptize in the name of ..." What does the word "*therefore*" mean? It means that what is said next is **BASED ON** what was said before. So the baptizing in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, is **based on Jesus 'receiving ALL POWER.'** Do you see that? Now what is that '**POWER**' which Jesus was to receive? Well, Jesus finishes Matthew 28 with the words ... "**I AM WITH YOU ALWAYS.**" Interesting! So let us see what this 'power' is that Jesus RECEIVED. What did Jesus tell the disciples before He ascended to heaven?

*Luke 24:49 ...'And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with **power from on high.**'*

*Acts 1:4-5 ...'And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be **baptized with the Holy Ghost** not many days hence.'*

Do you see what the 'POWER' and 'promise of the Father' is? It is the Holy Spirit, which the disciples were to wait for the 'outpouring' of in Jerusalem. Peter even furnishes us with very clear information as to what happened and what was given at Pentecost. Let's take a look at what the apostle Peter said:

*Acts 2:32-33 ...'This **Jesus** hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having **received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost**, **HE** hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.'*

Wow! Do you see what happened here? Jesus was raised from the dead by God the Father. He then ascended to heaven to sit at the right hand of the Father on His throne (Rev.3:21). And then what? Did you see what happened? Jesus **received THE PROMISE [the POWER] of the Holy Spirit** FROM the Father. Then Jesus HIMSELF 'shed forth' the Spirit upon the disciples. So it is Jesus HIMSELF (in Spirit) that comes to us as the Holy Spirit, because He received the Holy Spirit FROM the Father, which was the promise and power that was to be given - the very LIFE of the Father, given to His Son, to give to us.

*"All things Christ received from God, but He took to give. So in the heavenly courts, in His ministry for all created beings: through the beloved Son, the Father's LIFE flows out to all; through the Son it returns, in praise and joyous service, a tide of love, **to the great Source of all**. And thus through Christ the circuit of beneficence is complete, representing the character of the great Giver, the law of life." (Desire of Ages, p.21)*

Take another look at Matthew 28:18-19:

*Matthew 28:18-20 ...'And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, ALL POWER IS GIVEN UNTO ME in heaven and in earth. Go ye **THEREFORE**, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, **I AM WITH YOU ALWAYS**, even unto the end of the world. Amen.'*

Do you see how the disciples would have understood Matthew 28:19? Let me share with you some verses from the apostle Paul and show you how he understood this.

*1 Corinthians 8:6 ...'But to us there is but one God, the Father, **OF whom** are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, **BY whom** are all things, and we by him.'*

Is the Holy Spirit included in "all things"? Yes! The Holy Spirit is OF the Father and BY Jesus Christ. Look:

Titus 3:4-6 ... 'But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour.'

Do you see? 'Baptize in the name of the Father' - He is the SOURCE of all - 'and of the Son' - He is the BY WHOM the Father gives all - 'and of the Holy Spirit' - The very LIFE and POWER of the Father, given THROUGH His Son Jesus Christ. **Now please understand this vital point** - Christ wrought out in human flesh a perfect, sinless life through suffering and complete dependence upon God the Father. When He went back to heaven, He received the Holy Spirit FROM the Father to give to us (Acts 2:32-33), so that Christ, in the Spirit, can help us overcome all sin. This is why it is so important to understand this truth. The Father comes to us WITH HIS SON, IN THE SPIRIT - with that HUMAN EXPERIENCE of Christ, to give us POWER to overcome the world and sin.

*John 14:18,21-23 ... 'I will not leave you comfortless: **I will come to you** ... He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.'*

The apostle John even saw this in vision! In Revelation chapter 5, we read the following ... "And I saw in the right hand of **him that sat on the throne** a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals ... And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, **stood a Lamb** as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth." (vs.1,6) - Do you see? The Father is the one sat on the throne and Jesus is that 'Lamb' standing in the midst of the throne. John sees the humanity of Christ (the slain lamb). But what does John also see? He sees that Lamb (Christ) **WITH the Spirit of the Father** (seven Spirits), **as part of Christ** (seven horns and eyes), to send to the earth - Father, Son and Holy Spirit - The Father as the 'one true God' and 'source of all' (1 Cor.8:6). Jesus as the SON OF God (Romans 8:3, John 3:16). And the Holy Spirit as the Father's own power and life, given to His Son, to give to us. "**ALL POWER IS GIVEN unto ME**" Christ said.

Now if Jesus said to baptize in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, why did the disciples call for baptism in the 'name of Jesus Christ'? It is simply because Jesus had received the Holy Spirit from God the Father and Jesus is the one that has 'ALL POWER' to give unto His disciples (Matthew 28:18). Christ is the one WITH the Spirit of the Father - perfect humanity, united with divinity, to give unto us, enabling us to live sin free, victorious lives.

Christ is the one that reveals the Father to the world and He is the one who brings the power and life of God the Father to us.

*Galatians 4:6 ...'And because ye are sons, **God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son** into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.'*

*2 Corinthians 3:17 ...'Now **the Lord is that Spirit**: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.'*

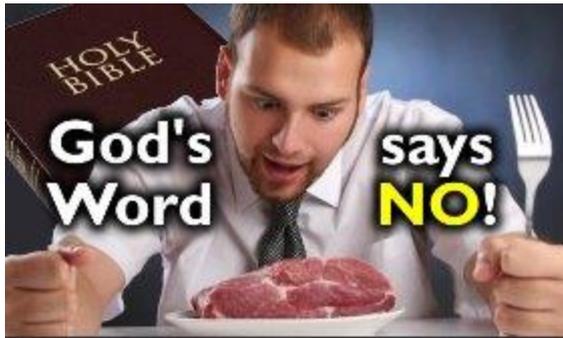
*Philippians 1:19 ...'For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and **the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ**.'*

*"Christ gave his followers a positive promise that after his ascension **he would send them His Spirit**. 'Go ye **THEREFORE**,' he said, 'and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father [A PERSONAL GOD], and of the Son [A PERSONAL PRINCE AND SAVIOUR], and of the Holy Ghost [SENT from heaven to REPRESENT Christ]: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and, lo, I AM WITH YOU ALWAYS, even unto the end of the world ... **THERE IS NO COMFORTER LIKE CHRIST**, so tender and true. HE IS touched with the feelings of our infirmities. **HIS Spirit speaks to the heart ... The influence of the Holy Spirit is THE LIFE OF CHRIST in the soul.**" (Review and Herald, October 26, 1897, par. 9, 15)*

Remember, there is 'ONE GOD' .. AND .. 'ONE MEDIATOR between God and men, the man Christ Jesus' (1 Timothy 2:5). The Father gives and does ALL THINGS, yes ALL THINGS through His Son Jesus, including giving of His Holy Spirit - His power and life!

THE HOLY SPIRIT OF GOD COMMANDED CHRISTIANS TO ABSTAIN FROM MEAT WITH BLOOD IN IT

<https://www.end-times-prophecy.org/meat-blood.html>



Many professed Christians today partake of something that the Holy Spirit of God clearly commanded us in the New Testament not to partake of. Sadly, the lust of flesh food has taken the place of a thus saith the LORD in many lives today, just like it did with ancient Israel in the wilderness (Numbers 11:4). Many a Christian today say that under the new covenant we are free to eat what we want. Sadly, they miss a clear instruction given by the Holy Spirit through the apostles at the "Jerusalem council." Let us look at this instruction:

*Acts 15:19-20;28-29 ... 'Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among **the Gentiles** are turned to God: But that we write unto them, **that they abstain** from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and **from things strangled, and from blood** ... For it seemed **good to the Holy Ghost**, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; That ye **abstain** from meats offered to idols, and **from blood, and from things strangled**, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.'*

The reason for this council between the apostles was because the Jews were saying that Gentile converts had to be circumcised. But as the apostle Paul said ... "*Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.*" Circumcision was merely a token or pledge of keeping the covenant made with Abraham. A 'sign' of faith and allegiance to God. Today we are under the new covenant in which our hearts are to be circumcised to God, which is why circumcision of the flesh is no longer required. But what is still required as confirmed by the apostles?

"to abstain from blood and from things strangled."

Now many will say that the requirement to abstain from blood was put on the Gentile converts because many a Gentile had a custom of drinking blood. And while it is true that many Gentiles were addicted to the things mentioned - fornication, food offered to idols, blood [and the drinking of it], the apostles didn't give a specific command against **DRINKING** blood. They simply confirmed that we are to abstain from blood, **period!** That

means all blood in any form. If it was merely talking about *drinking* blood, then that would have been the specific command. But the command is to abstain from blood **altogether**. And we can confirm this even more.

What was the other command? To abstain from '*anything strangled*.' That is pointing to strangled animals, or animals that have died from suffocation. Why? **Because when an animal is strangled or dies from suffocation, the blood REMAINS in that animal and in its flesh.** Do you see? The command to abstain from blood is also pointing to blood in animal flesh.

Many Christians think that this command to abstain from blood in animal flesh was only for the Jews, and yet they miss the truth that God confirmed this very command first to Noah. Were there any Jews around in Noah's day? No. And yet Noah, even though God allowed him and his family to now eat flesh, an 'emergency diet', due to the fact that all the vegetation had been destroyed in the flood, God confirmed to them that they **must not eat the blood of the animal with the flesh:**

*"Genesis 9:3-4 ...'Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things. **But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.**'*

This command was further confirmed to the Jewish nation. But take note of something interesting that God told the Jews with regards to not partaking of the blood in the flesh of an animal:

*Leviticus 17:10-13 ...'And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people. For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul. Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, **No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.** And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, **which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.**'*

Do you see? Any 'stranger' [Gentile] who wanted to be with Israel and serve God had to also observe this command of not eating any blood with the flesh of an animal.

Now there are two good reasons why we are not to eat the blood of an animal in its flesh. The first one is confirmed above in Leviticus. The blood is the life of the animal and that life, given upon the altar of sacrifice points to Christ and His shed blood for our sins, which makes an atonement for our sins. So we are not to eat '**any manner of blood.**' This command in Acts is NOT just about drinking blood. The apostles knew full well what God already commanded, and they, through the Holy Spirit were simply confirming the same command of not partaking of the blood in the flesh of an animal. The second reason for this command is down to health. The blood cleans the tissues of the flesh and any disease or poison goes into the blood. So if you are eating flesh with the blood in it, you are taking in any poison or disease of that animal.

*"It is thus evident that Christians and all who profess to believe the Bible as the word of God, must abstain from blood, and this means **not only to abstain from drinking blood, but to abstain from 'juicy' beefsteaks**, which are commonly supposed to be the most wholesome and strengthening of foods. **The fact is that the juices of flesh, as remarked by an eminent French physician, are simply a solution of poisons.**" (The Bible Echo, January 28, 1901, p.77)*

"Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God." (1 Cor.10:31) - Can you eat the lifeblood of an animal to the glory of God, against His will?

Now as you know, any meat that is purchased in the mainstream shops today still has the blood of the animal in it. Therefore, if we are to follow God's ways, rather than our own lusts and wants, we must stop eating meat from shops or any meat with the blood still in it. Now I know that some will still say ... *"Oh I can't live without my meat!"* But do you not see the problem there? You will be ignoring the express command and will of God and surrendering to your own lusts. And what does God's Word warn us about walking in our own lusts?

*1 John 2:16 ...'For all that is in the world, **the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.**'*

*1 Peter 2:11 ...'Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, **abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.**'*

*James 1:14-15 ...'But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of **his own lust**, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, **bringeth forth death.**'*

Romans 13:14 ...'But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.'

*Galatians 5:16 ...'This I say then, walk in the Spirit, and ye shall **not fulfil the lust of the flesh.**'*

*1 Peter 4:1-2 ...'Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; **That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.**'*

*"That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, **but to the will of God.**"*

Friends, it is time to put away the lusts of the flesh and live by the will of God. Our heavenly Father is preparing a people for that heavenly abode. He is seeking, just as He did with ancient Israel to lead us back to the lifestyle and diet of Eden before the fall - plant food. Why? Because that is the best for us and that is what heaven and the new earth will be like. Where are you going to get your meat from in heaven? Have you ever thought of that? If you think God is going to let you into heaven while lusting after flesh meat, then you'd better have a re-think. By lusting after anything, especially something that God commanded us NOT to do is sin and do you think God is going to allow any of us into heaven while living in willfull sin and the lust of the flesh? No my friend. Revelation 22:11 says that *'he which is*

filthy and unjust, let him be [REMAIN] filthy and unjust still.' And the apostle Paul confirmed that no one who continues to live in the lusts of the flesh has any inheritance in the kingdom of God (Ephesians 5:5).

So let us be *DOERS* of the Word of God (James 1:22). Let us surrender and allow Jesus to live out His truth in us.

Revelation 22:14-15 ...'Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.'

*Revelation 14:12 ...'Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that **keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.**'*

MOSES, AARON AND THE ROD - HOW MANY BEINGS?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

How many beings do we find in this picture? This is a beautiful truth concerning the Godhead which shows the trinity god teaching to be completely false. There is no doubt that Moses, Aaron and the rod represents the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. But this picture that God has given us in His Word shows us that the teaching of a '3 in 1' trinity god, whether it be three beings or one being in 3 persons, CANNOT be true. So let us take a look why.

Exodus 7:1 ...'And the Lord said unto Moses, see, I have made thee a god [Elohiym] to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.'

So the Lord was to make Moses as an 'Elohiym' to Pharaoh. Who is the 'Elohiym' of Genesis 1? Many people say that Elohiym in Genesis 1 is a reference to the trinity god, because they believe that Elohiym is a plural God. But who is God saying would be like an Elohiym above? Does God say that Moses AND Aaron would be like an Elohiym? Because that would fit more with a 'plural god'. No! God is saying **Moses ALONE** would be like an Elohiym to Pharaoh. And Aaron would be the 'prophet' of Moses. Interesting! Let me just quickly confirm what Elohiym REALLY means.

*1 Chronicles 29:10-11 ...'Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, **Lord God [Elohiym]** of Israel our father, for ever and ever. Thine, O Lord is **the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty**: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.'*

As you can see, David is confirming that Elohiym is the FATHER, and what is the 'plurality' of the word Elohiym? David shows us. He confirms the **PLURALITY OF MAJESTY** of God the Father - the '**greatness**' and '**power**' and '**glory**' and '**victory**' and '**majesty**'. THIS is the plurality of Elohiym, NOT a plurality of persons.

And David confirms that this Elohiym God is "**head above all**". Who did the apostle Paul say was the head above all? ... *1 Corinthians 11:3 ...'But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and **the head of Christ is God.**'* ... God the Father is 'head above all', even the 'head of Christ'. So God the Father was the one whom Moses was to represent. And what about Aaron? He was to be the 'prophet of Moses'. Aaron was to be the '**mediator**' between Moses and Pharaoh. He was the one who was to 'speak' to Pharaoh on behalf of Moses. And who does the Bible say is the 'one Mediator' between God and man? The one who 'speaks' for God?

*1 Timothy 2:5 ...'For there is **one God**, AND one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.'*

"Since the sin of our first parents there has been NO DIRECT COMMUNICATION BETWEEN GOD AND MAN. The Father has given the world INTO THE HANDS OF CHRIST, that through HIS MEDIATORIAL WORK He may redeem man and vindicate the authority and holiness of the law of God. ALL THE COMMUNION BETWEEN HEAVEN AND THE FALLEN RACE HAS BEEN THROUGH CHRIST." (Patriarchs and Prophets, p.366)

In John 12:49, Jesus confirmed that the words He spoke were not His own, but what the Father told Him to say. And who told Aaron what to say? Exodus 4:15, Exodus 7:9,19 confirm that it was Moses who told Aaron what to say. This is such a beautiful truth and such a beautiful picture God is showing us, which represents the Godhead of the Father and Son.

*Exodus 4:16 ...'And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even **he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead of God.**'*

So Moses and Aaron clearly represented the Father and Son. Moses was to represent THE 'god' [Elohiym - the Father] to Pharaoh, and Aaron was to be as the 'mediator' [Christ]. But what about the rod? This is where this truth becomes so beautiful and clear!

Who's rod was it, with which the signs were to be performed? Exodus 4, verses 2,4,17,20 confirm that the rod was Moses' rod. And that rod was **GIVEN to Aaron**, for Aaron to perform the signs and wonders with it, and it then becomes known as "Aaron's rod" (Exodus 7:9,19).

It seems very clear that the rod represents the Holy Spirit, because it was through the rod, whereby the signs and wonders and POWER of God was manifested. Now have a careful think about this. The rod BELONGED to Moses to begin with, and then Moses GAVE the rod to Aaron. So Aaron is the one now WITH the rod. And what does the Bible confirm regarding the Holy Spirit?

*Acts 2:33 ...'Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and **HAVING RECEIVED** of the Father the promise of **THE HOLY GHOST**, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.'*

*Revelation 5:6 ...'And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood **A LAMB** as it had been slain, **HAVING** seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.'*

*Titus 3:4-6 ...'But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; Which he shed on us abundantly through **Jesus Christ** our Saviour.'*

Do you see this wonderful truth? Who is the one WITH the Holy Spirit? It is CHRIST. As He has been GIVEN the Holy Spirit by the Father. Just as Aaron was the one WITH the rod and he was GIVEN it by Moses. It was Moses' rod, which he GAVE to Aaron. Just as the Holy Spirit is the FATHER'S Spirit, which He has GIVEN to Christ. This is such a beautiful representation of the TRUE Godhead, which the Lord has given us through Moses and Aaron.

Now think about this. When you look at the picture of Moses, Aaron and the rod, **how many BEINGS are there? TWO!** Are Moses and Aaron EQUAL BY NATURE? **Yes!** Just as the Father and Son are equal in nature. Is the 'stick' [rod] equal in nature to Moses and Aaron? No! Just as the Holy Spirit is NOT a "third being" equal in nature to the Father and Son. It is the **POWER [life] of God the Father**, which He has **GIVEN** to His Son Jesus Christ. Just as Moses GAVE his rod to Aaron to show the signs and wonders.

And what did Aaron become? The high priest! Wow! Do you see the picture?

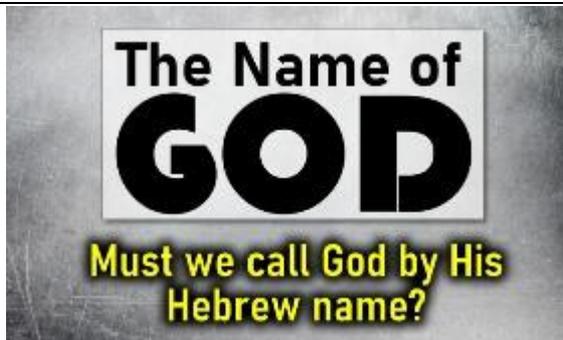
Moses represented God the Father, and Aaron represented Jesus. Just as Jesus is now our High Priest in the most holy place in heaven. And what were Aaron's children? **Priests of God.** Just as Christ has made us priests of His Father (Revelation 1:6). And as we know, two of Aaron's sons were unfaithful (Nadab and Abihu) and were destroyed, while the other two were faithful (Eleazer and Ithamar). Thus representing God's faithful and unfaithful children. So beautiful!

We also find the same picture in the story of Abraham and Isaac. **How many beings** were involved in that event of offering Isaac as a sacrifice? **TWO - the Father and His Son!**

If there is a trinity god of 3 beings/persons, then why wasn't 3 beings/persons involved in the offering of Isaac? Why wasn't Abraham's wife involved in it? Because there is **ONLY** the Father and Son to be represented. There is no 'third being/person' involved in our creation and salvation. The Holy Spirit is the Father's own divine Spirit and life which He has GIVEN to His Son Jesus to then give to us, as represented by Moses, Aaron and the rod.

God the Father has worked these things out perfectly to show Himself, His Son and His own divine Spirit through the stories and events of the Bible. The event of Abraham offering Isaac is a perfect illustration of God the Father offering His own Son Jesus for our salvation, and ONLY two beings are involved. The story of Moses and Aaron going before Pharaoh is also a perfect representation of the one true God the Father, His Son Jesus who is our true prophet and Mediator, and THEIR Spirit. These are just some of the MANY evidences that the trinity god teaching is false, because Aaron's rod in no way could be a representation of a BEING who was EQUAL with the Father and Son in nature. There are only TWO beings in this picture. And there are only TWO beings in the true Godhead, the Father and Son. And the rod represents the power and presence of God the Father, manifested THROUGH His Son Jesus, the ONLY Mediator between God and man.

MUST WE CALL GOD BY THE HEBREW NAME YAHWEH?



There is a growing movement within Christian circles that says we must call God by his Hebrew name, with some going as far as saying we cannot be saved without calling God by His Hebrew name. Let me begin by saying that I agree the Bible tells us God the Father has a name (we will deal with Jesus later). Take a look at the following verse:

*Exodus 6:3 ...'And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by **THE name** of God Almighty [El-Shaddai], but by **MY name JEHOVAH [YHWH]** was I not known to them.'*

Do you see what God is saying above? He said He appeared unto Abraham, Isaac and Jacob by 'THE' name El-Shaddai, but by 'HIS NAME' Jehovah [YHWH] they did not know. Now this tells us two things. The first is that God does have a name in JEHOVAH [the transliteration from YHWH]. The second is that God does NOT command that this name be used in ALL instances. How do we know this? Because Abraham, Isaac and Jacob did not know God by this name, but by the name El-Shaddai. The reason is because the main focus of God's 'name' is to do with His attributes, which is why God used many different names throughout the Bible. Take the following as an example:

*Exodus 3:13-14 ...'And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them? And God said unto Moses, **I AM THAT I AM**: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, **I AM hath sent me unto you.**'*

Did God here tell Moses to make sure he gives His name JEHOVAH or YAHWEH to the children of Israel? No, God tells Moses to say 'I AM' has sent you. The transliteration from the Hebrew being 'Hayah.' So what is God focusing on here? A mere name? No, He is focusing on His **character** and **attributes** - I AM - I exist - the self existent God. So while the scriptures do confirm that God has a name - JEHOVAH or YHWH, they also confirm that God is not hung up on this name being proclaimed in all instances and circumstances. God is more concerned about **WHO HE IS** and what He stands for being proclaimed, rather than a mere name.

Now if someone wants to call God by His Hebrew name, then I have no problem with that. We use the name JEHOVAH at certain times in this website. But there is a big problem with forcing the name 'Yahweh' upon people. That problem is to do with the confusion

surrounding the proper pronunciation of the name, due to the fact that the Jews refused to say God's name, regarding it too holy to say. Thus the proper pronunciation was lost. Take a look at the following quote from a Hebrew based website concerning this issue:

*"The bottom line is that **there are many possibilities** for the original pronunciation of the name and all we can do is **make educated guesses**. I am often asked what I believe the original pronunciation was, and **my educated guess is YiH-WeH.**" www.ancient-hebrew.org/god-yhwh/what-is-gods-name-in-hebrew.htm*

Really? We have to call God by His Hebrew name, but we can only guess at the pronunciation? My name is Mark, but if you get the pronunciation wrong, you could be calling me 'Muck' or 'Mick.' Is that my name? No! So does salvation really hinge at all upon saying God's Hebrew name? Well, if saying God's one specific Hebrew name was so vital, wouldn't you think He would make sure it was clear to all how to correctly spell and pronounce it? Not only that, God is called by many different names in the Bible which relate to His characteristics - something we will deal with later. So let us see what the Bible teaches:

*Matthew 7:21 ...'Not every one that **saith** unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that **doeth** the will of my Father which is in heaven.'*

First of all, the apostle saw fit to write the above word 'Lord' in Greek, using the Greek word 'kyrios', meaning authority. Matthew did not write the name Yahweh or Yahshua. Also, if pronouncing the Hebrew name of God was such an important part of being saved, then why would Jesus say the above words? Do you see what He is saying? Jesus is confirming that salvation is not about saying God's Hebrew name, but **doing the will of our heavenly Father**. When the Jews disputed with the apostle Paul, Gallio, the deputy of Achaia said ... *'If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters'* (Acts 18:15). This I believe to be inspired and shows that mere words and names are not the important issue, but rather sin vs righteousness. In other words, **how we live**. This is what is important - **character**, and this is the central issue regarding proclaiming the 'name' of God.

The New Testament in fact offers a great problem to the Hebrew name of God movement, in that the apostles wrote all the New Testament scriptures in Greek, not Hebrew. Now some in the Hebrew roots movement will try and suggest that you cannot rely upon the Greek translation. But the manuscripts we have are in Greek and if we go down the road of not trusting in these manuscripts, then we cannot trust anything in the New Testament. Do we want to go down that road? **Never!** God inspired the apostles to write the New Testament in Greek and in most instances, they did **not** call God by His Hebrew name, but *'Theos'* [**GOD**] or **God the Father**. So why would God allow the apostles to call Him 'Theos' or 'The Father' if He commands all to call Him by His Hebrew name? It makes no sense. Look at the following few examples:

*2 John 1:3 ...'Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from **God [theos] the Father**, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.'*

*Ephesians 6:23 ...'Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from **God [theos] the Father** and the Lord Jesus Christ.'*

*Galatians 1:3 ...'Grace be to you and peace from **God [theos] the Father**, and from our Lord Jesus Christ.'*

God the Father is called the Father of mercies in 2 Corinthians 1:3, the Father of glory in Ephesians 1:17, the Father of spirits in Hebrews 12:9, the Father of lights in James 1:17, and he is referred by the Aramaic word Abba in Romans 8:15. Do you see what the focus is? The focus is not one specific Hebrew name, but the **attributes** and **character** of God the Father.

Now sacred namers say that you cannot translate God's name into English and yet the apostles translated not just the Father's name, but also His Son Jesus' name into Greek - '*Iesous*.' Therefore it stands to reason that God is happy for Jesus' name to be translated into English - 'Jesus.' Sacred namers say you have to use the name 'Yahshua' for Christ and yet God allowed the apostles to translate His name into Greek. In the same way, God allowed the King James translators to translate the name of Christ into English. Do you not believe God inspired the King James Version of the Bible for the common man to receive the TRUTH from God? I certainly do, and God had no problem with the translators translating His Son's name into English. But getting back to the Father, look at the following statement even from Christ Himself:

*Mark 15:34 ...'And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, **Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?** which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?'*

Jesus spoke these words in Aramaic, with 'Eloi, Eloi' [Greek] being '*elahh, elahh*' [Aramaic]. And who is Jesus crying out to and speaking to? God the Father, and yet Jesus does not use the specific Hebrew name of the Father 'Yahweh.' So again we even have an example from the very Son of God Himself not using the name Yahweh for the Father. The New Testament is full of examples like this, proving that God does not require us to say His Hebrew name. Afterall, He knows we are addressing Him as the Creator of this world. Look at what Jesus said in Matthew 11:25 concerning the Father:

Matthew 11:25 ...'At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, LORD of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.'

The word 'Lord' in this verse was translated by the apostles into Greek, using the word 'kyrios.' And the meaning of this word is 'supreme authority', which belongs to God the Father. They did not use the name Yahweh. Instead, God saw fit to inspire them to translate it into Greek, which was the common language then. So to translate this into English, the common language of today, with the phrase '*Lord of heaven and earth*' [supreme authority] is appropriate. God uses various names to point out His characteristics. In Genesis 1 God is called ELOHIM, which means 'Creator.' The name EL-SHADDAI by which God appeared to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob means 'God Almighty - the Mighty one.' And this takes us onto the main aspect regarding the 'name' of God - **character**. Look at what God said when He revealed Himself to Moses:

Exodus 34:6-7 ...'And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.'

Yes, the words '*the LORD, the LORD*' in verse 6 is the name JEHOVAH or YHWH, because that is His name as seen at the beginning of this study. But is this the focus of what God was revealing to Moses? No. As you can see, the main focus is regarding the **character** of God - gracious, longsuffering, abundant in goodness and truth, merciful, etc. This is what the 'name' of God proclaims, His character. And what did Jesus Christ say regarding this?

*John 17:4-6 ... **I have glorified thee on the earth:** I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, **O Father,** glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. **I have manifested thy name** unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.'*

So Jesus 'manifested' the 'name' of God. But did Jesus go around proclaiming ... "*YHWH, YHWH is the name of God, you must say the name YHWH!*"?? Is that what Jesus did? No, we have no record of this in the New Testament, which God inspired the apostles to write in GREEK, not Hebrew. And look at what Jesus calls God in the above verses and other verses like John 4:22-24. He simply uses the term 'FATHER' which the apostles used also.

*John 4:22-24 ... 'Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when **the true worshippers shall worship the Father** in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God [THEOS] is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.'*

What interests me about the above words of Jesus to the woman at the well, is that He said the TRUE worshippers would worship **THE FATHER** in spirit and truth. Sacred name people say that the true worshippers are those who say the name YHWH. And yet Jesus Himself simply used the term 'FATHER' for God. This is because Jesus did not go around proclaiming the Hebrew name of the Father. The 'name' that Jesus glorified and revealed to the world was the **character** of the Father, just as He revealed to Moses in Exodus 34 above.

*2 Samuel 7:23 ... 'And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to **make him a name**, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?'*

*Jeremiah 32:20 ... 'Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and among other men; and **hast made thee a name**, as at this day.'*

Can you read these verses and say that the 'name' which God made for Himself is simply YHWH? No. If you read these verses in context, the 'name' which God made for Himself among His people is His **reputation** and **character**. Did the enemies of Israel give respect to God because He was called YHWH? No. They had respect and fear for Him because of His **reputation** and **character**. And it is this character that God's Son revealed to the world. This is the 'name' which Jesus revealed and the 'name' which we are to reveal in our daily lives - the Father's character.

So to conclude. While it is good to use the name Jehovah or Yahweh (we often use the name Jehovah in this ministry), to say that God's people HAVE to only use the name Yahweh for the Father or Yahshua for Jesus is unbiblical. God confirmed Himself in Exodus 6:3 that He didn't reveal Himself to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob by the name Yahweh, but El-Shaddai, and when God revealed His 'name' to Moses (Jehovah or Yahweh), the main focus was upon the

character of God, not his literal name. The New Testament was written by the apostles in GREEK not Hebrew and they translated the name of the Father and Jesus into GREEK, meaning it was fine for the King James translators to translate the name of the Father and Jesus into English. Also in the New Testament, we find many instances of the apostles and Jesus Himself calling God by the term 'Father' or 'God [theos] the Father.' This is more than enough evidence to show that we do NOT have to call God by His Hebrew name. Yes we CAN call God by His Hebrew name, but it is not Biblical to say we HAVE to use that name.

Remember! The important point regarding God the Father is concerning WHO HE IS - the 'only true God', Creator and source of all life (John 17:3, 1 Cor.8:6, Matt.11:25). And the important point regarding Christ is not His name Yahshua, but WHO HE IS - the SON OF the living God (Matthew 16:15-18, John 3:16, 1 John 5:5).

NASA, THE JESUITS, THE VATICAN, CREATION AND THE SABBATH - DECEIVING THE WORLD TO REJECT GOD'S WORD

www.end-times-prophecy.org

This article is simply to show you that there is a great deception occurring to get people to distrust God's Word and cause people to just trust and follow man. So we are urging you through this article to stand firm upon the Word of God and trust in Jesus alone, not man! **This is the ROOT issue of the third angel's message! Who will we trust and follow?** Our eternal lives depend on it!

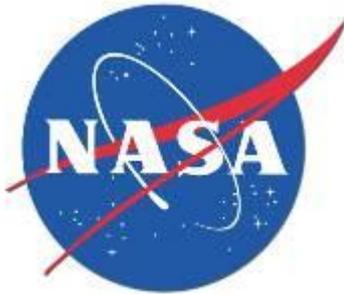


Recently the world 'celebrated' the 50th anniversary of the "moon landing." Even churches and church leaders celebrated the anniversary of the "moon landing" ([see here](#)). But what exactly are they celebrating? What were those famous words spoken? "*One small step for man, one giant leap for mankind.*" In what way was it a 'giant leap' for mankind? Is God happy with what NASA is doing, or should I say, trying and 'claiming' to do? Take a look at the following recent news article:

*"New NASA Mission Will Fly Titan's Frigid Skies to Search for Life's Beginnings: Imagine we could voyage back in time, back nearly a third of the way to the big bang itself, back to when life on Earth was just emerging. The exact details of how chemistry gave way to biology-of how life arose and took hold of our world-are now lost to the ages, swept away by more than four billion years of our ever changing planet's history. What is clear, however, is that the secrets of life's earthly genesis would be invaluable guides in the search for life elsewhere in the universe. Out past Mars and Jupiter, far off in the frigid depths of our solar system, is Titan, the largest moon of Saturn ... Today NASA announced its New Frontiers selection of a novel mission to Titan called Dragonfly, set to launch in 2026 ... NASA administrator Jim Bridenstine in a recorded statement- '**A great nation does great things. We will launch Dragonfly to explore the frontiers of human knowledge for the benefit of all humanity** ... NASA has chosen to truly dare mighty things and to rigorously pursue the search for life on this beautiful and bizarre ocean world.'" ([source](#))*

Dear NASA, I can save you BILLIONS of dollars! Just look into God's Word and you have the answers!

Do you realize that NASA receives around \$20 BILLION each year?! And to do what with it? DECEIVE the world! That's right! NASA **rejects** the Word of God and pushes the evolutionary model. Is God happy with this? Of course not. NASA is rejecting God Himself by trying to 'search space' for 'evidence of life's beginnings.' And yet the world AND the churches CELEBRATE what NASA is trying to do! What abomination!



Look at what NASA shared in a recent Facebook post ...
*"Named for the mythological Greek Moon goddess and twin of Apollo, #Artemis will carry humanity back to the Moon - **this time, for good** - before we launch to Mars and to the unexplored beyond."* ([see here](#))

Ever notice the serpent's tongue on the NASA logo? Take another look!

And the churches celebrate this stuff!! There are great deceptions taking place and it is my firm belief that NASA is part of the deception from Satan! And it all connects back to creation and the 7th day Sabbath.

What did man want to do when they were building the tower of Babel? They were trying to '**reach unto heaven**' and 'make a name for themselves.' And what was God's response to those who were building the tower of Babel? Let's take a look:

*Genesis 11:1-8 ...'And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech. And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may **REACH UNTO HEAVEN; and let us make us a name**, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.'*

And what are NASA trying to do today. They are trying to 'make a name for themselves' - "*a great nation does great things.*" And they are 'building a tower to reach unto heaven' - "*We will launch Dragonfly to explore the frontiers of human knowledge ... NASA has chosen to truly dare mighty things and to rigorously pursue the search for life.*" Now what was God's response to those building the tower of Babel to 'reach unto heaven'? God said in so many words .. "**THIS MUST STOP.**" And the Lord put a stop to it. So why would God stop the tower of Babel from being finished, but allows NASA to explore the heavens, '*searching for*

*the beginning of life"? It doesn't make sense. **This is one reason why I believe NASA has possibly not even got into space at all.***

So what is the point of it all? What is the purpose of faking all these things? Simply, DECEPTION, and Satan is the MASTER OF DECEPTION! Look at how many people just believe what they are shown and told by man! **And this is what Satan wants - for us to put our trust in man, rather than God and His Word.**

I am not going to go deep into all the "conspiracy" stuff regarding the moon landing and such. But from what I have seen, much of it looks completely fake, which you will see further down this page. And did you know that **many of the craters on the moon are named after Jesuits?** That's right. Take a look at [this news article](#). And where the Jesuits are involved, you know there is deception taking place!

Did you know that it was a **Jesuit** who conceived the idea of the 'Big Bang'? [SEE HERE](#)

So there is no doubt that the Jesuits are involved with NASA to deceive the world into rejecting God's plain written Word. And the Vatican are also involved in this deception. The Vatican owns some of the main telescopes used in the 'search for life' out in space. Just take a look at what the Pope said back in 2014 regarding creation:

*"The theories of evolution and the Big Bang are real and God is not 'a magician with a magic wand', Pope Francis has declared ... When we read about Creation in Genesis, **we run the risk of imagining God was a magician, with a magic wand able to do everything.** But that is not so, Francis said. **The Big Bang, which today we hold to be the origin of the world, does not contradict the intervention of the divine creator but, rather, requires it.**" ([source](#))*

Do you see what the pope is saying? He is limiting God's power and ability to create COMPLETE humans and life on earth instantly, and He is rejecting God's written Word, which says God created ALL life on earth in 6 days! And there are more and more people in the churches embracing this false evolution model. So what are they doing? **They are putting their trust in man**, rather than God. And that is the ROOT issue in the third angel's message, regarding the mark of the beast. Those who put their trust in man and follow man's word instead of God will end up receiving the mark of the beast. Whereas those who put their trust in God and His Word alone, and follow the Lord Jesus Christ, will be sealed and saved for eternity! This is VITAL friends!

THE SABBATH CONNECTION

*Genesis 2:1-3 ...'Thus the heavens and the earth were **finished**, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.'*

*Exodus 20:8-11 ...'Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: **FOR IN SIX DAYS THE LORD MADE HEAVEN AND EARTH, THE SEA, AND ALL THAT IN THEM IS,** and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.'*

What does NASA and the world teach regarding heaven and earth? That it is continually evolving. And yet God said His creation of heaven and earth was FINISHED on the 6th day!

This is all connected with [the 7th day Sabbath](#), which the Jesuits and the Vatican are seeking to destroy! Think about it. What happens to the 7th day Sabbath when the evolutionary model is embraced? The 7th day Sabbath is done away with, because the 6 day creation week turns into millions of years and thus destroys the whole concept of God 'resting' on the literal 7th day of creation from all He had made. So the creation account becomes 'symbolic' and the 7th day Sabbath becomes 'symbolic.' And that is exactly what the Jesuits and Vatican want to do - do away with God's holy 7th day Sabbath and push their SUN-day sabbath instead upon the world.



Did you know that NASA have admitted faking the photos of earth? That's right! The guy who was responsible for making the 'blue marble' picture of earth, admitted that it was a photoshop image made from flat pictures of earth wrapped around a ball! We have a pdf copy of the page [HERE](#) and the original link [HERE](#) (which might be changed or taken down at some point)



Just to give you a quick example showing that the pictures NASA gives us are fake, just look at these two pictures on the left. The 'moonrise' picture on the left was supposedly taken from the moon, when NASA supposedly landed on the moon. Notice how small the earth is from the moon? Now take a look at the picture on the right. This was supposedly taken by a satellite from 1 million miles away. You will see the moon in front of the earth, and look at how BIG the earth is here. It's ridiculous. I showed my 9 year old son this picture and he laughed straight away and said "*dad that's fake!*" And if you look at the bigger size picture of this image [HERE](#) and look at the moon in front of the earth, you can see a fake computer added shadow of the moon on the earth. And if you look at the video available of the moon passing by the earth [HERE](#), with hours worth of earth rotating, you will see that the clouds do not move at all! It's all completely fake computer generated stuff.

Now if you look at the creation account in Genesis 1, then this also causes a problem for 'space travel' and 'moon landing.' In the creation account, Genesis 1 says that God created a 'firmament' over the earth, which in the original Hebrew points to a solid protective dome. If this is true, then no one can get out into space! Not only that, Genesis 1 says that God created TWO great LIGHTS - the sun and moon. It doesn't say that God created one great light and a

reflector. But TWO great lights. So if the moon is simply a light, and not a solid rock, then no one can land on it!

But think about it. What has NASA's "pictures" of the earth given rise to? Those "pictures" have [given rise to the environmental movement!](#) And what is the environmental movement (spearheaded by the Vatican) pushing today? Climate change. And what does the pope's climate encyclical call for to 'help the planet'? SUNDAY REST! In **direct opposition to God's holy 7th day Sabbath.**

Revelation 14:9-12 ...'And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.'

Following and trusting man over God is WORSHIPPING man! Friends, the Vatican and the Jesuits are using NASA to deceive the world! Please don't put your trust in these institutions. No matter what pictures or videos NASA show us, let us put our trust in Jehovah OUR CREATOR and His Word alone! Man has no business trying to get into space. If we are faithful, then Jesus will take us to heaven soon enough!

ARE WE FLYING THROUGH SPACE?

According to NASA and other 'space' institutions, the earth is spinning at about 1000 miles per hour ([source](#)). Not only that, the earth is circling around the sun at 67,000 miles per hour ([source](#)). Not only that, our solar system is moving around the galaxy at 515,000 miles per hour ([source](#)). So basically, we are supposed to be flying through space in all directions!



Now what would that look like if you took a long exposure picture of the stars? It would be a complete blur with all those different movements. And yet take a look at [these long exposure pictures](#) of the stars! What do you see? A **perfect circle**

pattern, which is impossible to have with the above 'supposed' movements of a spinning earth, orbiting around the sun, while the solar system is flying through space!

So what does the Bible say regarding the 'movement' of this earth?

*Psalm 93:1 ...'The Lord reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: **the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.**'*

*1 Chronicles 16:30 ...'Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, **that it be not moved.**'*

*Psalm 104:5 ...'Who laid the foundations of the earth, **that it should not be removed for ever.**'*

So if the earth does not move and instead the stars are circling around the earth, then that would explain the perfect circling motion of the stars in the sky. But what about the sun? Well, according to the Bible in Joshua 10:12-13, the Lord made the sun and the moon to stand still in their place and not move. It doesn't say He made the earth to stop moving around the sun, but for the sun and moon to stop, and they did. So this would tell us that it is the sun and moon circling the earth. And as we can see from the above picture, the stars also circle the earth.

When we take God's Word as it reads, and appeal to what we see with our own eyes, then we begin to see the lies that are being fed through mainstream media and worldly science. Satan is preparing this world for his final deception, and there is no doubt he is using NASA, the Jesuits and the Vatican to deceive the world into believing a lie. And what did God say about those who reject the truth and hold onto lies?

*2 Thessalonians 2:9-12 ...'Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with **all deceivableness** of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them **strong delusion, that they should believe a lie**: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.'*

It is not God Himself causing these deceptions and delusions. But He simply gives us up to Satan's deceptions when we reject God's plain written Word and the truth. Which is why it is so vital for us to embrace the truth, no matter what the world thinks or says. Revelation tells us that the whole world is going to be deceived into receiving the mark of the beast, and it is only those who '*keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus*' which will escape the deception.

Friends, eternal life is at stake here. Please don't let Satan deceive you with his sophistries. We must base our lives upon a 'thus saith the Lord', NOT upon 'thus saith the worldly scientists.' There is no doubt that NASA is part of Satan's end time deception, trying to take people away from God, His creation and His Word. Please seek the truth and live by it!

The Human Nature of Christ

www.end-times-prophecy.org

What nature did Jesus Christ take on earth? Many people are wondering about this today, because of a widespread teaching that states Jesus took the unfallen nature of Adam before he sinned. So on this page, we are going to PROVE this to be false, and show that Jesus actually took on humanity as it was **after the fall**. Before we delve into what the Bible says on the subject, take a look at the following inspired quote:

"The story of Bethlehem is an exhaustless theme. In it is hidden 'the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God.' Rom. 11:33. We marvel at the Saviour's sacrifice in exchanging the throne of heaven for the manger, and the companionship of adoring angels for the beasts of the stall. Human pride and self-sufficiency stand rebuked in His presence. Yet this was but the beginning of His wonderful condescension. It would have been an almost infinite humiliation for the Son of God to take man's nature, even when Adam stood in his innocence in Eden. But Jesus accepted humanity when the race had been weakened by four thousand years of sin. Like every child of Adam He accepted the results of the working of the great law of heredity. What these results were is shown in the history of His earthly ancestors. He came with such a heredity to share our sorrows and temptations, and to give us the example of a sinless life ... Yet into the world where Satan claimed dominion God permitted His Son to come, a helpless babe, subject to the weakness of humanity. He permitted Him to meet life's peril in common with every human soul, to fight the battle as every child of humanity must fight it, at the risk of failure and eternal loss." (Desire of Ages, p.48-49)

Wow! Such love, which will be the theme for all eternity for the redeemed. But notice what is being said above about Christ's human nature. It says that Jesus did NOT take Adam's nature before the fall. But rather, the very nature that you and I have. That is amazing! But is this in agreement with the Bible? Let's take a look:

*Hebrews 2:14-18 ...'Forasmuch then as **the children** are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; **but he took on him the seed of Abraham**. Wherefore IN ALL THINGS it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.'*

Another wow! Notice Hebrews mentions 'the children'. It does not mention Adam, but THE CHILDREN. What nature did the children have? The FALLEN nature. And as the verses above confirm, Jesus '**took part OF THE SAME**'. Christ took part of the same as the children, which is you and I, not of Adam himself before the fall. This is very clear. And Hebrews even confirms this fact by saying ... "*He took on Him **the seed of Abraham***". What kind of nature did the seed of Abraham receive? The fallen nature, just like everyone else received from Adam.

But Hebrews doesn't even stop there! It confirms this fact a third time, by saying ... **"IN ALL THINGS it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren."** In how many things? Some? A Few? No, **ALL THINGS**, which includes our nature. This verse confirms that Christ was made in every way like us. And why is that? Think about it. Could Christ really reach us where we are if He took on Adam's unfallen nature? Could Christ sympathize with our weaknesses? Could He truly understand what we go through and how we are tempted? No! Christ had to take on our very nature to be able to truly reach us and help us.

"Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows." (Isaiah 53:4)

*"Before man sinned he was not in any sense subject to sufferings. And for Jesus to have come in the nature of man as he was before sin entered, would have been only to come in a way and in a nature in which it would be impossible for Him to know the sufferings of man and therefore impossible to reach him to save him. But since it became Him, in bringing men unto glory, to be made perfect through sufferings, **it is certain that Jesus in becoming man partook of the nature of man as he is since he became subject to suffering, even the suffering of death, which is the wages of sin.**" (A.T.Jones, The Consecrated Way to Christian Perfection, p.22)*

*"He was made to be sin. Here is the same mystery as that the Son of God should die. The spotless Lamb of God, who knew no sin, was made to be sin. Sinless, yet not only counted as a sinner, but **actually taking upon Himself sinful nature.** He was made to be sin in order that we might be made righteous." (E.J. Waggoner, Christ and His Righteousness. pp 27)*

*"Satan had pointed to Adam's sin as proof that God's law was unjust, and could not be obeyed. In our humanity, Christ was to redeem Adam's failure. But when Adam was assailed by the tempter, none of the effects of sin were upon him. He stood in the strength of perfect manhood, possessing the full vigor of mind and body. He was surrounded with the glories of Eden, and was in daily communion with heavenly beings. **It was NOT thus with Jesus** when He entered the wilderness to cope with Satan. For four thousand years the race had been decreasing in physical strength, in mental power, and in moral worth; and Christ took upon Him the infirmities of degenerate humanity. **Only thus** could He rescue man from the lowest depths of his degradation ... If we have in any sense a more trying conflict than had Christ, then He would not be able to succor us. But our Saviour took humanity, **with ALL its liabilities.** He took the nature of man, with the possibility of yielding to temptation. We have nothing to bear which He has not endured." (Desire of Ages, p.116-117)*

You cannot read the verses from Hebrews above, along with these other quotes and still believe that Jesus took Adam's unfallen nature. It is spiritual blindness that would cause someone to do that, because the evidence is so clear ... *"For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was **in all points** tempted like as we are, yet without sin." (Hebrews 4:15)* It was even part of the 1888 message that Jones and Waggoner gave. But just like many other truths the Lord gave our pioneers, today our leaders have turned away unto error.

*Galatians 4:4-5 ...'But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, **made under the law,** to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.'*

Do you see what Paul is saying in Galatians? What does it mean to be 'under the law'? It means to be under the curse of sin right? Which is the fallen nature. And as you can clearly see, Paul confirms that Christ was made under the law Himself. Which means He was made **just like us**. Why? So that He could truly reach and redeem us who are under the curse of the law.

*"He [Jesus] was 'made' under the curse **as completely as any man in the world has ever been or ever can be under the curse**. For it is written: 'He that is hanged ['on a tree'] is accursed of God.' Deuteronomy 21:23." (A.T.Jones, The Consecrated Way to Christian Perfection, p.29)*

Why did God wait 4000 years to send His Son? Have you ever thought about that? Was it partly because God had to settle this controversy in such a convincing and complete way, that Satan would have nothing to come back at God with? And with God's Son taking on 4000 years of degenerate human nature, and STILL obeying the Father's law perfectly, relying entirely on Him, and giving us an example to follow, then Satan would have no come back whatsoever! This is *"the faith of Jesus"* (Rev.14:12). The faith that we all need in these end times.

Romans 8:3 ...'For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.'

Jesus completely and utterly condemned sin in the flesh, so that Satan had nothing left in his argument against God the Father, and so that Christ could supply our every need IN THIS FALLEN NATURE. This is such a rich and beautiful subject, the love of the Father, in letting His Son to be made 'like one of us', so that Satan and sin itself, could be completely condemned. And the whole universe will raise up it's voice in declaring God to be just!

Satan is a liar, and sadly his lies continue today in the majority of churches. There is nothing in the Bible or inspired writings that tell us Jesus took on the nature of Adam before the fall. And yet there is plenty of evidence that tells us Jesus took on the very nature that we have today, so that sin and death could be truly conquered, and Satan's lies could be fully quashed.

*Hebrews 2:11 ...'For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified **are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren.**'*

*John 1:14 ...'And the Word **was made flesh**, and dwelt among us.'*

*Romans 1:3 ...'Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, **which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh.**'*

We already established from Hebrews that Jesus took on the 'seed of Abraham'. And now Paul also confirms that Jesus was made of the 'seed of David, according to the flesh'. Did David's seed have the unfallen nature of Adam? No, ALL of Adam's descendents took on his fallen nature, including Abraham and David. And Christ took on their seed AFTER THE FLESH. In other words, in our fallen nature.

Now there is a reason why I believe people teach that Christ took on Adam's unfallen nature. And I believe it is to do with this false teaching that we cannot obey God's law perfectly in this nature. And so what do they do to support this false teaching? They teach that Christ did

not come in our nature, but rather the nature of Adam before His fall. And thus they can stick to their false claim that we will be saved **IN** our sins, rather than **FROM** them! Please see our page [SAVED IN SIN OR FROM SIN](#) for the truth on this.

"Christ bore the sins and infirmities of the race as they existed when He came to the earth to help man. In behalf of the race, with the weaknesses of fallen man upon Him, He was to stand the temptations of Satan upon all points wherewith man would be assailed." (E. White Selected Messages, Book 1, p.267)

Christ didn't just come to die as a substitute for our sins, as many believe. Christ not only died in our place, he has provided a way for us to gain complete victory over our sinful nature, by partaking of the same, and overcoming through complete dependence on God. Christ now knows exactly what we are going through and can provide His divine nature (His Spirit) to bring complete victory over sin in our lives today! Praise God!

*"Jesus also told them [the angels] that they should have a part to act, to be with him, and at different times strengthen him. That he should take man's **fallen nature**, and his strength would not be even equal with theirs. And they should be witnesses of his humiliation and great sufferings."* (Spiritual Gifts, Vol.1, p.25)

This is a very serious issue friends, and the Bible also declares in plain words regarding anyone who denies that Christ has come in the flesh, in our fallen nature ...

*1 John 4:2-3 ...'Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that **confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist**, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.'*

*2 John 1:7 ...'For **many deceivers** are entered into the world, who confess **not** that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. **This is a deceiver and an antichrist.**'*

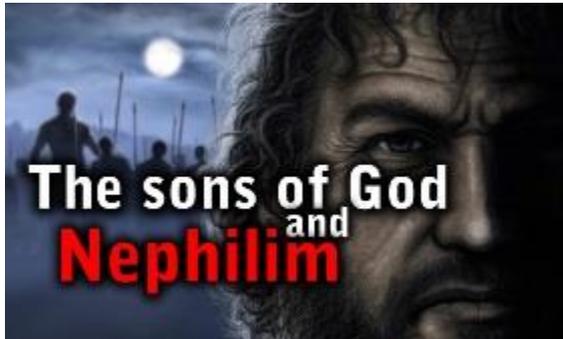
Jesus said ... *"If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed."* (John 8:31).

Friends, we must abide in the Word of God, because the lies of Satan continue today and are waxing worse. There are many deceivers in the world who not only [deny Christ as being the Son of God](#), but also deny that Christ truly came in our flesh. We must take God's Word as it reads and abide by it. Do not be fooled by the 'wisdom of man', instead, follow the plain 'thus saith the Lord'. Do not follow the world, follow Christ!

The Son of God **HAS** come in the flesh, in our fallen nature. He has passed through **everything** that we could experience, yet **lived the perfect life** of the righteousness of God. And for this reason, **He is 'able to save us to the uttermost'** (Hebrews 7:25)

THE SONS OF GOD AND 'NEPHILIM' IN GENESIS 6 - WHO ARE THEY?

www.end-times-prophecy.org



There are many professed Christians today who believe that Genesis 6 is telling us that fallen angels fornicated with human women and produced giants known as Nephilim. They believe that the 'sons of God' in Genesis 6 are fallen angels and that the 'giants' or 'Nephilim' are the offspring of fallen angels and women. Is this true, or is it just another of the many false teachings circulating around the churches? We will examine the verses in question and use the only means to find the truth, which is the Bible itself. So let us start with the verses in question in Genesis 6:

Genesis 6:1-5 ...'And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, that **the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.** And the Lord said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. **There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.** And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.'

Now the very first mistake that many people make regarding this is ignoring the context. If we just lift out verses on their own from the Bible we will end up making all sorts of false doctrines. But if we take in the **context**, the truth will be opened unto us. So let us do that with Genesis 6. Let us read the context and see what is being said. In Genesis chapter 4 we read of how Cain killed his brother Abel. We then read from verse 17 the family line of Cain. In Genesis 5 from verse 6 we read of the family line of Seth, the son who replaced Abel. So we have two family lines, the line of Seth and the line of Cain. **This is the context** for Genesis 6. So it is clear that the 'sons of God' and the 'daughters of men' are the two family lines of Seth and Cain, which we will prove in this study. The descendants of Seth being the 'sons of God' and the descendants of Cain being the 'daughters of men.'

Look at the verses again above from Genesis 6. There is nothing there to do with angels. It is all about MAN ... *'My Spirit shall not always strive with MAN' ... 'the wickedness of MAN was great in the earth.'* God isn't dealing with angels here, He is dealing with MANKIND. This is so clear from the context.

Now if we look at the original meaning for the word 'giants' in Genesis 6, the true meaning does not mean 'giant' in a physical sense. The Hebrew word 'Nakil' means a 'faller', a 'rebel', an 'apostate' - one who has turned away from God. And if you look carefully at the verses, you will see that the 'giants' or 'Nephilim' are NOT the offspring. Look again at the verses in question:

*Genesis 6:4 ...'There were **giants** ['napil' - fallers, apostates] in the earth in those days; and also **after that**, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.'*

Do you see? We are told that the 'giants' [which really means apostates] are there BEFORE the sons of God take the daughters of men. Do you see that? So the 'giants' so called are not the offspring. They are the apostates from the 'sons of God' who turn away from God's will and take the heathen daughters (daughters from the line of Cain). And then we are simply told that 'mighty men' were born of them, **which were of old**, from times past. So those who apply the giants to literal giants as offspring from angels and women are not reading the Word correctly. Genesis 6 is simply telling us of the 'sons of God' [the line of Seth] who become 'rebels' and 'apostates' turning away from God's will and fornicate with heathen 'daughters of men' [line of Cain].

*2 Corinthians 6:14 ...'Be ye not **unequally yoked together with unbelievers**: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?'*

*"Not as Cain who was of that wicked one and slew his brother. And where fore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous." So the Lord banished Cain, and put a wide distance between him and his father's house so that his wicked influence might not affect the younger members of the family, and their posterity. **But when Cain's posterity began to multiply, and spread out over the earth and came in contact with the posterity of Seth, it is said, Gen. vi, 2-3, 'That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.'**" (Review and Herald, March 10, 1868, p.1)*

*"Dr. Adam Clarke says: Nephilim from naphal, 'he fell.' **Those who had apostatized or fallen from the true religion.** The Septuagint translates the original word by yeyavrec, which literally signifies earth born, and which we, following them, term giants, without having any reference to the meaning of the word which we generally conceive to signify persons of enormous stature. But the word when properly understood makes a very just distinction between the sons of men and the sons of God; those were the nephilim, the fallen earth born men, with the animal and devilish mind. These were the sons of God born from above." (Review and Herald, June 26, 1879, p.2)*

So as you can see, this has nothing to do with fallen angels mingling with women and bearing children who were 'giants.' This is all about 'apostates' who turned away from their Creator - the 'sons of God' [line of Seth] turning away from God's will and intermarrying and fornicating with the 'daughters of men' [line of Cain].

Now there is a serious and valid question we have to ask ourselves concerning this, and that is what does it mean to be called a 'son of God'? Is there any special criteria to being called a

'son of God'? Again, let us use the Bible to interpret itself, rather than just make fanciful claims. Take a look at the following Bible verses:

Romans 8:14 ... 'For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.'

John 1:12 ... 'But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name.'

Philippians 2:15 ... 'That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.'

Are fallen angels 'led by the Spirit of God'? Have fallen angels 'received Jesus Christ'? Are fallen angels 'blameless and harmless'? No, they are NONE of these. So the sons of God in Genesis 6 **cannot** be fallen angels. Genesis 6 must therefore be referring to the children of Seth who WERE led by the Spirit of God, who HAD received Christ and who WERE harmless and blameless, BUT they 'apostatized' [so called 'giants'] from the truth and fornicated with the children of Cain.

But what about the 'sons of God' in Job 1, amongst whom Satan appeared before God?

Many people apply the sons of God in Genesis 6 to angels because the same phrase seems to apply to angels in Job 1. But as we have seen from the verses above, the Bible gives a specific rule for being called a 'son of God', and that is ONLY those who are 'led by the Spirit of God.' So the sons of God in Job 1 are either representatives from the unfallen worlds, or the angels of God who did not fall. Take a look at verse 6 of Job 1 and you will notice something interesting:

Job 1:6 ... 'Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.'

Notice how Satan is mentioned **separate** from the sons of God? This is because he was not one of them. Do you see that? Satan appeared among them, but was not one of them. This is because Satan is no longer a son of God due to his rebellion against God. The same applies to the fallen angels. They rebelled against God and chose to side with Satan. Therefore they are no longer the sons of God. Who are they sons of instead? Look at the following quote from Jesus concerning the Pharisees:

John 8:44 ... 'Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.'

Who did Jesus say the Pharisees were sons of? The devil! Were the Pharisees led by the Spirit of God? No, they were led by the spirit of the evil one, which is why the Pharisees were NOT the sons of God, instead they were the sons of the devil, just as Jesus confirmed above. The same applies to the fallen angels. They are not led by the Spirit of God, they are led by the spirit of their 'father' - Satan. And once you understand this clear truth, you will see that the sons of God in Genesis 6 **CANNOT** be fallen angels. Yes, the sons of God in Job 1 **could** be unfallen angels, because they ARE led by the Spirit of God and can be called the 'sons of God.' But the sons of God in Job 1 could also be Adam's counterparts in the unfallen

worlds. You see, if Adam never sinned, then he would have been the leader and representative of earth. But when he sinned, he handed the dominion (temporarily) over to Satan. This is why Satan appeared among the sons of God in Job 1. He came to represent earth, claiming to now be its leader. The sons of God he appeared among might well have been the representatives of the unfallen worlds. But they could NOT be fallen angels. The above truth shows that without doubt.

CAN ANGELS PROCREATE?

There is another huge problem with the belief that the sons of God in Genesis 6 are fallen angels, and that is to do with procreation. Since when were angels given the ability to procreate like humans? To believe that angels could mate with human women and procreate is a huge assumption, nothing more. And yet the Bible gives very strong indication that angels cannot procreate. Look at what Jesus said concerning the redeemed of earth:

*Mark 12:25 ...'For when they shall rise from the dead, **they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven.**'*

What was the main purpose of marriage? To procreate after our own kind between one man and one woman. Yet Jesus clearly says there will be no marriage after the resurrection. Which means there will be no procreation taking place, as we will be 'as the angels' who evidently cannot procreate. Friend, God is the giver of life, not Satan and his fallen angels. God gave to MAN the ability to procreate. The Bible NEVER says that God gave the angels the ability to procreate. So this is another strong case against the sons of God being the fallen angels.

Psalms 104:4 ...'Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire.'

We humans are flesh, but the angels are 'spirits', which is how demon possession is possible. But to think that a spirit being can mate with a flesh being and produce offspring is more Hollywood fiction than Bible truth. And sadly today, there is more Hollywood fiction in the churches than Bible truth! And remember, God created everything to produce after its own kind just as Genesis 1:21-25 confirms. Adam and Eve were to produce after their own kind. The animals and all the creatures of the earth were to produce after their own kind. So for angels to be able to mate with human women and produce another race of people does not fit with the model God instituted.

So let me finish by confirming the most important point regarding this issue. As we have learnt further above, to be called a 'son of God' you must be 'led by the Spirit of God.' Were the fallen angels led by the Spirit of God? No. In 1 Peter 1:11 we are told that the prophets of old had the Spirit of Christ in them. And in Romans 8:9 we are told that anyone who does NOT have the Spirit of Christ is 'none of His.' In other words, they don't belong to Christ and CANNOT be called 'sons of God.' Instead they are called, just as Jesus called the Pharisees, 'sons of the devil.' Look at what Luke confirms though regarding the line of Adam and Seth.

*Luke 3:38 ...'Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was **the son of God.**'*

What was Adam? A son of God. Did you notice in the above verse that only Seth is mentioned as the son of Adam? This is because Seth replaced Abel in that holy family line through which Christ was to come. Adam was a son of God and therefore his family line through Seth were also 'sons of God.' These are the 'sons of God' mentioned in Genesis 6. Those who were 'led by the Spirit of God.' This has nothing to do with angels. Yes, Satan and his fallen angels influence man to turn away from God's will. But Genesis 6 is all about the intermarrying between God's people and heathen women and the result it brought about, ending in the destruction of the world via the flood.

The same lesson applies to us today. God is still calling His people to remain 'separate' from the world (2 Corinthians 6:17). Look at how many were saved through the flood - **just eight people** - Noah and his family. This means that all of God's professed people who had apostatized from the true way were destroyed. And this world is under judgment right now, soon to receive its final destruction by fire. Will we learn the lesson? Will we crucify the flesh and its lusts and be led by the Spirit of God? Or will we continue to be led by the lusts of the flesh and be destroyed like those men of old? Jesus offers us LIFE. Let us surrender to Him and His ways today!

THE "REVOLUTION" AGAINST THE NEW WORLD ORDER - A DECEPTION!



There is a great deception taking place in this world that many people, especially professed Christians, are not seeing. Millions of people that are rising up against the so called "new world order" are being used as pawns to bring about the very thing they are supposed to be fighting against - a new world order! Let me give you an example. In the American government today, there is what appears to be two sides - the one side is what is known today as "*the deep state*", which is largely supported by the Democrats. And the other side are those 'fighting against' the so called "deep state" - mainly Republicans, with President Trump being the leader. But what many people do not realize, is that BOTH sides are being used by Satan in this game to bring about a 'new world order.'

Just look at who Donald Trump has surrounded himself with, to advise him on matters of faith - people like Paula White - a Pentecostal, prosperity preacher! She is part of a team of "Evangelicals" who steer Donald Trump. And what are these Evangelical leaders part of? **The ecumenical movement with the Pope!** So what will the millions of people who are rising up in revolution against the "deep state" and "new world order" end up giving their support to? A NEW WORLD ORDER led by the Pope and apostate Christian leaders steering Trump (or whoever replaces him) and the American government. And without even realizing, they will have placed themselves right into Satan's trap!

Just look at this news article ... "*Half of Americans say Bible should influence U.S. laws, including 28 percent who favor it over the will of the people - Today, about half of Americans (49 percent) say the Bible should have at least 'some' influence on U.S. laws, including nearly a quarter (23 percent) who say it should have 'a great deal' of influence, according to a recent Pew Research Center survey. Among U.S. Christians, two-thirds (68 percent) want the Bible to influence U.S. laws at least some, and among white evangelical Protestants, this figure rises to about nine-in-ten (89 percent).*" ([source](#))

Sadly, the majority of professed Christians do not know, or have rejected TRUE Bible teaching in favor of the teachings of men. So the laws they want to be influenced through their understanding of the Bible, will NOT be according to God's will. For instance, the majority of professed Christians honour Sunday (1st day) as the Sabbath rest, instead of [God's 7th day Sabbath](#) (our Saturday). And most professed Christians honour [the trinity god](#), instead of the [one true God the Father](#) and His only begotten Son Jesus Christ. And why is that? Because the majority of churches follow the teachings (without even realizing it) of the Roman Catholic Church. The false trinity doctrine is the very central doctrine that UNITES

all the churches in this ecumenical movement. See our page - [THE ECUMENICAL GOD OF ROME](#) for more. So if these people 'rise up' against the 'deep state', against the 'new world order', seeking to bring the world into subjection to their understanding of the Bible. What are they going to bring the world under? The very new world order that they thought they were fighting against - **A world order ruled by the Papal Church of Rome and it's image in America!** Look at what Henry Kissinger said:

*"Religious unity had fractured with the survival and spread of Protestantism ... **The Protestant reformation destroyed the concept of a world order sustained by the 'two swords' of Papacy and empire.**" (Henry Kissinger, World Order, p.3,20)*

This quote, by the very man who people claim is at the center of the 'deep state' and 'new world order', and who they say we need to 'rise up' against, is actually stating in this quote what the 'new world order' is going to be - **Papacy and empire - Church and state, with the church [apostate] controlling the state (Revelation 17:3)!** And this is what the masses who are 'rising up' against the 'new world order' are being led right into without realizing it!

And when you think about it, there isn't going to be any 'NEW world order', but rather a REPEAT of the 'old world order.' Think about it! Who has been running this world, and will continue to run this world until Jesus returns? Satan. So the REAL 'NEW WORLD ORDER' will be when Christ returns! Come Lord Jesus!

The problem lies with people's lack of knowledge of God's Word and prophecy. Due to all the false teaching from the apostate churches, the people misunderstand what the so called 'new world order' is. And therefore are falling right into Satan's trap! There is so much fear and confusion today, due to a lack of knowledge of God's Word, that the world is almost ripe for a "saviour" like the Pope or President of America to take charge and lead the world. But where will the world be led? Away from the 'deep state' and 'new world order'? No, right into it!

The majority of professed Christians believe the mark of the beast to be a literal mark, like an RFID chip or ID card (which we [EXPOSE AS FALSE HERE](#)). And their focus is all on rejecting the RFID chip or ID card, **and yet they are already deceived by Rome and the "new world order" concerning Sunday and the trinity god.**

This virus 'pandemic' is no exception. There are millions of people now seeing that this virus was created for control over us. And I agree with them. I believe it was created on purpose to gain control over us. But what are people saying? They are saying we need to *"rise up and bring the new world order down."* ... *"we need to band together, as one humanity, putting our differences aside and unite."* ... The following is an actual comment from someone on a YouTube video ... *"Together, we are invincible. Together, we can say no. Together, we can change the world. We are all one!"* ... No! We are only 'one' in God the Father and His only begotten Son! (John 17:21). Do you see what these people are seeking (without realizing it) to create? A new world order of **UNITY with humanity!** The very message from the Pope! The very thing that the original Protestant reformation destroyed. The very thing that Jesus Himself said His truth would destroy (Matthew 10:34-36).

The so called "new world order", which in fact will be a repeat of the old world order, lead by the Papacy, will be led by the **'image of the beast'** in America - a church state union, (a copy of Papal Rome) with the church leaders controlling the state and enforcing 'religious laws'

upon the world, just as Jesus told us in the book of Revelation. And what two things are all the apostate churches UNITED on? Sunday worship and the false trinity god! This is what we will see enforced by law as [the mark of the beast](#).

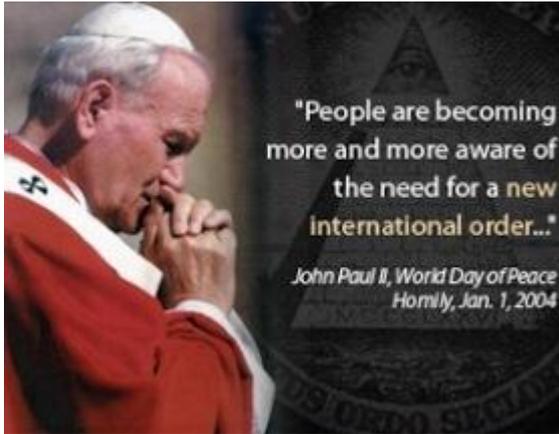


Do you remember the "Occupy Anonymous" movement that rose up a few years back? We did a page on it [HERE](#). It was a 'rebellious' movement that was seeking to rise up against the 'tyranny' of government ('deep state' - 'new world order'). Now do you remember the masks these occupy anonymous people wore? It was the mask from the 'V for Vendetta' film, about Guy Fawkes (gunpowder plot) - making out Guy Fawkes to be a hero, rising up against government. But who was Guy Fawkes working for? **The Jesuits and Roman Catholic Church** - to stop the King James Bible and keep the people locked under the false teachings of Rome! And yet the people who took part in this Anonymous 'revolution' were CELEBRATING Guy Fawkes, calling for UNITY against 'tyranny'! Do you see how Rome works BOTH sides to bring about her goals?

If you have control of BOTH sides, then either way you will gain control!

There will be many truths and good things proclaimed in these 'revolution' movements:- the corruption, the materialism, the decay of community and family, the right to life of the unborn, etc. And even many Bible truths mixed in. **This is the way the Jesuits work!** This is how Satan works now. He mixes truth with his lies in order to lull the unsuspecting mind into joining with him. And this is what we are seeing with the various global movements today. But as we know, a glass with 95 percent pure water and just 5 percent poison is still DEADLY!

REMEMBER, Satan is all about DECEPTION, and if we do not know the TRUTH, we will be taken in by the deadly delusion - *2 Thessalonians 2:9-12 ...'Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them **strong delusion**, **that they should believe a lie**: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.'*



We are told in Revelation 13 that the world will be 'caused' to worship [the beast](#) (Papal Church of Rome), and it's [IMAGE](#) in America (apostate Evangelical churches/leaders controlling the state). And Satan will bring about his goal, whether it is through the 'deep state' or through these 'revolutions' that are rising up against the 'new world order.' As he is working BOTH sides! And because the people of these revolutions do not know the TRUTH of God's Word, they are still heading straight into the very thing they think they are rising up against! What master deception!

"All roads lead to ROME!" ... Well! All worldly roads do. But there is ONE road that leads to the kingdom of God! ...

SO WHAT IS THE SOLUTION? WHAT IS THAT 'ONE ROAD'?

The solution to the problems of this world can never be found in getting involved in politics like so many professed Christians are doing today. The solution can never be found in uniting with these revolutions and fanatical, excitable movements, in rising up against government. The solution also can never be found in uniting with the various churches and church leaders. No, there is only one, simple solution! Surrender your life to Jesus Christ, and live in UNITY with HIM, sharing His love and His truth with the world around you.

You see, the kingdoms of this world are going to be destroyed at the coming of Christ (Daniel 2:44). So there is only one kingdom that we should be "fighting" [spiritually] for, and that is the kingdom of heaven. Jesus even said Himself in John 18:36 ... *"My kingdom is not of this world."* And yet BOTH sides of this 'new world order' battle are fighting for the kingdoms of this world, fighting for CONTROL. Their focus is all about this world, rather than God's heavenly kingdom. But Jesus is the ONLY way to life. He is the WAY, the TRUTH and the LIFE (John 14:6). So let us turn away from these 'exciting' popular worldly movements, and let us fix our eyes upon Jesus each day, drawing closer to Him, so that we can become more like Him in character and purpose. Then we will be able to shine the truth of God's love to the world. Look at what we are to clothe ourselves with:

*Ephesians 6:11-18 ... 'Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with **TRUTH**, and having on the breastplate of **RIGHTEOUSNESS**; And your*

*feet shod with the preparation of the **GOSPEL OF PEACE**; Above all, taking the shield of **FAITH**, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of **SALVATION**, and the sword of the Spirit, which is **THE WORD OF GOD**: Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.'*

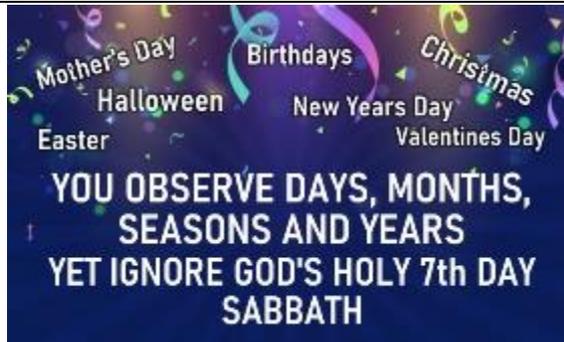
Do you see what we are to put on? Yes, we have a battle to face. But our warfare is not joining in the popular movements of the world, fighting against the so called 'new world order.' Look at the armour we are to put on - **truth, righteousness, the gospel, faith, salvation, the word of God**. And all these things are wrapped up in Jesus Christ, the Son of the living God.

Romans 13:12-14 ... 'The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.'

Let us not be followers of men. Let us not be deceived by these popular, excitable movements. Let us not be followers and supporters of world leaders, or even the church leaders, as GREAT deception is coming from these movements, churches and leaders. Instead, let us be followers of the Lord Jesus Christ. He is our ONLY safety!

Revelation 14:4,5,12 ... 'These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God ... Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.'

YOU OBSERVE DAYS, MONTHS, SEASONS AND YEARS - YET IGNORE GOD'S HOLY SABBATH DAY



I am going to share something with you that you may not have seen or noticed before. In Galatians 4, the apostle Paul gives a warning to the Galatian converts to Christianity, specifically the Gentile converts. We know they are Gentile converts because of what Paul said, which I will share with you. Let's take a look at the verses in question:

*Galatians 4:8-11 ...'Howbeit then, **when ye knew not God**, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.'*

It is amazing how many professed Christians use verse 9 and 10 to argue against Sabbath keeping, and yet they ignore the context of what Paul was saying and don't even realize WHO Paul was speaking to. He was NOT speaking to the Jews, but the gentile converts. How do we know this? Look at what the apostle said ...

"when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

"Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.' This language shows to whom Paul was writing. The members of the Galatian churches had been heathen, doing service to 'them which by nature are no gods,' and not to the God who created all things; that is, before they knew the true God' they worshiped idols." (E.J.Waggoner, Signs of the Times, Spet 18, 1884, Vol.10, No.36, p.569)

Anyone can see from the language of Paul that He is addressing those who were Gentiles (heathen) who had converted to Christianity. But what were they doing? They were going back to those 'weak and beggarly elements' ... "the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world." (Colossians 2:8). But why? There were unconverted Jews who were trying to turn the Gentile converts of Galatia into Judaism, telling them that they must be circumcised in order to be saved. Which is why we see Paul addressing this issue in Galatians. And thus this caused the gentile converts to step back into their heathen customs of observing 'days, months, seasons and years.'

As you can see, this has nothing to do with the 7th day Sabbath. It is about the Gentile converts going back to **HEATHEN** days, which brings me on to our current time!

What do the majority of professed Christian believers in the world do today? They **ignore** the one day that God set aside at creation for holy use - the 7th day weekly Sabbath, and they continue to celebrate (**very religiously**) man made HEATHEN days - New Years Day - Valentine's Day - Birthdays - Mother's day - Halloween - Guy Fawkes Night - Easter - Christmas - Lent, Sunday keeping, etc, etc. **These are all Pagan festivals**, invented by man which have no authority from the Word of God, and have been adopted into the churches and RELIGIOUSLY kept by many a professed Christian; while the one day that JEHOVAH our Creator set aside for us to 'REMEMBER' and keep holy - the 7th day Sabbath, has been forgotten, rejected and even scorned!

"This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men." (Mark 7:6-8)

*Exodus 20:8-11 ... **Remember** the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: **wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.**'*

*Matthew 5:18 ... 'For verily I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in **no wise** pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.'*

You see, the 7th day Sabbath is NOT the 'Sabbath of the Jews', it is the "**Sabbath OF THE LORD.**" And neither was the 7th day Sabbath made for the Jews. It was "**made FOR MANKIND.**" (Mark 2:27). The keeping of God's commandments is the "**whole duty of MANKIND.**" (Ecclesiastes 12:13), not just the Jews. But this can ONLY be achieved through Jesus Christ by faith (Revelation 14:12).

So what is the apostle Paul also saying to professed Christians today? ... "*I am afraid for you ... You have turned to the week and beggarly elements of the world ... You observe days, months, seasons and years!*" It is amazing how many professed Christians actually use Galatians 4 against 7th day Sabbath keepers for being obedient to God, while they themselves are holding onto the "weak and beggarly elements" of the world, by 'religiously' keeping Pagan holidays! Sorry, but you are not following God. You are following the world.

Now I hear many a Christian scrambling to say ... "*we are no longer under the law, but under grace!*" ... "*Paul said in Colossians 2, do not judge anyone concerning the sabbath.*" ... And again, context is removed and false theories arise. Please, I ask you, do not follow the false teachings of man, but seek the truth yourself with all your heart. So let us quickly deal with those two points.

Colossians 2:16-17 ... 'Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.'

What do Christians misunderstand with regards to the above verse? The CONTEXT. What is Paul speaking of? '*meat, drink, holyday [feast day], new moon, and sabbath DAYS.*' Now take a look at a verse from the Old Testament:

*Ezekiel 45:17 ... 'And it shall be the prince's part to give burnt offerings, and **meat** offerings, and **drink** offerings, in the **feasts**, and in the **new moons**, and in the **sabbaths**, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.'*

Do you see what these are? They are the 'carnal' ordinances that were imposed upon Israel that POINTED TO CHRIST **to make reconciliation for the house of Israel**. Did the 7th day Sabbath of the 4th commandment contain meat offerings, drink offerings or animal offerings? Did it '*make reconciliation for the house of Israel.*'? No. The 7th day Sabbath is that institution that God set up at creation BEFORE sin came into the world to be an everlasting 'sign' between God and His people. The 'sabbaths' that Paul was speaking of in Colossians 2, were the 'carnal' ordinances that God set up as 'shadows' pointing to Christ.

Please Note: The 7th day Sabbath was NEVER called the 'Sabbath of the Jews.' It was always called the 'Sabbath of the Lord' (Exodus 20:10). Whereas the FEASTS were called the 'Feast of the Jews' (John 5:1, 7:2). Do you see the difference?

Paul also states in Romans 14 ... "*One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike.*" ... Paul never mentions the Sabbath of the Lord in these verses. But simply mentions 'days.' So what days are Paul speaking of? Clearly he is speaking of non-essential days, like the Jewish feast days, which were shadows pointing to Christ. Let me give you an example from today's perspective. Many people in America keep thanksgiving each year and refrain from labour on that day, while others don't. You could say that Paul had no objection to whether you keep that day or not, and don't judge someone if they do or don't keep it. And if you read the context of Romans 14, Paul is also speaking of 'eating', which relates to the feast days of the Jews, which were the shadows that pointed to Christ. He is not speaking of the weekly Sabbath which was instituted before sin at creation and confirmed in the moral law of God - the ten commandments.

The shadows ceased when the body (Christ) appeared. The 'shadowy' dispensation is in the past. But what of the things which are not shadows? Can the day that God set aside for holy use at creation BEFORE sin be a 'shadow' like the ceremonial laws? No, the seventh day, the Sabbath of the Lord, is God's holy day, **the memorial of creation**, and stands in the bosom of that law of which Christ said: '*It is easier for Heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.*' (Luke 16:17). It is one of those things of which David says: '*They stand fast forever and ever.*' (Psalm 111:8). And it will be kept in the immortal state on the new earth. (Isaiah 66:22,23).

Romans 6:14-16 ... '*For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?*'

This is yet another verse that is stripped from its context and misunderstood by many professed Christians today. But when you look at the context, as above, it becomes clear what being 'under the law' means. Look at what Paul connected with being under the law - 'sin having dominion over you.' That is what being under the law means - being in a state of sin and **under the condemnation** of the law because of sin. Put it this way. We have laws that govern the land we live in. If you break any of those laws, what happens? You come under the condemnation of the law and have to suffer the penalty. This is the same as God's law - His moral law that governs the universe and which is summed up in the ten commandments. Man broke God's moral law (yes, Adam and Eve broke the 1st commandment) and therefore came under its condemnation. But Jesus came to set us free from that condemnation, which is why we are no longer 'under' the law, but under grace. But does that mean we can now ignore the law of God and are free to break it, because we are under grace? Read what Paul said - **'GOD FORBID.'**

In 1 John 3:4 we are told that *'sin is transgression of the law.'* And in Ezekiel 18:20 we are told that *'the soul that sinneth, it shall die.'* So if sin is transgression of God's law (which by the way is an expression of His character -love- meaning ANYTHING we do which goes against the character of God is sin) and the person who sins against God is worthy of death, then being 'under the law' clearly means to be under its condemnation. And there is only one way to escape that condemnation - faith in Jesus Christ. Christ sets us free from the condemnation, but He does NOT set us free from having to keep that law, no, He gives us grace and strength TO KEEP IT!

*Romans 8:1-4 ...'There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: **That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.**'*

Friends, the 7th day Sabbath has never been abolished or changed. It was never the Sabbath of the Jews. It has always been *'the Sabbath of the Lord thy God'* (Exodus 20:10). God calls it *'My holy day'* (Isaiah 58:13). And Jesus said it was *'made for mankind'* (Mark 2:27). Paul said He was 'afraid' for those who turn to worldly traditions. So what are you going to do? Keep religiously celebrating worldly days, while ignoring God's holy Sabbath? Or will you show your LOVE for God and honor the one day He set aside for you?

THE ORIGIN OF SIN

www.end-times-prophecy.org

If you let Scripture define Scripture, it becomes clear what the first sin was. Lucifer, a created being, coveted everything that God had given to Christ, the only begotten Son of God.

What was the first sin? (Isaiah 14:12-14)

Isaiah 14:12-14 " **How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning!** how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! **For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God : I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north :** I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; **I will be like the most High."**

(Patriarchs and Prophets 35) " **Sin originated with him who, next to Christ, had been most honored of God and was highest in power and glory among the inhabitants of heaven.** Lucifer, "son of the morning," was first of the covering cherubs, holy and undefiled. He stood in the presence of the great Creator, and the ceaseless beams of glory enshrouding the eternal God rested upon him. "Thus saith the Lord God; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering. . . . Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee." Ezekiel 28:12-15. **Little by little Lucifer came to indulge the desire for self-exaltation.** The Scripture says, "Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness." Ezekiel 28:17. "**Thou hast said in thine heart, . . . I will exalt my throne above the stars of God. . . . I will be like the Most High."** Isaiah 14:13, 14

Did the devil want to exalt himself above the angels? (Isaiah 14:13)

Isaiah 14:13 "For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, **I will exalt my throne above the stars of God:** I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:"

Revelation 12:3-4, 7-9 "And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold **a great red dragon**, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And **his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth:** and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. . . . And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and **the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not;** neither was their place found any more in heaven. And **the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan,** which deceiveth the whole world: he **was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him."**

(Patriarchs and Prophets 35) "Instead of seeking to make God supreme in the affections and allegiance of **all created beings, it was his endeavor to secure their service and loyalty to himself.** And **coveting the glory with which the infinite Father had invested His Son,** this prince of angels **aspired to power that was the prerogative of Christ alone."**

Did God exalt His Son above the angels? (Hebrews 1:4)

Hebrews 1:1-5 "1 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by **his Son,** whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; 3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high: **4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.** 5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?"

(Testimonies for the Church, Volume 8, The Essential Knowledge, p. 268) "The Scriptures clearly indicate the relation between God and Christ, and they bring to view as clearly the personality and individuality of each. "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds; who being the brightness of His glory, and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; being made so much better than the angels, as He hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said He at any time, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee? And again, I will be to Him a Father, and He shall be to Me a Son?" **Hebrews 1:1-5. God is the Father of Christ; Christ is the Son of God.** To Christ has been **given an exalted position.** He has been **made equal with the Father.** All the counsels of God are **opened to His Son."**

(Patriarchs and Prophets 36) "Before the assembled inhabitants of heaven **the King declared that none but Christ, the Only Begotten of God, could fully enter into His purposes,** and to Him it was committed to execute the mighty counsels of His will. The Son of God had wrought the Father's will in the creation of all the hosts of heaven; and **to Him, as well as to God, their homage and allegiance were due."**

Did the devil want to sit also upon the throne of God? (Isaiah 14:13)

Isaiah 14:13 "For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: **I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:"**

Psalms 48:1-2 "Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in **the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.** Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is **mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King."**

(Patriarchs and Prophets 38) " **The exaltation of the Son of God as equal with the Father was represented as an injustice to Lucifer, who, it was claimed, was also entitled to reverence and honor.** If this prince of angels could but attain to his true, exalted position,

great good would accrue to the entire host of heaven; for it was his object to secure freedom for all. But now even the liberty which they had hitherto enjoyed was at an end; for an absolute Ruler had been appointed them, and to His authority all must pay homage. **Such were the subtle deceptions that through the wiles of Lucifer were fast obtaining in the heavenly courts."**

Does God share His throne with His Son? (Hebrews 1:2)

Hebrews 1:1-5 "1 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, **2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;** 3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high: 4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. 5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?"

(Patriarchs and Prophets 36) "The King of the universe summoned the heavenly hosts before Him, that in their presence He might set forth the true position of His Son and show the relation He sustained to all created beings. **The Son of God shared the Father's throne, and the glory of the eternal, self-existent One encircled both."**

Did the devil want to be like God? (Isaiah 14:14)

Isaiah 14:14 "I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; **I will be like the most High."**

(Patriarchs and Prophets 37) "As **songs of praise** ascended in melodious strains, swelled by thousands of glad voices, the spirit of evil seemed vanquished; unutterable love thrilled his entire being; his soul went out, in harmony **with the sinless worshippers, in love to the Father and the Son.** But again he was filled with pride in his own glory. His desire for supremacy returned, and **envy of Christ was once more indulged.** The high honors conferred upon Lucifer were not appreciated as God's special gift, and therefore, called forth no gratitude to his Creator. **He glorified in his brightness and exaltation and aspired to be equal with God.** He was beloved and revered by the heavenly host, angels delighted to execute his commands, and he was clothed with wisdom and glory above them all. **Yet the Son of God was exalted above him, as one in power and authority with the Father. He shared the Father's counsels, while Lucifer did not thus enter into the purposes of God.** "Why," questioned this mighty angel, "should Christ have the supremacy? Why is He honored above Lucifer?"

Who is the express image of God? (Hebrews 1:3)

Hebrews 1:1-5 "1 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by **his Son,** whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; **3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person,** and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high: 4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. 5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time,

Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?"

(Patriarchs and Prophets 34) "The Sovereign of the universe was **not alone** in His work of beneficence. He had **an associate--a co-worker** who could appreciate His purposes, and could share His joy in giving happiness to created beings. "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God." John 1:1, 2. **Christ, the Word, the only begotten of God, was one with the eternal Father--one in nature, in character, in purpose--the only being that could enter** into all the counsels and purposes of God. "His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." Isaiah 9:6. His "goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting." Micah 5:2. **And the Son of God declares concerning Himself: "The Lord possessed Me in the beginning of His way, before His works of old. I was set up from everlasting. . . . When He appointed the foundations of the earth: then I was by Him, as one brought up with Him: and I was daily His delight, rejoicing always before Him." Proverbs 8:22-30.**"

Why is Christ so much better than any angel? (Hebrews 1:5)

Hebrews 1:1-5 "1 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by **his Son**, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; 3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high: 4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath **by inheritance** obtained a more excellent name than they. **5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?"**

Ezekiel 28:12-15 "Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. **Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God;** thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast **created, till iniquity was found in thee.**"

(Patriarchs and Prophets 36, 38) "Before the assembled inhabitants of heaven the King declared that **none but Christ, the Only Begotten of God**, could fully enter into His purposes, and to Him it was committed to execute the "mighty counsels of His will". **There were some who looked with favor upon Lucifer's insinuations against the government of God.** Although they had heretofore been in perfect harmony with the order which God had established, they were now discontented and unhappy because they could not penetrate His unsearchable counsels; they were dissatisfied with His purpose in exalting Christ. **These stood ready to second Lucifer's demand for equal authority with the Son of God.**"

(10 MR, 162-163) " **Please read the first chapter of Patriarchs and Prophets** and see if the precious truths contained in this book are not **given by the Lord to protect His people from**

deceptions that are urged upon them just now. I tell you in the name of the Lord God of Israel, that **Satan is presenting his sophistries** to ministers and medical workers, and **if our people listen to these sophistries**, they will become impregnated with the same false idea of a popular religion that will cause them to develop into gods, and **there will be no place in their lives for God or for Christ.**"

(Ms86, Aug. 21, 1910) " **Christ was the only begotten Son of God, and Lucifer, that glorious angel, got up a warfare over the matter**, until he had to be thrust down to the earth."

(This Day with God, April 29, 1910, par. 2-3) " **This fact the [fallen] angels would obscure, that Christ was the only begotten Son of God**, and they came to consider that they were not to consult Christ. **One angel began the controversy and carried it on until there was rebellion** in the heavenly courts, among the angels."

So the original sin committed by Lucifer, involved rejecting Christ **as the literal Son of God**. The Jewish nation also rejected Christ as the literal, begotten Son of God. And all the churches are now committing the very same sin, by embracing [the false trinity god](#), and rejecting Christ as the very literal, only begotten Son of God the Father.

WAS PETER THE FIRST "POPE"?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Roman Catholicism teaches that the apostle Peter was the first "pope" and that there has been an unbroken line of popes since Peter. From this belief they proclaim that the Roman Catholic Church is the only true church because Peter (and the Catholic Church) were given the "keys", so to speak, to the kingdom of God and no other church has been given those keys. The Catholic Church base this teaching on those well known words that Christ Jesus spoke to Peter in Matthew:

Matthew 16:18 ... 'And I say unto thee Peter, thou art Peter [petros], and upon this Rock [petra] will I build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.'

So who was the "rock" [petra] that Christ was talking about? Was it Peter like the Catholics believe? Or was Christ speaking of Himself? Well, we are going to use the best way of getting to the TRUTH of this verse, by using the Bible to interpret itself.

How did the Disciples Interpret This?

Would you agree that the best way to interpret these words from Jesus is to find out how the other apostles who heard these very words understood them? After all, if Jesus really did mean that Peter was to be the "head" of the church, then we should find some support for this in the rest of the New Testament writings.

Let us start with the very apostle who these words were directed at; Peter. Who did Peter believe was the "rock" upon which the church was to be built? Speaking of Jesus Christ before the people, Peter said:

Acts 4:11-12 ... 'This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. Neither is there salvation in any other; for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.'

Ok, is there any reference at all here from Peter that the church was to be built upon himself? No, he clearly points to Christ Jesus as the "stone" or "rock" that the church is to be built on, with Jesus being the HEAD of it. And notice what else Peter says. He clearly states that NO OTHER NAME HAS BEEN GIVEN AMONGST MEN whereby we can be saved. Only Jesus Christ. And yet the Catholic leaders teach that it is only through the Roman Church that salvation can be secured, due to Jesus giving Peter the "headship" of the church. But Peter himself disagrees with them!

1 Peter 5:1-4 ... 'The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.'

I love this verse from Peter. We can clearly see that Peter thought himself to be just an "elder" amongst the other elders of the church. Nothing more! And he confirms Christ to be the "chief Shepherd" and only Leader of the Christian church. Also, look at what else he says. No one is to act as a "lord" over God's heritage, ie, **no one is to exercise any kind of dominion over the church.**

A rebuke to Roman Catholicism from the very man they believe to be their leader and first pope!

What about the apostle Paul. Who did he proclaim as the "rock"? Well, in all of Paul's writings in the New Testament, not once does he refer to Peter as any kind of leader of the church. But he does share something interesting:

*1 Corinthians 10:1-4 ...'Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; And did all eat the same spiritual meat; And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual **Rock** that followed them: and **that Rock was Christ.**'*

The Greek word for "rock" here is the same one used by Jesus in Matthew 16, which is "PETRA". And Paul is clearly pointing to Christ Jesus as that "Petra" (Rock).

Interestingly, the Old Testament is awash with verses describing our Heavenly Father and Jesus Christ as a "Rock". See Deuteronomy 32:4; 1 Samuel 2:2; Psalms 18:2; Psalms 28:1.

Paul also states in 1 Corinthians 3:11 that *"no other foundation can be laid other than the one already laid which is Christ Jesus."* What is a building built upon? It's a FOUNDATION right? So the "Rock" that Jesus said He would build His church on is the very foundation of the church, which is Christ Jesus crucified. Think about it. How can the Christian church be built upon a sinful man, Peter? There is nothing to build upon with Peter, because salvation requires faith in Christ Jesus alone, and Him crucified for our sins. THAT is the "rock", the rock of calvary. There is NO OTHER foundation that the church can be built upon. And if we attempt to build a church on a sinful man, then that church will end up falling, just like [Babylon has fallen!](#) Because she built her foundation upon the sand, rather than the TRUE rock, which is Christ Jesus.

So let's ask the disciples who is the "greatest" among them and if Jesus had given any one of them the position as leader:

Luke 22:24 ...'And there was strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.'

Now this is AFTER Matthew 16, so surely they should know who is the leader of them, because Jesus had already told them. The problem is, they clearly understood Jesus' words in Matthew 16 to be pointing to Himself, NOT Peter. Which is why they are now arguing as to which one of them should be the leader. And what about Jesus' reply to their arguing? He will surely clear this up and tell them that Peter is now the leader right? Wrong. Jesus confirms no such thing. In fact, He states that WHOEVER wants to be the greatest, needs to be the least.

In Galatians 2 we find Paul confirming that he was the apostle to take the gospel to the Gentile world, while Peter was the apostle charged with taking the gospel to the Jews. And Paul states in verse 9 that it was **James, Cephas (Peter) and John who ALL "SEEMED" to be pillars of the church.** Making no distinction between them whatsoever.

What about the great church meeting in Acts 15? Did Peter stand out as the leader in this great meeting? No, Peter did speak, but if you read the whole of that meeting, you will see that in fact **James seemed to be the presiding elder**, as he was the one who gave the final decision on the question of circumcision (see Acts 15:19).

The Church is Built With "Stones"

1 Peter 2:5-8 ... 'Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe he is precious?: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.'

Can you see the truth contained in these words from Peter himself? All who believe in Jesus Christ and accept that He is the Son of the Living God, become "*lively stones*", just like Peter did in Matthew 16. We all become "petros" (stones) and are built up into a spiritual house. A house that is built upon the "ROCK" which is Christ Jesus, the ONLY sure foundation for the church.

As we have already stated, and this point needs to take root in our minds. The Christian church could NEVER be built upon a sinful man, because it would end up falling. To build the church upon a sinner, would be just like building a house upon the sand, which Jesus told us about in Matthew 7. No, the only sure foundation to build a house upon is the sinless life of Christ Jesus and His sacrifice on Calvary. THAT is the ONLY rock the church can be safely built upon. And when the storm comes, the house will remain standing.

There can only be ONE head of the body (church) and that is Jesus Christ (Colossians 1:18)

Unbroken Line of Popes?

Another teaching the Roman Catholic Church puts forward is the teaching that there has been an unbroken line of Popes since Peter. But there is a problem with this teaching also. First, no Christians for FOUR CENTURIES after the time of Christ believed that Peter was the leader of the church. This teaching wasn't accepted until around A.D.445 during the reign of Pope Leo I. It was only during this time that the Catholic Church needed to find some Biblical support for Papal supremacy.

The other problem with this teaching of an unbroken line is that in A.D.1045, Pope Benedict IX was ran out of office because of his unworthiness, with Silvester III taking his place. When Benedict IX returned, he sold the Papal throne to Gregory VI, but still refused to give up his own claim to the throne. So at this time, all three men claimed to be the legitimate

Pope! Then in 1046, the German Emperor Henry III settled it by deposing all three Popes and appointing a fourth, Clement II.

So history hardly supports this "unbroken line" of Popes.

So Who Was the First Pope?

*Acts 8:9-22 ...'But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God. And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries. But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done. Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, **Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.** Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.'*

The Roman Catholic Church tell their followers that they can PURCHASE salvation with money through the doctrine of indulgences!

Simon Magus was a Pagan who blended his Pagan ways with Christianity. Yes, he asked Peter to pray for him so that none of the bad things Peter said would happen to him would come upon him. But it is widely accepted by Christian historians that Simon Magus did not leave his Pagan ways behind. Instead he blended them into his new "Christian" beliefs. Which is exactly what the Roman Catholic Church is, a blending of Paganism and Christianity.

Now what did Simon Magus try to do? He tried to **PURCHASE** the gift of God with money, which the apostle Peter strongly rebuked. And what has the Roman Catholic Church done all throughout history and still does today? **They offer salvation to those who are willing to BUY IT through indulgences!** The very thing that Simon Magus wanted to do.

You will notice from the verses in Acts 8 that Simon Magus was not just a Pagan who practiced sorcery. He was in fact the LEADER of the Pagan "church" and had many followers who thought that he was ordained of God!

"The author, or first representative of this baptized heathenism, according to the uniform testimony of Christian antiquity, is Simon Magus, who unquestionably adulterated Christianity with pagan ideas and practices, and gave himself out, in a pantheistic style for an emanation of God." (Schaff's History of the Church, Apostolic Christianity, Vol. 2, p. 566)

And where did Simon Magus end up going?

When Justin Martyr wrote his Apology [152 A.D.], the sect of the Simonians appears to have been formidable, for he speaks four times of their founder, Simon; and we need not doubt that he identified him with the Simon of Acts 8. He states that he was a Samaritan, adding that his birthplace was a village called Gitta; he describes him as a formidable magician, and tells that he came to **ROME** in the days of Claudius Caesar (45 A.D.), and made such an impression by his magical powers, THAT HE WAS HONORED AS A GOD, a statue being erected to him on the Tiber, between the two bridges, bearing the inscription 'Simoni deo Sancto' (the holy god Simon) (Dictionary of Christian Biography, Vol. 4, p. 682).

Simon Magus went to Rome and setup his new "church" there. An amalgamation of Paganism and Christianity! And yet the apostle Peter did not go to Rome. It was Paul who was the apostle to the Romans!

So who was the first pope? It was Simon Magus, the Pagan sorcerer!

Conclusion

If the Roman Catholic teaching of Peter being assigned as the first Pope in Matthew 16 was true, then the rest of the New Testament would clearly support this fact. But what we have instead is the complete opposite. None of the other apostles recognized Peter as the leader, and they all pointed to Christ Jesus as that "rock" upon which the church was to be built. So no, Peter was NOT the first "pope" or leader of the Christian church. But Simon Magus, the leader of the Pagan Church at that time fits perfectly as being the one who brought Paganism and Christianity together, which resulted in the Roman Catholic Church.

Jesus Christ is the ONLY "Rock" on which the entire church structure rests, for without Him there would be no church at all. Faith in Him as the Son of God makes it possible for us also to become sons of God (John 1:12). And the realization and acceptance that Jesus Christ is indeed the Son of God, as Peter emphatically affirmed upon this occasion, is the "key" to the door of salvation. But it is merely incidental, not fundamental, that Peter was the first to recognize and declare his faith, which, upon this occasion, he did as spokesman for all the disciples.

John 14:5 ...'I am the way, the truth and the life, no man cometh unto the Father, BUT BY ME.'

On Christ the solid Rock I stand, ALL OTHER GROUND is sinking sand!

WE ARE PIONEER SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS - PRESERVING AND UPHOLDING THE ORIGINAL FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES OF SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS

www.end-times-prophecy.org



I believe it is time to ditch the tag - "*One True God Movement*" and start proclaiming who we really are - **Pioneer Seventh-day Adventists**. The problem with calling ourselves the "*One True God Movement*" is that people think [wrongly] we are a "NEW movement", teaching "NEW" things, which is a hinderance to reaching some of our brethren. When the truth is just the opposite. We are not teaching new things, but **OLD TRUTHS**. So let us start proclaiming who we are. We are **Pioneer** Seventh-day Adventists, and God has raised us up to **preserve the original fundamental beliefs of Seventh-day Adventists**, given through our pioneers, which were based on Bible TRUTH, and which sadly, the current SDA General Conference leaders have "*accounted as error*" and changed, just as prophesied.

Jeremiah 6:16 ... 'Thus saith the Lord, stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.'

Please see our page [ELLEN WHITE WARNED THE FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES WOULD BE CHANGED](#)

So many spirit of prophecy quotes are taken out of context today and viewed independently of the original fundamental principles of our pioneer Seventh-day Adventists. But when you look at what Sister White said concerning the original fundamental principles, which she still supported in 1903, and which were still the same in 1905, then you realize the importance of interpreting Sister White's writings in line with those **original** fundamental principles.

"Messages of every order and kind have been urged upon Seventh-day Adventists, to take the place of the truth which, point by point, has been sought out by prayerful study, and testified to by the miracle-working power of the Lord. But the waymarks which have made us what we are, are to be preserved, and they will be preserved, as God has signified through His Word

*and the testimony of His Spirit. He calls upon us to hold firmly, with the grip of faith, to **THE FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES that are based upon unquestionable authority.**"*
(E.White, Testimonies for the Church Containing Letters to Physicians and Ministers
Instruction to Seventh-day Adventists, Ch.10, pgr.59)

*"Let not erroneous theories receive countenance from the people who ought to be standing firm on the platform of eternal truth. God calls upon us to hold firmly to **THE FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES that are based upon unquestionable authority.**"* (E.White, Testimonies for the Church, Volume 8, p.298)

God calls us to "*hold firmly, with the grip of faith, to the fundamental principles that are based upon unquestionable authority*"! WOW! Do you know what that means? Those ORIGINAL fundamental principles MUST be upheld and preserved. And that is exactly what we are doing!

[1872 Fundamental Principles of Seventh-day Adventists](#)

Those fundamental principles were still the same in 1905! [SEE HERE](#) - Page 188.

Now please understand this important point - Ellen White said in 1903 that these 'Fundamental Principles' had "*sustained the work for the past fifty years*" (E.White, Testimonies for the Church Containing Messages of Warning and Instruction to Seventh-day Adventists, St. Helena, Cal., October, 1903. pgr.39) - And that they were based on "*unquestionable authority*" (see above). Which means that Ellen White did NOT become a Trinitarian after 1900, and that **our interpretation of spirit of prophecy quotes MUST be in line with those original fundamental principles. And that we must continue to preserve those original principles.**

This is why we are NOT a "new movement." We are preserving the original fundamental principles that were based upon "*unquestionable authority.*" We are preserving and upholding the original truths that were ordained of God Himself. So let us proclaim who we are. We are **TRUE** Seventh-day Adventists - **PIONEER** Seventh-day Adventists - Standing on the "*foundation that was built by the Master Worker*" - Jesus Christ. (E.White, Battle Creek Letters, St.Helena, Calif., Oct.1903, pgr.80) - It is the current SDA GC led denomination which is the "NEW movement."

"In this time, when false doctrines are being taught, we are to teach the same truth that we have taught for the past half century. I have not changed my faith one jot or one tittle."
(E.White, Lt 150, May 15, 1906)

AGAIN ... "*we are to teach the same truth that we have taught for the past half century.*"
(1906)

*"When men come in who would **move one pin or pillar from the foundation** which God has established by His Holy Spirit, let the aged men who were pioneers in our work speak plainly, and let those who are dead speak also, by the reprinting of their articles in our periodicals. Gather up the rays of divine light that God has given as He has led His people on step by step in the way of truth. This truth will stand the test of time and trial."* (E.White, Ms 62, 1905 , p. 6)

"The truths given us after the passing of the time in 1844 are just as certain and unchangeable as when the Lord gave them to us in answer to our urgent prayers. The visions that the Lord has given me are so remarkable that we know that what we have accepted is the truth. This was demonstrated by the Holy Spirit. Light, precious light from God, established the main points of our faith as we hold them today." (E.White, Letter 50, 1906)

"We want solid pillars for the building. Not one pin is to be removed from that which the lord has established." (Ellen White, Review and Herald, May 25, 1905)

"If you continue to believe and obey the truths you first embraced regarding the personality of the Father and the Son, you will be joined together with them in love. There will be seen that union for which Christ prayed just before His trial and crucifixion." (E.White, ms23, 1906)

And what were the "first truths regarding the personality of the Father and Son"?

The Fundamental Principles of Seventh-day Adventists - 1872 ([source](#))

"1 - That there is one God, a personal, spiritual being, the creator of all things, omnipotent, omniscient, and eternal, infinite in wisdom, holiness, justice, goodness, truth, and mercy; unchangeable, and everywhere present by his representative, the Holy Spirit. Ps. 139:7."

"2 - That there is one Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Eternal Father, the one by whom God created all things, and by whom they do consist; that he took on him the nature of the seed of Abraham for the redemption of our fallen race; that he dwelt among men full of grace and truth, lived our example, died our sacrifice, was raised for our justification, ascended on high to be our only mediator in the sanctuary in Heaven, where, with his own blood he makes atonement for our sins; which atonement so far from being made on the cross, which was but the offering of the sacrifice, is the very last portion of his work as priest, according to the example of the Levitical priest-hood, which foreshadowed and prefigured the ministry of our Lord in Heaven. See Lev. 16; Heb. 8:4, 5; 9:6, 7; &c."

"16 - That the Spirit of God was promised to manifest itself in the church through certain gifts, enumerated especially in 1 Corinthians 12 and Ephesians 4; that these gifts are not designed to supersede, or take the place of, the Bible, which is sufficient to make us wise unto salvation, any more than the Bible can take the place of the Holy Spirit; that, in specifying the various channels of its operation, that Spirit has simply made provision for its own existence and presence with the people of God to the end of time ..."

Can you see what our pioneers believed regarding God? They clearly believed the truth that there is 'one God - the Father', just as the Bible teaches (John 17:3, 1 Corinthians 8:6, 1 Timothy 2:6) and that He is present everywhere by 'His representative - the Holy Spirit.' In other words - HIS Holy Spirit, which is why they call the Holy Spirit "IT" in belief number 16. They also clearly believed the truth that Jesus Christ is that 'one Lord' who is the 'SON OF the Eternal Father.' Again, just as the Bible clearly teaches (Romans 8:3, John 3:16-17, Matthew 3:17)

The **original** fundamental principles of our pioneer Seventh-day Adventists **MUST be preserved** ... *"Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation,*

*it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should **earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints** (Jude 1:3) - The **truth** will prevail!*

THE PROFANE AND SACRED IN WORSHIP

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Please read through this short study very carefully, as it is of great importance. Worship is an area that Satan has infiltrated to deceive the majority of churches into thinking that they are worshipping God in spirit and truth, when in fact God is rejecting their worship because they are mixing the profane and sacred, the worldly with the holy, in this "worship" of theirs.

Please read the following Bible verse very carefully and really think about what they are saying and how serious this issue is:

*Leviticus 10:1-2 ... "And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and **offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.** And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD."*

Do you see what has happened? Do you see the seriousness of this situation? Nadab and Abihu were accepted by God and received high positions amongst God's people (Exodus 24:9-11). So what did they do? Maybe they got comfortable with their acceptance from God, which led them to "think" that God would accept any form of worship other than what He has commanded.

All the utensils that were used in the sacrificial service were holy and therefore only holy fire was to be used in the offerings to God. But what did Nadab and Abihu do? They brought before our awesome God censers with common fire that they had kindled themselves instead of using holy fire from the altar. **They maybe thought that because they were accepted by God, then they could offer their "OWN STYLE" of worship.** How wrong could they have been?? To offer common worship to God, i.e. mixing the profane with the sacred, is a great sin and God will reject that worship.

Worship Anyway We Like?

Remember what happened to Cain? ... *Genesis 4:3-5 ... "And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering: But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect."*

God had setup the sacrificial offering of an animal to atone for the sins of the people (which pointed forward to Christ Jesus' sacrifice on the cross) right from the beginning after Adam and Eve sinned. Which is why Able offered a "firstling of his flock and THE FAT THEREOF". This is a sacrificial offering for sin. But what did Cain do? **He thought that He could worship God the way HE WANTED TO**, and just brought some fruit, instead of doing what GOD WANTED. Therefore God rejected Cain's offering (worship).

Also Belshazzar, as recorded in Daniel 5, brought the holy vessels from the temple to drink intoxicating wine from them at his feast. And what was the result of his mixing the profane with the holy? His kingdom was taken from him that night!

Now Satan has entered the majority of churches today and deceived them into thinking that they can worship God anyway they like. I hear it so often myself from Christians ... ***"Oh I can worship God ANY WAY I LIKE! God doesn't mind how I worship Him."*** Please, if you are one of these who think this way, then I plead with you to read through the verses above again and think long and hard about what Nadab and Abihu did and what happened to them. The Bible CLEARLY shows that God does not accept any form of worship. He is a holy God and one that rightly demands Godly fear and complete reverence in our worship to Him.

Psalm 89:7 ... 'God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.'

Today's Churches are Mixing the Profane and Sacred

So what has Satan done? He has deceived the churches today into thinking that it is ok to bring worldly styles of music into church to worship God, which is why we have so many churches with "rock style" bands blasting out worldly beats and rhythms. He has deceived the churches into thinking that it is ok to use **COMMON INTOXICATING WINE** in holy communion to represent the **PURE PRECIOUS BLOOD OF CHRIST JESUS!!** He has deceived the churches today into thinking that it is ok to have pantomimes on stage, which has turned many churches into "theatres" rather than holy places of worship. Satan has convinced the churches that it is ok to dance around to the music as if in a nightclub or at a rock concert. He has convinced the churches today into thinking that we **NEED TO ENTERTAIN** the people, rather than simply preaching and teaching the truth of God's holy Word in the Bible. And the list goes on and on

The churches are so focused on ***"how can WE bring more people in"***, that they are accepting more and more worldly forms of entertainment to make "church" more acceptable to those outside the faith. What should we do instead? We should preach the plain Word of God and let the Holy Spirit convict hearts. It is only God who can draw people into His kingdom, **not us**.

Ezekiel 44:23 ... 'And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.'

Is this plain truth being taught in the churches of the world today? In very few of them! Which is why the majority of Christians are happy to continue watching hours and hours of sin on the television. And are happy to continue going out drinking and partying in a worldly way. And are happy to spend most of their time on sport or some other form of entertainment. And are not bothered about what they eat, and what they are doing to their bodies, which are now the temple of God. And they are not concerned with **HOW** they worship God. Again, the list goes on ...

Isaiah 5:20-24 ... 'Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight! Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink: Which justify the wicked

for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him! Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.'

We cannot mix worldly things with our worship of God. We worship a holy God, an all consuming fire (Deuteronomy 4:24), therefore our worship of Him is to be pure and holy and is not to be mixed with the common profane things of the world. We must not think that God will accept any form of worship, because those in the Bible who did that very thing were rejected by God or even destroyed!!

2 Corinthians 6:14 ...'what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?'

There is such a relaxed attitude in the churches today with regards to how we live for our Lord and Saviour Christ Jesus and how we worship God. It's time to get back to a "thus saith the Lord" rather than following the crowd. We are living in the end times of earth's history and Satan is working with all lying wonders and powers "to deceive if possible the very elect".

In Revelation 18 it says that "Babylon" has fallen. And in Revelation 17 it says that Babylon has "daughters" (harlots). Babylon is the "mother" church (the Roman Catholic Church) which has fallen, and the daughters are those churches (Protestant Churches) who came from [Babylon the Great](#) and held on to the errors and traditions of Babylon. So Babylon and her daughters encompasses the fallen churches of the world. And the reason they are "fallen" is because they have rejected the plain, simple truth of God's Word in favour of "worshipping" God their OWN WAY! Are you within Babylon? God is calling you to [come out of Babylon](#).

Please heed the warning. Please don't think like the majority of others out there who think they can worship God the way THEY want. We HAVE to worship God in spirit and truth (John 4:24), the way HE wants. Let us not mix the profane and sacred in our lives and our worship. Let us not mix the worldly with the holy. Let us separate from the world and worship God with reverence and Godly fear, in accordance with His Word.

PROSPERITY GOSPEL EXPOSED

www.end-times-prophecy.org

2 Peter 2:3 ...'And **through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you.**'



What is the prosperity gospel? It is a **covetous** teaching that God wants you to have wealth, possessions and worldly success, placing the focus on this world, and not on heaven. Prosperity preachers tell you that if you donate money to them and their 'religious' organizations, then God will bless you financially and with worldly success. **This isn't love for God. This is love of self!** It is an attempt to purchase the gift of God with money, and yet Peter clearly rebuked Simon Magus for this.

Acts 8:20-22 ...'But Peter said unto him, **thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.** Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. **Repent** therefore of this thy wickedness.'

The gift of God can neither be purchased with money, as it is a **gift**, nor is the 'gift of God' worldly gain, as these false prosperity preachers would have you believe. The gift of God is forgiveness of sin, victory over sin and eternal life through His Son Jesus. The gospel is NOT about us, it is about the dear Son of God, Jesus Christ. And yet it is interesting to look at the type of books that these prosperity teachers release. Just look at some of the following titles:

"8 Steps to Create the Life YOU want" (Creflo Dollar)

"Become a Better YOU" (Joel Osteen)

"YOU are the Prophet of YOUR OWN Life" (Kenneth Copeland)

Can you see the theme of this? It is all about what YOU want, rather than what is God's will for your life. Now while these examples are very blatant in their message, not all prosperity teachers are this blatant. Some of them are very clever and subtle in the way they push this

message of self success. But the basic message is the same - "God wants to bless you with worldly riches." This message takes our focus off heaven and eternity, and places our focus on this life and this world. But the Word of God warned us concerning this kind of prosperity teaching.

*1 Timothy 6:5-8 ...'Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that **gain** is godliness: from such withdraw thyself. But godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into this world, **and it is certain we can carry nothing out.** And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.'*

Just one Bible verse shows up the prosperity gospel as being false. What did the apostle Paul say above is 'great gain'? Godliness with contentment! So what kind of 'gain' is that?

Character, not material gain. These prosperity preachers teach the opposite of what the Word of God teaches. So what does the Bible warn regarding the love of money and what these false prosperity gospel preachers proclaim? Do we have clear teaching in the Bible that steers us away from the prosperity gospel? Let's take a look:

*1 Timothy 6:10-11 ...'For **the love of money is the root of all evil:** which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. But thou, O man of God, **flee these things;** and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.'*

*1 Timothy 6:5-8 ...'Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that **gain** is godliness: from such withdraw thyself. But godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into this world, **and it is certain we can carry nothing out.** And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.'*

*Matthew 6:19-21 ...'Lay **not** up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: **For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.**'*

*Philippians 4:1,5-7 ...'Stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved. Let your **moderation be known unto all men.** The Lord is at hand. Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.'*

Proverbs 19:1 ...'Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.'

*Proverbs 13:7 ...'There is that maketh himself rich, **yet hath nothing:** there is that maketh himself poor, **yet hath great riches.**'*

*Ephesians 5:3-7,27 ...'But fornication, and all uncleanness, or **covetousness,** let it not be **once named among you,** as becometh saints; Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, **nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.** Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Be*

not ye therefore partakers with them. That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.'

Who will NOT enter the kingdom of God? A COVETOUS PERSON. And what does the prosperity gospel teach? COVETING. Please wake up to this wicked false gospel friends!

*Matthew 6:24 ...'No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. **Ye cannot serve God and mammon.'***

*Luke 6:20 ...'And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, **blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.'***

*James 2:5-7 ...'Hearken, my beloved brethren, hath not God chosen **the poor of this world rich in faith**, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? **But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats? Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?'***

Are you seeing the picture friends? Do you see the very danger of the prosperity gospel from the above Bible verses? We are NOT to covet after money and worldly possessions. We are not to seek these things from God. What we are to seek from God is a CHANGED HEART, a TRANSFORMED CHARACTER, a new life IN CHRIST that has TURNED AWAY from the things of this world. [The righteousness of Christ](#) is **the greatest treasure** we can receive from the Lord. **But to receive that, we MUST die to self and this world!** This world is passing away and ALL things in the world will soon turn to dust. But life in Christ and His righteous character will stand the test and last for eternity. So we can either follow after that which will turn to dust, money, possessions, worldly success, and thus become dust ourselves. Or we can follow after that which will last forever, the righteous character of God, and thus live for eternity.

*Philippians 3:8-10 ...'Yea doubtless, and **I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death.'***

The riches of this world are but 'dung' compared to the riches of God's grace. And we can only secure God's grace **by faith** and complete surrender of the will to Him, **dying to self** and allowing Christ to live in us (Galatians 2:20). So what will God see when He looks at your life? Self and worldliness? Or Christ?

Now there is also something else these prosperity preachers come out with. They also say that if you are going through trials, and are not securing success in this world, then there is something wrong with your faith. But what does the Bible teach?

*Luke 12:15 ...'And he said unto them, **Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth NOT in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.'***

1 Peter 1:6-7 ... 'Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ.'

If someone offered me gold for myself in the one hand, or trials in the other, I would take the trials, because gold will NOT refine my faith and will NOT be '*found unto praise and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ*'. Whereas trials WILL refine us and be found unto praise and glory at Jesus' return. Look at what else Peter said:

1 Peter 4:12-13 ... 'Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.'

Listen now! Did Jesus Christ, the Son of the Living God, the great Creator and Prince of the universe, have material wealth on earth? Did He? No! Did He experience great worldly success on earth? No! So was He not blessed by the Father? Did He not have faith? What about the disciples? Do you see the problem with this prosperity teaching? What makes us think that it was God's will for His own Son and the disciples to suffer trial and hardships, WITHOUT PROSPERITY, and yet He wants to bless us with wealth and great success? No. If we are to be partakers with Christ, **we are to be partakers of His sufferings.**

Now don't get me wrong. God can and does bless some people with wealth. But for what purpose? To spend on themselves, having mansions and fast cars and planes? No! God blesses us in order for us to bless others with that wealth, helping the poor and needy and to use that wealth **for the sole purpose of building up the kingdom of God.** Not to waste it on worldly possessions, like these prosperity preachers would have you believe. But why does God NOT bless many with worldly wealth? **Because He knows it will CORRUPT the majority of people and He knows their love for God will be replaced with their love for wealth and possessions.**



Just look at the things these prosperity gospel preachers buy with GOD'S MONEY:

[Megachurch Pastor buys his wife a \\$200,000 Lamborghini](#)

[Kenneth Copeland buys Jet for MILLIONS of Dollars](#)

[Jesse Duplantis asks for \\$54 MILLION to buy a Jet](#)

[Joel Olsteen owns mansions, jets and cars worth TENS OF MILLIONS](#)

James 5:1-3 ...'Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.'

It is utterly sickening to think that these people proclaim to be followers of Jesus Christ, the Creator who so humbled Himself, that He was born as a human in a STABLE and lived a lowly, humble, sacrificial life, and even stated Himself ... "the Son of man has nowhere to lay His head." (Luke 9:58).

Think about the 'rich young ruler' in Mark 10. He had great wealth, probably a big house and many possessions. Was this a sign that he was 'right with God', and that God had blessed him to enjoy these riches? No. Look at the response from Jesus ... *"Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, **One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.** And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions. And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, **How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God.**" (Mark 10:21-23)*

This rich young ruler thought that everything was good in his life. But Jesus showed him that his riches had corrupted him, like it does with most people. The rich young ruler's focus was on his possessions, and he was not prepared to give them up for Christ. THIS will shut out MANY people from the kingdom.

BIBLE VERSES USED BY PROSPERITY PREACHERS

Let's take a look at some of the Bible verses these false prosperity gospel preachers use and twist to support their love of money and possessions. You know, we can all take one Bible verse out of the context of the whole council of God and make anything up we like. But true followers of Christ will not do this. We will take the WHOLE council of God and let HIM teach us, not make up our own teachings through the misuse of His Word.

VERSE USED: *John 10:10 ...'I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.'*

So what is the 'more abundant' life that God wants us to have? Well, let's take a look at the 'FRUIT of the Spirit' ... *"But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law."* (Galatians 5:22-23). Now do you see anywhere in there that the fruit of the Spirit is worldly riches? No! So what kind of 'abundance' did Jesus mean in John 10:10? *"Love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance."* These are the things we will 'abound' in, if we come to Jesus, NOT worldly riches and worldly success.

Did you notice that a fruit of the Spirit is **TEMPERANCE**? Let's look at the definition of temperance: *'self-control, abstinence, moderation.'* - the very **opposite** of the prosperity gospel message!

Look how the apostle Peter put it ... *2 Peter 1:4-7 ... 'Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.'*

So what great and precious promises have been given unto us? Wealth and prosperity? No! CHARACTER that is moulded after the likeness of the meek and lowly and humble Jesus Christ, that leads to victory over sin and ETERNAL LIFE. The life 'more abundant' that we receive is the very LIFE and CHARACTER of Christ. And this is what will last for eternity, even after the riches of this world have passed away.

Did Jesus, while on earth, bless people with riches and success? No. So what did He bless people with? Forgiveness of sin. Victory over sin. Spiritual and physical healing. These are the blessings we should be looking for in Christ, not worldly wealth and success.

VERSE USED: *Malachi 3:10 ... 'Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.'*

Oh how this verse is abused by the prosperity preachers. First of all, notice how this verse says that the tithe is to be brought into 'God's **storehouse**'. What is a storehouse? Is not a storehouse a place where things are kept, TO PROVIDE FOR NEEDS? Is a mansion a 'need'? Are sports cars a 'need'? Is a private jet a 'need'? Is personal pleasure a 'need'? No! So what is the purpose of bringing the tithes to God's storehouse? In the first instance, to keep the 'house of God' going, IN ORDER that it can work to bring people into the kingdom of God. And second, so that it has means to HELP THOSE IN NEED. God's storehouse is not a place whereby people can use it for THEIR OWN PLEASURE! It is to sustain the preaching of the TRUE gospel of Christ, NOT to sustain the pleasure seeking lives of people.

Now think about this very carefully. Acts 4 tells us that the early disciples "*laid what they had at the apostles feet.*" What did the apostles do with that money? Did they spend it on themselves? No, they used it **WHOLLY** for the gospel work. **But there was one disciple who used the money for selfish gain - JUDAS!** And the prosperity gospel churches are sadly FULL of Judas'.

Yes, God WILL bless those who are faithful to Him. God WILL bless those who lay ALL their possessions upon the altar. But those blessings we receive from God are NOT to be spent on personal pleasure. Apart from personal basic needs for life, they are to be **wholly** re-invested back into the kingdom, in spreading the gospel message, and helping others in need.

Remember! There is another being who can 'bless' us with worldly riches. SATAN. And he is VERY happy for you to focus on worldly gain and spend those 'blessings' on yourself, because this way, he can keep you from the kingdom.

Look at the parable of the 'talents' in Matthew 25. Did the 'master' give the talents [blessing] to his servants for them to gain worldly wealth and pleasure? No, they were to increase the talents for the master's kingdom. And yet these false prosperity preachers make you believe

that God gives you money for your own pleasure. It is totally contrary to the Word of God. This so called 'gospel' that the prosperity preachers proclaim is NOT the gospel of Christ. It is 'another gospel', as Paul warned:

*Galatians 1:6-9 ... 'I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would **pervert the gospel of Christ**. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.'*

Oh! They may be "blessed" by Satan, but in the judgment, they will have nothing!

*"It is alarming that so many are deluded by Satan. **He excites the imagination with brilliant prospects of worldly gain, and men become infatuated**, and think that before them is a prospect of perfect happiness. They are lured on by the hope of obtaining honor and riches and position. Satan says to the soul, 'All this will I give thee, all this power and wealth with which you may do good to your fellow men;' but when the object for which they seek is gained, they find themselves with **no connection with the self-denying Redeemer**; they are not partakers of the divine nature. They hold to earthly treasures, and despise the requirements of self-denial, self-sacrifice, and humiliation for the truth's sake. They have no desire to part with the dear earthly treasure upon which their heart is set. They have exchanged masters, and accepted the service of mammon instead of the service of Christ. **Satan has secured to himself the worship of these deceived souls through the love of worldly treasure.**" (Counsels on Stewardship, p.214)*

Dear friends, I plead with you to **FLEE** from this love of money and worldly gain. And give your **ALL**, your life, your possessions, your money, your time, as a loving sacrifice to God the Father, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Be a 'living sacrifice' (Romans 12:1), loving the Lord your God with 'ALL your heart, ALL your soul, ALL your mind and ALL your strength' (Mark 12:29-31). **Only seeking the righteous life of Christ in return**. And you will have 'treasure in heaven'

*Philippians 4:8-9 ... 'Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and **seen in me, do**: and the God of peace shall be with you.'*

QUOTES ABOUT CHRISTMAS

www.end-times-prophecy.org

*"We advise all our brethren and sisters to make a **decided reform** in regard to these festal days." (Review and Herald, Dec.11, 1879)*

Christmas is supposed to be a time of celebrating the birth and life of Jesus Christ on earth. A life in which we find salvation. The life of Jesus on earth was one of great sacrifice and of serving and helping others. So how should we celebrate this time of year? We should celebrate it by denying self and laying our offerings before God our Father in heaven, and giving glory to His Son Jesus Christ, who gave up everything for us. Unfortunately, the majority of professed Christians look no different from the rest of the world when it comes to Christmas time.

Please carefully read the following wise words concerning Christmas, **and heed the message.**

"Christmas will soon be here. It is supposed that Christ was born on the 25th day of December, and for that reason it is celebrated as His birthday. But it is impossible for us to know upon what day He was born. You can know no more about that than the children of Israel could know where Moses was buried. The reason God has not revealed that fact is because you would have worshiped that day, as they would have worshiped the grave of Moses had they found it, and this is just what they have done with the day they supposed was the one on which Christ was born." (21 Manuscript Releases, p.223)

Giving of Presents

"Everybody is trying to find out how they can bring suitable gifts to one another. In the family the study is to know what next they can give. They have given something every year. Now what shall I give this year to the children, or to father and mother? But where are the Saviour's poor? They are right before your doors."

"And He will say unto them on His left hand, 'I was an hungred, and ye gave Me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave Me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took Me not in: naked, and ye clothed Me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited Me not. Then shall they also answer Him, saying, Lord, when saw we Thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto Thee? Then shall He answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to Me.' Matt. 25:42-45."

"Now, why is this so? It is because there is so much SELF-ishness. Jesus Christ identified Himself with His suffering poor, and when we do the works of benevolence we are doing it unto Christ. I want to know how many of us are doing this kind of work. How many will keep Christmas aright?" (E.G.White, 21 Manuscript Releases, p.223)

"In celebrating Christmas, fathers, mothers, children, and friends are diverted from the great object to which the custom is attributed. They give their whole attention to the bestowal of

gifts upon one another, and their minds are turned away from the contemplation of the Source of all their blessings both spiritual and temporal. In their attention to gifts and honors bestowed upon themselves or their friends, Jesus is unhonored and forgotten. Parents should seek to teach their children to honor Jesus. They should be instructed how He came to the world to bring light, to shine amid the moral darkness of the world. They should be impressed with the fact that 'God so loved the world that He gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.' (E.G.White, Bible Echo, December 15, 1892 par. 11)

"How stinted are the offerings that on this day go into the Lord's treasury! how large the sums that are spent in presents to one another! Yearly those who have means, have put God from their remembrance, and bestowed their gifts upon those who have no need of them, and who could repay them again. How many of you have thus needlessly expended time and money, while close under the shadow of your own homes the poor and needy have been neglected, and while the message of truth has been restricted in its work. The means that was devoted to gratify pride and foster vanity would have been a great blessing to the needy, and would have carried the gospel light to those who sit in darkness." (E.G.White, Review and Herald, December 9, 1890)

"Thousands of dollars will be worse than thrown away upon the coming Christmas and New Year's in needless indulgences. But it is our privilege to depart from the customs and practices of this degenerate age; and instead of expending means merely for the gratification of the appetite, or for needless ornaments or articles of clothing, we may make the coming holidays an occasion in which to honor and glorify God." (E.G.White, Review and Herald, December 11, 1879)

"Our children have been educated to expect gifts from parents and friends upon Christmas. Christmas is celebrated to commemorate Christ's birth. If we celebrate it only in seeking to give pleasure to our children and one another, our offerings are diverted from the true object. We should bring our thank offerings to the Lord, laying our gifts at the feet of Him who has opened the treasures of heaven to us. The enemy plans that human minds and hearts shall be diverted from God and his cause, to praise and honor one another. God has been left out of the question, and positively dishonored. Christmas has been made a day of feasting of gluttony, of selfish indulgence. Now let every family consider this matter in all its bearings. Let the parents place it in all its wonderful significance before their children and friends, and say: This year we will not expend money in presents upon ourselves, but we will honor and glorify God. We will testify of our gratitude to him who gave his Son to die as our sacrifice, that we might have the gift of eternal life. Let us show that we appreciate this gift, and respond as far as it is in our power, with thank-offerings. Let us celebrate Christmas by remembering God, instead of remembering our friends and relatives with gifts which they do not need." (E.G.White, Review and Herald, December 11, 1888)

"While urging upon all the duty of first bringing their offerings to God, I would not wholly condemn the practice of making Christmas and New Years gifts to our friends. It is right to bestow upon one another tokens of love and remembrance if we do not in this forget God, our best friend. We should make our gifts such as will prove a real benefit to the receiver. I would recommend such books as will be an aid in understanding the word of God, or that will increase our love for its precepts." (E.G.White, Review and Herald, Dec.26, 1882)

Indulgence

"Let us remember that Christmas is celebrated in commemoration of the birth of the world's Redeemer. This day is generally spent in feasting and gluttony. Large sums of money are spent in needless self-indulgence. The appetite and sensual pleasures are indulged at the expense of physical, mental, and moral power. Yet this has become a habit. Pride, fashion, and gratification of the palate have swallowed up immense sums of money that have really benefited no one, but have encouraged a prodigality of means which is displeasing to God. These days are spent in glorifying self rather than God. Health has been sacrificed, money worse than thrown away, many have lost their lives by overeating or through demoralizing dissipation, and souls have been lost by this means." (E.G.White, Messages to Young People, p.311)

"Satan's suggestions are carried out in many, many things. Our birthday anniversaries and Christmas and Thanksgiving festivals are too often devoted to selfish gratification, when the mind should be directed to the mercy and loving-kindness of God. God is displeased that His goodness, His constant care, His unceasing love, are not brought to mind on these anniversary occasions." (E.G.White, Counsels on Stewardship, p.295)

"Let all who profess to believe the present truth calculate how much they spend yearly, and especially upon the recurrence of the annual holidays, for the gratification of selfish and unholy desires, how much in the indulgence of appetite, and how much to compete with others in unchristian display. Sum up the means thus spent all needlessly, and then estimate how much might be saved as consecrated gifts to God's cause without injury to soul or body." (E.G.White, Messages to Young People, p.312)

"Every dollar and every dime that we can spare is needed now, to aid in carrying the message of truth to other lands. At the holiday season much is spent by our own people upon gifts and various gratifications which are not only useless but often hurtful. Appetite is indulged, pride and self-love are fostered, and Christ is forgotten. If the money usually devoted to these objects were all brought into the mission treasury, our foreign missions would be lifted above embarrassment. Shall we not this year consecrate to God not merely a part but all our holiday gifts for the relief of His cause, which is in so great need? How can we more appropriately celebrate the coming Christmas, how better express our gratitude to God for the gift of His dear Son, than by offerings to send to all the world the tidings of His soon coming?" (E.G.White, Review and Herald, Dec. 6, 1887)

"While multitudes celebrate Christmas, there are few who show honor to Christ. The day is devoted to selfish indulgence, and the Redeemer's great love and sacrifice awaken no response. Let it not be so with us. Let the precious tokens of his love call forth an expression of gratitude in free-will offerings for his cause." (E.G.White, Review and Herald, December 15, 1885)

Christmas Tree

*Jeremiah 10:2-4 ...'Thus saith the Lord, **learn not** the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them. For the customs of the people are vain: **for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the***

workman, with the axe. **They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.'**

"We are now nearing the close of another year, and shall we not make these festal days opportunities in which to bring to God our offerings? I cannot say sacrifices, for we shall only be rendering to God that which is his already, and which he has only intrusted to us till he shall call for it. God would be well pleased if on Christmas, each church would have a Christmas tree on which shall be hung offerings, great and small, for these houses of worship. Letters of inquiry have come to us asking, Shall we have a Christmas tree? will it not be like the world? We answer, You can make it like the world if you have a disposition to do so, or you can make it as unlike the world as possible. There is no particular sin in selecting a fragrant evergreen, and placing it in our churches; but the sin lies in the motive which prompts to action, and the use which is made of the gifts placed upon the tree." (E.G.White, Review and Herald, December 11, 1879)

"The tree may be as tall and its branches as wide as shall best suit the occasion; but let its boughs be laden with the golden and silver fruit of your beneficence, and present this to Him as your Christmas gift." (E.G.White, Review and Herald, Dec.11, 1879)

"In every church, however small, special efforts should be made to show our gratitude to God by bringing our offerings for his cause. Let those who desire a Christmas tree make its boughs fruitful with gifts for the needy, and offerings for the treasury of God. And let the children learn the blessedness of giving by bringing their little gifts to add to the offerings of their parents." (E.G.White, Review and Herald, December 26, 1882)

How Should we Observe Christmas?

"Satan has had his way in managing these occasions to suit himself. Now let us turn the current heavenward instead of earthward. Let us show by our offerings that we appreciate the self-denial and sacrifice of Christ in our behalf. Let God be brought to remembrance by every child and parent; and let the offerings, both small and large, be brought to the storehouse of God." (E.G.White, Review and Herald, December 9, 1884)

"Children and youth, as you celebrate the coming Christmas, will you not count up the many things for which you are to be grateful, and will you not present a gratitude offering to Christ, and so reveal that you do appreciate the heavenly Gift?" (E.G.White, Review and Herald, December 17, 1889)

"It is our privilege to depart from the customs and practices of this degenerate age; and instead of expending means merely for the gratification of the appetite, or for needless ornaments or articles of clothing, we may make the coming holidays an occasion in which to honor and glorify God." (E.G.White, Review and Herald, December 11, 1879)

"We advise all our brethren and sisters to make a decided reform in regard to these festal days. Those who appreciate the gift of God's dear Son to save them from ruin, now have a favorable opportunity to give tangible proofs of their gratitude by rendering to God their thank-offerings." (E.G.White, Review and Herald, Dec.11, 1879)

Santa

Just a quick word regarding 'Santa'. It should be plainly obvious to any follower of Jesus Christ that this Santa character is not only a LIE, which is SIN, but also takes the glory away from our Saviour. Therefore again, it should be plainly obvious to a follower of Jesus Christ that we tell our children the truth about Santa and turn away completely from him.

Remember, ANTI-Christ in the Bible actually means someone who TAKES THE PLACE OF Christ. So Santa is an ANTICHRIST! Are you going to push your children into the arms of an antichrist?

So how will you spend Christmas time? Are you going to honor yourself and your friends and family? Are you going to give honor to Satan and his Santa 'god'? Or are you going to honor the one true God - the Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord and Saviour? Instead of spending **God's money** on pointless gifts and indulgence. Use it to spread the gospel and help those in real need. The choice is yours. Please choose wisely!

THE RAPTURE THEORY

www.end-times-prophecy.org

*John 17:15 ... 'I pray **not** that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil.'*

There is a teaching today that is rife within the Christian world, called the rapture. What is the rapture theory? It is believed by those who hold to this theory (and there are MANY who do), that the "church" will be raptured away to heaven and then the earth will continue for a period of seven years (called the tribulation) in which the inhabitants of the earth will be plunged into a time of great trouble and strife (more so than now). So according to this teaching there is a separation to take place between the saved and the lost BEFORE the end of the world.

In this teaching we are also told that Christ will return in two "phases". The first will be a "quiet" affair with the saints being raptured away. And then the second phase after the seven year tribulation will be the "glorious, triumphant" return, which according to this teaching, will usher in the 1000 year millennial reign on earth (which is also a false teaching).

Let me quickly show you an example of the weakness of the rapture doctrine - I came across a recent article stating '10 Irrefutable Proofs' for the rapture. Here are the first two 'irrefutable proofs' they quoted:

Number 1. "THE RAPTURE IS THE 'BLESSED HOPE' WHILE THE SECOND COMING IS A DAY TO BE GREATLY FEARED" ... They separate the rapture and second coming saying that the rapture is the 'blessed hope' quoting Titus 2:13, and the second coming is the 'FEARED day of the Lord', quoting Amos 5:18. They believe these must be different events, because one is to be hoped for, and the other is to be feared. **But they fail to realize the simple truth that the second coming is the 'blessed hope' for the saved in Jesus, and to be 'greatly feared' by those who reject the Lord. Simple, logical truth.**

Number 2. "IN THE RAPTURE, JESUS COMES FOR HIS CHURCH, AT HIS SECOND COMING HE BRINGS THE CHURCH WITH HIM" ... They say that Jesus takes His church away in the rapture, quoting 1 Thess. 4:16-17. And then Jesus comes back with the church at the second coming, quoting Revelation 19:14, which says '*the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses.*'. **But what they fail to realize is that the 'armies' whom Jesus returns with are His angels, as Matthew 25:31 confirms, not the church.**

"But what about 1 Thessalonians 4:14, where it says that those who sleep in Jesus will God bring with Him? This surely is talking about the church coming back from heaven after the rapture with Jesus at His physical return?" - No it's not. Rapture adherents love this verse, but they completely miss the context of what is being said here. Look at both vs. 13 and 14. Paul is clearly talking about those who are asleep in Christ, ie, those who are in their graves waiting for His return. And what does Paul say to give encouragement concerning those who have died? He says that just as God raised Jesus from the dead, so He will bring with Jesus

those who sleep in Him. In other words, those who have died, God will raise them from the dead, **just like He rose Jesus from the dead.**

The rest of the so called 'irrefutable proofs' are of the same mold. They are not proofs at all, but just twisting of scripture to suit their wrong belief. It's interesting that they also believe the 'antichrist' will not be revealed until AFTER the rapture. This is a deception of the Roman Church. The Bible and historic Protestantism already revealed [the antichrist - The Papal Church of Rome!](#)

NOTE: If the rapture theory is a true Biblical teaching. Why was it not well known and popularized until the early 20th century?

BIBLE PROOF THE RAPTURE THEORY IS FALSE

*John 17:15 ...'I pray **not** that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil.'*

Let me get one thing out of the way first. The word "rapture" is not found anywhere in the Bible. So where do they get the word from? It was coined from the words "caught up" found in 1 Thessalonians 4:17. And we will deal with those verses later on.

What I would like to do is drop a **Biblical bomb** straight away on the pre-tribulation rapture teaching and expose it's weakness. That Bible bomb is found in Matthew, chapter 13. In this chapter, Christ Jesus is telling a parable and teaching a lesson concerning the events of the last days and the second coming. Let's look at what He says:

*Matthew 13:24-30 ...'Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, **Nay; [NO] lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together **FIRST** the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.**'*

Wow! I love the Word of God. It is so clear that we need not second guess what is going to happen. So what are we told in the pre-tribulation rapture theory? We are told that Christ will "gather" His people BEFORE the tribulation and separate the "wheat and the tares" BEFORE the harvest. And yet what does it clearly state in the Bible verse above? That the separation only takes place AT the harvest.

"Oh but the rapture IS the harvest!"

Ok. So according to those who hold to the pre-trib rapture theory, the harvest takes place BEFORE the tribulation and BEFORE the end of the world. This is clearly what they believe because according to this teaching, the world continues for another 7 years and then another 1000 years AFTER the rapture. Well, what does Christ Jesus our Teacher say about this?

*Matthew 13:38-40 ...'The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; **the harvest is the end of the world**; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; **so shall it be in the end of this world.**'*

Thank you Jesus for giving us the clear truth on this matter, so that we should not be deceived! Do you see the truth on this friend? The church and the wicked continue to live together on earth until the END OF THE WORLD. And it is only at the end of the world that the separation takes place. The pre-trib rapture theory is now blown to bits by the Word of God!

Please understand that VITAL point. The rapture theory teaches a separation BEFORE the end. But the Bible clearly teaches that there is NO separation before the end.

This also proves the mid-tribulation rapture teaching to be false

Those who hold to the mid-tribulation rapture theory, believe (just like the pre-trib teachers), that the separation takes place BEFORE the end of the world. But as we have shown from the Bible above, the separation takes place ONLY at the end of the world. Need more proof? Take a look at these Bible verses and you will notice that the focus is NOT about the church being taken away before the end, but rather AT the end of the world and the LAST DAY.

*John 6:40 ...'And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up **at the last day.**'*

*John 11:24 ...'Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection **at the last day.**'*

*John 12:48 ...'He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him **in the last day.**'*

Eternal life is given on the LAST DAY. The resurrection happens on the LAST DAY. Judgment is given on the LAST DAY.

Notice also what Jesus says in Matthew 28:20 ..."lo, I am with you always, **even unto the end of the world.**" ... Now why would Jesus reassure us that He would be with us until the END OF THE WORLD, if we were to be raptured away BEFORE the end of the world? Doesn't make sense does it? Friend, the rapture teaching is a false one invented by Satan to cause God's people to be unprepared for the [time of trouble](#) ahead, that we WILL go through.

PAROUSIA AND APOKALUPSIS

Those who believe in a rapture say that the Greek word "parousia" refers to the secret coming of Jesus with the rapturing of the church and that the Greek word "apokalupsis" refers to the visible glorious coming of Jesus in power seven years later. So they believe from these Greek words that Christ will return in two phases, separated by the 7 year tribulation. Well, we have already proven from the Bible that there is **no separation** between the church and the wicked until the END OF THE WORLD. But let's take a look at "parousia" and "apokalupsis", and what we will show you is that BOTH are used to describe the SAME second coming, not two comings.

Paul uses the word "parousia" in 1 Thessalonians 4, which we have discussed above, when speaking of the coming of Christ and our gathering together unto Him. But Paul then shows that this "parousia" will destroy the man of sin; the Antichrist ... "*whom the Lord shall destroy with the brightness of his coming* [parousia]." 2 Thessalonians 2:8. So we have a problem. Paul is saying that it is DURING the "parousia" of Christ that the man of sin will be destroyed. And yet those who hold to the rapture teaching say that the man of sin will reign AFTER the "parousia". And will not be destroyed until the physical "apokalupsis" coming of Christ.

"Apokalupsis" [revelation] is also used in a way that indicates it is **NOT** a separate coming from the time the believers are gathered up. Peter said in 1 Peter 1:13 ... "*be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation [apokalupsis] of Jesus Christ*;" Now why would Christians be exhorted to continue hoping to the end of the world for the grace brought through the revelation of Jesus Christ if their real hope was a rapture seven years before the revelation? Do you see the problems with this teaching? I hope so.

These following verses which give Matthew and Luke's account of the **same event** prove that the words "parousia" and "apokalupsis" do refer to the **SAME ONE COMING OF CHRIST**. In Matthew 24:37 it says ... "*But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming [parousia] of the Son of man be.*" ... And the same account in Luke 17:26, 30 says ... "*As it was in the days of Noah ... Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed [apokalupsis].*" This is how we are to find out the TRUTH. We need to compare scripture with scripture.

So why are the two Greek words used? It's quite simple. Parousia means "presence", a VISIBLE return. And Apokalupsis means "to reveal", a REVEALING OF THE TRUTH. So to turn these two words into two separate comings make no sense whatsoever. They both describe the ONE event, the physical, visible, loud, fiery second coming of Christ, in which the truth will be REVEALED!!

WHO IS JESUS COMING 'AS A THIEF' FOR?

There are many Christians who hold onto those few words ... "*coming as a thief*" ... separating them from the context and believing that Jesus is coming as a thief for the church. But let us look at what the apostle Paul says regarding Jesus coming 'as a thief'.

*1 Thessalonians 5:1-5 ... 'But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. **But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.**'*

These things become so clear when we read the context, rather than separating small pieces of scripture and building a faulty teaching on them. Can you see what Paul is saying above? WHO is Jesus going to return 'as a thief' for? THE WORLD! For whom does Jesus 'come suddenly', without them being aware? THE LOST. Which ties in perfectly with the parable of the wheat and tares, wherein the LOST are gathered FIRST. Paul confirms above in 1 Thessalonians 5 that the saints are NOT overtaken 'as a thief', because we will be watching and waiting for the Lord, **expecting** His return.

Matthew 24:42-43 ... 'Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.'

Can we know what "watch" the Lord is coming in? YES! This is why we are given signs of the times in the Bible, so we can know in which watch the Lord will return. We do not know the hour, but we CAN know in what 'watch', which is why the 'goodman of the house' (the saints) ARE WATCHING AND WAITING!

*John 10:10 ... 'The thief cometh not, but for **to steal, and to kill, and to destroy**: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.'*

What does a thief come to do? To steal and destroy! Is Jesus coming to steal and destroy His church? No! He is coming back to steal and destroy the wicked. This is who Jesus is coming back as a thief for - the lost! But the church will be watching, and will **NOT** "*suffer their house to be broken up.*" Oh how the truth becomes so clear when we read things in context!

Jesus is NOT coming back as a thief for the church. He is coming as a thief for the world!

WHAT HAPPENS AT THE END OF THE WORLD?

For Jesus to say "end of the world", there must be some destructive event to take place right? So what event is coming that would be an "end of the world" event? **THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST JESUS!** Take a look at the following Bible verses describing the second coming and you will see that THIS is the event that will "end this world" as we know it.

Revelation 1:7 ... 'Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.'

2 Peter 3:10 ... 'But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.'

2 Thessalonians 1:7-8 ... 'And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.'

Psalms 50:3-4 ... 'Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him. He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.'

Isaiah 34:8-10 ... 'For it is the day of the LORD's vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion. And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch. It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.'

Sounds like an end of the world event doesn't it? The destroying force of the second coming of Christ Jesus, as shown in the Bible verses above, will cause the earth to be "laid waste" as described in Isaiah above. Which means that the world will **NOT** continue on as we know it now, which the rapture theory proclaims. Instead, the wicked will be destroyed and the earth will be laid waste. And it is **AT THIS TIME** that the saints are taken to heaven, not before.

BUT WHAT ABOUT ONE TAKEN AND ONE LEFT BEHIND?

Matthew 24:37-42 ...'But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.'

This is such a misunderstood passage of scripture today. Take a look at the context of the above Bible verses. Do you see that Jesus is telling us that His second coming will be like what happened in Noah's day? And what happened in the days of Noah? The above verse tells us. The flood DESTROYED the earth, taking away the wicked and leaving behind God's people (Noah's family). Who was "taken away" and who was "left behind" in Noah's day? Take a look at the above verses again. It was the wicked who were TAKEN and Noah was LEFT BEHIND! And this is what Christ is pointing us to. He is saying that the day is coming when the earth will be destroyed again and the wicked will be TAKEN and the saints will be LEFT BEHIND.

Please take note of the following VITAL point.

Luke 17:35-37 ...'Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.'

Why did the disciples ask 'WHERE, LORD'? Were they wondering where the one left behind was? No, that person would be in the same place as they were. So the disciples are clearly asking where has the one taken gone. And what did Jesus say? "Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together." The body? In the original language, the word Eagle can also mean Vulture. And where do Vultures gather? **Where there is a dead body!** And look at what Job says about the Eagle:

Job 39:27-30 ...'Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high? She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place. From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off. Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain are, there is she.'

And in Matthew 24, Jesus even makes it clearer by saying it is a CARCASS! So the one taken is the wicked who will be killed.

And what did we already confirm would happen during the harvest at the end? Let's read it again ... 'and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together **FIRST** the

tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.' (Matthew 13) ... The wicked are "taken" first and the saints are left behind to then be "gathered into My barn" (taken to heaven).

The whole context of Matthew 24 is a warning for us to "watch and be ready" so that the "sudden destruction" that is to come upon the world (1 Thess. 5:3) will not TAKE US by surprise. Just like what happened in Noah's day. Who were taken? The wicked. Who were left behind? Noah and his family!

CAUGHT UP TO MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR

In light of what we have learned above. What does it mean when the Bible says we will be "caught up" to meet the Lord in the air? Exactly as it says! You see, those who hold to the rapture theory try to get something out of this verse that just isn't there! The truth is, when Christ Jesus returns at the second coming, the wicked will be destroyed, the dead saints will be resurrected and the saints who are still alive will be "caught up" to meet Jesus in the air. And then we will be taken to heaven to start the 1000 year millennium.

And why do we "meet the Lord in the air"? Because Jesus is NOT going to set foot upon the earth during the second coming. And the second phase of His return with the saints will be at the END of the 1000 year millennium. This is another misunderstanding that the rapture theory causes. Jesus is not going to rule on earth during the 1000 years. Instead, we are going to be in heaven with Him during this time, and the earth will be "laid waste" from His second coming. And only AFTER the 1000 years will we return to earth with Christ.

IS THE RFID CHIP OR TECHNOLOGY THE MARK OF THE BEAST?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Mention the mark of the beast today and instantly the majority of people will think of some sort of technological device like the RFID chip, or a 'techno' tattoo. And we are not only talking about professed Christians. Even non-believers instantly think of some device or physical mark that is placed upon us. So the whole world believes that one day soon we are going to have a physical mark enforced upon us which will be the prophesied mark of the beast foretold in the book of Revelation, chapter 13.



So what about us. Do we go along with this 'mainstream' view of the beast's mark? I'm afraid not, and for VERY good reason. Which is why we have compiled a short list of reasons as to why the mark of the beast CANNOT be the RFID chip or any technology device or physical mark. This is a very important issue we are dealing with here, as some of God's most dire warnings are associated with the mark of the beast.

Please carefully consider the following 7 reasons as to why the mark of the beast cannot be the RFID chip or any physical mark.

1 - We have the Technology to NOT NEED any 'Chip'

Take a look at the below recent news item from England. It shows a superstore introducing a new payment system whereby people can simply scan their finger to pay for their goods. How? Because the technology is available to be able to simply scan your finger, or even your eye and match that with your bank payment system.

[Superstore in London is world's first store to offer fingertip payments](#)

[Amazon tests tool that scans your hand to let you pay at Whole Foods](#)

And this biometric technology is being pushed now in many places and we will see this being introduced more and more. Which means there is no need for any RFID chip to be planted inside us! Yes, some people are doing it, but you will not see this RFID thing go worldwide, when there is a more simple, cheaper option of scanning your finger, hand or eye.

Now ask yourself a question. If biometric systems are put in place, which many countries are already setting up, then what becomes the mark if there is no microchip?

2 - The Word "Mark" Doesn't HAVE to Mean a Physical Mark

So many people look at that word "mark" in Revelation 13 and say ... *"Well, the original greek for the word mark means an actual physical mark."* ... And they would be right. The problem is, they forget that they are reading it in the book of Revelation. You know, that book which is FULL of symbolic language. For example. The beasts of Revelation 13 and the whore riding a beast in Revelation 17. If you take a look at these in the original language, they too will be described as ACTUAL beasts and a whore. So if you apply the rule that the mark of the beast HAS to be a physical mark because of the word, then you have to apply that rule to the rest of Revelation.

Now if you were to ask those people who support the theory of the mark being this RFID chip, or any other physical mark, if they believed we will be seeing ACTUAL beasts and a whore riding a beast forcing the world to worship them. I am sure that they would respond by saying ... *"Don't be silly, that is SYMBOLIC language."* ... **And the same applies with the mark.**

Friend, the mark of the beast does not HAVE to be a physical mark. And with the rest of the following reasons, we will show you why it CANNOT be this RFID chip or any other physical device.

3 - Where's the Deception?

Let me give you a few verses which tells us what Satan is going to do in the end times:

*2 Thessalonians 2:9-11 ...'Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all **deceivableness** of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them **strong delusion**, that they should **believe a lie**.'*

Revelation 12:9 ...'And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which **deceiveth the whole world**: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.'

*Revelation 13:14 ...'And **deceiveth** them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.'*

*Revelation 18:23 ...'for by thy sorceries were **all nations deceived**.'*

*Revelation 19:20 ...'And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he **deceived** them that had received the mark of the beast, **and them that worshipped his image**.'*

Now have a REALLY good think about this for a moment. Not only does the vast majority of the professed Christian world believe that the mark of the beast will be a physical mark, like the RFID chip, or an ID card, or tattoo. Even the un-believing world has some 'knowledge' about the mark of the beast, which they relate to a physical mark like the RFID chip. So I ask you, and please think carefully about this **where is the DECEPTION?**. Did you read the above verses from the Word of God concerning Satan's tactics? He is ALL about deception, and the final battle in these last days will contain Satan's greatest deceptions of all.

The RFID Chip is not a deception. But I tell you what is ... the WHOLE world is waiting for the RFID chip or some physical mark to be enforced. **THAT is the deception!**

4 - The Mark is all to do With Worship

The many people who focus on the RFID chip or some other technology device being the mark of the beast tend to forget about the spiritual aspect of being a Christian. Does the Bible say we are warring against physical enemies? No, the Bible is very clear on what we are up against:

Ephesians 6:12 ...'For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.'

You see, our battle is not against the physical things of this world. Our battle is a SPIRITUAL one. Satan is not so much looking to gain control of our wallets. He is ultimately looking to gain control of our MINDS. He wants to drive a wedge between us and Christ Jesus. And how does he do that? By stopping us from giving TRUE worship to our Creator God. Look at what the final warning to the world is in Revelation 13 and 14:

*Revelation 13: vs 4 ... And they **worshipped** the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they **worshipped** the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? ... vs 8 ...And all that dwell upon the earth shall **worship** him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world ... vs 11-12 ...And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth ... and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to **worship** the first beast ... vs 15 ...and cause that as many as would not **worship** the image of the beast should be killed.'*

*Revelation 14: ...'vs 6-7 ...And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven ... Saying with a loud voice ... **worship** him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters ... vs 9-10 ...If any man **worship** the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand ... The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God*

I think the mark is all to do with worship don't you? This is the final warning to the world, and it is a warning about worshipping the beast system and a call to TRUE WORSHIP. The three angels of Revelation 14 don't just say ... "**DON'T TAKE THE MARK**" ... They are telling us to remember our Creator and worship Him ONLY who created the heavens and the earth. They are pointing us back to creation and telling us to give our allegiance to the ONE true Creator God, Jehovah!

Now I ask you. How does getting a physical mark STOP us from giving TRUE worship to our Creator? It doesn't! Which is why the mark of the beast CANNOT be a physical mark.

Now some people claim that these RFID chips could be able to alter your mind and thoughts and in some way take control. But God would never allow this to happen on a mass scale, because He wouldn't allow our free choice to be taken away from us. If we are not able to make a free conscious decision with regards to our worship and allegiance, then the judgment of the mark would not be a fair one. The mark of the beast is all about a free conscious decision by each and every person as to who we give our allegiance and worship to.

5 - RFID Chip Can be Forced Upon Us

Let's look at the follow scenarios:

Someone is taken into hospital for an operation and during the operation the doctors insert an RFID chip into the person. Now according to the many people who believe the RFID chip to be the mark of the beast, this person who went to hospital, NOW HAS THE MARK OF THE BEAST, and is going to be lost!

Another scenario: The military take control of a town and force their way into each and every home, injecting (somehow) an RFID chip into every person. There is nothing that the people can do. Some make a run for it, but are captured and forced to have this RFID chip. The same goes for any other physical mark. They can be forced upon us if the governments decided, and there is little we could do about it, because as TRUE Christians, we should not fight back.

So is God going to reject people for having a physical mark forced upon them? No, not a chance! Because we serve a loving God who is fair and just in all His ways. And not only that, any one of us could have a physical mark forced upon us, but then we could continue to worship God in spirit and truth, **which is what God is most interested in** (John 4:24). Why would God be concerned about us having a physical mark like an RFID chip or ID card forced upon us? As long as we continue to serve God and keep His commandments and worship Him in spirit and truth, then God is happy with us, no matter what kind of "marking" the governments decide to place upon us.

Remember what the apostle Paul said in 1 Corinthians 8:4? That food offered to idols is nothing to worry about for a strong Christian, because the idol is nothing and we know there is only One God and it is Him we still worship. The same applies to a physical mark. It is NOTHING, and God is only concerned with our true WORSHIP of Him in spirit and truth.

6 - The Mark, OR the Name OR the Number of the Beast

Revelation 13:17 confirms the following: *"And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, **OR** the name of the beast, **OR** the number of his name."*

This verse shows us that this issue is FAR deeper than a mere physical mark like an RFID chip or ID card. Many people place all their focus upon this RFID chip or some other technology device. And yet Revelation 13 reveals there is more to this than just the "mark". We are shown here that **ANY** affiliation with the beast, **ANY** kind of support or agreement we make with the beast, apart from the "mark" will see us condemned!

Do you see this? There will be many people who don't take the actual mark of the beast and yet they will still be lost. Because they will in some way still be on the wrong side. In the last days, there will be only two groups of people. Those who are for Christ Jesus and those who are for the beast and Satan. Now if you are not on the side of Christ, then you are automatically placed on the side of the beast and Satan, and you will be lost. Even if you don't take the mark of the beast.

For instance, what would you have if you had the 'name of the beast'? Well, let's use the Bible to interpret. In Exodus 34:5-7 we see that God descended down to Moses on the mount and 'proclaimed the **NAME** of the Lord'. And what did the Lord proclaim?:

Exodus 34:5-7 ...'And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty.'

Do you see what 'NAME' God proclaimed to Moses? He proclaimed His CHARACTER! So it will be with the beast. Those in the last days who have the 'name of the beast' will have the CHARACTER of the beast.

7 - Those Who Don't Take the Mark are Keeping God's Commandments

This is a vital point to understand, and one that the majority of people completely miss. Revelation 14 contains the three angels messages ([which you can read about here](#)). And those three angels tell us that we need to worship the true God. That Babylon is fallen. And that we should not take the mark of the beast. Now here is the vital point. Right after the third angel warns against receiving the mark, he says ... "*Here is the patience of the saints, here are they which **keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.***"

Wow! So who are the one's who do NOT take the beast's mark? The one's who are keeping the commandments of God and have the faith of Jesus Christ. So how do you fit a physical mark like the RFID chip into this? You cannot! To not take the mark means to keep God's commandments and follow in the footsteps of Christ. Which means the mark of the beast is to do with the **BREAKING** of commandments of God or not following in Christ's footsteps.

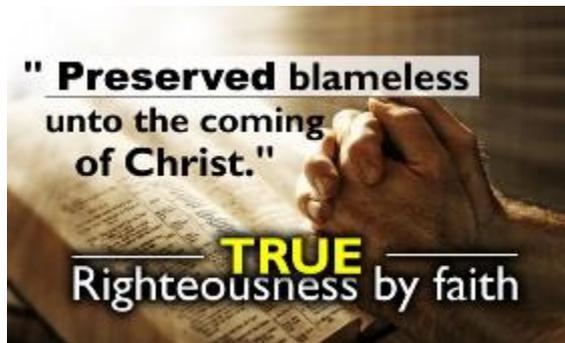
Friend, the mark of the beast cannot be any kind of technology device. The beast's mark is a SPIRITUAL mark, as this is a SPIRITUAL issue, and our war against Satan is a SPIRITUAL war. **Don't get me wrong. Technology WILL be used to help enforce the mark of the beast.** But in of itself, the RFID, or ID Card or Tattoo, or whatever else CANNOT be the mark. The mark HAS to be a spiritual one. Which is why we receive it in the hand OR the forehead. And do you know where we make our decisions? In the front of our forehead. So those who decide to go along with the beast's mark will receive it (spiritually) in their forehead. And those who don't accept it, but continue to break God's commandments and reject Christ Jesus, will receive the mark (spiritually) in their hand, which represents their ACTIONS against God.

We will have to make a decision one day soon, whether to be on God's side and receive His seal, or to be on Satan's side and receive the mark of the beast. And that decision will decide your eternal destiny!

It's time to find out [the truth about the mark](#).

And also read this ... [Mark OR Name OR Number of the Beast](#).

PRESERVED BLAMELESS UNTIL THE COMING OF CHRIST - TRUE RIGHTEOUSNESS BY FAITH



The true righteousness by faith message has been rejected by the churches today. The **power** of the gospel has been denied by the churches and has been replaced with a 'lukewarm' gospel that keeps people in their sins. Even the denomination that was given the true righteousness by faith message through our pioneers have also now rejected it and has become the church of Laodicea.

So what do the churches believe today? That God only cleanses our record of sin, 'imputing' the righteousness of Christ to our record, but leaving us to continue living in sin until Christ returns. Ask any professed Christian today if they will continue to sin until Jesus returns, and the majority of answers will be a resounding yes! But God imputing the righteousness of Christ to our record is only part of the message. In this short study we will give you the FULL message of righteousness by faith, and our foundational text is found in 1 Thessalonians 5:

1 Thessalonians 5:23-24 ...'And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.'

Was the apostle Paul setting up a standard here that is impossible to attain to? When the apostle said in Hebrews 6:1 that we are to "lay aside the basic principles of the doctrine of Christ and go on unto perfection", was he preaching error? No, because Paul was not looking to himself and his weakness, he was looking to Christ and the power of God to utterly transform a sinner to a saint, look:

*Romans 1:16 ...'For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is **the power of God** unto salvation to every one that believeth.'*

The reason so many professed Christians do not have victory over sin in their lives and do not accept the truth that we CAN be 'preserved blameless unto the coming of Christ', is because they are looking to SELF. They see their weakness and just accept that they will keep on sinning. But what did the apostle Paul say? That the gospel of Christ is the **POWER OF GOD unto salvation**. The gospel is not the weakness of man! It is the power of God! Do you believe in the power of God? The apostle Paul certainly did, and so do I. Look:

*Ezekiel 36:26-27 ... 'A **new heart** also will I give you, and a **new spirit** will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and **CAUSE YOU TO WALK** in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.'*

*Jeremiah 31:33 ... 'But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, **I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts**; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.'*

Oh! that we would all BELIEVE and EXPERIENCE this!

This is a **PROMISE** of God, and what did He promise? That **HE** would cause us to walk in His ways and keep His commands. Did God only promise to help us in part? Did He promise to only go so far in transforming our lives and stopping there? No, as the apostle Paul said, God is seeking to sanctify us **WHOLLY** - body, soul and spirit - "*preserved blameless unto the coming of Christ.*" The act of God in putting His law in our inward parts and writing it in our hearts is God **changing our characters** to be like Christ - to be obedient keepers of His law, which is the very expression of His own character. But this can only be achieved one way - **through faith** in what God HAS done through His Son Jesus, and in what God WILL do through His Son for us.

*1 John 1:9 ... 'If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to **cleanse us from all unrighteousness**.'*

So many people hold onto the first part of what John said above and believe that righteousness by faith is simply believing that God will forgive us of our sins. But this is only the first step. Yes, God is faithful to forgive the sins we confess. But what did John say that God is also faithful to do? **CLEANSE** us from all unrighteousness. In forgiving us of our past sins, our record becomes right with God, but it does not change our nature. This is where being converted and born again in the Spirit comes in. As we surrender our lives to Jesus, He comes in and cleanses us from all unrighteousness. This is the whole point of the 2300 day prophecy concerning the cleansing of the sanctuary. Jesus isn't just cleansing our record of sin from the books in heaven, while leaving us in a sinful state on earth. No! Christ is seeking to **cleanse the SOUL TEMPLE** - "*Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?*" (1 Cor.3:16). This is the 'temple' that Christ is seeking to cleanse most of all.

If Christ is only cleansing our record of sin, and we will keep on sinning as so many believe, then Christ will have to stay in heaven forever and never come back, because He will be forever simply cleansing our sin from the books day after day!

*Galatians 5:24 ... 'And they that are Christ's have **crucified** the flesh with the affections and lusts.'*

*Romans 6:1-2 ... 'What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we, that are **dead to sin**, live any longer therein?'*

How much sin can a dead person commit? None, he is dead! Something that is 'crucified' is gone, it is dead, out of the way. So if we belong to Christ, then according to Paul we crucify the flesh with its lusts, which means the flesh is now dead! So how can we say we will

continue to live for the flesh in sin if the flesh is to be dead? The problem is we keep holding onto the flesh rather than letting it go, and we lack that all important ingredient - FAITH - Faith that God will change us into the image of His Son and cause us to walk in His ways and keep His commandments, just as He **promised** to do for all who BELIEVE!

Paul's prayer for God's people was for us to be "*sanctified WHOLLY.*" Not in part, living half for Christ and half for Satan and self, but the whole - our "*whole spirit, soul and body.*" To be "*preserved blameless unto the coming of Christ.*" But what is the key to making this happen? Can we do it ourselves? No, never! There is only one way this can happen:

*John 15:5 ...'I am the vine, ye are the branches: **He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.**'*

The key is to abide in Christ. But to be able to abide in Christ, we must do what Jesus told us in Matthew 16:24, which is to "*deny self, take up our cross and follow Jesus.*" We must surrender self and crucify self. Just as Jesus surrendered Himself to save us, we must surrender self in order to live for Christ and have that life which is in Christ. And look again what Jesus said in John 15 above. He is the vine and we are the branches. Can the branches bring forth bad fruit from a good vine? Can the branches bring forth different fruit to that which the vine produces? Look how the apostle Peter put it:

1 Peter 2:21-24 ...'For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously: Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.'

*2 Peter 1:2-4 ...'Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, according as **his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.**'*

Do you see what Peter is saying? We can be **partakers of the divine nature!** Which will enable us to do what? **Escape the corruption that is in the world through lust!** Do you see the clear message? Our fruit should be the fruit of Christ - no sin, no guile, but righteousness! This is the true and full righteousness by faith message - VICTORY over sin through faith! But how do we follow in the steps of Christ? Our lives are to be completely surrendered to Him. We must 'abide in Christ' for Him to be able to perform this work of righteousness in us and through us. Then we can be truly 'dead to sin' which is the experience of the 144,000 in the last days:

*Revelation 14:4-5 ...'These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found **no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.**'*

*Revelation 14:12 ...'Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that **keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.**'*

1 Corinthians 1:8 ...'Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.'

*Ephesians 5:27 ...'That he might present it to himself a glorious church, **not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.**'*

Dear friends, this is the TRUE and FULL righteousness by faith message. God does not only 'impute' the righteousness of Christ to our record, He is seeking to **impart** the righteous character of Christ to our very lives - making us a righteous, holy, commandment keeping people! Remember, we are told that the "*just shall live by faith.*" (Romans 1:17). And God has **promised** to cause us to walk in His ways and keep His commands through faith. He has promised to 'preserve us blameless' unto the coming of Christ, if we would just surrender and BELIEVE. The question is, do you believe? Do you have faith? Because "*without faith, it is impossible to please God.*" (Hebrews 11:6). Let me leave you with some Bible verses showing what Christ is able to do for us:

Hebrews 2:17-18 ...'Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.'

*Jude 1:24 ...'Now unto **him that is able to keep you from falling**, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.'*

*Romans 8:37 ...'In all these things we are **more than conquerors through him that loved us.**'*

*Proverbs 3:5-6 ...'**Trust in the Lord with all thine heart**; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and HE shall direct thy paths.'*

THE RISE OF ANTICHRIST - IS HE HERE YET? WHO IS IT? - TIMING AND IDENTITY REVEALED!



There are many in Christian circles today who believe the antichrist has not yet risen and that it will be some man who will rise to power in the near future. Others believe the antichrist is already here, but have wild speculations as to who it is. Some believe it is Donald Trump, while others believe it is the French President, Emmanuel Macron. Some even believe the antichrist will be a Muslim leader, while others make even wilder speculations. As usual, there are many different **opinions** regarding this and that is where the problem lies. They are simply opinions and are not based on Bible truth. So on this page, I am going to share with you an important Biblical truth regarding the rise of antichrist, a truth that gives us the very timing and identity! Let us look at what the apostle Paul said to the church in Thessalonica:

*2 Thessalonians 2:1-10 ...'Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come **a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. **For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.'*****

Now there are a number of things in the above writing of Paul that gives us solid evidence to the rise of antichrist and I pray that you will carefully and prayerfully examine this with me. The above scripture reveals the **timing** and the **identity** of antichrist. So let us take a look.

The Falling Away - Paul stated two things must happen before the return of Christ. The first was the falling away and the second was the revealing of antichrist, that man of sin. Now who was Paul writing to? The church in Thessalonica around the year 50AD. And what was to happen first? The falling away. It amazes me that many professed Christians place this

falling away in our day today. Do you know what they are ultimately saying? That there was no falling away during the past 2000 years! Astonishing! And yet what did Christ reveal to John in Revelation 2, to the church at Ephesus?

*Revelation 2:4-5 ... 'Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. Remember therefore from whence thou art **FALLEN**, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.'*

The falling away had already begun during the time of the apostle John.

The apostle Paul even said himself in 2 Thessalonians above that '*the mystery of iniquity **doth already work***.' This 'mystery of iniquity' (Mystery Babylon?) was already at work. So do you really think it took 2000 years for it to be revealed? No my friend, it didn't need anywhere near that length of time to develop and be revealed. The Thessalonians knew from Paul that the 'mystery of iniquity' was already at work and the falling away was to take place **very soon**, because Paul said in Acts 20:29-30 ... '*For I know this, that **after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock**. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.'* The falling away was to take place VERY SOON after Paul. Now let us look at another important piece of information in Paul's 2nd letter to the Thessalonians above.

The Thessalonians knew what was 'withholding' the man of sin! - Did you catch what Paul said to the Thessalonians? He confirmed that he already spoke to them about this issue and that **they knew what was holding back the man of sin**, and that this 'entity' which was holding back the man of sin was going to be '*taken out of the way*', so that the antichrist man of sin could rise and be revealed. So if the Thessalonians knew what was holding back the man of sin, how could it be another 2000 years before the antichrist would rise? It's impossible. Now from what did Paul speak to the Thessalonians?

*Acts 17:1-2 ... 'Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: And **Paul**, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them **out of the scriptures**.'*

What scriptures would Paul have used in speaking to the Thessalonians? The Old Testament scriptures. So is there anything in the Old Testament scriptures that matches this antichrist man of sin which was to rise that Paul said "*I spoke to you about*" to the Thessalonians? Yes! In the book of Daniel, we have a prophecy of 4 beasts in chapter 7. Out of the fourth beast was to rise a 'little horn' power with 'eyes of a man' that would 'speak great things against God' and 'persecute the saints.' This is none other than the antichrist man of sin. Now Daniel 7:23 tells us that a beast represents a kingdom. More specifically, a world ruling kingdom. But many professed Christians today place those 4 beasts in the end times, and yet this is a great mistake, because Daniel 7:23 says that the 4th beast is the '**fourth kingdom upon earth**', meaning the 4 beasts are the **FIRST FOUR world ruling kingdoms on earth**. So it is impossible for those 4 nations of Daniel 7 to be nations in the end times, as this would contradict what the Bible clearly says regarding them.

So who are those 4 world ruling kingdoms of Daniel 7? Well, who was the first world ruling kingdom? If you study this in line with Daniel 2 regarding Nebuchadnezzar's image, you will see that the first kingdom was Babylon, the very nation Daniel was taken captive to. The

second was Medo-Persia. The third was Greece and the fourth kingdom was ROME, that 'terrible beast' of which Daniel speaks about in chapter 7.

Which kingdom was ruling the world in Paul's day? ROME, in it's Pagan form.

For a deeper study on those 4 beasts, please see our page [THE FOUR BEASTS OF DANIEL 7](#)

The Thessalonians knew what power was to be 'taken away' to make way for the rise of antichrist, as Paul had "*spoken to them*" concerning this from the Old Testament scriptures, specifically from the book of Daniel. In Daniel 8 we shown a ram and goat, which represented Medo-Persia and Greece (Daniel 8:20-21). But after Greece fell, another power came forth to conquer the world (Daniel 8:8-12), which was ROME. But Daniel 8:11 mentions the 'daily' that was to be '**taken away**', which was that entity Paul was speaking about that was 'withholding' the man of sin. The Thessalonians knew from the prophecy of Daniel that this 'daily', the entity which was 'withholding' the man of sin was the Roman Empire in it's **Pagan form**, because the Ceasars of Pagan Rome were 'in the way', stopping that man of sin coming to power. But a change was to take place, and what happened when Pagan Rome fell [taken away] and split into the various nations of Europe? **That very man of sin, the Pope and Papal Rome rose to power over the world.**



*"For the mystery of iniquity doth already work : only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way ... For a time paganism by persecution kept the church partially pure, but when Constantine was nominally converted, and Christians were favored with position, power, wealth, and popularity, pride entered, and the process of apostasy was rapidly completed. **Then the papacy was speedily developed, till the pope of Rome became the mightiest potentate on earth, and with a strong hand sought to put down all religion not according to his creed. He became arrogant, cruel, tyrannical, and blood-thirsty, exalting himself above every object of worship, claiming to be the vicar of God on earth, sitting highest in the temple or church of God. The kings of the earth did his bidding, not daring to do otherwise. Thus the so-called church of the meek and lowly Jesus became the greatest persecuting power ever seen among mankind.**" (The Review and Herald, May 10, 1892, Vol.69, No.19, p.298)*

The falling away that Paul spoke of culminated in the rising to power of the Roman Catholic Church. Constantine had already paved the way for the Bishop of Rome, by professing conversion to Christianity and uniting both Christianity and Paganism into one pot! The popes then filled the void that the Caesars left after the fall of Pagan Rome. Constantine moved his capital to Constantinople and the pope sat on his throne in Rome, declaring to be 'God on earth' just as Paul said the man of sin would do. The world was then plunged into

spiritual darkness at the hands of Papal Rome. But what else did Paul say in 2 Thessalonians which matches with Daniel 2 and Daniel 7 concerning Rome?

The man of sin was to continue until the coming of Christ and be destroyed at Jesus' return - Paul confirmed in 2 Thessalonians 2 that the man of sin was to be destroyed by Jesus Himself when He returns. Now this is where many misunderstand and think the man of sin must solely be an end time antichrist who rises in the last days. But in Daniel 2, we see that the iron legs (Rome) continue into the feet till the end of time and is destroyed by the Rock - the coming of Christ. Also, in Daniel 7:11, concerning the 4th beast (Rome), we are told that it is destroyed in the 'burning flame' at the end of time. So we see that Rome continues until the return of Christ. But Pagan Rome fell in the 5th century, so how does Rome continue until the return of Christ? **In it's Papal form, with the pope, that man of sin at the helm.** The very one whom the world is looking to today for 'moral guidance.'

The Roman Empire in it's Pagan form had to be 'taken out of the way' in order for that apostate Christian power, the Roman Catholic Church to gain control over the world. **And this is a key point to understand.** The antichrist man of sin was to be an **apostate Christian power** that would lead people away from the truth that is in Jesus Christ. Look at the testimony of the apostles on this point:

*1 John 2:18-19 ...'Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that **antichrist shall come**, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. **They went out from us, but they were not of us**; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.'*

*Acts 20:29-30 ...'For I know this, that after my departing shall **grievous wolves enter in among you**, not sparing the flock. Also **of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.**'*

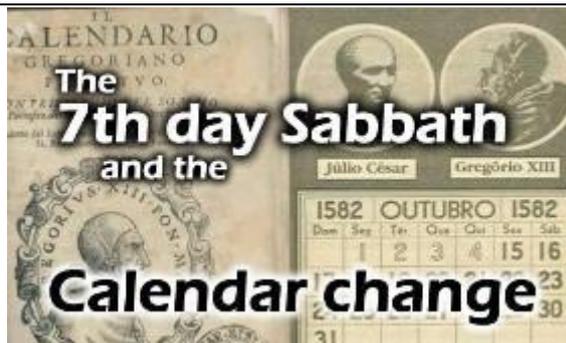
Friend, do you see what the apostles knew regarding antichrist? They knew that antichrist would profess to be Christian, but would draw people away from the truth unto 'another gospel.' And this is exactly what the Roman Catholic Church did. The popes and priests drew disciples after them, away from the truth, away from Christ, into spiritual darkness. And even gained control over the civil power to enforce their false teachings upon the world for thousands of years! Antichrist indeed!

The Protestant reformers like Martin Luther, John Calvin, John Knox, Thomas Cranmer, John Wesley, Charles Spurgeon, etc, all knew the truth that the pope and Papal Church of Rome was that prophesied man of sin and antichrist. Sadly, the churches today have been deceived by Jesuit futurist doctrines, which takes the focus off the Roman Catholic Church onto a 'future' antichrist. But the Bible and history is clear. That man of sin and antichrist which was to rise, is the pope and Papal Rome, which rose to power and took the place of Pagan Rome, after the Roman Empire fell and was 'taken out of the way.'

*"The leader of the Catholic church is defined by the faith as the Vicar of Jesus Christ (and is accepted as such by believers). The Pope is considered the man on earth who **TAKES THE PLACE** of the Second Person of the omnipotent God of the Trinity." (Pope John Paul II, Crossing the Threshold of Hope, p. 3, 1994).*

Do you know what 'ANTI-christ' means in the original language? Someone who puts himself **IN PLACE OF CHRIST!** Surely, that man of sin and antichrist is none other than the Pope and Papal Rome!

THE 7TH DAY SABBATH AND THE GREGORIAN CALENDAR CHANGE - PROOF THAT THE WEEKLY CYCLE NEVER CHANGED - AND, DOES IT MATTER?



There are many professed Christians today who reject Saturday as being the 7th day Sabbath, simply because of the change that was made in the calendar by Pope Gregory. It is true that the calendar we use today is known as the 'Gregorian' calendar, due to a change instigated by Pope Gregory in 1582. This change was made due to the 'inaccuracy' of the previous calendar established by Julius Caesar. It is stated by many professed Christians today that we do not know which day the original 7th day of the week from the Bible is. But on this page we will show proof that our Saturday today is the 7th day of the week from Bible times.

The issue with the Julian calendar is that it added a leap day every 4 years, without exception, and this resulted in adding too many days than is required for an accurate solar calendar. The Julian calendar had commenced the 1st of January of the 46th year before the birth of Christ (the 708th from the foundation of Rome). At that time the Spring equinox fell on March 25th, but because of the Julian calendar's inaccuracy, it had gradually drifted earlier over the years to March 10th or 11th by 1582. This error was important to the Catholic church, because under the solar Julian calendar, the date of Easter (probably the most important date to the Catholic church), was gradually creeping farther and farther (earlier and earlier) away from the time of year set by the Council of Nicea in 325 A.D., when the equinox fell about March 21st. Easter was then to be observed by Roman Catholics on the first Sunday after the full moon occurring after the Spring equinox, except when that coincided with the Jewish Passover, in which case Easter was delayed to the following Sunday.



To correct this perceived Easter problem, Pope Gregory XIII returned the Spring equinox to March 21st by decreeing that Thursday, October 4th, 1582, would be followed not by the 5th, but by Friday, October 15th. He jumped the calendar 10 days numerically. But what is important to realize is that he **did not change the weekly cycle of days**.

You can see a translation of Pope Gregory's 'Inter Gravissimas' Papal Bull [HERE](#) - showing that Thursday 4th was followed by Friday 15th, with **no change to the weekly cycle**.

So that this correction would be maintained, the Pope then decreed that leap years would occur only when the year was divisible by four, and only the centennial years that were divisible by 400 would be leap years. During a leap year, one day is added to the month of February (the 29th), as a correction. This method of calendar keeping was gradually adopted across Europe, and the world, and is nearly universal today.

England did not adopt the Gregorian calendar until 1752. By that time, eleven days had been gained, so Wednesday September 2, was followed by Thursday September 14. The eleven days were skipped, **but the weekly cycle of days, Sunday through Saturday, remained unchanged throughout the Middle Ages**.

Not only do we have proof from the translated Paper Bull issued by Pope Gregory, we also have documented letters from the United States Naval Observatory in Washington DC and the Royal Greenwich Observatory in London, after inquiries were made in 1932. Take a look at what those letters state:

*"I can only state that in connection with the proposed simplification of the calendar, we have had occasion to investigate the results of the works of specialists in chronology and **we have never found one of them that has ever had the slightest doubt about the continuity of the weekly cycle since long before the Christian era.**"* (James Robertson, Director, US Naval Observatory, Washington DC, March 12, 1932 - [SOURCE](#))

Let me just repeat that so you don't miss it - *"we have never found one of them that has ever had the slightest doubt about the continuity of the weekly cycle since long before the Christian era."* - Not the SLIGHTEST doubt!

"As far as I know, in the various changes of the calendar there has been no change in the seven day rota of the week, which has come down from very early times. There have been attempts in the French revolution and in Russia to alter this cycle." (Astronomer Royal, Greenwich Royal Observatory, London, 4th March, 1932 - [SOURCE](#))

Where did the 7 day weekly cycle come from according to the above letter? From *"very early times."* Which as we know is from Bible times, even from the creation week of Genesis. If you continue to read the letter from Greenwich Observatory, you will see they state there is **evidence that 7 day weekly cycle is independent from from the monthly cycle** and from all astronomical periods, and that it passed from the Jewish church to the Christian. What does this also prove? That the Sabbath is NOT based on the lunar cycle, showing the lunar Sabbath theory to be false. See our page [EXPOSING THE LUNAR SABBATH](#) for more. Not only that, did you notice the letter said the French revolution and Russia tried to change the weekly cycle? Satan has tried but FAILED, because God has preserved His holy Sabbath day.

Sunday keeping Christians are quick enough to say that Sunday (1st day of the week) is the day Jesus was resurrected. **Which makes Saturday the 7th day of the week.** But then they proclaim that we do not know which day the 7th day is. Well, you don't know which day the 1st day is either then - the day in which Jesus Christ rose from the dead. This is the utter confusion that reigns in the fallen churches, known as 'Babylon' (confusion).

The Jews have faithfully kept the 7th day Sabbath for thousands of years and today they keep sundown Friday to sundown Saturday - the 7th day of the week - the day that God specifically set aside for rest and holy use at creation and confirmed in His ten commandments. But now I hear another statement from professed Christians ... *"It doesn't matter which day you keep as Sabbath."*

IT DOESN'T MATTER WHICH DAY YOU KEEP?

Have you heard this statement before? Or do you believe this statement to be true? So many professed Christians today believe that it matters not which day of the week you keep as the Sabbath day. Let me respond to this by sharing an event from the Bible:

2 Kings 5:10,14 ... 'And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean ... Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.'

This is the event of Naaman and his leprosy. Now if you read the entire account, you will see that Naaman was not happy about washing in the river Jordan. Instead he inquired about going to wash in the rivers of Damascus (vs.12), saying *"may I not wash in them and be clean?"* Now I ask you, what if Naaman had gone and washed himself seven times in one of the rivers of Damascus instead of the Jordan? I mean, what does it matter WHICH river? Surely the rivers of Damascus were cleaner, and deeper, and more convenient for Naaman.

But, would Naaman have been healed of his leprosy by dipping himself seven times in the Abana or Pharpar rivers in Damascus? **Is there anyone who would like to say he would have been healed by going to any other river than the Jordan?**

Let me ask again - Is there anyone who would DARE to say that Naaman would have been healed by choosing a different river to that which God had specifically commanded through Elisha?

What was the test? Will Naaman simply accept God's Word by faith, doing as Jehovah commanded through Elisha and be healed, even though it may be an 'inconvenience'? Or will he choose HIS OWN way? I will say what hopefully everyone would agree with, and that is Naaman would NOT have been healed of his leprosy if he chose a different river to that which God had commanded. And why is that? **Because healing NEVER comes from disobeying God's specific commands. There is no cleansing in disobedience to God's specific Word.** With this in mind, God has designated **the seventh day** as His holy Sabbath, which evidence shows is our Saturday today. Will you BY FAITH accept God's specific Word concerning the Sabbath? Or will you, like Naaman, before his servant showed him the truth, try and find your OWN WAY, by choosing YOUR OWN day for healing? Remember, healing will NEVER come through disobedience.

James 1:21-22 ... 'Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.'

Please see our page [SUNDAY KEEPERS MISS THIS KEY POINT OF FAITH REGARDING THE SABBATH](#)

THE SABBATH DAY TRUTH

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Where did Sunday keeping come from? - *"For although almost all churches throughout the world celebrate the mysteries on the Sabbath [7th day - Saturday] of every week, yet the Christians of Alexandria and at Rome, on account of some ancient tradition, have ceased to do this."* (Socrates, Ecclesiastical History, b.5, ch.22, found in Nicene and Post-Nicene fathers)

It is clearly evident from the New Testament itself (Acts 16:13, Matthew 28:1, Luke 23:56), and historical writings like above, that the true believers and followers of Jesus Christ kept the 7th day sabbath as per the 4th commandment. But as we can see above, the professed Christians in Alexandria and Rome did not keep the Biblical sabbath. Instead, they started keeping Sunday in honor of '*some ancient tradition*' - Pagan sun worship.

"No evidence has been adduced, that before the enactment of this law [Constantine's Sunday law of AD321], there was sabbatical observance of 'the Lord's day' [Sunday] in any part of Christendom." (Robert Cox, The Literature of the Sabbath Question, 1865, Vol.1 p.257)

When Jerusalem was destroyed, Antioch in Syria became the 'capital' of Christianity. From here, unadulterated Bible truth flowed to the rest of the world. But Satan had set up a counterfeit system in Alexandria and Rome. Alexandria was the place for worldly 'learned men', and was the place where Jews were compromising with pagan philosophy. Rome was the 'world capital' for paganism, and this greatly influenced the church at Rome. Then, an alliance was made between Alexandria and Rome!

The people of both Alexandria and Rome strove to exalt ancient tradition over Bible truth. Clement, the teacher of Origen, boasted that he would not teach Christianity unless it was mixed with pagan philosophy (*Mosheim, Commentaries, cent.2, vol.1, p.341*). And Victor I, bishop of Rome, entered into a pact with Clement around 190AD, **to help make Sunday the prominent day of worship in the churches**. Then as the Roman Church grew into power and dominance and God's true church was driven into the wilderness, Sunday became the prominent day.

The sabbath is a controversial subject in the Christian world today. Mention the seventh day sabbath to the majority of professed Christians and you will probably get a reply saying that you are still *"under the old covenant"*. Sunday keepers believe that the first day was being kept in place of the seventh day by the Apostles after Jesus, and that ALL Christians have kept Sunday since then. But this is not truth. They are merely following Rome's false version of history. B.G.Wilkinson writes, concerning the ancient Celtic Church ... *"The unscrupulousness of the victors in **destroying or in misrepresenting the records of the past has placed a false face over the true story of the Celtic Church**. The gulf between that church and the papacy was great, even as late as 1120AD."* (B.G.Wilkinson, Truth Triumphant)

*"It seems to have been customary in the Celtic Churches of early times, in Ireland as well as Scotland, to keep Saturday ... as a day of rest from labor. **They obeyed the fourth commandment literally upon the seventh day of the week.**" (Moffat, The Church in Scotland, p.140)*

Speaking of the Roman Catholic queen Margaret ... *"The queen protested against the prevailing abuse of Sunday desecration. 'Let us', she said, 'venerate the Lord's day, inasmuch as upon it our Saviour rose from the dead: let us do no servile work on that day' ... The Scots in this matter had no doubt kept up the traditional practice of the ancient monastic Church of Ireland, **which observed Saturday, rather than Sunday as a day of rest.**" (Bellesheim, History of the Catholic Church in Scotland, vol.1, p.249-250)*

Even the 'old' heathen world recognized the sacredness of the 7th day Sabbath: *"Aulus Gellius states that some of the heathen philosophers were accustomed to teach only on the seventh day; Alexander Severus used to frequent the temples on the seventh day; Lucian mentions the seventh day as a holiday. The ancient Arabians observed a Sabbath before the era of Mohammed. The mode of reckoning by 'seven days,' prevailed alike amongst the Indians, the Egyptians, the Celts, the Sclavonians, the Greeks and the Romans. Josephus then makes no groundless statement when he says, 'there is not any city of the Grecians, nor any of the barbarians, nor any nation whatsoever, whither our custom of resting on the seventh day hath not come!' Theophilus of Antioch states as a palpable fact, that **the seventh day was everywhere considered sacred; and Philo (apud Grot. et Gale) declares the seventh day to be a festival, not of this or of that city, but of the universe!"** (Thomas M'Clatchie, Notes and Queries on China and Japan (edited by Dennys), vol.4, nos. 7,8, pp.99,100)*

Today, Sunday keepers believe the 4th commandment is no longer binding under the new covenant. **But what you are about to read is Bible PROOF that the seventh day sabbath IS still binding today.** And keep this in mind as you read - If the law of God is PERFECT, as Psalm 19:7 says, then why would God CHANGE the 4th commandment?

Ok, there is a lot of Biblical evidence that shows the seventh day sabbath to be an eternal "institution", which we will show below. But first let us confirm a Bible TRUTH concerning the sabbath day in the old and new covenants that CANNOT be refuted.

How was the old covenant ratified (made valid)? If you read Exodus 24:8, you will see that it was through the shed blood of an animal that the old covenant was ratified and sealed.

Same question with regards to the new covenant. How was it ratified? We all know that the new covenant was ratified and sealed by the blood of Jesus Christ, which Hebrews 10:29 confirms. Now take a look at the following verses:

Hebrews 9:16-17 ...'For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.'

So what does this Bible verse above tell us? It tells us clearly that a testament (or covenant) could not go into effect while the testator lives. It can only go into effect after the testator dies. It's the same with a will. If a man leaves his estate to someone else in a will. The will is not binding until after that man dies. The same applied with the new covenant. It could not go

into effect until Jesus Christ had died and sealed it with His blood. Now take a look at the next Bible verse:

Galatians 3:15 ...'Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.'

Do you see what is being said here? Paul confirms in the above Bible verse that **NOTHING can be added or taken away** from a covenant once it has been confirmed (ratified). Which means that nothing could be added or taken away from the new covenant that Jesus sealed with His own blood. Again, the example of a man's will explains this too. When a will and testament has been made by someone. Once he has died, nothing can be changed in that will.

Now two important questions for you:

- Did Jesus change or abolish the 7th day Sabbath during His life?
- When was Sunday keeping introduced?

So let's answer these two important questions. Firstly, did Jesus change or abolish the seventh day sabbath during His life and ministry on earth? Well, if we look through the Gospel books of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, we will clearly see that there is not a single hint at Christ Jesus changing or abolishing the 7th day sabbath of the 4th commandment. And if the sabbath day WAS going to be changed or abolished, then we can be assured that Jesus WOULD HAVE MENTIONED it, as it was one of the ten commandments.

What we can say though is that the New Testament CONFIRMS the sabbath day commandment as still active in Matthew 12:8; Matthew 24:20; Luke 23:56; Acts 16:13.

Now taking the Biblical rule above that **NOTHING CAN BE TAKEN AWAY** from a covenant, once the testator has died, it means ... **The 7th day sabbath is part of the new covenant.**

What about Sunday keeping? We all know that this was introduced AFTER the death of Christ Jesus (and NOT by the disciples like so many falsely believe). Therefore it was introduced AFTER the new covenant was sealed by the blood of Christ. And using the Biblical rule above that **NOTHING CAN BE ADDED** to the covenant or changed in the covenant, once the testator has died and sealed it, it means ... **Sunday keeping CANNOT be part of the new covenant.** Even if you still strongly believe that the disciples changed the Sabbath day, it still cannot be part of the new covenant, because it was done AFTER the covenant was sealed by the death and blood of Jesus.

"Well, I keep Sunday in honor of the resurrection of Christ. There is nothing wrong with that!" ... I hear someone say. Ok, since when has our faith in Christ been about what WE want to do? Show me just one command from the Bible, where Jesus or anyone else says that we should honor the first day of the week. It isn't there. And yet there IS a command for us to keep the seventh day (our Saturday) as the sabbath. And we have shown above that this STILL REMAINS in the new covenant.

Are we not to obey God rather than man? Are we not to do God's will rather than our own? (Psalm 118:8)

Matthew 5:17-18 ...'Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.'

Sabbath for Eternity

Now in light of what we have shown you above. If you can see the next truth concerning the sabbath, then you will understand the eternal nature of God's commandments, and specifically, the sabbath commandment.

*Genesis 2:2-3 ...'And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God **blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it:** because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.'*

*Exodus 20:8-11 ...'Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: **For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.**'*

So above we have the seventh day that God blessed and set apart during creation week and the 4th commandment concerning the sabbath day. Do you see that the day mentioned in each verse is the SAME day? Many Christians today claim that the seventh day sabbath only started at Mount Sinai. But this is just not true, as God is clearly saying in Exodus 20 above that **the seventh day of creation IS THE SABBATH DAY**. It was blessed and set apart from the other six common working days by God at the end of creation week. Therefore it MUST have been instituted right there and then. Which is why God said "REMEMBER" the sabbath day in the 4th commandment. Remember the day I set aside for you at the end of creation week.

God is pointing us back to creation week in the 4th commandment!

So what does this mean? Have a real good think about this and be true to your God when He opens your eyes to a new truth. It means that the seventh day sabbath was instituted and being kept by Adam and Eve BEFORE the fall. And THAT means the sabbath was instituted BEFORE sin entered this world, which means the seventh day sabbath was meant to be kept for ALL ETERNITY, and could NEVER be changed or abolished by any man. It also means that the sabbath was instituted BEFORE there were any Jews, proving that the sabbath was not just for the Jews. Isaiah 66 below also shows the Sabbath is for eternity:

*Isaiah 66:22-23 ...'For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain. And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from **one sabbath to another**, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.'*

Jesus Himself said that NOTHING shall pass away from the law until heaven and earth itself passes away (Matthew 5:17-18). Has heaven and earth passed away? No, therefore the law

(ten commandments) STILL STAND. And we know Jesus was talking about the ten commandments, because if we take Matthew 5 in context, then we can see from verse 21 onwards, He is teaching about the law contained in the ten commandments.

Friend, the seventh day sabbath IS part of the new covenant. But Sunday is NOT part of the new covenant. This is the Bible truth. Jesus didn't come to do away with the ten commandments or the sabbath. He came to TEACH US HOW TO KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS. The mistake that many Christians make is merging the ceremonial, sacrificial laws in with the ten commandments, thinking that Jesus nailed it all to the cross. But that's not so. The ten commandments and the ceremonial laws are two distinct laws. The one (ten commandments), Jesus came to exalt and teach us how to keep. The other (ceremonial, sacrificial laws) were a "shadow of things to come" and "nailed to the cross". The sacrificial laws pointed to Christ Jesus as our sacrifice. But the ten commandments are God's eternal moral laws that will stand forever!

For more amazing truth about the sabbath and the ten commandments, please see [this sabbath website](#) and [this site about the law](#).

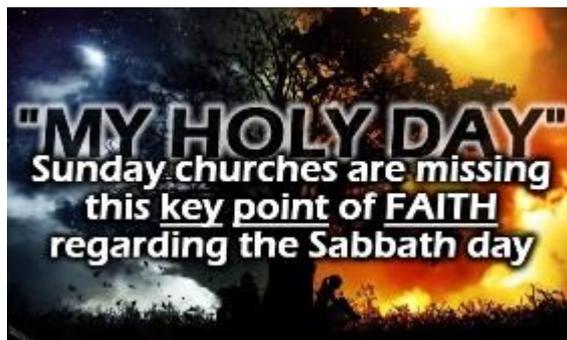
*Ecclesiastes 3:14 ...'I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: **nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it:** and God doeth it, that men should fear before him.'*

If you learn [the truth about the mark of the beast](#), you will see why the sabbath day of the 4th commandment is a very important issue in relation to the end times.

SUNDAY CHURCHES ARE MISSING THIS KEY POINT OF FAITH REGARDING THE SEVENTH DAY SABBATH - THE SIGN OF FAITH IN GOD'S COMPLETE AND PERFECT SANCTIFICATION

www.end-times-prophecy.org

I have had so many discussions concerning the 7th day Sabbath with Sunday keeping (or no day keeping) Christians. And it always ends up in a discussion about the law, with them stating ... "we are no longer under the law, you are trying to be saved by works." And they completely miss the **key point** of **FAITH** regarding the seventh day Sabbath. So what is this key point they miss? Let's take a look.



*Genesis 2:1-3 ...'Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God **blessed** the seventh day, and **sanctified it**: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.'*

Just stop and think about this for a moment. The only place we get the 7 day weekly cycle from is the creation account in the Bible. So your Creator; your GOD, set up the 7 day weekly cycle and did something with the 7th day. He "*blessed and sanctified it.*" He made the 7th day a **HOLY** day. So your GOD is telling you ... "*I have made the 7th day of the week **HOLY.***" Now if God told you that face to face, what would you think? Would you say, "*nah, that doesn't matter!*"? Or would you say, "*Ok Lord, you have made it holy so I will treat it as holy.*"? Well, your creator and God HAS told you just that through His Word.

Just take that in for a moment. Your creator and your God has told you that He has made one specific day of the week **HOLY TIME**. And who is your creator? Is it not Jesus Christ, the Son of God? Is He not the one who set aside the 7th day to be holy time? Remember what Jesus said?

Mark 2:27-28 ... 'And he said unto them, the sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: Therefore the Son of man is **Lord also of the sabbath.**'

This verse is very interesting and yet so many Christians miss the beauty and truth of these words of Christ. For some strange reason, Christians use this verse against Sabbath keeping, just because Jesus said that man wasn't made for the Sabbath. Yes, that's right! Man was NOT made for the Sabbath - the Sabbath was **made FOR man**. So just take that in for a moment. The Lord MADE the Sabbath FOR YOU! He made a specific day - the 7th day - as a holy day in which you can receive a blessing. So are you now going to turn around and say ... "thanks Lord, but I don't need or want your gift."? If so, you are going to miss out on a great blessing - one that may even cost you life itself!

Please understand this. What attribute does God have? He is HOLY right? (Isaiah 6:3). And what makes anything else holy? It is the **presence** of our holy God (Exodus 3:5). It was only the presence of God that made the ground where Moses stood holy. So what do you think makes the 7th day Sabbath holy? It is the very sanctifying presence of God! Yes, God sends His Spirit and angels to help and guide us other days too. **But no other day has the special sanctifying presence of God like the 7th day of the week.** Which is why Jesus said that He is also "**Lord of the Sabbath.**" The other six days were merely the days that the Lord created all things on - work days. But the 7th day is a day all by itself, in that it was **set apart** for holy use and fellowship with the Lord. Again, which is why Jesus never said He was Lord of any other day, but the Sabbath!

So God sanctifies the 7th day of the week with His presence. What else does God want to sanctify? YOU and I. But how can God sanctify us fully when we refuse to meet with Him on the specific day He made holy for that sanctification work to be complete?

If a doctor sets a day for you to go to him, so he can fix your broken leg, but you decide to choose your own day, is the doctor going to be there to fix your leg? No! In the same way, God has set a specific day for us to meet with Him, so He can bless us with His holy sanctifying presence and heal us.

Why do you think so many churches and Christians are failing in their walk and still struggling in sin? Because they have rejected the very day in which God wants to especially bless, heal and sanctify us. Even God Himself was '*refreshed*' by the 7th day Sabbath (Exodus 31:17). So don't you think we will especially be refreshed by keeping that day holy for God? Oh.. If we would only seek the blessing of God more thoroughly, we would be healed!

But why do many 'Saturday keepers' continue to struggle in sin and weakness? Because they too do not understand what the Sabbath is about, which is why I call them 'Saturday keepers.' They are not **Sabbath** keepers, they merely keep Saturday because they think they have to! It is not done out of faith or a proper understanding of what the Sabbath is about. Therefore they neither receive the full sanctifying presence of God in their lives.

Isaiah 58:13-14 ... 'If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon

the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.'

Now how do we know that the 7th day of creation is actually the Sabbath DAY? Some people say that the seventh day of creation was not the weekly Sabbath. But God confirmed this in the 4th commandment, look:

*Exodus 20:8-11 ... 'Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested **the seventh day**: wherefore the Lord blessed **the sabbath day**, and hallowed it.'*

Do you see? God is referring to creation week in the 4th commandment. Do you see that God is calling the seventh day of creation - "*the SABBATH DAY*"? God is pointing us back to creation week and is confirming that the seventh day of creation, the day He blessed and sanctified IS THE SABBATH DAY!

Now please understand this. How many Jews were there at creation? NONE! And what sin was there at creation? NONE! Do you understand what this means? It means exactly what Jesus told us .. "*the Sabbath was MADE FOR MAN.*" It wasn't made for the Jews and it wasn't given after sin. Read the 4th commandment again. God said we are to keep the Sabbath day **because of His creative work!** LOOK - read it again:

*Exodus 20:8-11 ... 'Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God ... **FOR - [BECAUSE]** in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested **the seventh day**: wherefore the Lord blessed **the sabbath day**, and hallowed it.'* [Word in brackets added for clarity].

Do you see it? The 7th day Sabbath was given, not because of the Jews or sin, or because God simply added it to His law - But because God is our Creator and He created this world in 6 days and made the seventh day HOLY for us to acknowledge Him as our Creator and spend the day with Him to receive that sanctifying blessing from it. It was given to ALL mankind for ALL eternity!

*Isaiah 66:22-23 ... 'For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain. And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from **one sabbath to another**, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.'*

This is the key point regarding the 7th day Sabbath - There doesn't even need to be any discussion about keeping the Sabbath because of the law, as God instituted the 7th day Sabbath and set that day apart from all other days at creation BEFORE sin even came into this world. Showing the Sabbath was made for ALL mankind for ALL eternity. And we keep it BY FAITH, not just because it is part of the ten commandments, but because we acknowledge God as our Creator and Redeemer who sanctifies us. The Sabbath is a **sign** to show who truly loves the Lord and have **FAITH in Him to make us complete and perfect in Him, just as creation was complete and perfect in the beginning before sin.**

*Exodus 31:13 ...'Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that **I am the Lord that doth sanctify you.**'*

Keeping the seventh day Sabbath is a **sign** that we are seeking, BY FAITH, the Lord to sanctify us. Do you see? It is a FAITH issue! The Sabbath is a sign of God's perfect creation and it is also a sign of His perfect **RE-creation** - sanctification - in our lives

By keeping the 7th day Sabbath as the Lord's holy day, we are acknowledging that the Lord is our God and we are placing our complete faith in Him as the one who sanctifies us. And remember what we said further above about the special sanctifying presence of God upon the Sabbath day? But if we reject the 7th day Sabbath and keep a tradition of man (Sunday), or no day at all, then we are showing that our faith is NOT in the Lord, but in man instead. And thus we CANNOT receive sanctification, and neither justification, as we can only be justified through FAITH in God's Word!

Do you understand that? We are saved BY FAITH - which includes FAITH in God's Word! - "The 7th day Sabbath is **my holy day**" (Isaiah 58:13) ... "it is a **sign** between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that **I am the Lord that doth sanctify you.**" (Exodus 31:13)

Let me quickly clear up another point about the popular [false] statement ... "the Sabbath was for the Jews only." Do you know what happens to us when we accept Christ as Lord and Saviour? We become 'grafted into the vine.' **We become JEWS!** (Ephesians 2:19, 3:6, Romans 11:17)

Isaiah 56:4-7 ...'For thus saith the Lord unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant; Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off. Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant; Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer.'

God's promise and blessing was for EVERYONE who would take hold of Him, not just the Jews. So will YOU take hold of God by faith and trust in Him, rather than trusing in man and his traditions?

Please see from our Sabbath website - [WHERE DID SUNDAY KEEPING COME FROM?](#)

HOW DO WE KNOW THE 7TH DAY TODAY IS THE SAME AS IN BIBLE TIMES?

This is a common question and one that Sunday keeping Christians use as an excuse to not keep the 7th day today (our Saturday). But we have plenty enough evidence to know that the 7th day today, which we call 'Saturday', is the same 7th day as back in Bible times, and is the true Sabbath day the Lord instituted at creation.

Please note: Even though our calendars have changed and dates altered, the weekly 7 day cycle has **never** changed.

- The Lord preserved the Sabbath in the various world's languages - In over 100 languages the original meaning of 'sabbath' is preserved in the names for the day that we call Saturday. For example, Saturday in the Spanish language is "Sabado", which preserves the original meaning of 'the Sabbath.' In Italian, it is "Sabbato," which also means 'the Sabbath.' In Russian it is, "Subbota" and so on. Let me give you a more indepth example of this. In German, the word for Saturday is "Samstag." This is used in Austria, Liechtenstein, Switzerland, and of course Germany. Now 'Samstag' derived from the Old High German Word "Sambaztac", which itself derives from the Greek word "Sabbaton", and this Greek word derives from the Hebrew "Shabbat" - **SABBATH**. This shows that God preserved the Sabbath from Bible times right to this day! Praise the Lord for His glory and power!

- The Jews have been strictly keeping the 7th day Sabbath for thousands of years - What is the Sabbath to the Jews? Just another day? No, it is a vital part of their lives. So do you think they would miss a change in the weekly cycle and now be keeping the wrong day as the 7th day? I don't think so. They have been keeping it strictly for thousands of years and today they keep Saturday as the Sabbath day (sundown Friday to sundown Saturday).

- Sunday keepers have been keeping the 1st day for thousands of years in honor of resurrection - When was Jesus resurrected? He was resurrected sometime very early on the 1st day of the week, AFTER the Sabbath (Luke 24:1). And even though there is no command or word from the Lord to now honor that day, Christians have been keeping the 1st day for thousands of years. And today they continue to keep Sunday, the 1st day of the week. Showing that our Saturday is the 7th day.

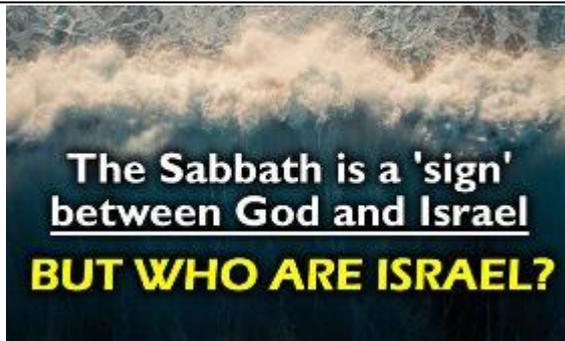
- US Naval Observatory have confirmed there has been no change in the weekly cycle in 2000 years - I sent an email to the US Naval Observatory a number of years ago, asking whether the weekly cycle has been changed at all in the past 2000 years, and this was their reply ... *"The sequence of the days of the week have not been altered in any western calendar system that survived, in the last 2000 years. In other words, we have never added an extra Monday, or dropped a Sunday, etc."* (portal@usno.navy.mil, Sun 8/8/2010 4:40 PM). So as you can see, there has not been any change in the weekly cycle since Bible times. Yes, dates have changed, moving from one calendar to another, but the weekly cycle never changed.

Truly - The 7th day in Bible times is the same as the 7th day today, which we call 'Saturday.'

Dear friend. A test is coming soon to see who is on the Lord's side, and the Sabbath will be part of that final test before Jesus returns. So who are you going to give your allegiance to? God or man? Who are you going to have faith in? God's Word, or the word of man? The Lord could not be any clearer regarding His holy 7th day Sabbath. It is man who has deceived the churches to turn away from God's holy day. This isn't just a question of 'the law.' It is a question of do we acknowledge the Lord as our Creator and Master? If so, then we will keep the day the Lord has *"MADE FOR MAN."* Rather than the day that man has substituted in place of the Lord's Sabbath.

We are saved BY FAITH - which includes FAITH in God's Word!

YES! THE SABBATH IS A SIGN BETWEEN GOD AND ISRAEL, BUT DIDN'T YOU KNOW THAT ALL WHO ARE IN CHRIST BECOME PART OF ISRAEL?



Did you know that when all saved believers walk through the gates of New Jerusalem, we will walk through a gate that bears the name of one of the tribes of Israel? That's right! All of the twelve gates of New Jerusalem are named after the twelve tribes of Israel (Rev.21:12). So we will ALL walk through a particular gate that bears a name of one of the twelve tribes. Why? Have you ever wondered? The answer is very simple, as the Bible confirms that when we accept Jesus Christ as the Son of God and our Lord and Saviour, we become 'grafted in' as part of TRUE Israel. And I will explain why I said 'TRUE' Israel. But what does this have to do with the Sabbath? Let me share a recent quote with you from a popular 'Christian' ministry in America:

"Are you a child of one of the 12 tribes of the nation of Israel from the Old Testament? That's super-important because the sabbath, which God repeatedly tells Moses is a 'sign between me and the children of Israel', is not given to anyone who is not a child of one of the 12 tribes of Israel. If you answered yes, congrats! You may continue with the test. If you answered no, game over, you're definitely not a biblical sabbath keeper because you don't qualify. Sorry."

I haven't given the source to this quote, because I'm not prepared to send people to a ministry that promotes gross error. And the ignorance in the above quote is astonishing! To believe that God's Sabbath promise was to the literal nation of Israel alone, you have to be completely ignorant of the original purpose of the 7th day Sabbath and WHO it was 'made' for. But before we get into that, let us take a look at WHO is true Israel today.

New Jerusalem has ... *"a wall great and high, and had **twelve gates**, and at the gates twelve angels, and **names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.**"* (Revelation 21:12)

Is there any other gate by which you can enter New Jerusalem? No.

All saved will pass under one of those names of the twelve tribes of Israel. And when you understand what the names refer to and that all who come to Christ, whether Jew or Gentile,

are grafted into the tree, becoming part of true Israel, then it makes sense. So what does a name signify? Let us look at the name 'Israel' itself. Who was that originally given to? It was given to Jacob, the father of the twelve tribes. And why was Jacob given the name 'Israel'? Let's take a look:

*Genesis 32:24-28 ...'And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day. And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him. And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me. And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob. And he said, **thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: FOR as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.**'*

Why was Jacob's NAME changed to Israel? Because he had 'prevailed' during his time of trouble. He had repented of his sin against Esau and he clung on to God with all he had, not letting go of God until God blessed him. Jacob OVERCAME! His **CHARACTER** had changed from 'Jacob' (a supplanter) to 'Israel' (to contend with God and OVERCOME by faith). Many professed Christians today do not understand the significance of this. They simply believe that the name Israel only applies to the literal nation of the flesh, which is why they don't understand the truth about the 7th day Sabbath. We will all walk through a gate of New Jerusalem which bares one of the names of the twelve tribes of Israel, because when we OVERCOME through Christ, we become 'grafted in' to true Israel and bear that name also.

WHO ARE TRUE ISRAEL TODAY?

*Romans 9:6-8 ...'Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For **they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:** Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, **they which are the children of the flesh, these are NOT the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.**'*

"They are not all Israel which are of Israel." Do you see TWO Israels there?

Paul clearly mentions TWO Israels in Romans 9 above. The one Israel is the Israel of the flesh, as in the natural descendants of Abraham. The other Israel is TRUE Israel - those who have truly been converted, just like Jacob and are overcomers through Christ Jesus our Lord, as Christ is THE SEED through which the promises were made. So the promises were not given to a people simply because of their ancestry. The promises were ALL THROUGH Jesus Christ, who was THE SEED of which all nations would be blessed. And through Christ we ALL become true Israel, look:

*Romans 2:29 ...'But **he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.**'*

*Galatians 3:28-29 ...'**There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, THEN are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.**'*

So who are the 'children of Israel'? ANYONE who is in Christ Jesus.

*1 Corinthians 12:13 ...'For by one Spirit are we **all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.'***

*Romans 11:17 ...'And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert **grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;**'*

The apostle Paul was a 'Jew of Jews' and yet he clearly understood the truth that through Jesus Christ we ALL, Jew and Gentile become ONE body - TRUE ISRAEL. We all become part of that 'one tree.' Simply being a Jew of the flesh meant nothing without faith in Jesus Christ, which is why many were 'broken off.' Why do you think the tribes of Ephraim and Dan are not mentioned in the book of Revelation? Because of their idolatry and rejection of God, their tribes were REMOVED and replaced by others (Levi and Joseph). Just because Ephraim and Dan were Israelites of the flesh, didn't mean they were God's children, as Paul said in Romans 9. Only through faith and surrender of life to God do we become His children.

So when God says that the Sabbath is a 'sign between Me and the children of Israel forever', who is God speaking about? He is clearly speaking of TRUE Israel, that 'one body' of believers who are heirs through THE SEED, which is Jesus Christ.

*John 10:16 ...'And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be **ONE FOLD, and one shepherd.'***

If there was to be 'one fold', and Gentiles are 'grafted in' to the tree and we all become 'one in Christ Jesus', then what do we become through Christ? ISRAEL! A people who 'contend with God and overcome' through faith! This is what 'Israel' means.

So going back to that quote above about the Sabbath only being for Israel. YES! That is true. But what they sadly don't understand is that we ALL become Israel through Christ Jesus, being 'grafted in' and 'partakers of the olive tree.' **Which is why we all pass through a gate of New Jerusalem that bares a name of the twelve tribes of Israel.** And YES! The Sabbath IS a 'sign between God and HIS people Israel.' But by rejecting this truth that we all become Israel through Christ and by rejecting the 7th day Sabbath which God placed as a sign between Him and His people, many professed Christians are ultimately saying they are NOT God's people! Just like the Jews of the flesh. They wanted to make their OWN way and many professed Christians today are making the same mistake!

Jesus didn't say that the Sabbath was made for the Jews of the flesh. He said '*the Sabbath was made FOR MAN.*' (Mark 2:27). Which means the Sabbath was made for ALL MANKIND. All who BY FAITH turn to God and worship Him in spirit and truth. And when was the Sabbath 'made'? It was made at creation week. How many Jews of the flesh were there at creation week? None! So when God says the Sabbath is for a 'sign between Me and Israel forever' (Exodus 31:17), He is saying it is a sign between Him and His people - his TRUE people, whoever they are. People who partake of the SAME ROOT, which is Jesus Christ. The Sabbath is a sign of FAITH in God's ways, not man's. So have you been 'grafted in'? Then you are now part of Israel and the Sabbath IS a sign between YOU and God.

ANYONE WHO CONTINUES TO REJECT THE 7TH DAY SABBATH WILL REMAIN 'UNDER THE LAW' - UNDER THE CONDEMNATION OF THE LAW



Many professed Christians in this world do not realize that by either changing or rejecting the 7th day Sabbath of the 4th commandment, they are placing themselves *"under the law."* They accuse Sabbath keepers, who keep the law by the faith of Jesus Christ, of being under the law, and yet they completely miss the point of what it means to be 'under the law.' To be under the law, means to be under the condemnation of the law, and those who either reject or seek to change the 4th commandment are the ones placing themselves under the condemnation of the law. How do we know this? Because of what the apostle Paul said in 1 Timothy 1:

*"1 Timothy 1:8-10 ... 'But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully; Knowing this, that **the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine.**'"*

Many misunderstand these verses, but the truth is clear if you read them properly. The first point to make here is what 'law' is Paul speaking of? Look at his words. He said the law was made for the *"unholy and profane ... murderers ... whoremongers ... liars ... menstealers."* He is listing sins against the ten commandments. So the law Paul is speaking of is the moral law of God - the ten commandments. Now take a look at the following quote:

*"But if it is the duty of Christians to keep the law, how shall we understand Paul's statement that the law is 'made' for the wicked, and 'not for the righteous'? We can answer this question in no better way than by quoting a portion of Dr. Clarke's comment on 1 Tim.1:9:- "He [the apostle] does not say that the law was not MADE for a righteous man; but ["ou keitai"], it does not "**LIE against**" a righteous man, because he does not transgress against it; but it "**lies against**" the wicked; for such, as the apostle mentions, have broken it, and grievously too, and are condemned by it. -The word [keitai] - "lies", refers to the custom of writing laws on boards, and hanging them up in public places, within reach of every man, that they might be read by all; thus all would see against whom the law lay." - This is exactly in harmony with the primal meaning of the word law,- "something laid," -as given in the article last week.*

*The law is 'laid' for the benefit of all; it lies **against** the man who violates it, and crushes him if he persists in his disobedience; but it does not lie **against** the righteous, because they "walk in the law of the Lord." There is no opposition between them and the law; to them the law is indeed "the way of peace," because they delight in it. But let one of the righteous ones step out of this way, and that step will bring the law **against** him." (E.J.Waggoner, The Signs of the Times, Dec.24, 1885, Vol.11, No.49, p.777)*

Paul said that the law was "made for ['laid against'] the lawless and disobedient." So if the ten commandments, in it's written format, was 'laid out' for sinners and the disobedient, then what does the ten commandments reveal? **IT REVEALS WHAT SIN IS. Please understand this point.** If the ten commandments reveal to sinners what sin is, then any deviation from the 4th commandment **is sin**. God's law reveals to Sunday keepers and those who keep no day, that they are lawless and disobedient and are therefore still 'under the law.'

*Romans 7:7 ... **I had not known sin, but by the law:** for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.'*

Again, Paul is referring to the ten commandments in Romans 7:7, quoting the commandment regarding coveting. And what did he confirm? That the ten commandments showed him what sin is. So naturally, ANY violation of ANY of the ten commandments, including the 4th commandment - **is SIN**.

*1 John 3:4 ... **Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.'***

Sin is transgression of God's holy law. And the apostle Paul said that "whatever is not of faith is sin" (Romans 14:23). Can you in faith, change or reject one of God's holy precepts? No, that is not faith, it is disobedience! And God's law was given in it's written format to SHOW the disobedient and sinner what sin is, so that he can repent of that sin and be free from it, **through faith in Christ Jesus**. But those who continue to reject God's holy law - even just one of it's precepts, will remain under that law - under the condemnation of it - "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." (Ezekiel 18:20).

Who did Paul say the law of God was for? The Jews? No! He said it was for ANYONE who is lawless and disobedient. And this was written by Paul well after the resurrection of Christ. Jesus Himself said that the "Sabbath was made **FOR MAN**." (Mark 2:27). He didn't say it was made for the Jews, but for MANKIND. Which it was, at creation BEFORE any sin came into the world (Genesis 2:2-3). And Solomon in Ecclesiastes said ... "Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is **the whole duty of man**" (Ecclesiastes 12:13). The whole duty of WHO? The Jews? No. MANKIND!

Paul tells us in 1 Timothy above that the law of God is 'good' if we use it 'lawfully.' And what is the lawful way to use the law? For it to **convict the sinner of his sins**. And who are sinners? Just the Jews? No. ALL the human race from Adam, before conversion - anyone who lives in opposition to any of those ten moral precepts, including the 4th commandment. That person who lives in opposition to God's ten commandments, is placed under the law - under it's condemnation - as the law is "laid against" that person, to convict him of his sin. But the man who is converted by the gospel of Christ will surrender his will to God and 'delight' to keep God's law, through the power of the Spirit of Christ in him.

Romans 7:22 ...'For I delight in the law of God after the inward man.'

Psalm 1:1-2 ...'Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.'

Romans 8:4 ...'That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.'

*Revelation 14:12 ...'Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that **keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.**'*

Paul says in Romans 8:9 that a converted person is "*not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.*" So **IF** the Spirit of God dwells in us, is that Holy Spirit of the Father going to cause us to live in opposition to any of His commands? No! God forbid! He is going to cause us to "*walk in His commands*" (Ezekiel 36:26-27). Not sin against it.

*Matthew 5:18 ...'For verily I say unto you, **till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.**'*

Has heaven and earth passed away yet? No? Then neither has '*one jot or tittle*' of God's holy law passed or changed either. So let us allow God's law to do what it is supposed to do, as the apostle Paul said - convict you of SIN - Changing or rejecting the 4th commandment is sin! **Repent therefore and be ye converted, that your sins may be blotted out** (Acts 3:19).

Your God - Your Creator, has given you a moral code, the ten commandments, to show you what sin is. If you continue to reject the 4th commandment, or seek to change it in any way, keeping a different day to what the Lord has set, then God's moral code will declare you a sinner and you will be 'under the law' - under its condemnation, no matter what 'faith' you proclaim to have. A person with true faith in Jesus Christ will 'delight' to walk in His ways. Is Jesus your Lord? He is also "*Lord of the Sabbath day*" (Matthew 12:8).

THE SANCTUARY MESSAGE

www.end-times-prophecy.org

The following sanctuary message study you are about to read is not only a truly amazing study, but also a journey. A journey through the plan of salvation, and an attempt by **the antichrist** to cast down and destroy this amazing Bible truth. But God is triumphant in all things and He has now restored His sanctuary message.

You will not hear the sanctuary message in the majority of churches today, because Satan, through that '[mother of harlots](#)', the Papal Church of Rome, has cast it down and trampled upon it and turned the masses away from this amazing Bible truth. But God has now restored this message through His remnant church. This study is of great importance and I humbly ask that you come before God in prayer before reading through this page and ask God to guide you in His truth.

Psalm 77:13 ... 'Thy way O God is in the sanctuary.'

The great battle between good and evil started in heaven with Satan (originally known as Lucifer). Lucifer wasn't satisfied with his already lofty position in God's kingdom and wanted to 'be like the most High' (Ezekiel 28:13-19). Part of the origin of this controversy was the fact that Lucifer was Jealous of God's Son Jesus, and would not accept the authority of Christ over him. You can read more about this on our page [THE ORIGIN OF SIN](#). Because of this great sin against God, Lucifer (Satan) was cast out of the kingdom of God. (*From here we will refer to Lucifer as Satan*). Satan then succeeds in deceiving Adam and Eve into disobeying God by eating of the tree that God told them not to eat from. So God in His mercy gives man a second chance and reveals His great plan of salvation to lead man back to Him.

That plan of salvation is amazingly revealed through the Old Testament sanctuary, which as Hebrews 8:4-5 and Hebrews 9:24 says, is a copy of the original sanctuary in heaven itself, where God dwells ... "*I believe the Sanctuary, to be cleansed at the end of the 2300 days, is **the New Jerusalem Temple, of which Christ is a minister.***" (E.White, A Word to the Little Flock, p. 13). The purpose of the 'copy', the sanctuary on earth was to teach man what Christ was to do for the sinner, and through it, lead man back into the presence of God ... *Exodus 25:8 ... 'And let them make me a sanctuary; **that I may dwell among them.***' ... God wants to dwell with us, and the sanctuary message reveals the way back to God's presence, through Christ.

God's Plan in the Sanctuary

Exodus chapters 25-30 lays out the earthly sanctuary, which consists of the **outer court** with the **altar of burnt offering** and the **laver of water**. Then the first room is the **holy place** with the **table of shewbread**, the **seven branch candlestick** and the **altar of incense**. And the second room is the **most holy place** with the **ark of the covenant**, which contains the **ten commandments**.

Now many Christians just see the sanctuary and its furniture as a part of Old Testament law that is no longer relevant to us. And yet they are missing the great spiritual aspect of the sanctuary and the great salvational plan that God has revealed through it. The sanctuary and its furniture represents much more than just pieces of furniture used in the Old Testament. God has given us a message through it and has revealed His great plan to draw man back to Him.

The outer court around the sanctuary represents this earth where Christ Jesus came to take the penalty for our sin and be our sacrifice. The altar of burnt offering (sacrifice) where the animal sacrifice for sin would be slain, represents **Christ on the cross**. He is the "Lamb", our sacrifice. The laver of water where the priest would need to be "washed" represents **baptism** (by full emersion - Matt. 3:16). Then we move from the courtyard which represents the earth, into the sanctuary building which represents God's Kingdom. In the first room, the holy place, the table of shewbread represents the **Word of God**, the true bread of life (Matthew 4:4; John 6:35). The seven branch candlestick represents the light of Christ shining through His people, **witnessing** (Matthew 5:16), and the altar of incense representing the **prayers** of believers that are offered through Christ Jesus (Rev. 8:3-4). Finally, we have the most holy place with the ark of the covenant, which contains the great moral law of God, **the ten commandments**.

Note: If you draw a plan of the sanctuary and draw a line connecting the furniture, you will end up with the shape of a cross! The reason being that Christ Jesus is at the center of the sanctuary message. As He is the only One who can lead us back to God the Father.

Can you see the plan of salvation and the Christian walk in the sanctuary? It's such a beautiful picture! First, as sinners we need to confess our sins over the 'lamb' that was to be slain, which points to Christ and accept His sacrifice for our sins (**altar of sacrifice**), which then leads to baptism by full emersion (**laver of water**), as a symbol of being 'washed' clean. Then, as a truly converted Christian we will study (eat) the Word of God (bread of life) in the Bible each day (**table of shewbread**). Our prayers will rise everyday to God (**altar of incense**), and the light of the gospel of Christ will shine to the world through our witness (**candlestick**). This leads us to God and He writes His law upon our hearts and we become a commandment keeping people (most holy place with the **ark of the covenant** containing the ten commandments).

These types and symbols in the Old Testament sanctuary service was to teach the world the seriousness of sin (sacrifice of the lamb) and the work that our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ was to do for us, as our sacrifice and then High Priest in the 'true tabernacle' that 'the Lord pitched' in heaven (Hebrews 8:2). Jesus said .. *"I am the way, the truth and the life, no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."* (John 14:6). The types and symbols laid out in the earthly sanctuary was 'the way' to the Father. But they were types and symbols that pointed to Christ. He is our sacrifice, our life giving water, our bread of life, our light and our Mediator with the Father. This is the amazing plan of salvation that the sanctuary message reveals. It is God's plan of bringing lost man back to Him, through His Son.

Psalm 77:13 ...'Thy way O God is in the sanctuary.'

God even reveals this plan of salvation through Israel's exodus and journey through the desert. First, while they were still in Egypt, they were told by God to sacrifice a lamb and put the blood on the doorposts at the passover in Exodus 12 (Altar of sacrifice - Christ on the

cross). Then after they came out of Egypt, they passed through the Red Sea in Exodus 14 (Laver of Water - Baptism). Then in the desert in Exodus 16, God sent down "manna" from heaven for them to eat (Table of Shewbread - Word of God). Then in Exodus 19, God told the Jews that if they obeyed His commands, they would be a "holy nation" and would be a light to the rest of the world, witnessing for God to other nations (Seven Branch Candlestick - witnessing). God also tells the Jews in Exodus 19 they must prepare themselves for three days, for He was about to descend upon the Mount Sinai (Altar of Incense - Prayer). THEN WHAT HAPPENS? **THEY RECEIVE THE LAW OF GOD** in Exodus 20 (Ark of the Covenant - Ten Commandments). And the order of events is in line with the order of the sanctuary furniture. God's great plan of salvation!

Note: All this happened BEFORE the Jews entered the promised land, which is a lesson for us today.

Important Lesson for us Now

So what does the sanctuary message reveal for us today? It reveals that as Christians we CANNOT just stop at the altar of sacrifice (the cross of Jesus Christ). Coming to the cross is just the beginning of the journey for us, which is why the apostle Paul said ... *Therefore, leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God.* (Hebrews 6:1) ... In other words, let us leave the basic principle of turning to the cross and turning away from sin, and **move on** in our faith. The journey through the sanctuary is the journey we MUST take as Christians. From the altar of sacrifice (Jesus on the cross), to the laver of water (baptism), to studying the Word of God (shewbread), to prayer (incense), to witnessing and shining the light of Jesus to the world (candlestick), to the law of God, [the ten commandments](#) (into God's presence in the most holy place with the Ark of the Covenant). And yet there are so many Christians who say, "I just need to believe in Jesus." And they stop right there. So what have they done? **They have stopped at the Altar of Sacrifice and rejected the rest of God's plan of salvation. EVEN THE DEMONS BELIEVE AND TREMBLE!!** (James 2:19). Coming to the cross of Jesus is just the beginning of our Christian faith. It is here that the journey has just begun!

Before the fall, Adam and Eve enjoyed walking with Jesus in the Garden, but sin caused a separation between man and God ... *Isaiah 59:2 ... 'But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.'* ... So ultimately God is leading us back into His presence, and it is through His Son that He leads us back to Him.

Now can you have Jesus and NOT study the Word of God (if it is available to you)? No. Can you have Jesus and NOT be a light to the world? No. Can you have Jesus and NOT communicate to the Father through prayer? No. Can you have Jesus and not strive to keep ALL ten commandments (including the 7th day Sabbath)? No. And this is the point. If you truly believe in Jesus, and surrender your life to Him, then **He will lead you through the sanctuary plan** and reunite you with God.

Satan Casts Down the Sanctuary Message

Satan is obviously opposed to this sanctuary message and God's plan of salvation, and in the New Testament we see that Satan had deceived the Jews, God's own people, into rejecting this plan by rejecting Christ Jesus who is at the very center of the plan of salvation. Therefore God raises up a "new people" called Christians (spiritual Jews) to take this plan of salvation (the gospel) to the world. Now, when Jesus died on the cross, the veil in the earthly temple was torn in two (Matthew 27:51) to show that type had met antitype and the type (earthly sanctuary) was no longer needed. Hebrews chapters 8 and 9 reveal there is now only the **original** sanctuary in heaven, on which the earthly sanctuary was based, where Christ Jesus is now our High Priest. **But please note: this does not mean the PLAN is no longer needed.** The plan will continue until the new heaven and new earth.

After using the various nations to suppress God's plan of salvation, Satan now uses another even more clever tactic to cast down the truth of the sanctuary message. What does Satan do? He takes on a 'Christian' guise and raises up his own church - THE PAPAL CHURCH OF ROME. Through the Papacy, Satan distorts the truth and mixes it with much error and deceives the world through it. Daniel 7 tells us of a ['little horn' power](#) that was to rise up to deceive the world. This little horn power of Daniel 7 later becomes the [7 headed beast of Revelation 13](#). That little horn and 7 headed beast is the Papacy, which arose from the Old Roman Empire, which takes us into the "dark ages" of Papal rule.

As we continue with this amazing study of the sanctuary message, we will see how [the antichrist](#) little horn of Daniel 7 (Papal Church of Rome) attempts to cast down the sanctuary to the ground. In other words, the Papacy attempts to cast down the work that Christ does for us in the heavenly sanctuary to the earth, and replace Christ's work on our behalf, with their own. The Papal Church of Rome ultimately tries to REPLACE Christ. But we will see how God restored the sanctuary message through His remnant church.

Daniel 7 reveals that the little horn who makes war with God's people, "thinks to change times and laws" and reigns for 1260 years. This is the Papacy, known as the Roman Catholic Church. The Papal Church of Rome reigned over the world from 538 - 1798 A.D. A total of 1260 years just as Daniel 7 prophesied. During this time, the Papal church had tens of millions of Christians persecuted, tortured and killed just because they wouldn't bow down to the so called "authority" of the Papacy. The Papal church "thought" to change the commandments of God by doing away with the second commandment to do with idols and changed the sabbath commandment to do with "time" from the 7th day to the first. Basically, Satan used the Roman Catholic Church to cast the truth of God's Word to the ground and trample upon it, in a bid to keep the people from the truth.

The Papacy tries to Cast Down the Heavenly Sanctuary

They cast down the altar of sacrifice, where we go to Jesus alone for forgiveness, by saying, "You need to come to us and ask our priests for forgiveness and you need to eat the eucharist" (the eucharist represents a CONTINUAL sacrifice of Christ - opposing the Bible truth about Christ being sacrificed ONCE ONLY).

They cast down the laver of water, representing Bible baptism by full emersion by saying, "We will "sprinkle" you as a child with "holy" water to be saved.

They cast down the table of showbread, which represents the Word of God by trying to destroy the Bible during the dark ages, and said, "come to us and we will teach you, the church is ABOVE the Word of God".

They cast down the seven branch candlestick, which represents God's people shining the light of Jesus to the world, by chasing God's people into the wilderness, persecuting them and killing them. Satan, through the Roman Catholic Church, during her 1260 year reign was trying to put out the light of God, by persecuting and killing God's people or forcing them to reject Bible truth and bow down to Papal authority.

They cast down the altar of incense, which represents the prayers of God's people through Christ Jesus ALONE, by saying, "pray to the dead "saints" and pray to Mary, the "mother of God".

Finally, they cast down the ark of the covenant in the most holy place where God dwells, which has God's law, the ten commandments inside, with their own altered "version" of that law. They changed the Sabbath commandment from the 7th day to the first day, Sunday, and took away the second commandment to do with idols. Also interestingly, the most holy place is where our Heavenly Father dwells, and yet the Roman Catholic Church also has a man at the head of the church called, "holy father".

The Altar of Sacrifice (Justification by Faith) - Cast Down
The Laver of Water (Baptism by Full Emersion) - Cast Down
The Candlestick (True Gospel Witnessing) - Cast Down
The Table of Shewbread (Studying the Word of God) - Cast Down
The Altar of Incense (Praying only through Christ Jesus) - Cast Down
The Ark of the Covenant (Keeping the Ten Commandments) - Cast Down

So you can clearly see what Satan, through the Roman Catholic Church did to the heavenly sanctuary and the ministration of Christ Jesus on our behalf in heaven. He has cast down the sanctuary in the minds of the people, and trampled upon it. Through the Papal church, Satan tried to destroy God's plan of salvation for mankind and replaced it with his own false version through the Roman Church. Christ Jesus is our only Priest, our High Priest, and it is **only through Christ** that God the Father will accept our prayers and repentance (John 14:6).

The Bible shows us that the earthly sanctuary became null and void when Jesus laid down His life on the cross. And Hebrews 8 and 9 shows us that Jesus became our High Priest in the heavenly sanctuary, the ORIGINAL sanctuary that the earthly one was based on. Which is why God tells us to seek those things which are above (Colossians 3:1). But what did the Roman Catholic Church do? They diverted the people from looking to the heavenly sanctuary, and deceived them into looking to the church for salvation. Over 1 BILLION deceived souls are members of the Roman Catholic Church today. And many more who have taken on her false doctrines.

Now Daniel tells us that the little horn (Papal Church of Rome) would continue for a "time, times and half a time". This equates to 1260 days. But in Bible prophecy a day equals a literal year, see [day for a year principle](#). So the antichrist little horn would continue for 1260 years. And it just so happens that the Roman Catholic church ruled for 1260 years from 538 to 1798 AD.

God had a plan to restore His sanctuary and His truth over a period of time, so that in the end before Jesus returns, He would have a church (remnant church) with the FULL gospel truth and the FULL plan of salvation.

Matthew 24:14 ...'And THIS gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world as a witness unto all nations and then the end will come.'

Revelation 14:6 ...'And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the EVERLASTING gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth.'

God Restores the Sanctuary Truth

So before God started the restoration of His sanctuary message and the great plan of salvation, we can see that the antichrist little horn (Roman Catholic Church) had cast down the important truths found in the sanctuary:

The Altar of Sacrifice (Justification by Faith) - Cast Down
The Laver of Water (Baptism by Full Emersion) - Cast Down
The Candlestick (True Gospel Witnessing) - Cast Down
The Table of Shewbread (Studying the Word of God) - Cast Down
The Altar of Incense (Praying only through Christ Jesus) - Cast Down
The Ark of the Covenant (Keeping the Ten Commandments) - Cast Down

Now God had to restore His truth gradually over time through many different people, because if He revealed His FULL truth through one person or one group of people, then it would have been too much to take and they would have turned away from it. Imagine being in a dark room for, let's say 7 days. What would happen if you came out into the bright light straight away? You would have to **turn away from it**, because you would not be able to cope with it. Instead, you would have to gradually let the light in to get accustomed to it. The same goes for those who were darkened by Roman Catholic doctrines. People were under the "darkness" of Rome for so long, that they would not be able to cope with receiving the FULL truth straight away, so God revealed it gradually as we will now see:

God has always had His true people throughout the ages. Many of whom had to hid in the wilderness during the 1260 year Papal rule. But as this time was coming to and end, God started the job of restoring the gospel truth. John Wycliffe was known as the "morning star" of the Protestant reformation and he is famed for translating the Bible into the common language so that the masses could read it for themselves and find the great truths that the Roman Catholic Church had been covering up. So lets apply this to the sanctuary. What article of furniture did God restore through Wycliffe? The table of shewbread (Word of God).

The Table of Shewbread (Studying the Word of God) - RESTORED!

PLEASE NOTE: Each of these people we are about to discuss, held onto some kind of error from Rome. But what we are showing, is that God was gradually restoring individual truths that was lost through the Papal Church of Rome.

Then during the early 1500's, God raised up a man named Martin Luther who saw the light about justification by faith, not works which the Roman Catholic Church taught, and he

preached this truth to the masses. So giving the truth to the people about having faith in the sacrifice of Christ Jesus for our sins, restored the altar of sacrifice.

The Altar of Sacrifice (Justification by Faith) - RESTORED!

A man named John Calvin joined the Protestant reformation in the 1530's and he focused on the truth of the importance of prayer through Christ Jesus. This truth that John Calvin greatly preached and wrote about restored the altar of incense.

The Altar of Incense (Praying only through Christ Jesus) - RESTORED!

Then in 1609 a man named John Smith founded the Baptist Church which spread the truth about baptism in Christ Jesus by full immersion. Through this man, God restored the truth about baptism and the laver of water in the sanctuary.

The Laver of Water (Baptism by Full Immersion) - RESTORED!

Then in the 1700's God raised up a man named John Wesley, the founder of the Methodist Church. Wesley had a strong emphasis on evangelism, witnessing and being a "light" to the world. This restored the seven branch candlestick.

The Candlestick (True Gospel Witnessing) - RESTORED!

There was a problem with the Protestant reformation though. Instead of embracing ALL these precious truths that God was restoring, many of the people embraced only certain aspects, and failed to move forward in this reformation. This is why we have so many different Protestant churches. **But God was not finished yet!**

One more piece of sanctuary furniture was to be restored for God to restore the FULL gospel truth and the FULL plan of salvation. Once this last piece of furniture is restored, God could have a church with the FULL Bible truth to take to the world in these end times before Christ Jesus returns ... *Matthew 24:14 ...'And **THIS gospel** of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world as a witness unto all nations and then the end will come.'* ... So what church is this. Well, Bible prophecy actually tells us of an event that took place which started God's end time church with the full, "everlasting" gospel truth. That prophecy is the [2300 day prophecy of Daniel 8](#).

Daniel 8:14 ...' And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.'

You will see from the [2300 day prophecy](#) study that from 457 BC, there would be 2300 years which brings us to 1844, and then God would "cleanse the sanctuary". Now a group of believers coming out from different denominations, came together after a man named William Miller preached that Jesus would return in 1844. This was based on the 2300 day prophecy of the 'sanctuary being cleansed'. And because the common belief was that this earth was the "sanctuary", and Daniel 8:14 says that the sanctuary would be cleansed, then they believed this was the second coming.

God had already cleansed the earth with the flood, and the next cleansing will be with fire after Jesus returns. Now William Miller had the correct date in 1844 for the end of the 2300

day prophecy, but the common belief of the sanctuary being the earth was wrong. The sanctuary in Daniel 8 is the heavenly sanctuary where God dwells and where Jesus is our High Priest (Hebrews 8+9). So after the great disappointment of 1844, expecting Jesus to return, these "Advent" group of believers returned to the Bible and re-studied the scriptures to find out where they went wrong. That is when God revealed to them that the verse in Daniel 8:14 is talking about the heavenly sanctuary and that Jesus was going to perform the anti-typical "day of atonement" where He, as the High Priest would move into the most holy place and **cleanse the sanctuary of sin**, just as the earthly high priest would do on the day of atonement in the earthly type. This means Jesus was going to move into the most holy place in the heavenly sanctuary in 1844 to begin judgment!

Now what piece of furniture is in the most holy place? The ark of the covenant, with the ten commandments. So this group of Advent believers now understood the importance of God's law, the ten commandments and that we were now about to be judged according to that law, which is the great moral law of God's government. So they started preaching the importance of keeping the ten commandments (all ten, [including the seventh day sabbath](#) commandment, which the majority of churches had rejected through Rome's deception) and that judgment had begun ...

2 Corinthians 5:10 ...'For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.'

1 Peter 4:17 ...'For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?'

Revelation 14:7 ...'Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.'

*Revelation 14:12 ...'Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that **keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.**'*

God restored the ark of the covenant with the ten commandments through these Advent believers, who went on to become the Seventh-day Adventist Church. He showed that the way into His presence is to follow Christ Jesus into the most holy place where the law of God is revealed ... *Revelation 11:19 ...'And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the **ark of his testament**: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.'*

So God now has a church that can take [the three angels messages](#) of Revelation 14 to the world. God has a church that can take the FULL gospel message to the world, not half the gospel like so many preach. No, God has a church with the full plan of salvation shown through the sanctuary.

The Ark of the Covenant (Keeping the Ten Commandments) - RESTORED!

The truths once lost during the dark reign of the Roman Catholic Church have now been restored, one by one, through men who God raised up for this very reason. Great men like Wycliffe, Luther, Wesley, etc. Culminating in a church with the sanctuary message and the

plan of salvation fully restored and preached. The antichrist little horn may have cast down the truth to the ground, but God has lifted His truth up to heaven again through His remnant church.

Where are you in your Christian walk and the plan of salvation? Are you still waiting at the altar of sacrifice? Or are you moving, **through faith in Jesus Christ** through the sanctuary into God's presence? In Revelation 3:9, Jesus says that those who "say" they are Jews (Spiritual Jews, ie, Christians) but are not, are of the Synagogue of Satan. In other words, if you say you are a Christian, but you are not living as a Christian, seeking to be in the presence of God Almighty, then you belong to the enemy, Satan.

Friend, Jesus is standing at the door waiting! Please give your all to Him by accepting His sacrifice for your sins, being baptised, studying the Word of God, praying, being a witness to the world and keeping the commandments of God, [including the seventh day sabbath](#). Please study this important subject for yourself and make your journey through the sanctuary into God's presence.

SATAN'S FINAL DECEPTION

www.end-times-prophecy.org

2 Corinthians 11:14 ...'And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.'

There are many deceptions in this world right now. Deceptions that have taken hold of so many people throughout the earth. Satan has used his powers to deceive the people into following him instead of the One true God, Creator of heaven and earth and Jesus Christ our Lord and Saviour. And there are more deceptions to follow, with 'miracles' and 'signs and wonders', and of course [the mark of the beast](#) being one of the final worldwide deceptions. But there is one final deception of Satan that will captivate the whole world and gather the people under his banner. And what is that final deception?

"As the second appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ draws near, satanic agencies are moved from beneath. Satan will not only appear as a human being, but he will personate Jesus Christ, and the world that has rejected the truth will receive him as the Lord of lords and King of kings." (E.White, Last Day Events. p.168)

"But the true leader of all this rebellion is Satan clothed as an angel of light. Men will be deceived and will exalt him to the place of God, and deify him. But Omnipotence will interpose, and to the apostate churches that unite in the exaltation of Satan, the sentence will go forth, Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her." (E.White, Last Day Events. p.168)

Satan is going to personate Christ Jesus right at the end to deceive and gather as many people to him as possible. And the world will by and large be fooled by him. His powers will captivate many. His gentle manner. His miracles, healings and all sorts of signs and wonders will draw anyone who is not standing firm upon the Word of God in the Bible.

"So closely will the counterfeit resemble the true that it will be impossible to distinguish between them **except by the Holy Scriptures**." (E.White, Last Day Events, p.170)

If men are so easily deceived and misled now, how will they be able to stand and recognize the deception when Satan will personate Christ Jesus, working miracles? So many are led by their own 'feelings' today, rather than a 'Thus saith the LORD'. Let's just take a look at what kind of people and religious groups will be taken in by Satan's final deception:

Jews are still awaiting the first coming of Christ.

Muslims are awaiting the arrival of the Mahdi

Roman Catholics are already deceived by satanic 'apparitions' of Mary.

Sikhs and **Hindus** await the arrival of Kalki.

Buddhists are awaiting the arrival of Maitreya.

Even many **Christians** believe Christ will come down and rule ON EARTH.

So all of the above, which numbers in the billions will easily be deceived by Satan's impersonation of Jesus, because their faith is not grounded upon the Word of Jehovah in the Bible. Instead, their 'faith' is placed upon legends, traditions and false teachings of men. And when all these people who have not based their faith on the true Word of God see the great signs and wonders that Satan is to perform, they will be hypnotized!

"It is the lying wonders of the devil that will take the world captive, and he will cause fire to come down from heaven in the sight of men. He is to work miracles; and this wonderful, miracle-working power is to sweep in the whole world." (E.G.White, 2 Selected Messages, p.51)

So how can we be guarded against the final deception of Satan and his impersonation of Christ Jesus? There is only one way, and that is to find out the TRUTH from God's Word in the Bible. We need to know EXACTLY how Christ Jesus is to return to this earth at His second coming. And does the Bible give us the exact details of how Christ is to return? Yes! There are two very important facts concerning Christ's second coming, which we will now show:

FACT 1

Matthew 24:27 ...'For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.'

1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 ...'For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God.'

Matthew 25:31 ...'When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.'

2 Thessalonians 1:7-8 ...'And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire.'

Revelation 1:7'Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him.'

Revelation 19:14 ...'And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.'

Oh how I love the Word of God! We are left with no doubt about how Christ is going to return. Do you see the clear information we get from fact number 1? We can clearly see that the second coming of Jesus is going to be a NOISY, VISABLE, FIERY event that EVERY EYE will see. Satan will not be able to copy this. The best he can do is to appear in different places and use the world's media to show him to all the people around the globe.

FACT 2

*1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 ...'For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord **IN THE AIR**: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.'*

So what else will happen when Jesus returns? There will be a mass resurrection all over the world of the saints, and also a very important point to take notice of, is that we MEET JESUS IN THE AIR. This means that Jesus never touches the earth when He returns. Jesus will not set foot upon this earth until AFTER the 1000 year millennium, when the earth is renewed. Whereas Satan will be ON EARTH during his impersonation.

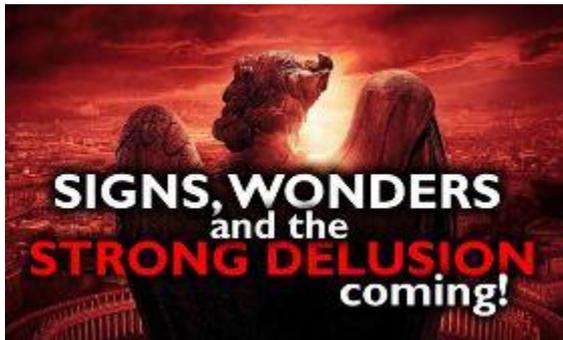
Satan will be limited in the way he can counterfeit the return of Christ Jesus. Yes, he will be able to perform signs and wonders, and will appear 'Christ-like'. But as long as we heed the Bible truth above, concerning the second coming, we will not be deceived.

*Matthew 24:23-26 ...'Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; **BELIEVE IT NOT**. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; **BELIEVE IT NOT**.'*

Jesus will return with such great power and glory, with all His holy angels with Him in the skies above, that we need not be deceived!

SATAN HAS YET TO SHOW HIS SIGNS AND WONDERS TO DECEIVE THE WHOLE WORLD - ONLY THROUGH A LOVE OF THE TRUTH CAN WE BE SAVED FROM IT

<https://www.end-times-prophecy.org/satan-wonders.html>



We already live in a world full of deception and evil, but we are yet to see the full power of Satan. Many people are so focused on the likes of Bill Gates and Co. and their plan to 'depopulate' the earth through the vaccine, thinking this is the end game, **that they are missing the bigger picture and greater deception.** What are many of them missing in their lives? **GOD's TRUTH.** In Thessalonians the apostle Paul told us that before Christ comes we are to see signs and wonders taking place to deceive the whole world into following Satan:

2 Thessalonians 2:8-9 ...'And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: ~~Even him~~, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders.'

One thing to clear up. The above verses are not talking about the *coming* of the man of sin after the working of Satan. The words '*even him*' are supplied by the translators and should not be there. So the verse should read ... "***the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming, whose coming is after the working of Satan...***" So reading the above correctly, it can only be speaking of Christ's coming after the working of Satan. And this is the whole subject of the chapter if you read it in context - **the coming of Christ.**

So what is to happen just before Christ comes? Satan using **ALL** his power through signs and wonders!

Satan has been building his deceptions for a long time, practicing his art of deceiving for thousands of years. But the world has yet to see the **FULL** power of Satan, as this is reserved for his final signs and wonders just before Jesus returns - the time when Satan will use all his cunning to '*deceive it possible the very elect.*'

*Matthew 24:24 ...'For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew **great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.**'*

To be able [if it was possible] to deceive the very elect, these signs and wonders [miracles] are going to be of a nature that the world has possibly never seen before - so powerful and deceptive! And what will be the purpose of these signs and wonders [miracles] that Satan is going to perform? **To deceive the world into believing a lie**, making the world think that it is God who is performing them, deceiving the world into believing error is truth. Causing the world to 'wonder after the beast' and ultimately worship Satan himself.

Now do you think that Satan is going to purposely expose himself and his followers as outright evil? Well, some of his followers do just that. But in the last days, Satan is going to appear as an 'angel of light' and his followers are going to appear as 'ministers of righteousness.' Look:

*2 Corinthians 11:13-15 ...'For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for **Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light**. Therefore it is no great thing if **his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness**; whose end shall be according to their works.'*

Angel of light? Ministers of righteousness? So what will the deceptions of Satan appear as? GOODNESS and RIGHTEOUSNESS! And his miracles will lead those who do not know the truth into thinking that this is from God.

*Revelation 13:13-14 ...'And he doeth **great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, and deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast**; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.'*

Friends, there is something you MUST understand. The earth beast in Revelation 13 that performs the miracles to deceive the world is America, and the 'image' it creates is an image to the Papacy - a church-state union, with the apostate, harlot churches controlling the state and performing the lying wonders.

You can see our pages [AMERICA IN PROPHECY](#) and [IMAGE OF THE BEAST](#) for more on this.

Revelation 17 gives us a picture of this church-state union with the harlot woman riding the beast. The harlot woman represents the Roman Catholic Church (mother of harlots) and all her fallen Protestant 'daughter' churches who are uniting with their 'mother' in this ecumenical movement. And it is the fallen churches, especially in America, who will control the state and bring about the lying signs and wonders of Satan to make the world think that they are doing God's work. The deceptions, the signs and wonders are going to be so great, that there is only one way to not be deceived by them - to have **A LOVE FOR THE TRUTH!**

*2 Thessalonians 2:10-12 ...'And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; **because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved**. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who **believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness**.'*

Friends, what is the only way we can be safe through the coming deceptions with signs and wonders from Satan? **To have a love for truth** - truth that is in Jesus Christ and His Word. If we don't have a love for the truth of God's Word, then we can be certain that we will fall for the 'strong delusion' that is coming before Jesus returns. Remember, Satan is going to use ALL his power available to deceive the whole world before Christ comes back. And what is the only way to defend against all the power of Satan? To have the power of Christ by being clothed with the WHOLE armour of God. And what is part of that armour? The sword - God's Word - TRUTH!

Let me give you a quick example. If a loved one who has died comes to you with a '*message from heaven*', are you going to believe that message? No! You should say, '*get behind me Satan*', because the Word of God says that the saints '*sleep in the dust of the ground*' until the resurrection (Daniel 12:2). The Word of God also says that '*the dead know not any thing*' (Ecclesiastes 9:5). So if you stand upon a '*thus saith the LORD*', then you will know, even though your heart strings may be pulling, that this person is NOT your loved one, but an evil angel impersonating them to deceive. Sadly, many professed Christians do not have a love for the truth and will be taken in by such '*seducing spirits*' (1 Timothy 4:1). So we MUST have a love for the truth and seek the truth of God's Word with all our heart to not be deceived in the last days.

*John 14:6 ...'Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, **the truth**, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.'*

*John 17:17,19 ...'**Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.** And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified **through the truth.**'*

Jesus Himself is the truth. So if we don't have a love for truth, then we don't have a love for Jesus. The churches are not the way to the Father, Jesus and His truth is. NOTHING in this world is the way to the Father. Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of God is the ONLY way to God and eternal life. Friends, there is MASSIVE deception coming. Please don't put your trust in any person, leader, church, or anything of this world. The churches are already deceived and the majority of them are fallen into grave apostasy, and Satan is going to use the churches especially in the last days to perform his final signs and wonders. They want us to lay down our swords (the Word of God) so that we can all unite in this ecumenical movement. But that is a great deception itself. So please don't put your trust in them. Trust Jesus. Follow Jesus. LOVE His truth. Be open to allow the Holy Spirit to teach you truth, and when it comes your way - LIVE BY IT. NEVER lay down the sword of the Spirit. Then you will be guarded against the final delusion that God is going to allow to take place.

WHAT MUST I DO TO BE SAVED?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Do you see what is happening around the world today? Do you think that we may be living in the end times? If you have come to this site seeking the truth about the end times, and you want to know how to be saved, then please carefully read this page and find out the truth.

"Oh, but I'm too sinful to be saved!" No! It matters not who you are, or what you have done. Jesus Christ has already **paid for your sins** on the cross! You just need to accept this great gift of love, and surrender your life to Christ.

John 1:29 ...'Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.'

Romans 5:18 ...'Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.'

The Bible clearly tells us that Jesus Christ has reconciled the whole world (Colossians 1:20, 2 Corinthians 5:19), not just an 'elect few'. And eternal life is open to all people. So does that mean the whole world will be saved? **No.** Because we have to accept this gift by faith and switch our allegiance from the kingdom of Satan (this world of sin), to the kingdom of God and righteousness in Christ.

The conditions of obtaining the mercy of God are simple and just. God does not require us to do grievous penance or make some great pilgrimage, like the Roman Catholic Church would have you believe. No! God's love is so complete, we need only confess **and forsake** our sin, and we will obtain mercy through the Son of God who took the punishment for us.

Oh 'behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us!' (1 John 3:1)

"If we confess and forsake our sin; if we come to Jesus in ... humility of soul, acknowledging our inability to remove one spot or stain of sin, and relying wholly on the merits of a crucified Saviour, we may expect forgiveness; for his word is pledged. He has said that he will pardon our transgressions, and blot out our sins. We must dwell upon the matchless love and compassion of Jesus, and not upon our own unworthiness and sinfulness. If we look to ourselves, all will be darkness; but Jesus is all light and life, and we have only to 'look and live.' We may look 'unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame.' [Heb. 12:2.] What tenderness, what mercy, what love, are here manifested!" (Gospel Workers, p.437)

*Isaiah 43:25 ...'I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, **and will not remember thy sins.**'*

Eternal life is within your grasp! God is waiting to give you the LIFE of His Son! Reach out and claim it!

Do not think that you are the only sinner, or that you are worse than other people. The Bible reveals that everyone (except Jesus Christ) has sinned ... *Romans 3:23 ... 'For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.'* ... And what is sin defined as? ... *1 John 3:4 ... 'Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for **sin is the transgression of the law.**'* ... What law? God's moral law of love, which is summed up in the Ten commandments, and the two 'greatest commandments' ... *'love the Lord with all your heart, soul, mind and strength and love your neighbor as yourself'* (Mark 12:30-31).

And what is the penalty of sin? ... *Romans 6:23 ... 'For the wages of sin is death.'*

So if we have all sinned and "come short of the glory of God", and we all deserve death, then how can we be saved? Can we earn salvation? ... *Romans 6:23 ... 'For the wages of sin is death; but **the gift of God** is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.'*

*Ephesians 2:8 ... 'For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that **not of yourselves: it is the gift of God.**'* ... So salvation (the grace of God - eternal life) is a **GIFT!** So if it's a gift, then it cannot be earned by anyone. It is free, and is waiting for every one of us to accept it. No matter how bad your sins have been. No matter what you have done in the past, this gift is waiting for you to accept it. So how do we accept it?

First, we need to believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and came to this earth in the form of man to die for us and our sins ... *2 Corinthians 5:21 ... 'For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.'* ... He died the death that we deserve, so that we may live the life that only He deserves. We need to believe that Jesus rose from the dead and now sits on the throne of God in Heaven ... *John 20:31 ... 'But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.'*

Please Note: Why is Christ Jesus the ONLY way? Because there was a price to pay for our sin against God and the only way that price could be paid for transgression against a divine law, was a divine sacrifice. And the only one equal with the great Lawgiver (God the Father), was His very own Son, Jesus Christ. The Son of God was the only One who could reveal to us the true character of God. *"None but the Son of God could accomplish our redemption; for only He who was in the bosom of the Father could declare Him. Only He who knew the height and depth of the love of God could make it manifest. Nothing less than the infinite sacrifice made by Christ in behalf of fallen man could express the Father's love to lost humanity."* (Steps to Christ, p.13-14)

Now although the grace of God is a free gift that has been bestowed upon the whole world, the majority of people in the world have rejected this gift and continue to be slaves to sin in Satan's kingdom ... *Romans 6:16 ... 'Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?'* ... So what should we do to accept this gift? We need to 'yield ourselves' to the Lord Jesus Christ. We need to open the door to Jesus and allow Him into our lives, to take control and change us ... *Revelation 3:20 ... 'Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, **and open the door,** I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with Me.'*

Important Point: Jesus told us that only those who accept the kingdom of God as a little child can be saved (Mark 10:15). This means we are to humbly approach the Word of God

and accept it as it is, just like a little child. We are not to become 'puffed up' in our own 'wisdom' and think we have something to add to God's already plain truth. So bear that in mind, as MANY a man has fallen away from grace by losing that child like attitude towards Jesus and His truth.

Repentance

Repenting of our sins is an important first step. When we learn of [the love of God](#) and sacrifice the Father made for us through His Son, to redeem us from death, this should cause us to be sorry for our sins and desire to turn away from them. And true repentance is not just to 'say sorry', but to turn away from sin. So turn to God on bended knee, and ask Him to give you the Spirit of His Son Jesus, to take control of you, change you and give you a true repentant heart. **Do not look to others and compare your life and character with others, as this will stop you submitting fully to the ways of Jesus. Look to the Son of God and compare your life and character with that of Christ's. This way, you will see your need of Jesus.**

Psalms 139:23-24 ... 'Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts; and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.'

*Matthew 4:17 ... 'From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, **Repent**: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.'*

*Luke 13:3 ... 'I tell you, Nay: but, **except ye repent**, ye shall all likewise perish.'*

*Acts 3:19 ... '**Repent** ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.'*

*Acts 17:30 ... 'And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to **repent**.'*

The prodigal son represents a change that needs to happen in us all ... *"I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to his father ... "But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him ... this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found."* (Luke 15)

The father represents God, and the son represents us 'lost' sinners. Those of us who show true repentance and turn back to our Father will see Him with arms wide open ready to accept us, as a son or daughter, not as a servant, like the prodigal thought. What love!

True repentance isn't just saying a quick sorry to God and then continuing to sin. True repentance is being grieved for your sins, knowing the love that the Father and His Son has showed toward us. With a humble heart, we should seek God's forgiveness and actively turn away from sin ... *1 John 1:9 ... 'If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us FROM ALL unrighteousness.'*

Acts 26:20 ... 'that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.'

Why do we need to repent and turn away from our sins? ... *Galatians 5:19-21* ... 'Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, **that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.**' ... Because no sin can enter into Heaven. God's grace does not cover a person who continues to live in known, wilful sin, and such a person could never enter God's heavenly kingdom.

So what does true faith in Jesus produce? True faith in Jesus is an obedient faith. But that obedience is not of ourselves. It is Christ working in us, through His Spirit dwelling in us, if we will just allow Him in.

James 2:17-18 ... 'Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.' ... You see, if you truly want to follow Jesus and give your heart to Him, then your faith, by the indwelling of Christ's Spirit, will PRODUCE a change in you. You will want to obey God and keep His Commandments and do good works.

John 15:4-5 ... '**Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.**'

Romans 8:1 ... 'There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.'

Galatians 5:16 ... 'This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.'

To whom is there now no condemnation? To those who "believe" in Jesus but continue living a worldly, sinful life? No! Only to those who DO NOT walk after the flesh, but walk in the Spirit of Christ and abide IN Christ. Can we just "believe" without really changing our old ways and still be saved?

James 2:19 ... 'Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.' ... You see, we can't just simply believe in Jesus without wanting to change our ways and walk away from our sins and still expect to be saved. The devils believe, but are they saved? No. So we need to WANT to change and need to WANT Jesus in us, making us whole again.

Now the saving and sanctifying truth cannot be shut up in our hearts. If we are clothed with the righteousness of Christ and are filled with the joy of His indwelling Spirit, we shall not be able to hold our peace and will certainly have something to tell others ... *Romans 10:9-10* ... 'That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.'

So, if we believe in our hearts that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and ask Him into our lives, and we truly repent of our sins, then He will come and dwell in us and change us ... 2

Corinthians 5:17 ... 'Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.' ... We do not have the power to change ourselves and turn from sin ourselves, no, we need the power of Christ Jesus dwelling in us. With the sanctifying help of God's Holy Spirit dwelling in us, our old sinful ways can be cast off, and we will walk in newness of life in Jesus Christ.

Galatians 2:20 ... I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

John 14:23 ... 'Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.'

Christ is waiting to give you His Spirit - HIS LIFE, so that you can be united with the divine nature and be changed into His image.

But where do I begin? Begin by falling on your knees and pouring your heart out to your Heavenly Father. Confess your sins, and be honest with God, as He knows everything anyway. Ask for Jesus to make His abode in you and change you. And study God's Word in the Bible. Seek the truth and find out how Jesus lived. Learn from the character of Jesus in the Bible and follow Him. And as you dwell upon heavenly things, abiding in Christ, He will fill you with His Spirit and change you.

Mark 14:38 ... 'Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.'

Baptism

Baptism is the first outward act of obedience to the faith. Now there are some who say that it matters not how you are baptized. And others even say that it matters not whether you are baptized at all. To them, outward acts of obedience are lightly esteemed. And yet the Bible is clear that we should be baptized and show our faith by acts of obedience.

Mark 16:16 ... 'He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.'

Acts 2:38 ... 'Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.'

Acts 8:36-38 ... 'And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.'

Acts 22:16 ... 'And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.'

Ephesians 4:5 ... 'One Lord, one faith, one baptism.'

There are a few reasons to be baptized. Baptism is a symbol of us being buried with Christ when we are fully submerged in the water and then resurrected with Him as we come out of the water. It's a symbol that our old self (our sinful ways) has died and been left behind in the water and we come out being a new person. We are baptized in obedience to Jesus, who through His Word commands us to be baptized, as you can see in the above verses. It is also an outward sign to other people that you are now a 'new person', as you are leaving your old ways behind and living a new life with Jesus.

By this act of water baptism, we not only show our faith in what Christ has done for us, we also acknowledge ourselves worthy of death for our past sin against God's law. And as mentioned above, we declare that we are dead to sin and risen to a new life opposed to sin.

While our own efforts cannot save us, because the grace of God is a free gift, a true relationship with Jesus will cause us to change and to turn away from our sins and produce good works for His glory. We become a commandment keeping people ... *Revelation 14:12 ... 'Here is the patience of the saints, here are they that **keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.**'*

Did you catch that in Revelation 14:12? It doesn't say the saints are those who merely 'believe' in Jesus. But those who **KEEP** the commandments of God and the faith **OF** Jesus. In other words, the saints are the one's who are **LIVING OUT** the faith of Jesus in their lives.

None of us know when our last day will be, and you can see from the end time signs happening around the world now (see [end times news](#)) that this world is groaning under sin and the end is soon to come. So if you haven't given your life to Jesus yet, please do it now! Submit your life to God the Father and Jesus Christ His Son, and through your faith, Jesus will enable you to live an obedient, commandment keeping life ... and eternal life in heaven and on the new earth will be yours, in Jesus!

*Jeremiah 29:12-13 ... 'Then shall ye call upon Me, and ye shall go and pray unto Me, and I will hearken unto you. And ye shall seek Me, and find Me, **when ye shall search for Me with all your heart.**'*

*Isaiah 45:22 ... '**Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.**'*

*John 14:6 ... 'Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.**'*

*Matthew 11:28-30 ... '**Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.**'*

Please also read our page, [Christ and His righteousness](#) in conjunction with this page.

Jesus is the **only** way. Submit your life to Him today! If you would like to learn more about giving your life to Jesus, then as well as Bible studying, read this little, beautiful and simple book - [STEPS TO CHRIST](#) - <http://www.end-times-prophecy.org/steps-to-christ.pdf>

SAVED IN SIN OR FROM SIN?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

The mainstream thought throughout the professed Christian churches today is that we will ALL continue to sin right up until Jesus returns, and that no person can live a sin free life, as Christians. Is this a correct Biblical stance? No, it is not only unbiblical, but a very dangerous position. A position that, if held in your life, could lose you your salvation. That's how important this is. So what is the TRUTH? Let's begin with some inspired words from the apostle Peter:

2 Peter 1:2-4 ...'*Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, according as his divine power hath given unto us **all things that pertain unto life and godliness**, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be **partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.'*

First of all, what does this Bible verse clearly reveal? Does it say that we are given 'SOME' things that pertain to godliness? No it confirms we have available through Jesus Christ the power over ALL THINGS, which includes sin. It also confirms that we can even be partakers of the divine nature! Wow! Right now? Partakers of the divine? Yes! But how is this possible? Think carefully about this ...

Before Jesus came to this earth 2000 years ago, what was His nature? He was a **Divine Being**. When Jesus came to this earth what was His nature? He was **fully man** (Philippians 2:6-8). So what is Jesus' nature now, after His death, resurrection and ascension to heaven? **He is a Divine Human**, meaning He has taken part in the divine nature AND human nature, and has been exalted and glorified by the Father to the right hand of God (Philippians 2:9, Acts 2:33)

So how can we mere humans be partakers of the divine nature? We can because we have an 'advocate' in heaven who has taken part of both the divine and human nature. We have an 'advocate' in heaven who has lived on earth as fully man, being tempted in all points as we are, yet without sin (Hebrews 4:15). So Jesus Christ is able to impart to us (humans) the power to partake of the divine, because He is Himself a divine human being, who knows what it's like to have the fallen nature we have, yet **OVERCOME** through a Spirit filled life of faith and obedience to the Father.

*Ephesians 3:14-20 ...'For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by His Spirit in the inner man; That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, **THAT YE MIGHT BE FILLED WITH ALL THE FULNESS OF GOD**. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.'*

This is the 'promise of the Father' which Jesus confirmed He would give to the disciples in Luke 24:49. The promise to impart Christ's Spirit to them (and us) which would enable us to be 'partakers of the divine'

*Galatians 2:20 ...'I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but **Christ liveth in me**: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.'*

So the question is, have you truly accepted this gift? Are you partaking of the divine nature, allowing Christ to live in you through His Spirit, enabling you to live the life that He lived and overcome sin? Friend, this is such an important truth to grasp, because many professed Christians are heading right for the lake of fire, thinking they can merely 'believe' in Jesus and yet continue in sin. But Peter was very clear that we can be partakers of the divine, and there is no way we would continue in wilful sin if we partake of Christ's divine nature, no way!

Now, we are not saying that you will stop sinning right away once you give your life to Jesus Christ. We may still fall into temptation, and if you do, then we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous (1 John 2:1). What we are saying is that a change will take place in your life with Jesus, and you will **become** perfected in Him. It is a journey of sanctification in Christ. And what we are saying is that there is power available to us which enables us to turn away from sin.

*Jude 1:24 ...'Now unto **him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.**'*

Romans 8:37 ...'in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.'

*Romans 8:1-8 ...'There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are **in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit**. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.'*

*John 8:11 ...'And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, **and sin no more.**'*

Friends, a time is coming soon when the door of mercy to sinners will shut forever. Just like in the days of Noah, when God shut the door to the ark, and the people outside did not realize that probation for them had come to an end. You see, if we continue in sin and just accept the mainstream view that we cannot live sin free lives in Jesus, then we become the kind of people the apostle Paul warned us about in 2 Timothy:

2 Timothy 3:1-5 ...'This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers,

*incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; **Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof:** from such turn away.'*

Do you see what the problem is here? It is **LOVE OF SELF**. This is what caused Adam and Eve to fall in the first place. This is what caused Lucifer to fall and what traps the world AND the churches in sin! SELFishness! We look to self instead of looking to Jesus Christ.

Oh friends, we cannot go along with the mainstream view that we will continue in sin. We MUST claim the promise of God, that we will be filled with His Spirit and made to be partakers of the divine nature, overcoming sin and being more than conquerors through Jesus Christ. Will you claim that promise today? Are you willing to turn from your sins and give up all for Christ? He is waiting for a people in these last days who will show the world the TRUE character of God. A people who will 'follow the Lamb wheresoever He goeth' (Revelation 14:4).

Revelation 22:11-12 ...'*He that is unjust, **let him be unjust still:** and he which is filthy, **let him be filthy still:** and he that is righteous, **let him be righteous still:** and he that is holy, **let him be holy still.** And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.'*

Which side will you be on when the pronouncement is made? Will you still be sinning and therefore REMAIN IN SIN and receive the just reward of the lake of fire and the second death? Or will you have gained the victory over sin through Jesus Christ and receive the just reward of eternal life?

2 Timothy 2:19 ...'*Let every one that nameth the name of Christ **depart from iniquity.***

*"Whosoever therefore shall **break** one of these least commandments, **and shall teach men so, shall be called the least in the kingdom of Heaven.**" They can have no part with Him who came to magnify the law and make it honorable. They are deceiving the people with their sophistry,--saying to the sinner, 'It shall be well with thee,' when God has declared that "the soul that sinneth ['transgresseth the law'] it shall die" ... "And shall teach men so." This is a point worthy of careful consideration. Christ foresaw that men would not only break the commandments of God themselves, but would in a special sense teach others to break them. Every Sabbath-breaker is by his example teaching others to transgress. But some are not content with this. They defend the sin of breaking the fourth commandment, and pervert the word of God to justify the transgressor. Such persons shall be of no esteem in the reign of Heaven,--shall have no part there. But the greatest guilt rests upon the professed watchmen, and they will receive the severest punishment. They are in the highest sense enemies of Christ, as they put on, over corrupt hearts, the livery of Heaven to serve the devil in. **They do not hesitate to speak evil of the law, and even make those who do not study the Bible for themselves, believe that the curse of God is upon them if they keep it.** All we have to do, say they, is to believe in Christ,--come to Christ. The most fatal delusion of the Christian world in this generation is, that in pouring contempt on the law of God they think they are exalting Christ. What a position! In so doing, they array Christ against Christ. It was Christ who spoke the law from Sinai. It was Christ who gave the law to Moses, engraven on tables of stone. It was his Father's law; and Christ says, "I and my Father are one." The Pharisees held the reverse of the modern-position, but were in just as great an error. They rejected Christ, but exalted the law. And it makes little difference which position we take, so long as*

we ignore the true one,--**that faith in Christ must be accompanied by obedience to the law of God.**" (E.White, Review and Herald, Sept.27, 1881, pgr.13-15)

SEEK THE LORD WHILE HE MAY BE FOUND - THE CLOSE OF PROBATION IS COMING!



We are living in solemn, serious times. The signs of the end and Christ's return are all around us and now is the time to seek the Lord with all our heart, as a time is coming soon when the doors of mercy will close to the world and the Lord will no longer be found. Please, heed the call!

*Isaiah 55:6 ... 'Seek ye the Lord **while he may be found**, call ye upon him while he is near.'*

If we are told to seek the Lord **while He may be found**, then what are we being told? We are being told that at some point in time, the Lord will NOT be found! Do you understand this? Do you see? A time is coming when the Lord will not be found. And that time is known as the close of human probation, when the seven last plagues begin to fall upon the world. Look:

*Revelation 15:6,8 ... 'And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues ... And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and **no man was able to enter into the temple**, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.'*

1 Timothy 2:5 ... 'For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.'

How do we obtain mercy from God at this time? We obtain mercy through faith in Jesus Christ and his mediatorial work on our behalf before God the Father in the temple in heaven. But look at what happens when it is time for the seven last plagues to be poured out. We are told in Revelation 15 that "no man can enter into the temple." No man includes every person (by faith) through Christ, and even Christ Himself, being that 'man' - our mediator. When the plagues begin to fall, Christ leaves the temple in preparation to return for His people and bring judgment upon the world. And if you compare Revelation 16:17-20 with Revelation 6:14-17, you will see that the 7th plague is connected with the very return of Christ to earth.

Therefore Christ's intercession for man will have come to an end - **before** He returns!

Revelation 22:11-12... 'He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.'

Do you see what this means? The door of mercy through the intercession of Christ will one day soon close forever! Which is why the Lord counsels us to seek Him **while He may be found**. As one day soon, He will NOT be found. Let me give you an illustration through a parable that Jesus taught us - the parable of the ten virgins.

Matthew 25:1-13 ...'Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.'

Oh my friends, this is such a solemn warning from our dear Saviour. Do you realize that the five foolish virgins were 'believers' in Christ? We know this because they were expecting the 'bridegroom' and called him 'Lord, Lord.' But what did they fail to do? PREPARE! They failed in filling their 'lamps' (their body temple) with the 'oil' (Holy Spirit). They continued to live for self. They continued to follow the world and trust in the teachings of men. They thought that merely being called a 'Christian' would save them. They thought that merely being a member of a church or certain denomination would save them. They looked to man, instead of Christ and they were found 'wanting'! Without oil, without the Spirit of God - without hope! **And they knew not that the door of mercy and salvation was closed to them forever!**

Do you see the solemn truth of this message? Jesus tells us through this parable that the door of mercy will close one day soon. And many who are so called 'believers' in Christ will be shut out of the kingdom. Why? Because they loved self, instead of denying self (Matt.16:24) - they relied upon others, instead of relying upon Christ. They were followers of man, instead of being followers of Christ. Please heed the warning!

The plagues are soon to fall upon this world and human probation is soon to come to a close. But did you know who the plagues are specifically for? Most professed Christians believe the plagues are going to fall upon the wicked world in general. And yet the Bible tells us otherwise! Take a look:

Revelation 18:1-4 ...'And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird ... And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of HER PLAGUES.'

Who specifically are the 7 last plagues for? **Babylon** - the Roman Catholic Church and the fallen Protestant churches who have held onto false teachings of Rome and united with Rome

in this ecumenical movement, committing fornication with the world and its leaders. Which is why God is calling HIS PEOPLE to come out! Yes! His people! Which shows Babylon to be the 'fallen' churches, and God is calling out His people who are still caught in these apostate churches, so that they do not receive of the plagues that are coming upon those churches.

Come out, come out! And seek the Lord with all your heart while He may be found!

So what must we do? We are told in Isaiah 55 to '*seek the Lord*', to '*forsake our sinful ways and thoughts and return unto the Lord.*' In Jeremiah 29:13 we are told that we will FIND the Lord when we do what? When we '*search for God with all our heart.*' The first of the 'greatest' commandments tells us to '*love the Lord our God with ALL our heart, with ALL our soul, with ALL our strength and with ALL our mind.*' (Luke 10:27). This means **total surrender** to the Lord and His ways. If we do this. If we seek the Lord with all our heart, praying, studying and seeking life through faith in Christ, then we **will** find Him and He **will** save us! Look at what God's remnant people - the wise virgins - who gain victory over this world do:

*Revelation 14:1 ...'And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads ... These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which **follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth.** These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.'*

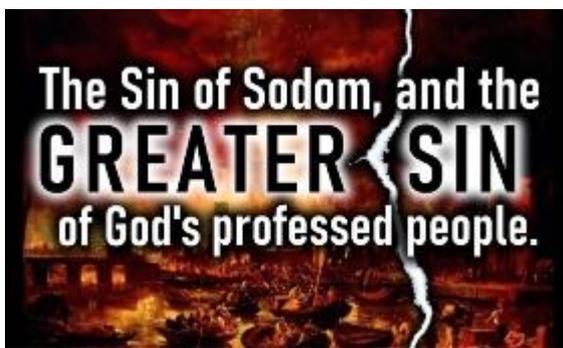
Do you see what these do? Do they follow the world wherever it goes? No! Do they follow the churches wherever they go? No! They follow the Lord Jesus Christ wherever He goes. They are not deceived by the teachings and ways of man, because they have their eyes fixed upon Christ. He is their teacher and leader.

Friends, the bridegroom is coming! And that door of mercy is soon to be closed. Please, please seek the Lord with all your heart while He may be found. Be a wise virgin and have your lamp trimmed (sin trimmed away from your life) and filled with oil (life filled with the Spirit of Christ) and **be ready** in Christ.

*"And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled." Rev.15:5-8. **This point of time reached, mercy no longer pleads. The intercessions of Jesus before the throne and his invitations to sinners to come and find pardon, have ceased ... O, sinner! O, careless professor! Now is the time to prepare for this most solemn and fearful event. Now a compassionate Saviour pleads the merits of his own blood before the mercy-seat. Now he invites you to come and wash in the fountain, so freely opened, and at such a cost! But abused mercy will ere long cease to plead. The time will soon come when that blood that has been slighted and trampled under foot will cease to atone for the guilty."** (The Signs of the Times, June 24, 1880, p.283)*

THE SIN OF SODOM AND THE GREATER SIN OF GOD'S PROFESSED PEOPLE - LOVERS OF PLEASURE [LEISURE] MORE THAN LOVERS OF GOD

Revelation 3:19 ...'As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.'



Many professed Christians, when thinking about Sodom, paint a picture of wickedness, a place that deserved to be destroyed by God. Many think that homosexuality was the one cause of Sodom's destruction. And yes, Jude 1:7 says concerning Sodom, that they "*gave themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.*" So clearly fornication and homosexuality was a major problem. But many people do not know what God said Himself about Sodom in Ezekiel:

*Ezekiel 16:48-50 ...'As I live, saith the Lord God, **Sodom** thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters. Behold, **this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.**'*

Do you see the **ROOT sin** of Sodom? Was it homosexuality? No. And while that IS an abomination to God, the **ROOT sin** of Sodom was **LOVE OF SELF - PRIDE - IDLENESS - ABUNDANCE - INDULGENCE - DOING NOTHING FOR THE POOR AND NEEDY.** Does this describe God's professed people today? How quick we are to rebuke the wickedness of the world today. How quick we are to rebuke the sin of Sodom while we ourselves are living in the exact same way - pride, fulness of bread, abundance and idleness, doing practically **NOTHING** for God's kingdom and for those in need.

How much time do we spend studying God's Word compared with leisure activities? How much time do we spend in worship of God compared to watching TV, or playing games, or reading junk, going shopping, etc?? How much time do we spend in adorning ourselves with the latest fashion to make **OURSELF** look good, instead of adorning ourselves to bring glory to God? How much money do we spend on ourselves for clothes, food, holidays, cars, homes,

etc, compared to helping those in need?? How much time do we spend talking about worldly nonsense and gossip, rather than talking heavenly things, and sharing the truth of the gospel??

*2 Timothy 3:1-5 ...'This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, **lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.'***

Is having a 'form of godliness' going to do us any good? No! We have to be DEAD to sin, DEAD to the world and have true godliness, through Christ living in us (Galatians 2:20). Now look back at verse 48 of Ezekiel above. The Lord was speaking to Jerusalem - **His people** (Ezekiel 16:2-3). And what did God say to Jerusalem? That Sodom had NOT done what God's professed people had done. In other words, **God's professed people had committed a GREATER SIN than Sodom!** Think about it. What did God's professed people have that the people of Sodom didn't? LIGHT AND TRUTH of the gospel message. But what did God's professed people do with that? 'Professed' to accept it, but continued LIVING FOR SELF and the world. And what will be the outcome of that?

*Matthew 11:21-24 ...'Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And **THOU, CAPERNAUM, WHICH ART EXALTED UNTO HEAVEN, SHALT BE BROUGHT DOWN TO HELL:** for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you, That **IT SHALL BE MORE TOLERABLE FOR THE LAND OF SODOM IN THE DAY OF JUDGMENT, THAN FOR THEE.**'*

Wow! Are you seeing this? Capernaum represents God's professed people, who have been 'exalted unto heaven' through the light and truth of the gospel message. But look what will happen to them because of their love of self! Wake up! Wake up! And surrender your life to Christ!

Oh friends! Are you truly walking in the light? Are you truly living by faith? Or are you still living for SELF, in idleness, with 'fulness of bread' and indulgence and entertainment, doing virtually nothing for the kingdom of God? If we do not WALK in the light that has been given us, then we commit a GREATER sin than that of Sodom. While God is saying ... "This is the way, walk ye in it" .. Satan is saying .. "relax, take it easy and enjoy your life." **The question is, who's voice are you listening to?**

Jeremiah 6:16-19 ...'Thus saith the Lord, stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein. Also I set watchmen over you, saying, Harken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken. Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them. Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.'

How many are "rejecting God's law" today? MOST professed Christians are rejecting God's law today by worshipping the [false trinity god of Rome](#) in place of the one true God of the Bible. And by keeping the sabbath of Rome (Sunday) in place of [God's 7th day Sabbath](#) as per the 4th commandment. Wake up dear friends! Wake up!

*"The fearful doom of Sodom stands forth as a warning for all time, and **ESPECIALLY FOR THOSE WHO LIVE IN THE LAST DAYS**. The destruction of Sodom was a symbol of the destruction that will come upon the finally impenitent, when tempests of fire come from above, and fountains of flame break forth from the crust of the earth. **THE FATE OF THIS ANCIENT CITY SHOULD BE A WARNING TO ALL WHO LIVE FOR SELF**, and who corrupt their ways before God. The sin of Sodom is the sin of many cities now in existence, that have not been destroyed as was Sodom. Ezekiel says, 'Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fullness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me; therefore I took them away as I saw good.' The warning that was given to Lot comes down to us who live in this degenerate age,--'Escape for thy life.' [But] the voice of the tempter is crying peace and safety. The evil one would have you feel that you have nothing to fear, and bids you eat, drink, and be merry. **WHICH VOICE WILL YOU HEED, THE VOICE OF HEAVEN, OR THE VOICE THAT LURES YOU TO DESTRUCTION?** The Redeemer of the world, the compassionate Friend of man, discloses to our eyes the fact **THAT THERE IS A SIN GREATER THAN THE SIN OF SODOM. IT IS THAT OF SINNING AGAINST GREATER LIGHT**. To those who have heard and have not heeded the gospel invitation to repent and have faith in Christ, the sin is greater than was the sin of Sodom. To those who have professed the name of Jesus, who have professed to know God, and to keep his commandments, and yet who have misrepresented Christ in their daily life and character, who have been warned and entreated, and still dishonor their Redeemer by their unconsecrated lives, the sin is greater than that of Sodom." (Signs of the Times, Oct.16, 1893, par.6-7)*

So what are we counselled to do? ... *Philippians 2:5-8 ... 'LET THIS MIND BE IN YOU, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: BUT MADE HIMSELF OF NO REPUTATION, AND TOOK UPON HIM THE FORM OF A SERVANT, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.'*

Please think about this friend. The Son of the Most High God, who was 'equal with God' made Himself of 'no reputation', humbling Himself, becoming a SERVANT and 'obedient unto death.' Jesus gave His ALL to save us, becoming a man for all eternity (1 Timothy 2:5) - FOR US! **THIS IS THE MIND WE ARE TO HAVE!** Do we see the SACRIFICE that has been made for us? Well, do we then see the SIN, the **UTTER SIN** in 'accepting' that sacrifice and then continuing to live for SELF in leisure, idleness and abundance? This would make us no better than those of Sodom! I hope you are seeing this.

*"Giving Christ, God has given everything. Nothing greater, nothing more costly, could He bestow. **IN GIVING HIS SON, HE GAVE ALL HEAVEN**, not because of any goodness or righteousness that we possess, but because He loved us." (Manuscript Releases, Vol.18, 337)*

Are you giving YOUR ALL in return for what God has given for you to save you?

*Romans 12:1-2 ... **I beseech you** therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And **be not conformed to this world:** but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.'*

*Mark 8:34-35 ... 'Whosoever will come after me, **let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.** For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.'*

Do you understand what these verses are saying? What does it mean to 'present your body a living sacrifice'? What does it mean to 'deny self and take up your cross'? Look at what Jesus did and how He lived. He gave HIS ALL for us. He gave HIS ALL for the poor and needy. He gave HIS ALL to share the truth. Look at how the apostles lived. They gave THEIR ALL for the gospel. Are you? This world and everything in it is passing away, soon to become dust. So what are you holding onto? Are you holding onto dust or eternal life? Now it's easy to say ... "Oh I'm holding onto eternal life!" ... But does your life **SHOW** that you are? Are you turning away from all sin, allowing Jesus to change you into His character? What are you spending your time on? The kingdom of God or this world (the kingdom of Satan)? ... "Ye shall know them by their fruits." (Matthew 7:16)

*Galatians 2:20 ... I am crucified with Christ; nevertheless I live; **yet not I, but Christ liveth in me:** and the life which I now live in the flesh I live **by the faith of the Son of God,** who loved me, and gave himself for me.'*

Is Christ truly living IN YOU? Or are you still living for SELF and the world? Remember the sin of Sodom? "**PRIDE, FULLNESS OF BREAD, AND ABUNDANCE OF IDLENESS WAS IN HER AND IN HER DAUGHTERS, NEITHER DID SHE STRENGTHEN THE HAND OF THE POOR AND NEEDY.**" Jesus is coming back soon, and the only way that we will be ready for Him and for heaven, is for us to DIE to self and let Christ live His holy life in us.

Please also see our page [CHRIST AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS](#)

ENOUGH WITH THE SMOOTH SERMONS

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Too many of our leaders and churches are preaching smooth messages today. Messages about the love of Jesus Christ, without the conviction of sin. Yes, they tell of the 'love of God', but have abandoned the Bible truth concerning victory over sin. The messages given today from the pulpits produce no conviction of sin and appeals to the majority of the world these days.

Isaiah 30:9-10 ...'That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the Lord: Which say to the seers, see not; and to the prophets, prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits.'

Many preachers are now saying we cannot get the victory over sin and we will continue to sin until Jesus returns. **This is a lie from the devil friends!**

Preachers today: *"Jesus loves everyone and we should love the world like Jesus did. Love, love, love! The end!"*

Full Bible truth: *"Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour. **But** fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God." (Ephesians 5:1-5)*

The problem is, there are TWO kinds of 'love'. Love of self, that results in sin. And love of God, that results in obedience and righteousness. And the love that is preached in most churches today unfortunately, is love of self, not God. Hence why most people are still living lives of sin. Because sin is the result of loving self.

Many people are at ease today, thinking they need not gain the victory over the sin in their lives. They believe they need not make any effort in the cause of God's kingdom. They sit down in calm expectation, thinking that God will protect them in the last days. And many are going to be shocked when the Lord returns!

"But God will not save us if we make no effort to do the work he has committed to our charge. We must be found faithfully at our posts, watching as valiant soldiers, lest Satan shall gain an advantage which it is our duty to prevent. We should diligently study the Word of God, and pray in faith that God will restrain the powers of darkness; for as yet the message has gone to comparatively few, and the world is to be lightened with its glory. The present truth regarding the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus has not yet been sounded as it must be. There are many almost within the shadow of our own doors for whose salvation no personal effort has been made." (Review and Herald, March 9, 1911)

All the churches of Babylon preach about the 'love' of God, without the conviction of sin, because Satan has deceived the leaders into accepting a false gospel. They reject the 'everlasting gospel' which is found all throughout the scriptures, which God's remnant church is supposed to preach to the world according to Revelation 14:6.

So why are the majority of God's professed remnant churches also preaching the same 'smooth' messages as the churches of Babylon? Enough. This must stop!

Is the Bible not clear in the message it gives that we are to turn away from all sin? Is the spirit of prophecy also not clear that we are to 'perfect' our characters through the indwelling of Jesus Christ ready for the last days? Well, let's confirm the truth.

1 Peter 2:21-22 ...'For even hereunto ye were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow His steps, WHO DID NO SIN, neither was guile found in His mouth.'

*1 John 2:3-4 ...'And hereby we do know that we know him, **if we keep his commandments**. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.'*

John 5:14 ...'Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.'

John 8:10-11 ...'When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.'

Important note: Our 'keeping the commandments' is NOT of ourselves. Our keeping the commandments is a result of walking in the love of Christ and allowing Him, by His Spirit, to dwell in us and change us.

So many people love to hold onto the words that Jesus spoke to the woman caught in adultery ..."*neither do I condemn thee.*" ... Which reveals the love and mercy of God. But they ignore the clear instruction Jesus also attached to that statement ..."*SIN NO MORE.*" ... You see, if the woman went away and continued living a life of sin, then the grace of God would no longer cover her. She would be lost in her sins. But the grace of God would still cover her if she went away and turned away from sin and lived a life following Jesus. This is why Jesus told her ... and the man ... to sin no more. Now don't get me wrong. We all have stumbled in sin AFTER coming to Christ. I am not saying you won't stumble now and again while you grow in faith. And God will forgive you if you repent. But the problem I'm talking about is the belief that we cannot stop sinning. As this goes against the Word of God.

Romans 8:1-2 ...'There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are IN Christ Jesus, who walk NOT after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.'

Do you see? There is no condemnation for those who do not continue in sin.

Did Jesus say anything that would even suggest we would continue living in sin as Christians? No. Did the apostles say anything that would even suggest we would continue

living in sin as Christians? No. In fact, they clearly taught condemnation for those who do continue living in sin. Look ...

Hebrews 10:26-27 ... 'For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.'

2 Peter 2:12-15 ... 'But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption; And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you; Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin ... Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness.'

Look at 2 Peter 2 above. Did you know that the whole Bible only mentions those words .. CANNOT CEASE FROM SIN .. only once? And did you know it is talking about the wicked? It is the unconverted, ungodly person that cannot cease from sin, not the Christian.

What does the Spirit of Prophecy say?

*"Many do not realize what they must be in order to live in the sight of the Lord without a high priest in the sanctuary through the time of trouble. Those who receive the seal of the living God and are protected in the time of trouble **must reflect the image of Jesus fully.**" (Maranatha, p.254)*

"Their robes must be spotless, their characters must be purified from sin by the blood of sprinkling. Through the grace of God and their own diligent effort, they must be conquerors in the battle with evil. While the investigative judgment is going forward in heaven, while the sins of penitent believers are being removed from the sanctuary, there is to be a special work of purification, of putting away of sin, among God's people upon earth." (Maranatha, p.254)

Now, many people have a problem with this ... that our own effort plays a part in being a true Christian. But there need not be any issue, because it is very Biblical (2 Peter 1:5-7; Hebrews 6:11; 2 Peter 1:10) and logical. I see it as a very simple concept. When a man and woman marries, they 'proclaim' their love for each other. But what if one of them took little interest in their partner and made no effort to make the marriage work? What does that show? It shows they **don't** love their partner, no matter how much they proclaim it! It's the same with God. If we proclaim to love God, but make no effort to constantly improve our relationship with the Lord, then that shows we don't really love Him. God will never save anyone who has little interest in turning away from the very thing that put the Son of God on the cross ... SIN!

Please remember: Faith is the root of salvation, obedience and works is the fruit! And if you have no fruit, then you will 'wither and die' (Matthew 21:19)

"I saw that none could share the 'refreshing' unless they obtain the victory over every besetment, over pride, selfishness, love of the world, and over every wrong word and action. We should, therefore, be drawing nearer and nearer to the Lord and be earnestly seeking that preparation necessary to enable us to stand in the battle in the day of the Lord. Let all

remember that God is holy and that none but holy beings can ever dwell in His presence."
(Maranatha, p.254)

*"Now, while our great High Priest is making the atonement for us, we should seek to become perfect in Christ. Not even by a thought could our Saviour be brought to yield to the power of temptation. Satan finds in human hearts some point where he can gain a foothold; some sinful desire is cherished, by means of which his temptations assert their power. But Christ declared of Himself: 'The prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in Me.' John 14:30. Satan could find nothing in the Son of God that would enable him to gain the victory. He had kept His Father's commandments, and there was no sin in Him that Satan could use to his advantage. **This is the condition in which those must be found who shall stand in the time of trouble.**" (Great Controversy, p.623)*

But is it our own so called 'perfection' that God looks upon? ... *"When He sees men lifting the burdens, trying to carry them in lowness of mind, with distrust of self and with reliance upon Him, **He adds to their work His perfection and sufficiency, and it is accepted of the Father**. We are accepted in the Beloved. The sinner's defects are covered by the perfection and fullness of the Lord our Righteousness. Those who with sincere will, with contrite heart, are putting forth humble efforts to live up to the requirements of God, are looked upon by the Father with pitying, tender love; He regards such as obedient children, and the righteousness of Christ is imputed unto them."* (In Heavenly Places, p.23) ... No, it is Christ's perfection IN US. We are made perfect IN CHRIST (Galatians 2:20)

*"Christ 'gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works' (Titus 2:14). He made an offering so complete **that through His grace every one may reach the standard of perfection**. Of those who receive His grace and follow His example it will be written in the book of life, 'Complete in Him--without spot or stain.'" (In Heavenly Places, p.7)*

So How do we gain the Victory over Sin?

Many will still say ... *"Oh no, it's just not possible to keep the commandments and stop sinning."* ... And yet the scriptures are clear that there is power available from God, through Jesus Christ, to enable us to gain complete victory over sin.

*2 Peter 1:2-4 ... 'Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, according as his divine power **hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness**, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: **that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.'*

Just as Jesus in His earthly life relied on His divine Father, and was a partaker of His Father's divine nature. We too can become partakers of that very same divine nature! This is the 'promise of the Father' which Jesus confirmed He would give to the disciples in Luke 24:49. The promise to impart God's Spirit to them (and us) which would enable us to be 'partakers of the divine' and overcome sin.

*Jude 1:24 ... 'Now unto him **that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.**'*

2 Peter 2:9 ... 'The Lord knoweth **how to deliver the godly out of temptations**, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.'

Romans 8:37 ... 'in all these things we are **more than conquerors** through him that loved us.'

Galatians 2:20 ... 'I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, **but Christ liveth in me**: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live **by the faith of the Son of God**, who loved me, and gave himself for me.'

How do we gain the victory? By submitting to the Lord Jesus Christ each and every day. By running to Him in prayer when we are tempted. By making every effort ourselves to turn from sin. Then the Lord will help us and empower us, through His Holy Spirit to overcome all sins. And we will be transformed into His own image and character. We will become 'partakers of the divine nature'.

"As an earthly parent encourages his child to come to him at all times, so the Lord encourages us to lay before Him our wants and perplexities, our gratitude and love. Every promise is sure. Jesus is our Surety and Mediator, and has placed at our command every resource, that we may have a perfect character." (In Heavenly Places, p.18)

But the Bible did warn us that there would be people in the last days proclaiming that we would not be able to get the victory over sin ... 2 Timothy 3:1-5 ... 'This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; **Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof**: from such turn away.'

Friends, a time is coming soon when the door of mercy will shut forever. And it will happen at a time when we will not know. And as Revelation 22:11-12 confirms, if you are still living in sin, you will remain a sinner and be lost! Oh friends, we cannot go along with the mainstream view that we will continue in sin. We MUST claim the promise of God, that we will be filled with His Spirit and made to be 'partakers of the divine nature', overcoming sin and 'being more than conquerors' through Jesus Christ. Will you claim that promise today? Are you willing to turn from your sins and give up all for Christ? He is waiting for a people in these last days who will show the world the TRUE character of God. A people who will 'follow the Lamb wheresoever He goeth' (Revelation 14:4). THEN you will be pronounced a 'saint', as Revelation 14:12 says. Someone who KEEPS the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus Christ.

So as we said in the beginning. Churches, pastors, leaders, **ENOUGH** with the smooth sermons!

Matthew 7:21-23 ... 'Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? **And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.**'

In connection with this page, please see our important page on [CHRIST AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS](#)

Ephesians 6:10-11 ...'Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.'

*2 Timothy 2:19 ...'Let every one that nameth the name of Christ **depart from iniquity.**'*

THE HOLY SPIRIT WAS GIVEN TO JESUS CHRIST

www.end-times-prophecy.org

There is a simple and clear truth regarding the Holy Spirit which many people miss. While the masses believe in the trinity doctrine and think that the Holy Spirit is a separate being from the Father and Son, the Bible clearly and simply reveals that the Holy Spirit is in fact something that was GIVEN to Jesus from the Father and then literally 'poured out' upon God's people.

John 16:7 ...'Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.'

John 7:38-39 ...'He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)'

So we can clearly see in these two verses that Jesus had to go back to heaven to be glorified before the Holy Spirit could be sent. Now pay careful attention to the following verses, as they reveal what the Holy Spirit is, and prove beyond doubt that the Holy Spirit is not a literal being separate from the Father and Son like the trinity teaches, but in fact God's own Spirit.

Hebrews 1:8-9 ...'But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.'

*Acts 2:33 ...'Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth [**to literally pour out**] this, which ye now see and hear.'*

*John 20:19-22 ...'Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you ... And when he had said this, **he BREATHED on them, and saith unto them, RECEIVE YE THE HOLY GHOST.**'*

Note: Jesus is called 'God' in Hebrews 1, because He is the Son of God, and shares the same nature as the Father, ie, Jesus is God because His Father is God. Just like I am human and my son is also human.

Can you see this amazing truth friend? Jesus had to go back to heaven first before the Holy Spirit could be 'sent'. Then when in heaven, Jesus was glorified by the Father with the 'anointing of oil' (Spirit). So God GAVE His Son the promise - the anointing of His Holy Spirit, which was then 'poured out' upon God's people.

"The Father gave His Spirit without measure to His Son." (E. White, RH, November 5, 1908)

"All things Christ received from God, but He took to give." (E. White, Desire of Ages, p. 21)

"A light would come from the Father to the Son and from the Son to the praying company. Then I saw an exceeding bright light come from the Father to the Son, and from the Son it waved over the people before the throne." (E. White, Early Writings, p.55)

What does this prove? **1.** The Holy Spirit comes from the Father, as He is the source of all things (1 Corinthians 8:6). **2.** The Holy Spirit is given to Jesus Christ the Son of God. **3.** The Holy Spirit cannot be a separate being from the Father and Son, because God gives Jesus the Spirit and then Jesus pours out that Spirit like flowing rivers onto His people.

SPIRIT, SOUL AND BODY

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Of all topics in scripture, the subject of the Spirit, soul and afterlife is one of the most intriguing ones. It is also one of the most heavily misunderstood topics as well, and one that Satan will use to his advantage in the end times. But like most doctrines in the Bible, so many today view the subject of Biblical life and what happens after death as *"something not really all that important to understand. After all, all you have to do is "believe". God will work out all of the other minor things."* Have you heard that line of thinking before? I know I sure have.

The truth is that God's chosen people (that is, God's people of ALL nations, multitudes, and languages who serve and obey Him) should have a yearning to fully understand ALL of God's messages. With everything, there is a definite Biblical truth. If we pray to earnestly understand it and have an open, humble heart - then God will lead us in the right direction.

I'm not going to spend the time in this article to explain thoroughly what happens at judgment, though that will be briefly touched on. This article is meant to discuss the Biblical differences between the spirit, the soul, and the body. Trust me, **this is extremely important to understand**. Having or not having a firm understanding of this will determine if you understand exactly what Jesus did on the cross, what He did afterward, and what He promises for YOU if you die as one of God's elect. Also, having a true understanding of this issue will put you in good stead during the last days when Satan unleashes his final deceptions.

There is much confusion about God's creation - man. But the following information will (hopefully) give you a clearer understanding of God's creation and the future.

The Modern Christian Theory

What is mostly taught today is that God created man and placed a spirit "being" inside of him. Additionally, it is taught that man also has a "soul" floating around inside of him, which will eventually "float" off to heaven or "hell".

Whoa, let's make an immediate STOP right there!

There is already a major problem with this theory. If most believe that we have a "spirit" inside of us, then why is it believed that we also have a "soul" too? Are we to believe the spirit and soul are the same thing? Are there TWO beings trapped inside of us?

Before we go further, we must biblically identify what these things are so that we can clear this all up.

What is Man Exactly? How Was he Created by God?

*Genesis 2:7 (NKJV)...'And the LORD God formed man of the **dust of the ground**, and breathed into his nostrils the **breath of life**; and man became a living being.'*

*Genesis 2:7 (KJV) ...'And the LORD God formed man of the **dust of the ground**, and breathed into his nostrils the **breath of life**; and man became a living soul.'*

As we can see here, a "living being" and a "living soul" are the same exact thing. Also, in this very verse is the entire equation of life. And did you notice the word "became", instead of "was given"? VERY important point! So let's look at the equation of life:

Dust of the ground (Body) + The breath of life (Spirit) = A living being (Soul/Man)

Now doesn't that make a lot of sense? The problem is that this Bible truth already conflicts with the modern theory that a person has a SEPARATE, IMMORTAL spirit/or soul/or both inside of him. We see that man before coming to life was merely dust of the ground - a breathless, lifeless body. It was the breath of life from God that brought Adam to life, making him a living soul. That's the important point to gain from this. Adam wasn't "GIVEN" a soul. Adam BECAME a living soul with the breath (Spirit) of God inside of him.

Breath of Life

To understand this truth more, let's cover some more scripture to show what happens when a person dies in this life.

Ecclesiastes 12:7 ...'Then the dust will return to the earth as it was, And the spirit will return to God who gave it.'

An amazing connection is made here. Before we saw that the breath of life was added to dust of the ground to create man. Now we see that when a person dies, the dust returns to the ground and "the spirit" returns to God.

The scripture says that the spirit and the breath of life are the same thing!

This may sound abstract or different to you, but the scriptural meaning is clear, and we'll check out a few more scriptures just to re-emphasize this truth.

*James 2:26 ...'For as the body **without the spirit is dead**, so faith without works is dead also.'*

We already know that it is the breath of life from God that keeps our bodies alive, and yet again we see that the spirit and the breath of life are the same thing.

Pay close attention to the amazing truth uncovered in this following scripture from the King James Version and the New King James Version:

*Job 27:3,4,8 (NKJV) ... 'As long as my breath is in me, And the **breath of God** in my nostrils, My lips will not speak wickedness, Nor my tongue utter deceit. For what is the hope of the hypocrite, Though he may gain much, If God takes away his **life**?'*

*Job 27:3,4,8 (KJV) ... 'All the while my breath is in me, and the **spirit of God** is in my nostrils; My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit. For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his **soul**?'*

Yet again, the scriptures are profoundly consistent. We can see the clear connection from the NKJV and the KJV that "the breath of God" = spirit of God; and "life" = soul. Without a doubt, we know that Job isn't literally saying that "a spirit" (in the context believed today, ie, a separate human spirit) resided in Job's nostrils. But that the breath of God was in his nostrils. And THAT is what gives man life and makes him a "living soul".

Question: What spirit is it that we see returning to God when a person dies?

Answer: The Breath of God!

What about a soul? Well, we showed above more than once that a soul simply means a LIVING being. This brings us to another obvious question: Can a soul die?

*Revelation 16:3 ... 'And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every **living soul** died in the sea.' ... The NKJV says "living creature".*

*Ezekiel 18:20 ... 'The **soul** who sins shall die.'*

*Matthew 10:28 ... 'And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to **destroy both soul and body** in hell.'*

Jesus tells us that man is only able to destroy your body. That matters little for eternity because Jesus is able to resurrect a dead body by giving you the breath of life again and transform that body into an incorruptible body. However, Jesus says that God is able to **FULLY extinguish** your life by destroying both body and soul, blotting a person out for all of eternity.

Giving up the Ghost

When many brush past the scriptures that deal with the words "spirit" and "ghost" being used, it is naturally assumed that the context is the same. Look at a few examples of "giving up the ghost".

Genesis 25:8,17 ... 'Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people ... And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people.'

Genesis 35:29 ...'And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.'

You will see from all of those examples that giving up the ghost simply means "breathing the last breath". The Hebrew word used is **H1478 - gava**, which means "to expire, to breath the last breath, to die".

Luke 23:46 ...'And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.'

But what about that scripture? It seems to say that Jesus dies and commends His spirit at the same time. Is Jesus denoting two different things? Remember, when Job said that "the spirit of God is in my nostrils", Job meant that the breath of God was in him. The Hebrew word Job used was *ruwach*, which means breath of life or wind.

The word "spirit" Jesus used above in Luke 23 is *pneuma*. Now, *pneuma* is also a word that can represent the Holy Spirit as well. However, you have to read this verse in context to see what Jesus is saying. *Pneuma* can also mean breath of life, other spirits such as demons, or the Holy Spirit. It depends on the context of the specific scripture used. So, when Jesus said, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit:", was Jesus saying that He was going instantly to Heaven when He died? Not a chance. We know that Jesus did not go to Heaven right after dying, but actually rested in the grave for three days and three nights.

John 20:17 ...'Jesus said to her, Do not cling to Me, for I have not yet ascended to My Father; but go to My brethren and say to them, I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and to My God and your God.'

When you read the context, as well as the other scriptures, you will see that Jesus was actually saying, "Father, into thy hands I give my last breath."

Matthew 27:50 ...'Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.'

That verse sounds very similar to Luke 23:46, doesn't it. Just like the examples in Genesis and in Luke, it says "yielded up the ghost". So surely ghost here is **gava** like the others, right? No it's not. Ghost in this context is the same word for spirit from Luke, the word **pneuma**. Connecting the context between Luke 23 and Matthew 27, we see that they are saying the same exact thing: Jesus was telling God that He was about to breath His last breath. Spirit and ghost in these scriptures are interchangeable.

The Immortal Soul Doctrine

Already we see the scriptures greatly contradicting what is taught today. What is typically preached today is that when a person dies, they immediately go straight to their everlasting dwelling - Heaven or "hell" (misinterpreted from the lake of fire). Based on what we've already learned here, that theory doesn't add up very well with scripture, now does it?

For quite some time, professing Christians have been instructed to believe that all people are judged when they die, and immediately go "up" or "down". Is this Biblically sound though?

Question: What would be the point of the Great White Throne Judgment at the very end if all people have already been judged?

Do the scriptures actually say that all righteous people instantly "go to Heaven" when they die?

John 5:28,29 ...'Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth-those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.'

*Acts 2:29,34 ...'Men and brethren, let me speak freely to you of the patriarch David, that **he is both dead and buried**, and his tomb is with us to this day ... For **David did not ascend into the heavens.**'*

*Job 14:10-12 ...'But man dies and is laid away; Indeed he breathes his last And **where is he?** As water disappears from the sea, And a river becomes parched and dries up, So man lies down and DOES NOT rise. Till the heavens are no more, They will not awake Nor be roused from their sleep.'*

*1 Corinthians 15:51,52 ...'Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, **AT THE LAST TRUMPET**. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.'*

Again, the KJV uses "man giveth up the ghost" in Job 14:10 instead of "he breathes his last", showing they always mean the same thing. These above scriptures are very plain and clear, my friends. There is no instant resurrection or floating away to heaven at death. Man sleeps at death, awaiting his resurrection at the very end - some to everlasting life and some to everlasting contempt (death). Every single scripture in the Holy Bible resonates this truth in one accord.

But what about the scripture that says "To be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord"?? Well, let's look into that highly discussed scripture and see if it ACTUALLY even says that at all.

Also remember, if all of the other scriptures in the Bible portray one unified message on a topic, then we need not stumble upon one scripture but should study that scripture with prayer and diligence.

*2 Corinthians 5:6-8 ...'So we are always confident, knowing that while we are at home in the body we are absent from the Lord. For we walk by faith, not by sight. We are confident, yes, **well pleased rather** to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord.'*

Something MUCH different is said here than is commonly believed. Paul does NOT say that when a person dies, they immediately go to be with the Lord. Look closely - he says that while we are at home (on this earth) in the body, we are absent from the Lord. Is Paul contradicting his MANY other scriptures that proclaim the resurrection at the end? Of course not. When we die, our bodies go into the ground. Are our bodies still on the earth after we die? YES! Paul is merely saying that he would much RATHER be away from this earthly body and have his NEW incorruptible body at the resurrection! Notice what he says just verses earlier:

verses 2-4 ...'*For in this we **groan**, earnestly desiring to be clothed with our habitation which is from heaven, if indeed, having been clothed, we shall not be found naked. For we who are in this tent groan, being burdened, not because we want to be unclothed, but further clothed, that mortality may be swallowed up by life.*'

Do you see this amazing truth?! Paul says we groan, not because of wishing to die, but because we desire to have our heavenly bodies and not these earthly bodies any longer. When do we receive our heavenly bodies?? At the resurrection when Jesus returns to gather the elect!

How Dangerous is the Immortal Soul Doctrine?

Friends, please think heavily upon this question. I promise you that this doctrine is not just a "minor" issue. Believe it or not - this very false doctrine of Rome will be one of the greatest deceptions Satan uses during the time of the mark of the beast. Think about this: What major lie did Satan (the serpent) tell Eve in the Garden of Eden in the beginning?

Genesis 3:4 ...'Then the serpent said to the woman, You will not surely die.'

The very lie that Eve believed of Satan is now heavily accepted in the professing Christian world. This is the way Satan operates - with lying signs, wonders, miracles, and other various ungodly deceptions. In God's Holy Word, we are actually warned that Satan is preparing something HIGHLY deceptive to encourage the world's accepting of the mark of the beast.

Revelation 18:23 ...'The light of a lamp shall not shine in you anymore, and the voice of bridegroom and bride shall not be heard in you anymore. For your merchants were the great men of the earth, for by your sorcery all the nations were deceived.'

Revelation 16:14 ...'For they are spirits of demons, performing signs, which go out to the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.'

Matthew 24:23,24 ...'Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'There!' DO NOT believe it. For false christs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect.'

*2 Thessalonians 2:9-12 ...'The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, **because they did not receive the love of the truth**, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.'*

These warnings from God tell us that Satan is currently preparing the GREATEST deception of all time. Powerful language is used to describe this sorcery, lying signs and wonders, spirits of demons, false CHRISTs and false prophets, unrighteous deception, and STRONG delusion. Friends, this is no light matter. We are told that the ENTIRE world will be deceived! Do not believe Satan's Immortal Soul doctrine! It is by this cunning snare that the serpent will once again fool the entire world into falling into his trap.

2 Corinthians 11:14 ...'And no wonder! For Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light.

Ahh, but what about the souls crying out to God under the altar in Revelation?

Revelation 6:9,10 ...'When He opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the word of God and for the testimony which they held. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, "How long, O Lord, holy and true, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?"

A major mistake that so many professing Christians make today is assuming that every scripture from Revelation is literal. For example, a beast is not literally a beast but is a kingdom. A whore is not literally a whore but is a false church. This scripture above is also symbolic. Those who died and are "crying out" to God under the altar symbolically shows John in prophetic vision, telling us that God WILL repay for the actions of the wicked. And notice what God says to Cain after he killed Abel:

Genesis 4:10 ...'And He said, What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood cries out to Me from the ground.'

Was Abel's blood literally crying out to God from the ground? Absolutely not. Using symbolism, God was illustrating to Cain that He was aware of what Cain had done. The dead saints under the altar in John's vision are also not literally crying out to God. The dead know nothing, as Ecclesiastes 9:5 confirms.

If the people of this world believe in being able to communicate with "familiar spirits" and that the dead never really die, then they are prepping themselves up for accepting Satan's great lying signs, powers, and wonders. Do not fall prey to this false doctrine. Satan, The Great Deceiver, wants the same thing for you that he wanted for Eve when he lied to her with the immortal soul belief in the beginning - Death.

How does God feel about the teaching that the dead are alive and being able to communicate with the dead?

Leviticus 20:27 ...'A man or a woman who is a medium, or who has familiar spirits, shall surely be put to death; they shall stone them with stones. Their blood shall be upon them.'

When Saul, king of Israel, consulted a medium - how did God react?

1 Samuel 28:5-8,11,13 ...'When Saul saw the army of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart trembled greatly. And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD did not answer him, either by dreams or by Urim or by the prophets. Then Saul said to his servants, "Find me a woman who is a medium, that I may go to her and inquire of her." And his servants said to him, "In fact, there is a woman who is a medium at En Dor." And they came to the woman by night. And he said, "Please conduct a seance for me, and bring up for me the one I shall name to you." Then the woman said, "Whom shall I bring up for you?" And he said, "Bring up Samuel for me." And the king said to her, "Do not be afraid. What did you see?" And the woman said to Saul, "I saw a spirit ascending out of the earth.'

Saul didn't have faith in God, and feared the army of Philistines, so he decided to consult a medium to attempt to "speak to Samuel". However, the dead know nothing and Saul knew he was forbidden to do this. The Hebrew word for spirit used here is *elohiym*, which does not mean breath of life but either stands for God or angels. We know that God nor His angels in Heaven would advocate meeting with Saul in this manner, transforming themselves into the visual perception of another person. So what was this spirit/angel? **A demon**. It is Satan's craft to work with deceptions like this and to take away peoples' faith in God. And what was God's judgment on Saul for doing this?:

1 Samuel 31:3-6 ...'The battle became fierce against Saul. The archers hit him, and he was severely wounded by the archers. Then Saul said to his armorbearer, "Draw your sword, and thrust me through with it, lest these uncircumcised men come and thrust me through and abuse me." But his armorbearer would not, for he was greatly afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword and fell on it. And when his armorbearer saw that Saul was dead, he also fell on his sword, and died with him. So Saul, his three sons, his armorbearer, and all his men died together that same day.'

Saul didn't die quickly, though. When David received the report of what happened to Saul, this is what he found out ...

2 Samuel 1:6-10 ...'Then the young man who told him said, "As I happened by chance to be on Mount Gilboa, there was Saul, leaning on his spear; and indeed the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him. Now when he looked behind him, he saw me and called to me. And I answered, 'Here I am.'" And he said to me, 'Who are you?' So I answered him, 'I am an Amalekite.' He said to me again, 'Please stand over me and kill me, for anguish has come upon me, but my life still remains in me.' So I stood over him and killed him, because I was sure that he could not live after he had fallen. And I took the crown that was on his head and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them here to my lord.'

A very tragic end this was for Saul, indeed. This should be a dire warning to us. God does NOT feel keen about people attempting to communicate with the dead in ANY way whatsoever.

Is There a Spirit Inside of us?

We've already discussed what it means when someone "gives up the spirit" or has the spirit inside of them in order to live. It simply means the breath of life from God. A living soul is a man (dust of the earth) who has received God's breath (spirit) to become alive. Without God's breath of life, our bodies would just be lifeless bodies of dust. However, there IS a Spirit who joins with the righteous.

*2 Corinthians 5:5 ...'Now He who has prepared us for this very thing is God, who also has given us **the Spirit** as a guarantee.'*

*1 Corinthians 15:45 ...'And so it is written, The first man Adam became a living being. The last Adam became a **life-giving spirit**.'*

*1 Corinthians 3:16 ...'Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that **the Spirit of God** dwells in you?*

The word spirit here is not the breath of life, but is **G4151 - pneuma**, the word we mentioned before. In all of the contexts just above, pneuma represents the Holy Spirit here. When was the Spirit of God given to us?

*John 16:7-13 ...'Nevertheless I tell you the truth. It is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send Him to you. And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: of sin, because they do not believe in Me; of righteousness, because I go to My Father and you see Me no more; of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged. I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. However, when **He, the Spirit of truth**, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come.'*

When Jesus died on the cross, resurrected, and went up to Heaven - He sent us His Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit, sent by God, convicts the world of sin and brings men to righteousness. The Holy Spirit abides with those who walk with God. If you are truly guided by the Spirit, you are naturally driven to hate all manners of sin. The carnal flesh is always warring against and is contrary to the Spirit of God, so the two cannot and will not dwell together.

The spirit you are born with is the breath of life, and that is why you are able to live. The Holy Spirit of God will change your heart completely, transforming you into a new being - a being which God will bless with a body which will never be destroyed!

*1 Thessalonians 5:23 ...'And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole **spirit and soul and body** be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.'*

After doing this deep study, do you now see what Paul is saying here? He isn't praying for a spirit "being" and a soul "being" inside of you to be preserved blameless, and he surely isn't praying for the Spirit of God to remain blameless - The Spirit of God will ALWAYS be blameless! Paul is simply praying for your entire life (spirit + body = soul) to be preserved blameless unto the day of the coming of the Lord Jesus. I personally hope and pray that this truth about the spirit, soul, and body has blessed you immensely.

The devil does NOT want you to grasp this wonderful truth. The Papal Church is the very seat of Satan's power on earth - [the real Antichrist](#). Thus, the devil will use this major doctrine from his pet church system to confuse the masses. He wants you to accept the Immortal Soul fable and be tricked into accepting the mark of the beast. But I pray with all diligence that the Spirit of Truth leads you into complete righteousness. Glory be to Jesus' name forever for His piercing truth in His Holy Word!

7 PRACTICAL STEPS FOR OVERCOMING SIN AND TEMPTATION IN YOUR LIFE

www.end-times-prophecy.org



I have had contact from a number of people over the years who have been struggling with sin and temptation, asking for advice in overcoming sin. So I decided to create this page to give practical steps in helping people overcome sin and temptation. We hear a lot of sermons being preached, saying *"have faith, just trust in Jesus."* And they go no further in giving practical advice for overcoming sin. There are many brethren who do believe, but they are still struggling with sin. So it is my prayer that this page will be a helping hand, by God's grace, for those struggling with sin. The following are practical steps to take:

Please note that every step needs to be accomplished **through faith and abiding in Christ**, as we cannot do anything without Christ ... *"I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing."* (John 15:5)

1. **DESIRE TO OVERCOME** - The very first step in overcoming sin is to have a desire to stop sinning and gain the victory. If we have little desire to stop sinning, then it will never happen. But if you do have a desire to stop sinning, then the Lord, through faith, will be ready to help you ... *"In the work of overcoming sinful habits, special grace will be given to all that **sincerely desire it.**"* (Bible Echo, April 1, 1889 par. 9). It is no simple matter overcoming sinful habits and practices. The work can only be accomplished with the help of divine grace. And the Lord is ready to help all who truly desire to overcome.

2. **PRAYER OF FAITH** - This is a most basic but most needed step in overcoming sin and temptation. If you are already praying for help with this, then do not stop sending up prayers of faith to the Lord - and **BELIEVE** that the Lord will answer your prayers. But there is another practical and very important step to take with prayer. When you are tempted, learn to get straight on your knees (if possible) and pray for the Lord's help, and the key is, **don't get back up until you have received the power to resist that temptation.** The apostle Paul tells us to *"pray without ceasing."* (1 Thess.5:17). Many of us fail because we don't spend enough time in prayer. So learn to pray more. Get into a good habit of spending much time in prayer, and as I said above, when you are tempted, remain on your knees (if possible) in prayer until you have the power to overcome that moment of temptation.

Remember Jacob? ... *"And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day ... And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, **I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.** And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed."* (Genesis 32:24-28) - Jacob did not let God go until God blessed Him. We need the same earnest, humble attitude!

*James 5:17 ... 'Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he **prayed earnestly** that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.'*

3. TRAIN THE WILL POWER - This is something that God has given to all of us, and we must learn to exercise our will power. It's like exercising the body, if we don't exercise, we become weak and unfit. The same applies to our will power. When we don't exercise it, the power of our own will becomes weak. But if we learn to exercise it, then it will grow stronger and stronger and we will begin to find that by God's grace, we CAN resist those temptations we so often give into.

"Through the right exercise of the will, an entire change may be made in your life. By yielding up your will to Christ, you ally yourself with the power that is above all principalities and powers. You will have strength from above to hold you steadfast, and thus through constant surrender to God you will be enabled to live the new life, even the life of faith." (Steps to Christ, p.48)

*Daniel 1:8 ... 'But Daniel **purposed in his heart** that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.'*

Do you see what Daniel did? He '*purposed in his heart.*' In other words, he used the power of his will to say no to the king's food and wine. And through that RIGHT CHOICE God blessed him and helped him increase in faith, knowledge and wisdom (Daniel 1:17).

"The necessity for the men of this generation to call to their aid the power of the will, strengthened by the grace of God, in order to withstand the temptations of Satan and resist the least indulgence of perverted appetite is twice as great as it was several generations ago." (Testimonies to the Church, Vol.3, p.488)

So exercise the will power. **Exercise your power of CHOICE.** Start saying no to temptation and by co-operating with Christ and aligning your will with God's will, divine strength will be imparted to you from heaven to resist.

4. FOCUS YOUR MIND ON CHRIST - This I believe has been the most powerful tool for myself in overcoming sin. The more I have focused on Christ, the more that temptations have faded away and I find I am not tempted like I used to be, because my mind is more filled with Christ. Jesus said in John 15:5 that without abiding in Him, we can do nothing. And this is so true. So we must learn to abide in Christ each day, fixing our minds on Him, and as we do this, **through Bible study, prayer, our thoughts and actions,** our worldly desires start to fade away. It is a miracle that Christ performs in us through the Spirit.

*Romans 12:2 ...'And be not conformed to this world: but **be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind**, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.'*

2 Corinthians 3:18 ...'But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.'

*"Christ must be our only master, abiding in our hearts by living faith, that we may be laborers together with God. **We should seek to know more of him day by day, dwelling upon his matchless charms, till by beholding, we become changed into his glorious image.** We are to keep our eyes fixed upon the Author and Finisher of our salvation." (Review and Herald, September 27, 1892).*

When we fully submit to Jesus Christ, our hearts are united with His heart. Our will is merged with His will. Our minds become one with His mind, and all our thoughts are brought into captivity to Him (2 Corinthians 10:5), and His life is lived out in us (Galatians 2:20). So let us fix our eyes and our minds upon the Lord every day.

5. REMOVE THE TEMPTATION - Sin is a very serious issue. And we should be willing to do all we can to remove sin from our lives. Jesus even said in Matthew 5:30, that if your *"right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee."* This is how serious sin is. Now Jesus isn't expecting us to literally cut off our hands and pluck out our eyes. He is simply saying *"remove the temptation that causes you to sin."* - Is it the internet that causes you to sin (lust)? Then get off the internet, or contact your internet provider and ask them to block the websites that tempt you. REMOVE that temptation. Is it a certain place you go to? Then stop going there. Do certain people tempt you? Then stop spending time with them. Make active steps in removing these temptations from your daily life.

6. STAY ACTIVE - Many of us fall into temptation and sin because we are idle. And who will find something for us to do when we are idle? Satan. It is when we are idle that we fall into diverse temptations. So the key to this is to stay active. But not active in ourselves. We need to be active in the Lord and His work. There is much for us to do in these closing scenes of earth's history. We must study like never before. We must seek to save the lost through sacrifice and labour for the Lord. There is much work to be done for the kingdom. But there are also innocent activities that we can be employed in to keep us busy. Walking, gardening, growing our own food, etc. There is no excuse for idleness. But if we are willing and place ourselves in a position where the Lord can use us, then He will guide us and show us what to do.

The Lord has given us all 'talents' to use for His kingdom (Matthew 25:14-30). So let us use those talents and stay active for the Lord.

7. SHARE YOUR BURDENS WITH THE BRETHREN - The apostle James says - *"Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much."* (James 5:16) - There is much help in sharing our burdens and seeking the prayers of our brethren. This is one reason why the Lord brings His people together, so that we can help one another. There is no shame in seeking the help of our brethren. We are all in need of help. But most importantly, seek the help of our Brother Jesus Christ. Our earthly brethren can help to a certain degree, but Jesus has the power to change us and give us the VICTORY!

I pray that taking these steps will help you overcome your sin in Christ Jesus. And if you have any more helpful steps that are not listed above, then please get in touch via email and I will add any more helpful steps you have to this page.

THE SUNDAY REST BILL AND THE TRINITY

www.end-times-prophecy.org

*"It will also be noticed that this 'league' [The International Sunday Observance League] has **other plans besides** the intention to prosecute those who will not bow to their man-made Sabbath. **Perhaps they will prosecute those who do not believe in the Trinity.**" (Review and Herald, Nov.20, 1894, Vol.71, No.46, p.730 - [SOURCE](#))*

We all know that Sunday laws are on the statute books of America, and many Seventh-day Adventists are waiting for the Sunday law to be enforced in fulfillment of the mark of the beast in Revelation 13. But what the majority of Seventh-day Adventists don't realize, is that **attached to the Sunday law bills was another 'religious' law concerning the Trinity.** Take a look at the following concerning the Breckinridge Bill, of which A.T.Jones and other Adventist leaders spoke against:

*"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That **it shall be unlawful** for any person or corporation, or employe of any person or corporation in the District of Columbia, **to perform any secular labor or business**, or to cause the same to be performed by any person in their employment **on Sunday**, except works of necessity or mercy; nor shall it be lawful for any person or corporation to receive pay for labor or services performed or rendered in violation of this act"*

*"...In this connection let me say, gentlemen, that the District of Columbia has just the same kind of a Sunday law as that of Ohio. This law of the District of Columbia was in force when this book was issued which I hold in my hand, which was April 1, 1868; and I am told that this law (which I will read) was re-enacted in 1874. I now quote from the law. Section 1 provides that- **'If any person shall DENY THE TRINITY**, he shall, for the first offense, be bored through the tongue, and fined twenty pounds; ... and for the second offense, the offender being thereof convict as aforesaid, shall be stigmatized by burning on the forehead with the letter B, and fined forty pounds; and for the third offense, the offender being thereof convict as aforesaid, shall suffer death, without the benefit of the clergy.' Section 10 **of the same law** has this:- 'No person whatever shall do any bodily labor on the Lord's day, commonly called Sunday ... Now, gentlemen, that law has never been repealed.'" (Arguments on the Breckinridge Sunday Bill - [source](#))*

*"Taking this to some lawyers, they told us that the old law we had found was still binding. This is a very strict law, and provides that the offender shall pay a fine of 200 pounds of tobacco. But that which makes this law [Sunday law] appear so strange, is that it is found **IN DIRECT CONNECTION with another statute** which provides that any one **who publicly denies the Trinity as commonly held**, shall, for the first offense, have his tongue bored through, and for the third offense, suffer death without the benefit of the clergy. Possibly the reason why the promoters of the present Sunday law ignore the one now on the statutes, is because it is in the company of another law so barbarous in its make-up, thus showing the*

nature of the company Sunday laws of the past have always kept." (Review and Herald, Jan.21, 1890, Vol.67, No.3, p.44 - [SOURCE](#))

"There is now, on the statute-books of this District, an old Maryland law which has never been repealed, under which a person convicted of denying the Trinity, received the mark 'B' in his forehead [reading statute of date Oct. 26, 1723]." (Review and Herald, Feb.4, 1890, Vol.67, No.5, p.74 - [SOURCE](#))

So what law on the statute books is in '**direct connection**' to the Sunday rest bill? The law that **anyone who publicly denies the trinity** will be persecuted. And we know that according to Rome, Sunday is directly connected to their trinity god ... *"every Sunday is devoted to the honor of the Most Holy Trinity, that every Sunday is sanctified and consecrated to the triune God."* ([source](#)) ... *"Question 1092. What is Sunday, or the Lord's Day in general? A. It is a day dedicated by the Apostles to the honour of the most holy Trinity."* (The Douay Catechism of 1649)

*"It will also be noticed that this 'league' [The International Sunday Observance League] has other plans besides the intention to prosecute those who will not bow to their man-made Sabbath. Perhaps they will prosecute those who do not believe in the Trinity. Their, spiritual ancestors, the Puritans, considered the arrest and punishment of those who rejected this church dogma as something pleasing to the Deity ... **The doctrine of the Trinity and the sacredness of Sunday are both** orthodox plums of marvelous sweetness to the ministerial too."* (Review and Herald, Nov.20, 1894, Vol.71, No.46, p.730 - [SOURCE](#))

And what are all the churches uniting on today? THE TRINITY! Take a look at our [ECUMENICAL GOD OF ROME](#) page for more information on that. So Rome is uniting all the churches on it's Trinity god ready for the mark to be enforced!

Now attached to the Sunday law bill in Ohio, we find the following exemption ... *"The proviso of the Sunday law exempts those only who conscientiously observe the seventh day of the week as the Sabbath."* (Arguments on the Breckinridge Sunday Bill, [see source above]). So 7th day Sabbath keepers would be exempt. **But those who deny the trinity would be punished!** Do you see the deception of Rome? Is this going to factor into the coming Sunday law? We will see. But the fact shows that this is not just about the Sunday law, as the trinity god of Rome is closely connected to it.

"Now what more was ever required by the papacy, and all phases of the old order of things, than is thus brought within the meaning of the national Constitution by this decision? What more was ever required by the papacy itself than that "the Christian religion" should be the national religion; that the discipline of the Church should be maintained by the civil power; that the religious test oath should be applied to all; that the public should be taxed for the support of religion and religious worship; that there should be required a belief in the doctrine of the Trinity, and the inspiration of the "Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament;" that the guilt of 'blasphemy' should be visited upon everyone who should speak or act 'in contempt of the religion professed by almost the whole community;' and that everybody should be required by law to observe Sunday? Indeed, what more than this could be required or even desired by the most absolute religious despotism that could be imagined?" (A.T.Jones, Ecclesiastical Empire, pp.837-838)

Remember, you can be a "Saturday keeper" and still be worshipping the beast by accepting the mark **OR** name, **OR** number of the beast. See our page: [Mark OR Name OR Number of the Beast](#). It is imperative that we stand on the truth of God's Word, and NOT follow the teachings of men. Let us be followers of Jesus Christ, not man!

NEVER LAY DOWN THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT

www.end-times-prophecy.org



Friends, we live in a most dangerous time. A time where error and deception abounds. A time where we as Christians are being asked to put our differences aside, to put aside what we believe to be truth, in order for the various churches to be able to unite together in this ecumenical movement, for the sake of "peace and love." Take a look at the following examples:

"Instead of focusing on their philosophical and historical differences, American Catholics and Protestants should UNITE to confront common enemies." ([source](#))

*"Over 400 Muslim, Christian and Jewish leaders from all over the world affirmed on Wednesday a new declaration calling for the global protection of religious minorities and marginalized communities ... **Recognizing that our shared values are more important than our differences, and that we are strongest when we act together**, we pledge to combine our best efforts to foster unity where there is discord." ([source](#))*

"Pope Francis on December 14, 2017, met with the leadership of the World Evangelical Alliance (WEA) to discuss ways to work together to promote religious freedom around the world ... the group brought to the Pope a call for closer partnership in protecting religious freedom ... According to Vatican Radio, the bishop admitted that major theological differences remain, but it's increasingly important to look for a common agenda, rather than focus on what differs and what pulls us apart." ([source](#))

Can you see what they are saying here? And this is just small example of what is happening all over the world. The leaders of the various churches are telling us that our differences are not as important as what unites us. In other words, we must **put aside our differences** and UNITE on 'common' points of 'human values.'

Ultimately, they are saying ... *"lay down your sword [the Word of God] and let us UNITE!"*

If a soldier goes into battle with no weapon, what is going to happen? He can do nothing but stand there, taking the attacks from the enemy, until eventually his body armour gives way and then the enemy will kill him. But if he goes into battle with a weapon also, then he stands a much better chance of survival, because he can then attack and push back the enemy. It is

the same with a Christian. While we reject any kind of physical fighting, there is a fight we are in, and it is the fight for our souls.

Ephesians 6:12 ... 'For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.'

This is the battle we are in. It is a spiritual battle against the forces of darkness. Against the kingdom of Satan. And what do we need to be able to battle against this dark spiritual force? Take a look at the verses that follow verse 12 of Ephesians 6 above:

*Ephesians 6:13-17 ... 'Wherefore take unto you **the whole** armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about **with truth**, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and **the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.**'*

We need the **WHOLE armour of God**, not just parts of it, but ALL of it!

The shield of faith is the most important piece of armour. But where do we get faith from? "So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing **by the word of God.**" (Romans 10:17). So even our faith comes by hearing the Word of God - **the SWORD OF THE SPIRIT**. Do you see how important the sword of the Spirit is? And what is it that the church leaders today are deceiving the people into laying aside? The sword of the Spirit - TRUTH of God's Word. And if Satan can successfully get people to lay aside the sword, **which he is doing**, then there will be no attacks against his kingdom, and this is why his power in this world is increasing!

Think about this. When Jesus was being tempted in the wilderness by Satan, what did Jesus do? Did He just simply take the attacks? No! He 'attacked' Satan with the Word of God, with that 'sword of the Spirit', by saying - **'IT IS WRITTEN.'** So Jesus made use of the sword of the Spirit to attack Satan's error and drive him away! And we must follow our Lord and Master in using the sword of the Spirit to drive away error.

*2 Corinthians 10:4-5 ... 'For **the weapons** of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.'*

But what are the church leaders saying today? That we must not focus on what divides us, but focus on what unites us. So again, they are telling us to lay down the sword and lay aside the truth of God's Word, **making compromise** in order to unite for 'peace.' But what did Jesus say He came to bring? Did He say He came to bring 'peace'?

Matthew 10:34-39 ... 'Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. And he

that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.'

What did Jesus cause among the Jewish "church" of His day? **DIVISION!** Why? Because He spoke **the truth!** So what would the church leaders do today if Jesus was here? They would do exactly what the 'church' leaders did back then - **REJECT the Son of God!**

Jesus knew that the truth He was bringing to this world would not bring peace, because mankind tends to want to do things his own way, going down that 'easy, wide road' to destruction. So when the truth is preached, it is like a sword cutting through the wickedness and error, causing division among the people. And Just as Jesus brought division to the "fallen church" in His day, so will Jesus' followers bring division to the fallen churches of our day. **With the TRUTH of God's Word - the sword of the Spirit!**

The leaders today want to do away with truth, but look at how important truth is to us:

*Proverbs 3:3 ...'Let not mercy and **truth** forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart.'*

*Proverbs 16:6 ...'By mercy and **truth** iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.'*

*Proverbs 23:23 ...'**Buy the truth, and sell it not;** also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.'*

*Hosea 4:1 ...'Hear the word of the Lord, ye children of Israel: for the Lord hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is **no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.**'*

*John 3:21 ...'He that **doeth truth** cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.'*

*John 4:23-24 ...'But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and **in truth**: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and **in truth.**'*

*John 8:32 ...'And ye shall know the truth, and **the truth shall make you free.**'*

*John 14:6 ...'Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, **the truth, and the life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.'*

*John 17:17,19 ...'Sanctify them **through thy truth**: thy word is **truth**. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be **sanctified through the truth.**'*

*2 Corinthians 6:4-10 ...'But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings; By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, **By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left, By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true; As unknown, and yet***

well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed; As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.'

*2 Corinthians 13:8 ...'For we can do nothing against the truth, but **for the truth.**'*

*Galatians 4:16 ...'Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you **the truth?**'*

*Ephesians 5:9 ...'For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and **truth.**'*

*1 Timothy 2:4 ...'Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the **knowledge of the truth.**'*

*2 Timothy 2:15 ...'**Study** to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, **rightly dividing the word of truth.**'*

*2 Timothy 4:3-4 ...'For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall **turn away their ears from the truth**, and shall be turned unto fables.'*

*2 John 1:4 ...'I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children **walking in truth**, as we have received a commandment from the Father.'*

*3 John 1:4 ...'I have no greater joy than to hear that my children **walk in truth.**'*

*2 Thessalonians 2:9-12 ...'Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed **not the truth**, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.'*

Do you see the importance of TRUTH? This is why I have shared so many verses, and this is just a small selection from the Bible concerning TRUTH. The truth that is found in the Word of God is vital for our lives and our salvation, and if we do not have a love for the truth, or we do what the church leaders tell us to do today, in 'laying aside the sword of the Spirit', then we will be taken by the deadly delusion, just as Paul said in 2 Thessalonians 2 above. Friends, we NEED the truth. We must seek the truth as for treasure (Proverbs 2:1-5). And we must live by the truth.

NEVER lay down the sword of the Spirit - we need the WHOLE armour of God to stand in the time of trouble!

*"After a long and severe conflict, the faithful few decided to dissolve all union with the apostate church if she still refused to free herself from falsehood and idolatry. **They saw that separation was an absolute necessity if they would obey the word of God.** They dared not tolerate errors fatal to their own souls, and set an example which would imperil the faith of their children and children's children. To secure peace and unity they were ready to make any concession consistent with fidelity to God; but they felt that even peace would be too dearly purchased at the sacrifice of principle. **If unity could be secured only by the compromise of truth and righteousness, then let there be difference, and even war.** Well*

would it be for the church and the world if the principles that actuated those steadfast souls were revived in the hearts of God's professed people. There is an alarming indifference in regard to the doctrines which are the pillars of the Christian faith. The opinion is gaining ground, that, after all, these are not of vital importance. **This degeneracy is strengthening the hands of the agents of Satan,** so that false theories and fatal delusions which the faithful in ages past imperiled their lives to resist and expose, are now regarded with favor by thousands who claim to be followers of Christ." (The Spirit of Prophecy, Vol.4, p.46)

THE COMFORTER

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Nearly all denominations teach only the first part of the promise of the Comforter, which is John 14:16-17. But what does the full promise of John 14:16-23 say about who our Comforter is? Our Lord Jesus Christ expressly said that He Himself would come to us (John 14:18) and be in us (John 14:20), for He would manifest Himself to us (John 14:21-22). See the full promise for yourself:



John 14:16-23 ..."And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. **I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.** Yet a little while, and **the world seeth me no more; but ye see me:** because I live, ye shall live also. **At that day** ye shall know that **I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.** He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and **I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.** Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, **Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?** Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love **me**, he will keep my words: **and my Father** will love him, and **we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.**"

Did Christ proclaim that He Himself is our Comforter? Any Biblical question must be answered with Biblical definitions, not human traditions. See for yourself the Biblical definitions for all of the Comforter passages from John chapter 14 to chapter 16:

(Question) - John 14:16 - Who is the "Comforter" (Greek: parakletos)?

(Answer) - 1 John 2:1 ..'My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have **an advocate (Greek: parakletos)** with the Father, **Jesus Christ the righteous:**'

*"Let them link up with one another and with Christ. Let them study the seventeenth of John, and learn how to pray and how to live the prayer of Christ. **He is the Comforter.** He will abide in their hearts, making their joy full. His words will be to them as the bread of life."*
(RH, Jan 27, 1903)

(Question) - John 14:16 - What did Christ mean by 'another?'

(Answer) - Mark 16:12 ..'After that **he appeared in another form** unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.'

*"Cumbered with humanity, Christ could not be in every place personally; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His father, and send the Holy Spirit to be His successor on earth. **The Holy Spirit is Himself** divested of the personality of humanity and independent thereof. **He would represent Himself** as present in all places **by His Holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent.**" (14MR 23.3)*

(Question) - John 14:16 - Who will 'abide with you forever'

(Answer) - Matthew 28:20 ...'Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, **I am with you always**, even unto the end of the world. Amen.'

*"While Jesus ministers in the sanctuary above, **He is still by His Spirit the minister of the church on earth.** He is withdrawn from the eye of sense, but **His parting promise is fulfilled, 'Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.'** Matthew 28:20. While He delegates His power to inferior ministers, **His energizing presence is still with His church.**" (DA 166.2)*

(Question) - John 14:17 - Who is 'truth?'

(Answer) - John 14:6 ..' **Jesus saith** unto him, **I am** the way, **the truth**, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.'

(Question) - John 14:17 - Who is the 'Spirit of truth?'

(Answer) - Galatians 4:6-7 ..'And because ye are sons, God hath **sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.** Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God **through Christ.**'

*"The only safeguard against his power is found in **the presence of Jesus.** Before men and angels Satan has been revealed as man's enemy and destroyer; Christ, as man's friend and deliverer. **His Spirit will develop in man** all that will ennoble the character and dignify the nature. **It will build man up** for the glory of God in body and soul and spirit." (DA 341)*

(Question) - John 14:17 - Did Christ ever refer to Himself as 'He?'

(Answer) - John 10:2-4, 16-18..' **But he** that entereth in by the door **is the shepherd of the sheep.** To him the porter openeth; and the sheep **hear his voice:** and **he calleth his own sheep** by name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep **follow him:** for they **know his voice.** ... **I am the good shepherd,** and know **my sheep,** and am **known of mine.** As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: **them also I must bring,** and they shall **hear my voice;** and there shall be one fold, and **one shepherd.'**

*"But little did they yet suspect who their traveling companion was. They did not think that the subject of their conversation was walking by their side; for **Christ referred to Himself as though He were another person.**" (DA, 800)*

(Question) - John 14:18 - Does Christ 'come to you?'

(Answer) - Revelation 3:20 ...'Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, **I will come in to him**, and will sup with him, and he with me.'

*"Only Christ can cleanse the soul temple. But He will not force an entrance. He comes not into the heart as to the temple of old; but He says, 'Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear My voice, and open the door, **I will come in to him.**' Revelation 3:20. He will come, not for one day merely; for He says, 'I will dwell in them, and walk in them; ... and they shall be My people.' He will subdue our iniquities; and Thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.' 2 Corinthians 6:16; Micah 7:19. **His presence will cleanse and sanctify the soul**, so that it may be a holy temple unto the Lord, and 'an habitation of God through the Spirit.' Ephesians 2:21, 22." (DA, 161)*

(Question) - John 14:20 - What does 'in my Father' mean?

(Answer) - John 14:10 ..'Believest thou not that **I am in the Father, and the Father in me?** the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but **the Father that dwelleth in me**, he doeth the works.'

"The Father himself suffered with the Son; for 'God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself.' Man, with his human, finite judgment, cannot safely question the wisdom of God." (ST December 30, 1889, par. 2)

(Question) - John 14:20 - Is Christ 'in you?'

(Answer) - Galatians 2:20 ..'I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but **Christ liveth in me**: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.'

*"When God's people take the position that they are the temple of the Holy Ghost, **Christ Himself abiding within**, they will so clearly reveal Him in spirit, words and actions, that there will be an unmistakable distinction between them and Satan's followers." (Ms100, July 14, 1902)*

(Question) - John 14:21-22 - Does Christ 'manifest Himself?'

(Answer) - 2 Corinthians 3:14-17 ..'But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; **which vail is done away in Christ**. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. Nevertheless when it shall **turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away**. Now **the Lord is that Spirit**: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.'

*"He that loveth Me shall be loved of My Father, and I will love him, and will manifest Myself to him.' Jesus read the future of His disciples. He saw one brought to the scaffold, one to the cross, one to exile among the lonely rocks of the sea, others to persecution and death. **He encouraged them with the promise that in every trial He would be with them**. That promise has lost none of its force. The Lord knows all about His faithful servants who for His sake are lying in prison or who are banished to lonely islands. **He comforts them with His own presence**. When for the truth's sake the believer stands at the bar of*

*unrighteous tribunals, **Christ stands by his side.** All the reproaches that fall upon him, fall upon Christ. Christ is condemned over again in the person of His disciple. When one is incarcerated in prison walls, **Christ ravishes the heart with His love.**" (DA 669)*

(Question) - John 14:23 - Christ said "we will come" - Who comes with Christ?

(Answer) - John 17:20-23 ...'Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; That they all may be one; **as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us:** that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that **they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me,** that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.'

*"If you continue to believe and obey the truths you first embraced regarding the personality of the Father and the Son, you will be joined together with Him in love. There will be seen that union for which Christ prayed just before his trial and crucifixion: 'That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: **I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one;** and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.'" (RH, Mar. 8, 1906, par. 18-19)*

(Question) - John 14:23 - Who made "our abode" with us?

(Answer) - 2 Thessalonians 2:16-17 ..'Now **our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father,** which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, **Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.'**

"By the Spirit the Father and the Son will come and make their abode with you." (BEcho, Jan 15, 1893)

(Question) - John 14:26-28 - Who teaches us all things?

(Answer) - 1 John 2:27 ..."But **the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you,** and ye need not that any man teach you: but as **the same anointing teacheth you of all things,** and is truth, and is no lie, and even as **it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him."**

"The Holy Spirit is constantly at work, teaching, reminding, testifying, coming to the soul as a divine Comforter, convincing of sin as an appointed judge and guide. Christ was the spirit of truth. The world will not listen to His pleadings. They would not accept Him as their guide. They could not discern unseen things; spiritual things were unknown to them. But His disciples see in Him the Way, the Truth, and the Life. And they shall have His abiding presence. They shall have an experimental knowledge of the only true God and of Jesus Christ whom He hath sent." (SW, Oct 25, 1898)

(Question) - John 15:26 - Who testifies of Christ?

(Answer) - 1 Peter 1:11 ..."Searching what, or what manner of time **the Spirit of Christ** which was **in them** did signify, when **it testified** beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow."

"The Saviour had spoken through all the prophets. "The Spirit of Christ which was in them" testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow." 1 Peter 1:11" (DA 234.1)

(Question) - John 16:7 - Why could the Comforter not come until Christ left?

(Answer) - Acts 2:32-33 ...*"This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear."*

"Those who were bowed before the throne would offer up their prayers and look to Jesus; then He would look to His Father, and appear to be pleading with Him. A light would come from the Father to the Son and from the Son to the praying company. Then I saw an exceeding bright light come from the Father to the Son, and from the Son it waved over the people before the throne." (E.White, Early Writings, p.55)

(Question) - John 16:8-16 - How does the Spirit of truth not speak of Himself?

(Answer) - John 12:49 ...*"For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak."*

"There is no comforter like Christ, so tender and so true. He is touched with the feeling of our infirmities. His Spirit speaks to the heart. Circumstances may separate us from our friends; the broad, restless ocean may roll between us and them. Though their sincere friendship may still exist, they may be unable to demonstrate it by doing for us that which would be gratefully received. But no circumstances, no distance, can separate us from the heavenly Comforter. Wherever we are, wherever we may go, he is always there, one given in Christ's place, to act in his stead. He is always at our right hand, to speak soothing, gentle words; to support, sustain, uphold, and cheer. The influence of the Holy Spirit is the life of Christ in the soul. This Spirit works in and through every one who receives Christ. Those who know the indwelling of this Spirit reveal its fruit, -love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith." (RH, Oct. 26, 1897)

(Question) - Did Christ talk about the Comforter in proverbs?

(Answer) - John 16:25 ...*"These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father."*

"The thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth chapters of John need careful study and earnest practice if we honor God and Jesus Christ whom He has sent." (Lt16j-1892.3)

(Question) Who is the Third Person of the Godhead?

(Answer) - *"It is by the Spirit of truth, working through the word of God, that Christ subdues His chosen people to Himself. In describing to His disciples the office work of the Holy Spirit, Jesus sought to inspire them with the joy and hope that inspired His own heart. He rejoiced because of the abundant help He had provided for His church. The Holy Spirit was the highest of all gifts that He could solicit from His Father for the exaltation of His*

people. The Spirit was to be given as a regenerating agent, and without this the sacrifice of Christ would have been of no avail. The power of evil had been strengthening for centuries, and the submission of men to this satanic captivity was amazing. Sin could be resisted and overcome only through **the mighty agency of the Third Person of the Godhead**, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of divine power. It is the Spirit that makes effectual what has been wrought out by the world's Redeemer. **It is by the Spirit that the heart is made pure.** Through the Spirit the believer becomes a partaker of the divine nature. **Christ has given His Spirit as a divine power to overcome all hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil, and to impress His own character upon His church.**" (DA, 671)

"Christ gives them the breath of His own spirit, the life of His own life. The Holy Spirit puts forth its highest energies to work in heart and mind. The grace of God enlarges and multiplies their faculties, and every perfection of the divine nature comes to their assistance in the work of saving souls. Through co-operation with Christ they are complete in Him, and in their human weakness they are enabled to do the deeds of Omnipotence." (DA 827)

(Question) - Why do we need to know that Jesus Christ is the Comforter?

(Answer) - Revelation 3:18 ..."**I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed,** and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see."

"The reason why the churches are weak and sickly and ready to die, is that the enemy has brought influences of a discouraging nature to bear upon trembling souls. He has sought to shut Jesus from their view as the Comforter, as one who reproveth, who warns, who admonishes them, saying, 'This is the way, walk ye in it.' Christ has all power in heaven and in earth, and he can strengthen the wavering, and set right the erring." (RH, August 26, 1890)

(Question) - Finally, is this an eternal life issue?

(Answer) - John 17:3 ..."**And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.**"

"My brethren and sisters, study the thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth chapters of John. The words of these chapters explain themselves. 'This is life eternal,' Christ declared, 'that they might know Thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou hast sent.' In these words the personality of God and of His Son is clearly spoken of. The personality of the one does not do away with the necessity for the personality of the other." (Lt232-1903.48)

"Let the brightest example the world has yet seen be your example, rather than the greatest and most learned men of the age, who know not God, nor Jesus Christ whom He has sent. The Father and the Son alone are to be exalted." (The Youth's Instructor, July 7, 1898, par. 2)

THE 'THIRD PERSON' OF THE GODHEAD

www.end-times-prophecy.org

The majority of Seventh-day Adventists and other Christians believe that the 'third person' of the Godhead is the third being of the trinity god. Adventists believe this because Ellen White talks about this 'third person' in her writings. They take a handful of Sister White's quotes and apply the trinity god to them, saying that Sister White became a trinitarian in her later life. So on this page, we are going to look deeper into this and find out exactly who this 'third person' is. First, let us look at some examples of Sister White's 'third person' quotes.

"Sin could be resisted and overcome only through the mighty agency of the Third Person of the Godhead." (E.White, Desire of Ages, p.671)

"He determined to give his representative, the third person of the Godhead." (E.White, The Watchman, Nov.28, 1905)

Now just looking at these quotes, you would think Sister White believed in the trinity right? I mean, she clearly says in the above quotes that the Holy Spirit is the 'Third Person' of the Godhead. But as good Adventists we don't just take little quotes like this on their own do we? We know very well, that context is king, and that we need to compare scripture with scripture, Spirit of Prophecy with Spirit of Prophecy, and Spirit of Prophecy with scripture. So let us first look at the context of the quote from Desire of Ages above:

*"The Holy Spirit is Christ's representative, but divested of the personality of humanity, and independent thereof. Cumbered with humanity, Christ could not be in every place personally. Therefore it was for their interest that He should go to the Father, and send the Spirit to be His successor on earth. No one could then have any advantage because of his location or his personal contact with Christ. By the Spirit **the Saviour** would be accessible to all. In this sense **He would be nearer to them than if He had not ascended on high**. 'He that loveth Me shall be loved of My Father, and I will love him, and will **manifest Myself** to him ... The Lord knows all about His faithful servants who for His sake are lying in prison or who are banished to lonely islands. He comforts them with **His own presence**. When for the truth's sake the believer stands at the bar of unrighteous tribunals, **Christ stands by his side** ... The Holy Spirit was the highest of all gifts that **He could solicit from His Father** for the exaltation of His people ... Sin could be resisted and overcome only through the mighty agency of the **Third Person of the Godhead**, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of divine power ... Through the Spirit the believer becomes a **partaker of the divine nature**. **Christ has given His Spirit as a divine power** to overcome all hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil, and to impress His own character upon His church." (E.White, Desire of Ages, p.669-672)*

Isn't it interesting when you read the whole context, rather than just focus on one single line? So according to Sister White above, the 'third person' of the Godhead is actually Christ's Spirit. The Holy Spirit is 'Christ's representative, independent of Christ's humanity'. Through the

Spirit, 'Christ would be near us', as He would 'manifest Himself' to us, with 'His own presence'. So how can this be? Let us look at another quote from Sister White which ties in with the first part of the above text.

*"Cumbered with humanity, Christ could not be in every place personally; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His father, and send the Holy Spirit to be His successor on earth. **The Holy Spirit is Himself, divested of the personality of humanity and independent thereof. He would represent Himself as present in all places by His Holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent.**" (E.G.White, Manuscript Releases, vol.14, p.23)*

So what is Sister White saying here? She is saying that the Holy Spirit is Christ's own divine Spirit. But His Spirit works independently from His physical human being. And this is the 'Third Person' that Sister White speaks of. She is not saying that the 'Third Person' is the third being of the so called trinity. No. She is confirming that the 'Third Person of the Godhead' is Christ's own divine Spirit, which works independently of His physical human nature. Remember, Christ has TWO natures now. The divine nature and the human nature. So He has both a divine Spirit 'person' and a human nature 'person', with His own divine Spirit person being that 'third person' Sister White talks of, not a third separate being from the Father and Son.

*"They did not think that the subject of their conversation was walking by their side; **FOR CHRIST REFERRED TO HIMSELF AS THOUGH HE WERE ANOTHER PERSON.**" (E.White, Desire of Ages, p.800)*

Speaking of Pentecost, Sister White confirmed that it was "***The Spirit of Christ***" which "*animated the whole congregation.*" (Signs of the Times, Dec.1, 1898). And what was the reason that Christ took human nature? ... "*Christ took human nature that men might be **one with Him as He is one with the Father**, that God may love man as He loves His only-begotten Son, that men may be partakers of the divine nature, and be complete in Him. **The Holy Spirit, which proceeds FROM the only-begotten Son of God, binds the human agent, body, soul, and spirit, to the perfect, divine-human nature of Christ.***" (E.G.White, Selected Messages 1, p.250) And how are we able to become 'one with Christ'? Through Christ's own divine Spirit, which is that 'third person'. And Ellen White regarded it as a 'Third Person', because Christ's Spirit works independently from His human nature. Let's look at some other Ellen White quotes to further support this.

*"When trials overshadow the soul, remember the words of Christ, remember that He is an unseen presence in the **person** of the Holy Spirit." (E.G. White, DG 185.2, 1897)*

*"With **HIS Spirit, CHRIST** sends a reconciling influence and a power that takes away sin." (Ellen G. White, Review and Herald, May 19, 1904)*

*"The words that I speak unto you, they are **Spirit**, and they are life (John 6:57, 63). Christ is not here referring to His doctrine, but to **HIS person**, the divinity of His character." (E.G.White, 1 Selected Messages, p.249)*

*"It is not safe to catch the spirit from another. **We want the Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ.**" (E.White, Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par.17-18)*

"The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Christ, which is sent to all men to give them sufficiency, that through His grace we might be complete in Him." (E.G. White, 14 Manuscript Releases, p. 84)

"They have one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit--THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST--is to bring unity into their ranks." (E.G.White, Testimonies, Vol.9 p.189)

As stated at the top of this page, Ellen White stated that *"Sin could be resisted and overcome **only through** the mighty agency of the Third Person of the Godhead." (E.White, Desire of Ages, p.671). And who was the only one, according to Sister White's other writings who could overcome sin in us? She said ... *"There is no power in you apart from CHRIST, but it is your privilege to have Christ abiding in your heart by faith, and HE can OVERCOME SIN in you, when you cooperate with His efforts."* (Ellen G. White, Our High Calling, 76.5). She also stated that *"With HIS Spirit, CHRIST sends a reconciling influence and a power that takes away sin."* (Ellen G. White, Review and Herald, May 19, 1904). So what is that 'only power' through which sin can be resisted and overcome? It is the 'Spirit of Christ', not some other 'third being'.*

This is why in John 14:18, Jesus told the disciples that **HE** would come to us as the Comforter, and in Matthew 28:20 that **HE** would be with us always, even unto the end of the age. It is because Christ 'imbues us with **His own Spirit**' (E.White, Bible Echo, Sept.18, 1899). And who are we 'grieving' with our constant sins? we are *"grieving the pure, holy Spirit of Christ with our defiling sins."* (E.White, The Review and Herald, July 5, 1898 par. 7)

Does the Bible support this fact that the Holy Spirit is in fact the Spirit of Christ Himself? Yes! Take a look at the following Bible verses concerning this.

*Revelation 5:6 ...'And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood **a Lamb as it had been slain, HAVING seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.**'*

*John 14:18-20 ...'I will not leave you comfortless: **I will come to you.** Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and **I in you.**'*

*Matthew 18:20 ...'For where two or three are gathered together in my name, **there am I in the midst of them.**'*

*Acts 2:32-33 ...'This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and **having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.**'*

*Galatians 4:6 ...'And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth **the Spirit of his Son** into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.'*

*2 Corinthians 3:17 ...'Now **the Lord is that Spirit:** and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.'*

Philippians 1:19 ...'For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ.'

So as you can see, the Bible also clearly supports the fact that the Holy Spirit is in fact **Jesus Christ Himself**, through His own divine Spirit, which Ellen White confirms works 'independently' from His human nature, as the 'Third Person'. And anyone with eyes to see and a heart to receive the truth will see this.



"The Saviour is our Comforter. This I have proved Him to be." (E.White, 8MR 49)

"There is no comforter like Christ, so tender and so true. He is touched with the feeling of our infirmities. His Spirit speaks to the heart." (E.White, Review and Herald, Oct.26, 1897)

"Let them study the seventeenth of John, and learn how to pray and how to live the prayer of Christ. He is the Comforter. He will abide in their hearts, making their joy full." (Ellen G. White, Review and Herald, January 27, 1903)

"While Jesus ministers in the sanctuary above, He is still by His Spirit the minister of the church on earth. He is withdrawn from the eye of sense, but His parting promise is fulfilled, 'Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world'." (E.White, Desire of Ages, p.166)

"Christ tells us that the Holy Spirit is the Comforter, and the Comforter is the Holy Ghost, 'the Spirit of truth, which the Father shall send in My name.' 'I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you for ever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him: but ye know Him, for He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.' [John 14:16, 17]. This refers to the omnipresence of the Spirit of Christ, called the Comforter." (E.White, Manuscript Releases 14, p.179)

So when Sister White says *"the Holy Spirit is a person"* and *"The Holy Spirit has a personality, else He could not bear witness to our spirits."* (MR, vol.20, par.68). She is clearly talking about the divine Spirit person of Christ, as we have clearly shown above. She also said ... *"we need to realize that the Holy Spirit, who is as much a person as God is a person, is walking through these grounds."* (MR, vol.7, par.299). Well, who is the one *'walking this earth with us'?*

"CHRIST WALKS UNSEEN through our streets. With messages of mercy He comes to our homes." (Ellen G. White, The Ministry of Healing, p. 107)

"How few realize that **JESUS, UNSEEN, is WALKING by their side!** How ashamed many would be to hear His voice speaking to them, and to know that He heard all their foolish, common talk!" (Ellen G. White, 14 MR 125.3)

Who is the 'Holy Spirit PERSON' who is 'walking by our side'? It is the Spirit of Jesus Christ! Who is it that gives us light and teaches us God's truth? It is Jesus, look:

"Those who were bowed before the throne would offer up their prayers and look to Jesus; then He would look to His Father, and appear to be pleading with Him. A light would come from the Father to the Son and from the Son to the praying company. Then I saw an exceeding bright light come from the Father to the Son, and from the Son it waved over the people before the throne." (E.White, Early Writings, p.55)

There is no 'third being' involved. This light and power of the Holy Spirit comes from God the Father to His Son Jesus, and then FROM JESUS DIRECTLY TO US, by His own Spirit. This is the truth friends!

DOES IT REALLY MATTER?

So the next thing that Adventist trinitarians say when they are backed into a corner and their trinity teaching is exposed, is 'Well, does it really matter whether I believe the Holy Spirit is Christ or another being'? And the short answer to that is a resounding YES! It does matter! You see, Satan is trying to remove Christ from the minds and lives of God's people, so that they never gain the victory over sin. Look at what Sister what said.

Speaking of Satan, Ellen White says ... *"He has sought to **shut Jesus from their view as the Comforter**, as one who reproves, who warns, who admonishes them, saying, 'This is the way, walk ye in it.'*" (E.White, RH, August 26, 1890)

You see, Christ is the only one who lived perfectly as a human and knows what it takes to gain victory over every temptation and sin. So if Satan can remove Christ from our view as being our Comforter, then he can remove the ONLY power that can overcome sin in us. If we keep Christ in heaven in our minds and replace Him with 'another' who has never lived as a human, then this will weaken our walk. And this is exactly why the majority of professed Christians are still living in sin. Because they have allowed Satan to remove Christ from their view as the Comforter. The Spirit of Christ is waiting to empower us and help us live victorious lives. But if we turn from Christ's Spirit and look to 'another', then we will never receive the full power of God's Spirit and never be able to replicate the character of Christ in our lives.

This is so important friend. It is Christ who 'dwells in our hearts' (Ephesians 3:17). It is Christ who lives in us (Galatians 2:20). It is Christ in us, that 'Spirit' which gives us life (Romans 8:10-11). And as Paul confirmed in Galatians 4:6, God was to send the Spirit of HIS SON to us, not some other third being. Which is why Paul also said in 2 Corinthians 3:17, that the LORD [Christ] is that Spirit.

Romans 8:9 ...'But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.'

It's time to seek the truth friends and turn away from this false god called 'the trinity'. It's no wonder that the churches today have no power, when they are turning away from the only power that can give help us 'do all things' (Philippians 4:13), and replacing the Spirit of Christ with 'another'. Satan has always sought to take Christ's place, and he is doing just that in the hearts and minds of many of God's people today!

THE THREE ANGELS MESSAGE

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Please prayerfully study this information as it is of utmost importance for everyone.



The three angels messages in Revelation 14, and the 'fourth' angel of Revelation 18 contains God's final warning and call of mercy to the world, before the return of Jesus Christ. These messages are of such great importance that they have just as much significance, if not more, as the message Noah gave to the world before the flood. So any true believer should be greatly stirred by this. Time is running out friends!

What interests me, is that these messages contain very strong and dire warnings. Not just for unbelievers, but especially for those professing the Christian faith. And yet, **these are messages of love**, because God doesn't just show His love for us by saying 'nice' things. He also shows His love by warning us, and telling us of the consequences if we don't heed those warnings. But why is that 'interesting'? Because if you give these warning messages of Revelation to the professed Christian churches throughout the world today, the majority of them will tell you that you are not being 'loving' or 'brotherly' and will reject those messages. But what did the Lord say? "*As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten*" (Revelation 3:19). So let us heed the warnings!

All three messages are linked together and cannot be separated as they give a combined warning to the world about who it is we should worship and obey. Please also see [CHRIST AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS](#) and [THE ONE TRUE GOD IN THE 3 ANGELS MESSAGES](#) in connection with this page.

FIRST ANGELS' MESSAGE



*Revelation 14:6-7 'And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a **LOUD VOICE, fear God, and***

give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.'

Notice the angel has something to 'PREACH' to the world. So again, this shows it is symbolic of God's true people giving this message, even though angels still have an important part in helping to give light and power to us. And what important message to preach do they have? 'The everlasting gospel'. Did you know that the gospel is an 'everlasting' one, and that it was preached and revealed throughout the Old Testament? **See the amazing truth of - [HOW THE GOSPEL MESSAGE WAS REVEALED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT](#).**

*1 Chronicles 16:25-31 ...'For great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods. For all the gods of the people are idols: but **the Lord made the heavens**. Glory and honour are in his presence; strength and gladness are in his place. Give unto the Lord, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the Lord glory and strength. Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness. **Fear before him, all the earth:** the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved. Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let men say among the nations, The Lord reigneth.'*

What does this first angel (messenger) tell the people of the world? He tells the world to ...

'fear God' - What does it mean to 'fear God'? Does it mean to literally be 'scared' of God? Well, let's take a look at what the Bible says concerning the 'fear of God'.

Proverbs 8:13 ...'The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.'

Psalms 34:11-14 ...'Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the Lord. What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good? Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile. Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

So living in the fear of God is to hate the things that God hates - SIN. Which means we are to turn away from all manner of sin and wickedness - **And that includes watching sin on the tv or listening to sinful music!** So if we are to 'hate sin', then what are we to do? Love righteousness! So to 'fear God' is really to **love righteousness**. And Jesus said in Matthew 5 that those who *'hunger and thirst after righteousness will be filled.'* What will we be filled with? The very Spirit and life of Christ Himself.

*Ephesians 3:14-20 ...'For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened **with might by his Spirit in the inner man; that Christ** may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that **ye might be filled with all the fulness of God**. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.'*

'give God glory' - How do we bring glory to God in our lives? Exodus 33:22 says that God's glory passed by the mount where Moses was, and Exodus 34:6-7 reveals that glory - God's

character: merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth. So we are to SHOW God's character in our lives to the world, through the indwelling Spirit of Christ and [His righteousness](#).

'the hour of God's judgment has come' - Is the world being judged right now? Well, think about this - When Jesus Christ returns at the second coming, what does the Bible say He has with Him? *Revelation 22:12 ... 'And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.'* So for Jesus to have His reward to give us when He returns, what must have already taken place? Judgment! Right now in the heavenly sanctuary, the cases for all people are being decided. Do you have any faith? If you do, are you actually living in accordance with the faith you proclaim? This is what Jesus Christ and the Father are judging RIGHT NOW! They are finding out if we are living in accordance with God's Word. You can study this more in depth on our prophecy website, dealing with the [2300 DAY PROPHECY OF DANIEL](#).

'worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.' - Do you know what the angel is pointing us to here? He is pointing us to the CREATOR. And where do we find the Creator revealed? We find Him revealed in the creation story and also in the 4th commandment concerning the sabbath. So here we find EVOLUTION REJECTED! Also, this is a call to keep the 4th commandment which states that the 7th day (our Saturday) is God's true holy sabbath day. A commandment that has been 'forgotten' through the vain traditions of men!

NOTE: Does the final message call us to worship the 'trinity' or '3 in 1 god'? No! It calls us to fear God and worship HIM. Who is this 'Him'? It is the Father, the one true God (1 Corinthians 8:6, John 17:3, 1 Timothy 2:5) Please see our [TRUTH ABOUT THE TRINITY](#) page for more.

Exodus 20:8-11 ... 'REMEMBER the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.'

The 4th commandment is the only command that reveals who it is we worship. Keeping the true 7th day sabbath (not Sunday) is a sign that we acknowledge God the Father as the Creator and OUR GOD. It is a sign that we are giving allegiance to Him, rather than giving allegiance to man and his 'traditions'.

Revelation 14:12 ... 'Here is the patience of the saints, here are they that keep the commandments of God AND the faith of Jesus.' - Here are the ones who have submitted to the ways of Jesus Christ, and have allowed Jesus to dwell IN them and change their hearts (Galatians 2:20) - Here are the ones who are clothed with the righteous garments of Christ.

Please see [BIBLE EVIDENCE THAT THE 7TH DAY SABBATH COMMANDMENT IS STILL BINDING](#).

SECOND ANGELS' MESSAGE



Revelation 14:8*'And there followed another angel, saying, **Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.'***

We see another warning of "Babylon" being fallen in *Revelation 18:2-3**'And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, **Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.'***

Now the majority of people wrongly identify who Babylon is, and therefore cannot respond to this urgent message to come out of Babylon. If you look at our [WHO IS THE WHORE OF BABYLON](#) page, you will see that the 'MOTHER of harlots' is none other than the Roman Catholic Church. But is the pronouncement in Revelation 14:8 and Revelation 18:2 of Babylon now being 'fallen' and 'becoming' the habitation of every foul spirit, a pronouncement of the Roman Catholic Church? No. And I will tell you why.

The fact that this call is to a 'body' that is become fallen, means that at some point it was in good standing with God. Yet the Roman Catholic Church has been in an apostate, 'fallen' condition right from the very beginning of the church. So to say that the Roman Catholic Church is 'now fallen' and has 'become' the habitation of devils, is just the same as saying that Paganism, or Hinduism, or any other false religion has 'become fallen'. And that, as we know is not possible, because these false religions have always been the 'habitation of devils'.

"And since the fall here introduced is a moral one, it must apply to some branch of Babylon besides, or outside of, the Pagan or Papal divisions, for from the beginning of their history, Paganism has been a false religion, and the Papacy an apostate one." (Uriah Smith, Daniel and the Revelation, p.664)

"The message of Revelation 14, announcing the fall of Babylon must apply to religious bodies that were once pure and have become corrupt. Since this message follows the warning of the judgment, it must be given in the last days; therefore it cannot refer to the Roman Church alone, for that church has been in a fallen condition for many centuries." (E.White, Great Controversy, p.382-383)

So this specific end time call for God's people to come out of Babylon, isn't a specific message for the Roman Catholic Church or any other false religion, because the call has always been for people to come out of false religion, and to turn to the one true God. No, this call is a specific call for God's very own people to come out of a 'body' that has BECOME fallen and has BECOME the habitation of every foul spirit. And what 'body' is that? **The fallen Protestant churches**, which have rejected truth and are uniting in this ecumenical movement with the 'mother whore', the Roman Catholic Church.

What is the ROOT cause of the fall of the Protestant churches? Look at what Paul said in 1 Corinthians 3:4-7 ...'*For while one saith, **I am of Paul**; and another, **I am of Apollos**; are ye not carnal?*' This is exactly what the fallen churches have done. They have followed after MAN and the TRADITIONS of man, rather than following God and His truth alone! And many will be lost because of this. Christ must be our leader, not man.

The churches have been progressively falling further into apostasy by "fornicating" with the world and allowing the heathen world to influence their "worship". Part of this apostasy is the teaching that we can be saved IN our sins, when the Bible clearly teaches that [Jesus saves us FROM our sins](#). In other words, when we truly come to Christ Jesus and accept His righteousness for salvation, the evidence of our true faith is turning away from our sinful nature and keeping the commandments of God. And the third angel confirms that the true saints are those who are keeping God's commandments through Jesus Christ living IN them. Thus they are accounted 'righteous' before God in Jesus.

Any unity with these fallen churches is a rejection of God's truth and will see us receive of the plagues. So this is a vital message to heed. [COME OUT OF HER MY PEOPLE](#)

THIRD ANGELS' MESSAGE



*Revelation 14:9-12 'And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, **If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and **the faith of Jesus.*****

This is the most solemn end time message, and we must make every effort to search and seek the truth on this matter. But we cannot look to man for understanding. We must look to God. Fall on your knees before God and pray that He will guide you to His truth and open your eyes on this matter.

It is amazing that so many people have been deceived into thinking that the mark of the beast is simply [some sort of microchip or ID card](#). This is more Hollywood fiction than Bible truth! Yes, technology will be used to help enforce the mark. But this issue is much, much deeper than just some material thing. The third angels' message above actually gives us the clue as to what the mark of the beast will be. First the angel describes what will happen to those who take the mark and end up "spiritually" worshipping the beast. Then he says something of great importance and truth. He says that the "saints", the ones who DON'T take the mark, are the ones "**keeping the ten commandments of God and the faith OF Jesus**".

The third angel's message is ALL about **who we look to**. Those who look to man for understanding, help and power and give their allegiance to man, will be deceived by man and end up receiving the beast's mark. Whereas those who **look to Christ and Christ ALONE** for teaching, understanding, help and power and give their allegiance to Christ as their leader will not be deceived and will not receive the beast's mark. **This is vital** - Please see our page [WE ARE COMPLETE IN CHRIST](#).

*"Several have written to me, inquiring if the message of **justification by faith** is the third angel's message, and I have answered, **It is the third angel's message in verity ... God has light for his people, and all who will accept it will see the sinfulness of remaining in a lukewarm condition**; they will heed the counsel of the True Witness when he says, 'Be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear **my voice**, and open the door, **I will come in to him**, and will sup with him, and he with me.'" (E.White, Review and Herald, April 1, 1890)*

Why is 'justification by faith' the third angel's message 'in verity'? I thought it was all about the 'Sunday law'? Yes, the Papacy is pushing to enforce it's Sunday law around the world in opposition to God's holy 7th day Sabbath. But what is the main crux of the third angel's message? WHY will people receive the mark of the beast? Because they **looked to man** for teaching, understanding and help. And they give their allegiance to man, due to their lack of faith. Which means they cannot be justified and will receive the beast's mark. But those who truly have faith in Jesus will **look to Christ alone** for teaching, understanding and help. They will give their FULL allegiance to Christ and through their faith, will see the sinfulness of trusting in man and remaining in a lukewarm condition. Therefore they will be **LIVING** the 'faith of Jesus' and will be keeping the commandments of God as a result of their faith. **THIS** is the crux of the third angel's message.

The 'saints' (Rev.14:12) are those who are clothed with the [RIGHTEOUSNESS OF CHRIST](#)

Make no mistake, Satan is seeking to get his Sunday law enforced around the world, and he is using clever tactics like this climate change movement and 'family time' to persuade the world into 'keeping Sunday as a day of rest'. The arch deceiver has deceived the Christian world into believing that we need not keep the 4th commandment anymore, or that it has been changed, when in reality the seventh day sabbath is as important today as it was when God instituted it at creation week. **But guess what?** Satan has also deceived 7th day Sabbath keepers into following man and there will be MANY 'Sabbath keepers' today who will also receive the mark of the beast! How?

The **majority** of Seventh-day Adventists and other 7th day Sabbath keepers today are following MAN instead of Christ. They are putting their trust in man and his teaching, instead of following God's Word and trusting in His teaching. And they are doing this by worshipping a god that is of man's invention - [the false trinity god!](#) Instead of worshipping the one true God of the Bible, THE FATHER, and HIS SON JESUS CHRIST. So even the majority of so called 'Sabbath keepers' are looking to man, instead of Christ and His truth. Can you see how this issue is MUCH deeper than just the 'Sunday law'?

The time is at hand friend, and we can no longer put our trust in man, or ourselves. We MUST put our complete trust in Jesus Christ, the Son of the living God. We MUST look to Jesus alone for teaching, understanding and power. We MUST surrender all to Him and give our allegiance to Him alone. THEN our Heavenly Father can work with us through His Son

and give us His Spirit to help and guide us in the truth. THEN we will not be deceived by man or the beast, and not receive it's mark.

Revelation 14:12 ...'Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith OF Jesus.'

The Time of Trouble

www.end-times-prophecy.org

There is a time of trouble that is soon to break upon this world, and the main force of it will be directed at God's true commandment keeping people. This time of trouble was prophesied to happen by Daniel:

Daniel 12:1 ...'And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.'

The "Great Prince" spoken here is none other than Jesus Christ Himself. He is the one who "standeth" (intercedes) for the children of God. And while Christ is interceding on our behalf in the Heavenly courts, the "winds of strife" are being held in check (Revelation 7:1) until judgment comes to an end and Jesus has sealed His servants with the seal of God.

The scene of Christ Jesus "standing up" is a scene of hope, because the reason He is standing up is to return to this world to deliver His people, as the above Bible verse in Daniel confirms. But before Christ returns there will be a time of trouble that this world has never seen before.

When judgment comes to an end and the cases for all have been decided for saved or lost, the four angels who are holding the four winds will be told to loose them and then this world will be plunged into great unparalleled ruin, such as we've never seen before. Today, God's Spirit is still striving with mankind, to save as many people as the Lord can, and the full power of Satan is being kept in check. But once God's Spirit is removed from the earth, the powers of darkness will unleash it's complete fury upon mankind.

There are examples in the Old Testament of single angels causing untold destruction. One example being when King David numbered the people against God's will, and a single angel brought terrible destruction to the people (2 Samuel 24:15-16). Now just imagine what is going to happen when Satan and his **MILLIONS** of powerful angels have full control of the earth! You can begin to understand why this time of trouble is going to be so much worse than anything this world has seen.

But who is Satan going to point his fury at?

Now this is the important point to consider. Where, and more specifically who exactly is this "fury" going to be pointed at? Take a look at the following Bible verse, and you will see the answer:

Revelation 12:17 ...'And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.'

So who is Satan "angry" with? God's people! The woman here is a symbol of the true church, and the "remnant" are the true people of God during [the end times](#) who keep His commandments and have the testimony (spirit of prophecy - Rev. 19:10) and keep the faith of Jesus Christ (Rev. 14:12). And it is these people who Satan will give special attention to during this time of trouble. Satan will convince the world that it is God's commandment keeping people who have brought destruction upon the world and we will become targets for great persecution (Rev. 13:15).

Daniel 10:14 ...'Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days.'

In light of this, we need to be preparing **NOW**. We need to have a daily experience with Christ Jesus like we've never had before. Because if we do not cling to Christ Jesus now in this relative time of "calm" and seek to walk side by side with our Lord and Saviour, then when the time of trouble hits and we find ourselves under great persecution, we will find it difficult to stay true to our faith.

And now I hear many about to say ...*"Oh but we need not worry about this because the church will be "raptured" away before the tribulation begins."*

Well, if you believe this false teaching like so many other professing Christians do, then let me direct you to the clearest Bible verse which **proves** the rapture theory to be false.

*Matthew 13:24-30 ...'Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. **Let both grow together until the harvest:** and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.'*

*Matthew 13:38-40 ...'The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; **the harvest is the end of the world;** and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be **in the end of this world.**'*

Now those who hold to this "rapture" theory believe that the church will be taken away to heaven and then the rest of the inhabitants of the world will CONTINUE TO LIVE ON EARTH through the great tribulation. So according to the "rapture" supporters, there will be a separation BEFORE the end of the world. And yet the Bible verses above clearly state that there will be no separation, and that the separation will take place ONLY at the **END OF THE WORLD**, which is when Jesus returns at the ONE AND ONLY physical, literal, loud, fiery second coming (Matt. 24:27; 1 Thess. 4:16-17; Rev. 1:7; 2 Peter 3:10).

And did you notice another truth? It is the wicked who are "gathered" first, NOT the church.

This secret rapture teaching is nothing more than one of Satan's invented teachings to make people think they need not be prepared for any tribulation. And what will happen to all those poor souls who thought they would be raptured away when they find themselves in the thick of great persecution? They will find it is too late to prepare and will end up falling away and be forever lost!

Friends, it's time to get ready now. There is not a moment to lose. We must pray like we've never prayed before. We must study God's Word like never before. We must repent and turn away from our sins. We must seek Christ daily and walk with Him daily. We need to have an experience like Jacob, when he wrestled with the Angel of the Lord, not willing to let Him go until he received the blessing and assurance from the Lord. Jacob overcame his sin, which is why his name was changed to Israel. We need to do the same. **THEN** the following promise of Christ will apply to us during the great time of trouble ...

"and at that time thy people shall be delivered." (Daniel 12:1)

"These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." (Revelation 7:14)

The time of trouble is soon to break upon this world. Please heed the warning and get ready now, before it is too late. And when I say "get ready". I don't mean for you to stock pile food and build yourself a hideaway bunker. I mean to get ready spiritually. Preparing your heart and mind by submitting fully to Christ Jesus and His Word. Then you will have the great resource of Christ's power and protection, which is all we need in the last days. May God be with you and protect you in the final hours!

TIME IS ALMOST UP! JESUS TO RETURN AFTER 2000 YEARS? ARE YOU READY? ARE YOU IN THE KINGDOM?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Please see in connection with this study, our [6000 year timeline plan](#) page.



There are many signs to show that we are living in the very end times. We have an [end time signs](#) website showing how all the signs have been fulfilled in our day. But on this page, we are going to show you something that not many people have seen. And it is to do with the 'good Samaritan' story. Let us read the story Jesus told:

*Luke 10:30-35 ... 'And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, and went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, **when I come again**, I will repay thee.'*

There is much to learn from this story, but let's look at some of the symbolism:

THE THIEVES - (Represents Satan and sin).

MAN ROBBED AND BEATEN - (Represents us sinners, beaten and left for dead by Satan and sin).

PRIEST AND LEVITE - (Represents the law, which cannot save a sinner).

GOOD SAMARITAN - (Represents Jesus Christ, the only one who could help).

THE INN - (Represents the kingdom and church on earth, where Jesus gathers His people to care for each other).

Now we need to talk about the "two pence" the good Samaritan gave to the host until he returned. Why two pence? Remember who the Samaritan represents? Jesus. So what does the two pence represent? The Samaritan (Jesus) is saying ... "*this two pence should be enough until I return.*" Let us look at another story (parable) that Jesus told to help us understand this:

Matthew 20:1-2 ... 'For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.'

Who does the vineyard belong to? God. And the vineyard is the earth. Who are the labourers in that vineyard? God's church on earth. And how much was to be the pay for the work? A penny for ONE DAY. Now remember that in the good Samaritan story, the Samaritan (Jesus) gave the host (the church) two pence **UNTIL HE WAS TO RETURN**. So if one penny was for one day, then two pence would be enough for two days work. So if you put both parables together, Jesus is giving the church two pence for 'two days' UNTIL HE RETURNS. Now look at what Peter said:

2 Peter 3:8 ... 'But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.'

One day is as a thousand years with God. So what would TWO days (two pence) be? **Two thousand years!**

Do you see the symbolism in this? The Samaritan gives two pence - equivalent of two days work - saying "*this should be enough until I return.*" The Samaritan represents Jesus, and with the Lord a day is as a thousand years. Two days being two thousand years. When did Jesus go back to heaven? **Just under two thousand years ago!**

Do you see how close we are to the return of Christ? Those "two pence" for two days work for His church, representing two thousand years is pretty much spent up! The 'Good Samaritan' (Jesus Christ) is about to return! And this ties in with the [6000 year timeline plan](#) of God. Click the link to see more on that. This doesn't take us to a specific year of Christ's return, because there was to be a small 'tarrying time' before Christ's return. **Thus showing we cannot set any specific dates.** But we can know that Christ's return is 'at the door.'

We also cannot just sit back and think "*Oh I have 10 years to get ready, plenty of time!*" Because as the apostle Paul said ... *Romans 9:28 ... 'For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.'*

*Matthew 24:33 ... 'So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, **know that it is near, even at the doors.**'*

TODAY is the day to get ready! Don't put it off.

ARE YOU READY? ARE YOU IN THE KINGDOM?

So the question to ask now is - are you ready? Are you in the kingdom? If you are an unbeliever, then I would recommend you now go to our page [WHAT MUST I DO TO BE SAVED?](#) If you are a believer, are you sure you are in the kingdom? Do you really know what it means to be in the kingdom? Let us look at what the kingdom is first.

*Luke 17:21 ...'Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, **the kingdom of God is within you.**'*

There is the literal kingdom of God, which is the heavenly kingdom, where God resides - New Jerusalem. The place where the redeemed will go to, after Jesus returns. But we can also have the kingdom now, without being in heaven. Which is why Jesus said, the '*kingdom of God is within you.*' So what does this mean? Well, who is it that comes to dwell in us? Let's look.

*Colossians 1:27 ...'To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is **Christ in you, the hope of glory.**'*

Revelation 3:20 ...'Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.'

*John 14:23 ...'Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and **we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.**'*

So to have the kingdom of God is to have Christ and His Father in us, through the Spirit. In simple terms, the kingdom of God is the salvation of God through faith in His Son and the result of that is for them to come and actually dwell in us through the Holy Spirit. **It is heaven coming to us and dwelling with and in us.** So the question is, have you truly found the kingdom of God? And do you HAVE the kingdom of God? Do you HAVE Christ dwelling in you? Look at what Jesus said is the **result** of finding and having the kingdom:

Matthew 13:44-46 ...'Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.'

Do you see what it means to **really** find the kingdom of God? Anyone who truly finds it, will be willing to give their ALL for God and the kingdom. So this is a good sign as to whether you have really found the kingdom yet. Are you giving your ALL for Jesus? Or are you still holding onto this world and the things and sins of this world? We cannot have both!

*Matthew 6:24 ...'No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. **Ye cannot serve God and mammon.**'*

*James 4:4 ...'Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the **friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.**'*

So have you found the kingdom? Do you truly *'love the Lord with all your heart, soul, mind and strength'*? (Luke 10:27). Are you *'hungering and thirsting after righteousness'*? (Matthew 5:6). Are you *'seeking God with all your heart'*? (Jeremiah 29:13). The answers to these will tell you if you really have found the kingdom and are in the kingdom. But what if your answers are no to these questions? Do not become despondent, thinking there is no hope. Re-dedicate your life to Christ and ask the Lord to take away your heart of stone and replace it with a heart of flesh (Ezekiel 36:26). Keep praying, keep studying the Word of God and look to Jesus every day, drawing closer to Him, and He will draw closer to you and make His abode in you.

Isaiah 45:22 ...'Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.'

Don't worry about this life. Don't worry about money, career, possessions and the such. God knows we need food and clothing, and with this we are to be content ... *"For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. **And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.**"* (1 Timothy 6:7-8). But seek FIRST the kingdom ... *"But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you."* (Matthew 6:33). Did you see that? **God will ADD UNTO US** the things we need, IF we seek the kingdom first in our lives.

Jesus is the ONLY way to the Father and eternal life (John 14:6). He is our truth and our life. So turn your eyes to Him. Fix your attention on Him each and every day. And if your heart has grown cold to the sacrifice that has been made for you, then please read through our [LOVE OF GOD](#) page, and re-learn about the infinite sacrifice that had been made to save us.

Please seek the kingdom with ALL your heart! Time is running out!

SPEAKING IN TONGUES IS NOT "THE SIGN" THAT YOU HAVE THE HOLY SPIRIT - THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT - LOVE, JOY, PEACE, LONGSUFFERING, GENTLENESS, GOODNESS, FAITH, MEEKNESS, TEMPERANCE - IS THE SIGN



There are many professed Christians in this world who speak in an 'ecstatic tongue' (gibberish), believing that this is Biblical speaking in tongues. Not only that, they believe that speaking in ecstatic tongues is the sign that you have the Holy Spirit, and they believe that if you don't speak in this ecstatic tongues, then you don't have the Holy Spirit. But is this Biblical? **Oh, it couldn't be further from the truth!** The confusion comes from a wrong understanding of what speaking in tongues actually is. And on this page, we will show what the Bible **really** says regarding speaking in tongues. But first, I want to confirm what the Bible says is THE 'SIGN' that you have the Holy Spirit in your life. In Galatians 5, the apostle Paul tells us what the **FRUIT of the Spirit** is. Let's take a look:

Galatians 5:22-24 ...'But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.'

Do you see anything about tongues there? No! If tongues was the main sign and fruit of the indwelling Spirit of God, then we would see it above. But no! No mention of it. That is because speaking in tongues is NOT the sign of the Spirit in us. THE sign of the indwelling Spirit is a **transformed life** from sin to righteousness.

The apostle Paul even says in 1 Corinthians 12 that there are DIFFERENT gifts among the believers, meaning some will not even receive the gift of speaking in tongues. So to say that if you don't speak in tongues you don't have the Spirit is utter foolishness. And if you read the order of gifts in 1 Corinthians 12:28, you will see that the gift of tongues is BOTTOM. And Paul confirms that we do not all have the same gifts. Yet Paul shows us still a 'more excellent way' - SELF SACRIFICING LOVE - which is the TRUE fruit of the Holy Spirit within.

Love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance. THESE are THE sign that you have the Holy Spirit in you, not speaking in some gibberish that no one understands and is utter confusion! God is not the author of confusion (1 Corinthians 14:33) and yet this gibberish that many professed Christians are speaking is utter confusion. Confusion from the devil himself to deceive. So we must seek the truth of this.

THE TRUTH ABOUT TONGUES

This speaking in an 'ecstatic tongue', which I often refer to as 'gibberish' only started spreading throughout the churches in the 1900's with the Charismatic movement, and it is based upon deception, not truth. More and more people are basing their faith upon 'feelings' rather than a plain 'thus saith the Lord.' As mentioned above, the confusion regarding this is due to a misunderstanding of what speaking in tongues is in the Bible. So here I will share the plain truth from the scriptures regarding tongues. Much of the confusion is regarding what the apostle Paul said, which we will deal with, but first let me share from the Bible what tongues actually means.

*Genesis 10:5 ...'By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his **tongue**, after their families, in their nations.'*

Genesis 11:5-7 ...'And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.'

What does it mean to be divided after his tongue? The Bible is simply saying that they are divided according to their **languages** in the land they live. What did God do at the tower of Babel? He divided their languages so that they would not understand each other, to stop the tower being built. Thus the people were divided into their own languages in their own lands.

*Deuteronomy 28:49 ...'The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose **tongue** thou shalt not understand.'*

*Ezra 4:7 ...'And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in **the Syrian tongue**, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.'*

*Daniel 1:4 ...'Children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and **the tongue of the Chaldeans**.'*

What is the 'Syrian tongue'? What is the 'tongue of the Chaldeans'? It is simply the **LANGUAGE** of that nation. This is what 'tongue' means in the Bible. The **language** that you speak of your nation.

The Old Testament gives us a basis of truth that we must use to help understand the New Testament. And any true seeker of the truth of the Lord will see that tongues in the Bible is

simply the language that is spoken by a person from a certain nation of the world. Nothing more, nothing less. So when the New Testament speaks of the 'gift of tongues' what do you think it is going to mean? Do you not think that it means God would give the sudden gift of speaking in another language to reach people with the gospel message in their language which you don't naturally speak? This is clear. And we can confirm this from what we are told in the New Testament. When we connect the following Bible verses, we can see the clear truth:

*Mark 16:15-17 ...'And he said unto them, go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall **speak with new tongues.**'*

What were the disciples to do? Go out into all the world and preach the gospel. So what would they need in order to do that? The gift of tongues (languages)

*Acts 2:1-4 ...'And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to **SPEAK WITH OTHER TONGUES**, as the Spirit gave them utterance.'*

Now look at the RESULT of the disciples speaking with other tongues:

*Acts 2:5-11 ...'And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that **every man heard them speak in his OWN LANGUAGE.** And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilaeans? **And how hear we every man in our OWN TONGUE, wherein we were born?** Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes, Cretes and Arabians, we do **hear them speak in our tongues** the wonderful works of God.'*

Praise the Lord for His clear TRUTH! Do you see? The 'gift of tongues' that the disciples received at Pentecost was the gift of speaking in the various languages of the world in order for the gospel truth to go forward to people from other nations, who speak different languages. The disciples were speaking and praising God as they normally would, but the Holy Spirit enabled them to speak in the various languages of the people there listening. And what did Peter say happened to the Gentile converts who spoke in tongues themselves in Acts 10:44-46? Look:

Acts 11:15-17 ...'And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning. Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost. Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ.'

What SAME gift did God give to the Gentile converts as He did with the disciples? The gift of speaking in another world language to spread the gospel!

Other verses in the New Testament also confirm that tongues is simply the language of a nation, look:

John 5:2 ...'Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.'

Acts 21:40 ...'And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue.'

Revelation 7:9 ...'After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands.'

The truth becomes so clear when you take the whole council of God, rather than one or two verses on their own. And this is what the deceived do. They take a verse out of it's context, ignoring the whole council of God and build a faulty teaching out of it. And this 'ecstatic tongue' movement has done just that. Yet again the apostle Paul has been greatly misunderstood. Many professed Christians take Paul's writings, tearing them apart and extracting a few verses that supports their faulty beliefs, and yet Paul plainly stated what speaking in tongues was for:

*1 Corinthians 14:21-22 ...'In the law it is written, with men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord. Wherefore **tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not.**'*

Do you see what Paul is saying above? Speaking in tongues is a sign to **NON believers**. Now ask yourself two questions - Where is 'ecstatic tongues' spoken mainly? Is it not IN CHURCHES TO PROFESSED CHRISTIANS? How can speaking in gibberish be any kind of sign to a non believer? They will think you are just crazy! Whereas, speaking suddenly in their own language WILL be a sign. Praise God for His truth! But let us look at some verses that cause confusion:

*1 Corinthians 13:1 'Though I speak with **the tongues of men and of angels**, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.'*

If you look at the context of what Paul is saying in 1 Corinthians 13, you will see he says ... *"though I have the gift of prophecy, and **understand all mysteries, and all knowledge**, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing."* Now can any man understand ALL mysteries and knowledge? No. Only God has that ability. So what is Paul saying? He is saying that **"EVEN IF"** I could do these things, without love it is nothing! So **"even IF"** I could speak with tongues of angels, but have not love, I am nothing. He is NOT saying that we CAN speak with tongues of angels, but that even IF we could, and had not love, it means nothing. And REALLY? Do you think angels speak in the utter confused gibberish that this charismatic movement speak? God forbid!

*1 Corinthians 14:2,9,13,14 ...'For he that speaketh in an **unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God**: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air. Wherefore let him that*

speaketh in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret. For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.'

These are probably the most well used and ABUSED verses that 'ecstatic tongue' speakers use to support their speaking in gibberish. But when you use the whole council of God as I have done above, then the truth is really quite simple. What does 'tongue' mean in the Bible? It simply means a language of the world from where you come. So to speak in an 'unknown tongue' means to speak in a LANGUAGE that is unknown to the listeners. Let me give you an example. If a Japanese person is with a group of English speaking people and the Japanese person starts to glorify God in Japanese. What is that person doing? Speaking in a 'unknown tongue.' And if there is no one there with the gift of tongues to interpret the Japanese language, then that Japanese person is speaking only to God, as God is the only one who will understand what is being said. And thus the understanding of what the Japanese person is saying is 'unfruitful' because no one knows what is being said.

Just imagine if the words the disciples were speaking on the day of Pentecost were not translated by the Spirit. Those words would have simply been spoken 'into the air' to God, because the crowd gathered would not have understood the words and the understanding would be 'unfruitful.' Therefore the thousands converted that day would NOT have been converted to the gospel. Do you see this?

2 Corinthians 12:4 ...'How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.'

I am amazed that some Christians even use this verse to support their speaking in 'ecstatic tongues.' And yet what did Paul say? That the words he heard in heaven were **NOT LAWFUL** for man to utter! And no one knows what Paul heard, so to attach 'ecstatic tongues' (gibberish) to this is utter foolishness.

Friend, I hope you can see the Bible truth about speaking in tongues. It is NOT this 'ecstatic tongue' that you hear in many churches today. Speaking in tongues is simply the sudden ability, through the Spirit, to be able to speak in a language of the world like Spanish, French, Chinese, etc. that you don't speak, to be able to share the gospel message to people of other nations. And speaking in tongues is NOT 'THE SIGN' of having the Holy Spirit in your life. THE sign of having the Holy Spirit is displaying the fruit of the Spirit - love, joy, peace, gentleness, longsuffering, meekness, temperance. It is a CHANGED life from sin to righteousness that is the sign of the indwelling Spirit of God - Christ formed within.

Galatians 5:16 ...'This I say then, walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.'

Ecstatic tongue speaking is a lust of the flesh and is NOT of God. Please seek the truth and you shall be set free from all the deceptions and temptations of Satan.

A TREE, A RIVER AND THE SABBATH - DOES IT MATTER WHICH DAY?

The final test is soon to come upon this world and we need to make sure that we are living in accordance with a 'thus saith the LORD', not thus saith man. In Jeremiah 17:9, we are told that "*the heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked.*" So if we put our trust in man or our own selves, then we will be deceived, which is why it is so important to live by the express Word of God and not deviate from it.



Psalm 118:8 ...'It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man.'

Did you know that the tree of knowledge of good and evil, the river Jordan and the Sabbath day all have something in common? Many professed Christians in this world say that it matters not which day you keep as the Sabbath, or that the Sabbath day has been changed. But the tree of knowledge of good and evil and the river Jordan teach us an important lesson regarding this.

In the beginning when God created the earth and man and placed man in the garden of Eden, God told Adam and Even not to eat of **one specific tree** - the tree of knowledge of good and evil. Now ask yourself a question. Could Adam and Eve have just picked their own tree from which they couldn't eat? Would they ever have presumed to suggest that it doesn't matter which tree they don't eat from, as long as it was just one of them? Surely God doesn't mind *which* tree, as long as it is one of them right? God forbid! What presumption! No, God chose one specific tree.

Just think about that. Did it matter WHICH tree? Yes, because our Creator chose a specific tree!

Now did the fruit on the tree of knowledge of good and evil have some sort of special substance that caused Adam and Eve to know good and evil? No. The tree of knowledge was simply a beautiful tree with beautiful fruit. **It was going against Jehovah's specific command and not trusting that the LORD meant exactly what He said** that caused the separation from God and man's knowledge of sin. When Eve stretched forth her hand to take of that fruit from the forbidden tree, did she think that just maybe God didn't really mean what He said? Maybe God won't mind? Oh! The danger of presumption and doubting the express commands of God! Look at the mess of this world due to this act of presumption and doubt over Jehovah's express commands.

Just as the tree was a test of obedience in the beginning, the Sabbath is going to be a test of obedience in the end times. Remember, Adam and Eve could not just choose their own tree to not eat from. They had to obey the express command of Jehovah.

So what about the river Jordan? In 2 Kings we find a story about Naaman and the prophet Elisha. Naaman came down with leprosy and went to see Elisha to be healed by God's prophet. And what did Elisha tell Naaman to do?

*2 Kings 5:10,14 ... 'And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in **Jordan** seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean ... Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.'*

Now if you read the entire account, you will see that Naaman was not happy about washing in the river Jordan. Instead he inquired about going to wash in the rivers of Damascus (vs.12), saying "may I not wash in them and be clean?" Now I ask you, what if Naaman had gone and washed himself seven times in one of the rivers of Damascus instead of the Jordan? I mean, what does it matter WHICH river? Surely the rivers of Damascus were cleaner, and deeper, and more convenient for Naaman. But, would Naaman have been healed of his leprosy by dipping himself seven times in the Abana or Pharpar rivers in Damascus? **Is there anyone who would like to say he would have been healed by going to any other river than the Jordan?**

Let me ask again - Is there anyone who would DARE to say that Naaman would have been healed by choosing a different river to that which God had specifically commanded through Elisha?

What was the test? Will Naaman simply accept God's Word by faith, doing as Jehovah commanded through Elisha and be healed, even though it may be an 'inconvenience'? Or will he choose HIS OWN way? I will say what hopefully everyone would agree with, and that is Naaman would NOT have been healed of his leprosy if he chose a different river to that which God had specifically commanded. And why is that? **Because healing NEVER comes from disobeying God's specific commands. There is no cleansing in disobedience to God's specific Word.**

Deuteronomy 12:32 ... 'What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.'

Let me give you one more example. In 1 Samuel 15, we have the account of king Saul being commanded by God through the prophet Samuel to go and destroy the Amalekites. Saul was given a **specific command** to destroy everything of the Amalekites. But what did Saul and his men do? They destroyed the Amalekites, but kept king Agag alive and brought sheep and oxen as a 'sacrifice to the LORD.' Saul thought that he was doing a good thing. But look at Samuel's response from God:

*1 Samuel 15:19-23 ... 'Wherefore then didst thou **not obey the voice of the Lord**, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the Lord? ... Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, **as in obeying the voice of the Lord**? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft,*

*and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. **Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king.***

This is so important to understand friends. Saul and his men thought they were doing a good thing by keeping the spoil of the Amalekites to offer as a sacrifice to Jehovah. But God did not ask them to do this. And this is the whole point! God did NOT tell Saul to keep the king or cattle. God asked them to destroy everything. Do you see this? God gave Saul a **specific command**. And because Saul did not obey God's specific Word, but instead chose to do it his own way, God rejected Saul as king! I hope you are getting this vital point.

What did God ask Adam and Eve to do? To not eat from one specific tree. What did God tell Naaman to do? To wash himself in one specific river. What did God tell king Saul to do? To carry out His express instruction and not deviate from it. What has God told us to do? To keep one specific day in the week as a holy Sabbath rest.

I pray you can see the importance and relevance of this with regards to the Sabbath day. God has designated **the seventh day** as His holy Sabbath, which evidence shows is our Saturday today. So we have a choice to make. We can either obey Jehovah's specific command to keep His specific 7th day Sabbath, just like Adam and Eve had to not eat from that specific tree and Naaman had to wash in that specific river. Or we can take matters into our own hands and choose our own day, or no day at all. But then the words which were spoken to king Saul will come to us ... *"Wherefore then didst thou **not obey the voice of the Lord** ... and didst evil in the sight of the Lord? ... Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee."*

And what is the specific command and specific day that Jehovah has given us?

*Genesis 2:2-3 ... 'And on **the seventh day** God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on **the seventh day** from all his work which he had made. And **God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it**: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.'*

*Exodus 20:8-11 ... '**Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy**. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But **the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God**: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested **the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.***

Remember those words ... *"the seventh day is **the sabbath of the Lord thy God.**"* It is NOT the 'sabbath of the Jews.'

The final mark of the beast test is coming friends, and it is all to do with worship and obedience. The three angels message of Revelation 14 contains the final warning to the world, telling us to *"fear God and give glory to Him and worship Him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters."* (Rev.14:7). And the 7th day sabbath is a 'sign' between God and His people, that they fear God, not man. The three angels message also tell us that God's end time people are those who are upholding His commandments by faith.

*Revelation 14:12 ...'Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that **keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.**'*

Those who, **by faith**, obey Jehovah's specific commands, including the 4th commandment, will receive the seal of God. But those who follow man in disobeying God's specific commands by keeping the 1st day (Sunday), choosing their own way (their own tree or river), will receive the mark of the beast. God has blessed us with the 7th day Sabbath for spiritual and physical healing. The 7th day (our Saturday) is a blessed and sanctified day (Genesis 2:3). There is a blessing attached to the very specific day. But if we choose another day, there will be no blessing in it. So will you **BY FAITH** accept God's specific Word concerning the Sabbath? Or will you, like Naaman, before his servant showed him the truth, try and find your **OWN WAY**, by choosing **YOUR OWN** day for healing? Remember, healing will **NEVER** come through disobedience.

CAN TRINITARIANS RECEIVE THE SEAL OF GOD?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Is it possible for someone who worships the trinity god to receive the seal of God which we find in Revelation 7 and 14? This is a very important issue, as only those who receive God's seal in the last days will be saved.

"A knowledge of God is the foundation of all true education and of all true service. It is the only real safeguard against temptation. It is this alone that can make us like God in character. This is the knowledge needed by all who are working for the uplifting of their fellow men. Transformation of character, purity of life, efficiency in service, adherence to correct principles, all depend upon a right knowledge of God. This knowledge is the essential preparation both for this life and for the life to come. The knowledge of the Holy is understanding." (Proverbs 9:10). Through a knowledge of Him are given unto us 'all things that pertain unto life and godliness.' (2 Peter 1:3) 'This is life eternal,' said Jesus, 'that they might know Thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou hast sent.' (John 17:3) (E.White, Ministry of Healing, p. 409)



Now many Trinitarians say it is not important to understand the God we worship, claiming that God is a 'mystery'. This is a common excuse used by those who worship the trinity, because they are unable to understand what it is they worship. But if this is the case, and we cannot know the God we worship, then that automatically means it is acceptable to worship the Roman Catholic god or the Muslim god. Because if we merely say that finite mind cannot comprehend the God we worship, and it is not important to know if God is one being or a trinity, then no proposition of "God" is to be rejected, and ALL are to be accepted as possibly valid. And once you understand this, you then begin to realize the ecumenical nature of the trinity god.

And this is why we are seeing the majority of churches today involved in this ecumenical movement. They are unable to stand apart, as they all have a confused idea as to who God is. They no longer use God's Word as divine revelation and the supreme test of faith. Instead, they are led by human imagination. But those who stand by a 'thus saith the Lord' are able to stand apart from this ecumenical movement, because they recognize, through divine revelation that the god of the ecumenical movement is NOT the God of the Bible.

So can someone who worships the trinity receive the seal of God? Let us look at Revelation 14 regarding this ...

*Revelation 7:2-3 ...'And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having **the seal of the living God**: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God **in their foreheads**.'*

*Revelation 14:1 ...'And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having **his Father's name written in their foreheads**.'*

We can note two clear things from these verses. The seal is the 'seal of **the living God**'. And what is that 'seal'? It is **the name of the 'Lamb's Father'**. The Lamb is Jesus Christ, so who is the Father of Jesus? It is God the Father. Take a look at the following verses.

*Matthew 16:16 ...'And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, **the Son of the living God**.'*

*John 6:69 ...'And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, **the Son of the living God**.'*

*John 17:1-3 ...'Father ... this is life eternal, that they might know **thee the only true God**, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.'*

*2 John 1:3 ...'Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from **God the Father**, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, **the Son of the Father**, in truth and love.'*

So Jesus Christ, the Messiah, is the Son of God the Father. And Revelation 14 confirms that the seal of God is the 'name of the Father'. Revelation doesn't say that we are sealed with the name of the 'Father, Son and Holy Spirit', or 'God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit'. It clearly confirms that we are sealed with the name of 'the Father'. And the Bible confirms that God the Father is the one true God, as we see below, not this trinity god that the churches worship.

*John 17:1-3 ...'Father ... this is life eternal, that they might know **thee the only true God**, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.'*

*1 Corinthians 8:5-6 ...'For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) But to us there is but **one God, the Father**, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.'*

*John 20:17 ...'Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto **my Father**, and your Father; and to **my God**, and your God.'*

Don't you think we should listen to the testimony of the 'Faithful Witness', Jesus Christ the Messiah? And Jesus confirms that His Father is the one true God. Not only that, Jesus says that God the Father is His God too! And Hebrews 1:9 also confirms this fact.

It is interesting to note that the Jews did not worship a trinity, but knew that God the Father was their God (John 8:41). Jesus did not worship a trinity, or two other gods, but knew that His Father was the one true God (John 17:3). And the apostles did not worship a trinity, but

worshipped and acknowledged God the Father as the one true God (1 Corinthians 8:6). Although they did give recognition and worship to Jesus also, being the Son of the living God.

It Doesn't Matter! REALLY?

There will still be many Trinitarians who claim that this just doesn't matter, that God is a 'mystery', and that we just cannot know the God we worship. But they fail to recognize Divine REVELATION. And it is just that, a **REVELATION!** Jesus made it clear that eternal life was based on '**knowing**' God the Father and Himself. Jesus says we can 'know' God, while Trinitarians say we cannot know God. Who would you rather trust? The wisdom of the 'Faithful Witness', or the wisdom of man? Now take a look at what Jesus said to the woman at the well in John chapter 4.

*John 4:21-24 ... 'Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. **Ye worship ye know not what**: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when **the true worshippers shall worship the Father** in spirit and in truth: for **the Father seeketh such to worship him**. God is a Spirit: and they that worship **him** must worship **him** in spirit and in truth.'*

"YOU KNOW NOT WHAT YOU WORSHIP" ... Who is that a statement to today? Trinitarians!

All throughout the New Testament, Jesus and the apostles reveal that the Father is the one true God, and it is to Him, that our allegiance and worship is due. And Jesus confirms that it the true worshippers who worship God the Father as the one true God. Which means those who worship this trinity god are not the true worshippers. And if we are not worshipping the one true God, then can we receive the seal of the living God? No, not a chance! Can a Roman Catholic who remains within Catholicism receive the seal of God? No. Why? Because they are not worshipping the one true God. And this also is the same for anyone who worships the trinity god. They are not worshipping the one true God and therefore cannot receive His seal of approval. And notice what else Revelation 14 says about those who DO receive the seal.

*Revelation 14:4 ... 'These are they which were **not defiled with women**; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God AND to the Lamb.'*

A woman in the Bible and prophecy is a symbol of a church. So to be 'defiled with women' means to be defiled by the fallen churches. And what does it mean to be defiled by the fallen churches? It means to be deceived by their false teachings and false worship. And the trinity teaching is a false teaching from Babylon. So to worship the trinity means you are defiled by women and cannot receive the seal of God the Father.

The final controversy is over worship. And Revelation 14 reveals who it is we are to worship ...

The Call to Worship our Creator God

*Revelation 14:6-7 ... 'And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, Fear **God**, and give glory to **him**; for the hour of **his** judgment is come: and worship **him** that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.'*

In Genesis 1, we see a statement as follows ... "And God said, let us make man in our image." ... Now Trinitarians believe this is the 'trinity' speaking. But, as we have seen from above, the Bible reveals that God is the Father. So who is speaking here? God the Father is speaking. And who is He speaking to? Well, Ephesians 3:9 and 1 Corinthians 8:6 confirms that God the Father created all things through His Son Jesus Christ. So who is God the Father speaking to? He is speaking to His Son. Now look at what King David said in 1 Chronicles 29.

*1 Chronicles 29:10-11 ... 'Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, **Lord God of Israel our father**, for ever and ever. Thine, O Lord is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as **head above all**.'*

Who is the 'head above all'? ... *1 Corinthians 11:3 ... 'But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and **the head of Christ is God**.'* ... So the head of ALL is **GOD THE FATHER**. And Jesus confirmed this Himself in Matthew 11:25 ... *'Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, **O Father, Lord of heaven and earth**.'*

So who is the one true God, LORD and Creator of heaven and earth, whom Revelation 14 is calling with a 'LOUD CRY' to worship? It is God the Father, the one true God, the source of all life (1 Corinthians 8:6). And who's name do the end time servants of God receive? They receive the name and seal of the living God, the one true God, **GOD THE FATHER**. Yes, we can also give honor and worship to Jesus the Messiah, as He is the SON of the one true God, and Revelation 5:13 confirms that for all eternity, God the Father and 'the Lamb' (Christ) are to be worshipped. But all the honor that Christ receives is for the 'GLORY OF GOD THE FATHER'.

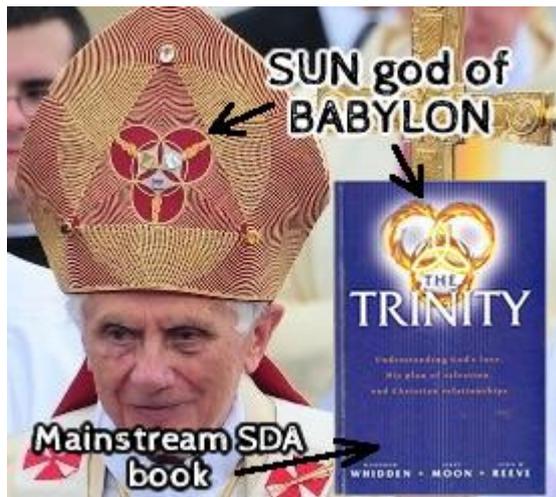
*Philippians 2:11 ... 'And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, **to the glory of God the Father**.'*

So our worship primarily is to go to God the Father, as He is Head of all, God of all and the source of all life. But those who worship the false trinity god of Babylon are not worshipping the one true God of the Bible, and therefore CANNOT receive the seal of God. Friends, this is so important. Our eternal lives depend on this. If you are someone who still believes in and worships the trinity, then I urge you to study this for yourself and find the truth. Do you want to receive the seal of God? Then worship the one true God, the Father.

IS THE TRINITY BIBLICAL?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

After truthfully and prayerfully reading this whole page, there is only one outcome you can arrive at. Now the question is - which is more important to you - your "church", or Jehovah and His truth? To begin with, take a look at the following quotes regarding the trinity doctrine.



"No doctrine is more fundamental or more emphasized in Freemasonry than that of the Trinity." ([source](#))

"The mystery of the Trinity is the central doctrine of the Catholic Faith. Upon it are based all the other teachings of the church." (Handbook for Today's Catholic, p. 11)

"Our opponents sometimes claim that no belief should be held dogmatically which is not explicitly stated in scripture. But the Protestant Churches have themselves accepted such dogmas, as the Trinity, for which there is no such precise authority in the Gospels." (Graham Greene, [celebrated Catholic Author], Life Magazine, 30 Oct. 1950, p.51 - [source](#))

*"As fundamental errors, we might class with this counterfeit sabbath other errors which Protestants have brought away from the Catholic Church, such as sprinkling for baptism, **the TRINITY**, the consciousness of the dead and eternal life in misery. The mass who have held these fundamental errors, have doubtless done it ignorantly; but can it be supposed that the church of Christ will carry along with her these errors till the judgement scenes burst upon the world? We think not." (James White, Advent Review and Sabbath Herald, Sept. 12, 1854, vol. 6, no. 5, page 36.7)*

For information on ecumenism and the trinity, please see our page [THE ECUMENICAL GOD OF ROME](#)

So as you can see, the trinity is the 'central' doctrine of Freemasonry and also Catholicism, and has been accepted by virtually the whole of Christendom, and yet **we will prove** it does not come from the Bible, as Mr Greene correctly stated above. Instead it comes from Babylon. So if you are willing to let Jehovah teach you the truth, then you will see after

reading through this page that the trinity teaching is in fact a false teaching. And not only a false teaching, but a dangerous one, because one of the main end time issues is to do with **who we worship - This is serious friends!**

'To stand in defense of truth and righteousness when the majority forsake us, to fight the battles of the Lord when champions are few - this will be our test.' (Review and Herald, Jan.11, 1887)

The Biblical Godhead

*Ephesians 1:17 ...'That **the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father** of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and **revelation in the knowledge of him**.'*

One major flaw with the trinity doctrine is that the Bible never states ... "God is Father, Son and Holy Spirit". Not once will you find this statement in the Bible. You will never even find the terms "God the Son" and "God the Holy Spirit". These are not found in scripture anywhere! So who is God, according to the Bible? If we want to be a people of the Bible, then we need to stand upon what the scriptures say regarding God, not what the church leaders say. So what DOES the Bible say regarding God?

*1 Corinthians 8:6 ...'But to us there is but **one God, the Father**, of whom are all things, and we in him; **AND one Lord Jesus Christ**, by whom are all things, and we by him.'*

*John 17:1-3 ...'**Father** ... this is life eternal, that they might know thee **the only true God, and Jesus Christ**, whom thou hast sent.'*

*1 Timothy 2:5 ...'For there is **one God, AND one mediator** between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.'*

*Philippians 2:11 ...'And that every tongue should confess that **Jesus Christ is Lord**, to the glory of **God the Father**.'*

Hebrews 9:24 ...'For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.'

*Revelation 21:22-23 ...'And I saw no temple therein: for **the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb** are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of **God** did lighten it, **and the Lamb** is the light thereof.'*

*John 20:17 ...'Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and **your Father**; and to my God, and **your God**.'*

Did Jesus ever tell us that God is in '3 parts'? (We will deal with Matthew 28 later) ... *Mark 12:28-30 ...'And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? And Jesus answered him, **The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord**: And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.'* ...

No, Jesus said our God is ONE Lord, the Father. Not three. Not one in three parts, but one! And who is that 'one God' according to Jesus and the apostles above? It is God the Father.

And think about it. If 1 Timothy 2:5 says that Jesus is the Mediator between the one God and man, then it means Jesus cannot be the one God Himself, as He is the Mediator between the one true God and mankind. This is basic logic. And how many beings are in the Godhead according to the above verses? TWO, not three. And just to confirm this even more, look at who the apostles always give praise and honour to in their writings:

Romans 1:7-8 ...'Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all.'

1 Corinthians 1:3-4 ...'Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ.'

Ephesians 1:3 ...'Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.'

Ephesians 6:23 ...'Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.'

James 1:1 ...'James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ.'

2 Peter 1:2 ...'Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord.'

2 John 1:3 ...'Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.'

'Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.' (1 Corinthians 1:3)

'Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ.' (Galatians 1:3)

'Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.' (Ephesians 1:2)

'Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.' (Philippians 1:2)

'Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.' (Colossians 1:2)

'Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.' (1 Thessalonians 1:1)

The sample of verses above is an example of what is written right throughout the apostles writings in the Bible. Do you see who they are giving credit and worship to? They are giving credit to God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. They are not giving credit to any third

person of the Godhead. **Only two!**. And who are they calling 'God'? THE FATHER. Remember, we are to use the WHOLE council of God, not just a couple of verses.

We also have other pages with more information regarding particular points of this. So feel free to browse the following pages also: [WHO IS THE HOLY SPIRIT? - IS JESUS CHRIST GOD?](#) - [JESUS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT](#) - [DOES ELOHYM MEAN TRINITY?](#) - [HOW MANY BEINGS IN THE GODHEAD?](#) - [IS JESUS THE LITERAL SON OF GOD?](#)

Important Point: The trinity teaching denies Jesus as the literal Son of God, because it teaches that Jesus is a self-existent, eternal God ALONGSIDE the Father, and not 'begotten' FROM the Father as a true Son. But please note, 1 John 2:22-23 says that he who 'denies the Father and SON' is antichrist. So this subject may be a lot more important than people think. *John 3:16 ...'For God so loved the world, that he **GAVE** his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.'* God truly sent His own Son to die for our sins! What LOVE!

*John 16:27-28 ...'For the Father himself loveth you, because you have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God. I came forth from the Father, **AND** am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.'*

John 17:7-8 ...'Now they have known that all things whatsoever you have given me are of you. For I have given unto them the words which you gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from you, and they have believed that you did send me.'

*Romans 8:3 ...'God **sending his own Son** in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.'*

Do you see this amazing truth about Jesus being the literal Son of God? And no, He did not become the Son of God at His birth on this earth. They are not play acting. This is real friends, and the truth is clear for all who have eyes to see. Notice the clear order that Jesus is giving. He came forth from the Father and THEN the Father sent Jesus HIS SON, to this earth.

*Proverbs 8:23-25 ...'I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, **I was brought forth**; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was **I brought forth.**'*

*"Through Solomon **Christ declared**: 'The Lord possessed Me in the beginning of His way, before His works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, **I was brought forth**; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was **I brought forth** ... When He gave to the sea His decree, that the waters should not pass His commandment; when He appointed the foundations of the earth; then I was by Him, as one brought up with Him; and I was daily His delight, rejoicing always before Him.'" (E.White, Signs of the Times, August 29, 1900 par. 14)*

Micah 5:2 ...'But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.'

If you look at the original Hebrew for 'goings forth' and 'brought forth', you will see that these verses are saying Christ CAME OUT FROM somewhere, sometime in eternity past, before anything was created. And where did Christ 'come forth from' sometime in eternity past? Jesus confirms it Himself in John 16 and 17 above. He came out from God the Father as a true Son!

*1 John 5:5 ... 'Who is he that overcometh the world, but **he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?**'*

*Proverbs 30:4 ... 'Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? **what is his name, AND what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?**'*

*"The dedication of the first-born had its origin in the earliest times. God had promised to give **the First-born of heaven** to save the sinner."* (The Desire of Ages, p. 51)

LOOK: After Jesus rose from the dead and had His divine nature again, what did He say to Mary at the tomb? ... *John 20:17 ... 'Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.'* ... Two things. First, Jesus, even in His divine nature, calls the Father, His GOD. And second, the Holy Spirit had not yet been sent. So why is Jesus only ascending to ONE being? Quite simply, because the Holy Spirit is not a separate being from the Father and Son.

But what about Isaiah 9:6 where Jesus is called 'the everlasting Father'? Well, what does that verse say? It says that Jesus '**SHALL be called**' the everlasting Father. So this is talking about a FUTURE time. And what future time could that be referring to? When Jesus would become a 'Father' to us IN HUMANITY and the sacrifice He made on the cross. And what did Jesus become at the cross? 'the AUTHOR of eternal life' (Hebrews 5:9), and the 'CAPTAIN of our salvation' (Hebrews 2:10). So yes, Jesus is our 'Father' of eternal life, because as the Bible says, God has 'put all things under His feet' (Hebrews 2:8). And Jesus declares that we are the 'children' whom God the Father has given to Jesus (Hebrews 2:13). So this prophecy in Isaiah is foretelling a time when Jesus would become a 'Father' to us in our human nature. **But He is not God the Father.** The Bible is so clear on this.

Take a look at this quote ... *"However much a shepherd may love his sheep, he loves his sons and daughters more. Jesus is not only our shepherd; He is our 'everlasting Father.' And He says, 'I know Mine own, and Mine own know Me, even as the Father knoweth Me, and I know the Father.'* *John 10:14, 15, R. V. What a statement is this!--the only-begotten Son, He who is in the bosom of the Father, He whom God has declared to be 'the Man that is My fellow' (Zech. 13:7), --the communion between Him and the eternal God is taken to represent the communion between Christ and His children on the earth! Because we are the gift of His Father, and the reward of His work, Jesus loves us. He loves us as His children."* (E. White, Desire of Ages, p.483)

Can you see what is being said above? Jesus as our 'Father' is a REPRESENTATION of the relationship between Himself and His Father which is God the Father, the one true God. So we can see that Isaiah 9:6 is not prophesying that Jesus 'IS' the Father. It is prophesying that Jesus would 'become' a 'Father' to us **in our humanity**. Like a Father-figure to us.

Please see our page [THE NATURE OF CHRIST](#) for more information about how Jesus took our fallen nature.

Here we are interested in what the WHOLE council of God says, not just taking one or two verses here and there and building a false doctrine on them. Also, rather than just follow what the majority of people believe, we follow what God teaches and will use the WHOLE council of God as our authority.

Basic Logic: Looking at the original Hebrew and Greek words reveal clear truth in many instances which the English translation doesn't reveal. Take a look at this ... '**The Lord God**' or '**God the Father**' in the original Hebrew or Greek means 'GOD, DEITY' and 'FATHER'. '**Jesus Christ**' in the original Greek means 'God is salvation' and 'THE ANOINTED ONE OF GOD', pointing to Jesus as Messiah and the Son of God. So we have GOD and the SON OF GOD. Now look at the original meaning of '**Holy Spirit/Ghost**'. In both the Hebrew and Greek it means 'BREATH, MIND, CHARACTER'. Which means what? LIFE! So the Spirit OF God, is the LIFE of God, which He gives to us. Look at what Job and the Psalmist confirmed:

Job 33:4 ...'The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.'

Psalms 33:6,9 ...'By the word of the Lord were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth. For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood.'

Is breath a being? Is life a being? No, these are attributes OF someone, not a being in itself. In the original Hebrew and Greek, the scriptures clearly revealed that there are two literal divine beings - God the Father and Jesus Christ His Son. And the Spirit is the 'breath, mind and character' (LIFE) **OF SOMEONE**. Not a literal being itself. And what is the Spirit the 'breath, mind and character' of? It's the breath, mind and character (LIFE) OF GOD the Father and OF Jesus. It is THEIR Spirit. THEIR LIFE!

Would you agree that the Godhead or so called 'trinity' doctrine is a 'pillar' of the church? It is one of the foundational teachings which you will find in the fundamental beliefs of churches around the world. Now a fundamental doctrine MUST be clearly supported by the Old Testament, otherwise there is no foundation to it. Let me give you an example. The doctrine of Jesus Christ as Saviour of the world. The doctrine of the sabbath, the law of God, the state of the dead, the truth about hell, and so on, are ALL clearly supported by the Old Testament. So what about the 'trinity'? The Old Testament is SILENT!! **Not one verse in the Old Testament supports the trinity teaching!**

Is the word "Trinity" found anywhere in the Bible? No, it's not. Is the phrase "God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit" in the Bible? No. So what does the Bible say?

THE FATHER: - 'God the Father' 13 times; 'The most high God' 11 times; 'The Highest' 6 times; 'The only true God' 1 time.

JESUS CHRIST: - 'Son of God' 48 times; 'only begotten' 6 times; God's 'Holy Child' 2 times; His 'firstborn' 4 times.

HOLY SPIRIT: - 'Spirit of God' 26 times; 'God's Spirit' 9 times; 'Thy Spirit' 4 times; 'Spirit of your Father' 1 time; 'Spirit of Christ' 2 times.

TRINITARIAN: - 'God the Holy Spirit' 0 times; 'God the Son' 0 times; 'God in three persons' 0 times; 'trinity' or 'triune God' 0 times.

Above information taken from www.trinitytruth.org

So we have a huge problem with this trinity teaching in that it is not found anywhere in the Old Testament, and yet it is known as a 'pillar' of the Christian faith. I'm not just talking about the word 'trinity', I'm talking about the concept of there being three beings in the Godhead. Nowhere in the Old Testament is this idea supported. Now as we mentioned above, some people use the verse in Genesis where God says "*let us make man in our image.*" to support the trinity. But this is pure clutching at straws, because the 'us' in that verse does not mean three people. The word 'Elohiym' refers to a position of greatness, not the number 3. And anyway, since when did the word 'plural' HAVE to mean 3? Why not 4 or 5. Why not 100? Do we have 100 gods? No, we have to be Biblical and logical when looking at this. Elohiym refers to TWO people, God the Father and Jesus Christ His Son. That is the 'us'. And that is Biblical, LOOK:

*John 1:1-3 ...'In the beginning was the Word, and **the Word was with [THE] God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.'***

*"After the earth was created, and the beasts upon it, **the Father and Son** carried out their purpose, which was designed before the fall of Satan, to make man in their own image. They had wrought together in the creation of the earth and every living thing upon it. And now **God says to his Son, Let us make man in our image.**" (Spiritual Gifts, Vol.3, p.33)*

For more truth about Elohiym, please see our page - [DOES ELOHIYM MEAN TRINITY?](#)

DID YOU KNOW? - The 3 horns (tribes) that the little horn (the Papacy) destroyed in Daniel 7 were the Heruli, Vandals and the Ostrogoths. And these 3 tribes supported Arianism. Do you know what Arianism is? It is a NON-trinitarian faith. So the Roman Catholic Church destroyed these 3 tribes who opposed the Catholic trinity and now the whole world 'wonders after the beast' and follows the Catholic trinity doctrine.

Please Note: Many today say that Arius believed Jesus was a created being. This is a false charge laid against anyone who rejects the trinity god teaching, just like Arius did. PLEASE SEE [THIS PAGE](#) of ours, which shows that Arius in fact believed Christ was begotten of God, NOT created.

Who or What is the Holy Spirit?

To truly find out who or what the Holy Spirit is, we need to use the WHOLE council of God and not just a few verses like many people do. So what does the Bible say about the Holy Spirit? Let's start off with the Old Testament. But before we do, let me make an important point. Any major doctrine we teach MUST be supported by the Old Testament. We cannot

teach a doctrine that is only based on a couple of verses in the New Testament. So let us look at a selection of Old Testament verses:

Genesis 1:2 ...'And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.'

Joel 2:28 ...'And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.'

Genesis 41:38 ...'And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?'

1 Samuel 10:10 ...'And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.'

Psalms 51:11 ...'Cast me not away from Thy presence; and take not Thy Holy Spirit away from me.'

Isaiah 63:11-12 ...'Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put His Holy Spirit WITHIN him? That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?'

Now if you search right throughout the Old Testament, you will not find one reference to a third being of the Godhead. What you will find are lots of references to God the Father and Jesus Christ whom He was to send to save us. ALL the references to the Holy Spirit are revealed as the Spirit of God. The Holy Spirit being God the Father's own Spirit, which He GAVE to His Son Jesus - Isaiah 42:1 being an example ... "*Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; **I have put my spirit upon him**: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.*"

Now the New Testament and inspiration supports and clarifies what the Old Testament teaches even further and shows us clearly and specifically that the Holy Spirit is also the Spirit of Christ.

*Romans 8:9 ...'But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that **the Spirit of God dwell in you**. Now if any man have not **the Spirit of Christ**, he is none of his.'*

*1 Peter 1:11 ...'Searching what, or what manner of time **the Spirit of Christ which was IN them** did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.'*

Galatians 4:6 ...'And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.'

*"The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of God; **it is also the Spirit of Christ**. It is that divine, mysterious emanation through which they carry forward their great and infinite work."
(Uriah Smith, GC Bulletin, March 18, 1891, pp. 146,147)*

"Here we find that the Holy Spirit is **both the Spirit of God and the Spirit of Christ.**" (E. J. Waggoner, Christ and His Righteousness, p. 23, 1890)

"We learn from this language that when we speak of the Spirit of God we are really speaking of **his presence and power.**" (J. N. Loughborough, Review and Herald, September 20, 1898)

"**The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Christ**, which is sent to all men to give them sufficiency, that through His grace we might be complete in Him." (Ellen G. White, 14 Manuscript Releases, p. 84)

"While Jesus ministers in the sanctuary above, **He is still by His Spirit the minister of the church on earth.** He is withdrawn from the eye of sense, but His parting promise is fulfilled, 'Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.' Matt. 28:20. While He delegates His power to inferior ministers, His energizing presence is still with His church." (Ellen G. White, Desire of Ages, p. 166)

Notice what the apostle Paul says in 1 Corinthians 2:11 ...'*For what man knoweth the things of a man, save **the spirit of man which is IN him?** even so, the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.*' ... So Paul is saying that JUST AS no man knows us apart from our OWN spirit INSIDE us, likewise no man knows God, but God's own Spirit which is ALSO in Him. Paul is saying it's the same concept. God's Holy Spirit is not another being, but God's own Spirit.

Matthew and Luke talk about a certain event. Look at what they both say ... *Luke 12:11-12 ... 'take you no thought how or what thing you shall answer, or what you shall say: For **the Holy Ghost shall teach you** in the same hour what you ought to say.'* Now we will read the same account recorded by Matthew, but notice the words he used to describe the Holy Spirit. *Matthew 10:19-20 ... 'take no thought how or what you shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what you shall speak. For it is not you that speak, but **the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.**'* So Luke says the Holy Spirit would teach us, but Matthew reveals that 'Spirit' to simply be the Spirit of God the Father.

Now take a look at Jesus' own words ... John 14:10 ...'*Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: **but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.**'* You see? Jesus Christ and the Father. And it is THE FATHER that dwells in Jesus and in us. In other words, the Spirit of the Father that dwells in us.

Also, take a look at what Jesus said as He prayed to the Father ... John 17:21 ...'*That they all may be one; **as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee,** that they also may be one **in us:** that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.'* Where is this so called third person of the trinity? Jesus is clearly revealing the Godhead as the Father and Son, that's it! No third equal divine being, just the Father and Son. And they are one in spirit and mind, just like the believers are one in spirit and mind.

Please see our other page [WHO IS THE HOLY SPIRIT](#) to see further evidence that the Holy Spirit is in fact the divine Spirit of Jesus Christ, which He has received from God the Father.

So it wasn't a 'third being' of the Godhead that dwelt in God's people. It was the Spirit of God and the Spirit of Christ, which is the same Spirit, as they share the same One Spirit. See the following verses which confirms this:

Ephesian 4:4 ... 'There is one body, and one Spirit, even as you are called in one hope of your calling.'

1 Corinthians 12:13 ... 'For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.'

Ephesian 2:18 ... 'For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.'

*"They have one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit--**THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST**--is to bring unity into their ranks." (E.G.White, Testimonies, Vol.9 p.189)*

Verses Trinitarians Use EXPLAINED!

Let's take a look at some of the verses used to support this mainstream trinity doctrine, that there are three persons of the Godhead, the Holy Spirit being a separate divine being. You may be surprised at the simple Bible truth regarding this.

VERSE USED - Matthew 28:19 ... 'Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.'

Now if we were to take this verse on its own, then surely we could teach that there are three persons of the Godhead right? But we cannot do that, we have to use the whole council of God. And what does the vast majority of the Word of God teach? That the Holy Spirit is God's Spirit, and that there is only two persons of the Godhead, God the Father and Jesus Christ His Son. So there must be a problem with this Bible verse in Matthew 28. To confirm this, let us take a look at the apostles baptizing:

Acts 2:38 ... 'Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ.'

Acts 8:16 ... 'For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.'

Acts 8:36-38 ... 'What doth hinder me to be baptized? And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.'

Acts 10:48 ... 'And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord.'

Acts 19:5 ... 'When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.'

Acts 22:16 ... 'And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.'

Romans 6:3 ... 'Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?'

These Bible verses clearly show two things. That there is either a problem with the verse in Matthew 28, or that the mainstream understanding of it is wrong, because the apostles clearly didn't baptize in the 'name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit'. So why did the disciples baptize in Jesus' name only? Think about it. The apostle Paul said that we are baptized into the 'death of Christ' (Romans 6:3). Did God the Father die? Did the Holy Spirit of God die? No. It was Christ who died, which is why we are baptized **into Christ**, and which is why the apostles baptized in Jesus' name only.

Also, 1 John 2:23 confirms that ...'he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.' ... Because if you acknowledge Jesus as the Son of God, then you also automatically have the Father. And as we learned above, the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Christ and the Father. It's THEIR Spirit. So by baptizing in Jesus' name only, like the disciples did, you are automatically acknowledging the Father, Son and THEIR Spirit!

VERSE USED - John 14:16 ... 'And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.'

Now just because Jesus said the Father would send 'ANOTHER (allos) Comforter', people automatically take this to mean a different being from Christ. But they fail to realize TWO VITAL points regarding this. One is regarding the way John wrote, and second is how Jesus spoke about Himself in the 'third person'. First, let us see how John used this word 'ANOTHER' (allos) in another passage he writes:

*John 18:15-16... 'And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did **ANOTHER** (allos) DISCIPLE: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest. But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that **OTHER** (allos) disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.'*

The Greek word translated as ANOTHER and OTHER in John 18 above, is 'ALLOS'. The same Greek word used in speaking of 'ANOTHER' Comforter in John 14. Now remember, John is writing this himself, and guess who John is referring to as the 'ANOTHER' disciple? **HIMSELF!** It is John who was that 'OTHER' disciple and yet he is referring to HIMSELF - in the 'third person'. This is how John writes, as you can see in John 13:23-25 and John 21:23-24.

And what about Jesus speaking? What many don't realize is that Jesus referred to HIMSELF as a 'third person' many times. Take a look ... John 17:1-2 ...'Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.' Do you see? Jesus spoke about HIMSELF in a 'third person'. So Jesus talking about the comforter as 'another' Comforter and 'he', is no proof at all that the comforter would be another person. In fact, if you look at these verses also - John 4:10, John 6:27, Matthew 20:28, John 5:19, you will see that Jesus on many occasions referred to HIMSELF in the 'third person'. And this is also how John wrote, speaking of the **SAME PERSON**.

IMPORTANT NOTE: - In Mark 16:12 it reads ...'*After that he appeared in **ANOTHER FORM** unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.*' - Do not miss this point! This verse confirms that **JESUS HIMSELF** appeared to disciples in **ANOTHER** form. Which shows that Jesus could state the Comforter would be 'another', yet **HIMSELF**.

John 14:16-17 ...'And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless. I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.'

Do you see this amazing truth? The Holy Spirit had not been sent at this point, and yet Jesus said .. *You know Him for He dwelleth with you!* Then Jesus said .. *I will not leave you comfortless, I WILL COME TO YOU.* Jesus was talking about HIMSELF. He was talking about His Spirit that He would send. Would you like more verses to confirm that?:

Galatians 4:6 ...'And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.'

2 Corinthians 3:17 ...'Now the Lord is that Spirit and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.'

Jesus was saying He would send **His own Spirit**, which is the same Spirit as the Spirit of the Father, because they are one in spirit and mind! Have a really good think on John 14:16-17. Prayerfully think about it and the truth will shine forth!

*John 7:39 ...'But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: **for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.**' ... Why did Jesus need to be glorified before the Spirit could be sent? Because it is the Spirit of God the Father, which He was to anoint His Son with (Hebrews 1:8-9). God was to anoint His Son Jesus, with all power, so that Jesus could send His own divine Spirit to comfort us.*

*John 14:22-23 ...'Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, **how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?** Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and **we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.**'*

NOTE: The Greek word for 'comforter' is 'parakletos', which means 'intercessor, advocate, comforter'. If you take a look at 1 John 2:1 it says that **Jesus Christ** is our 'advocate'. And the Greek word used for advocate in this verse is the same 'parakletos' used for comforter in the other verses regarding the Spirit. 1 Timothy 2:5 also confirms we only have ONE mediator (advocate) with the Father, and that is Jesus Christ. So what was to be 'sent' as a comforter for us? The Spirit of Christ.

"The Saviour is our Comforter. This I have proved Him to be." (E.White, 8MR 49)

*"While Jesus ministers in the sanctuary above, **He is still by His Spirit the minister of the church on earth.** He is withdrawn from the eye of sense, but His parting promise is fulfilled, 'Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.'" (E.White, Desire of Ages, p.166)*

"Let them study the seventeenth of John, and learn how to pray and how to live the prayer of Christ. **He is the Comforter.** He will abide in their hearts, making their joy full." (Ellen G. White, Review and Herald, January 27, 1903)

Speaking of Satan, Ellen White says ... "He has sought to shut **Jesus from their view as the Comforter**, as one who reproveth, who warns, who admonishes them, saying, 'This is the way, walk ye in it.'" (E.White, RH, August 26, 1890)

"It is not essential for you to know and be able to define just what the Holy Spirit is. Christ tells us that the Holy Spirit is the Comforter, and the Comforter is the Holy Ghost, 'the Spirit of truth, which the Father shall send in My name.' 'I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you for ever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him: but ye know Him, for He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.' [John 14:16, 17]. **This refers to the omnipresence of the Spirit of Christ, called the Comforter.**" (E.White, Manuscript Releases 14, p.179)

Who does Revelation 1:13 say is walking amongst the candlesticks (churches)? A separate third being? No, it is Jesus Christ Himself!

VERSE USED - John 16:7-8 ... 'Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment.'

Many people look at these verses and say ... "you see! Jesus is talking about another person here, because Jesus says 'HIM' and 'HE' referring to the Holy Spirit." ... We have already shown above that when Jesus spoke about Himself, He did it in the 'third person'. Take a look at the following prayer from Jesus to His Father in heaven in John 17...

John 17:1-3 ... 'Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.'

See these verses also showing that Jesus spoke about Himself in the 'third person' - John 4:10, John 6:27, Matthew 20:28, John 5:19

"They did not think that the subject of their conversation was walking by their side; **FOR CHRIST REFERRED TO HIMSELF AS THOUGH HE WERE ANOTHER PERSON."** (E.White, Desire of Ages, p.800)

Do you see? Jesus is speaking of Himself in a 'third person'. So John 16:7-8 is no proof at all of the Comforter as a 'third being'. Jesus is just speaking of Himself and HIS Spirit that He is going to send. And why does Jesus need to go to heaven first before He can send the Holy Spirit? If the Holy Spirit is another 'God' of the Godhead, then he could just come anytime himself. But the simple truth is, Jesus had to go to heaven first before sending the Spirit, because it is Christ's OWN Spirit that He receives from the Father. Therefore the Spirit could not come until Jesus was in heaven with the Father.

Now take a look at this ... *John 15:26 ... 'But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me.'* ... That word 'proceedeth' in the original Greek means to literally COME OUT of someone. So the Spirit which Jesus was to send literally comes out of the Father. It is God's own Spirit!

VERSE USED - 1 John 5:7 ... 'For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.'

There are many scholars who believe that this verse is not a valid inspired verse, which has been added by man. **And it does actually contradict what Jesus said Himself in John 8:16-18, where He says that there are only TWO who bare witness - Himself and God the Father.** But even if this verse is valid, of which I do not have the knowledge or authority to say either way, then we can easily explain it. Take a look at the following:

Who is 'THE FATHER'? - John 17:1-3, 1 Corinthians 8:6, John 20:17 and other verses tell us that the Father is the **one true God**.

Who is 'THE WORD'? - John 1, John 3:16, Romans 8:3 and other verses tell us that 'the Word' is the **Son of God**.

Who is 'THE HOLY SPIRIT'? - Acts 2:33, Revelation 5:6, Galatians 4:6 and other verses tell us that 'the Spirit' is the **Spirit of Christ** which He received from the Father. So 1 John 5:7, when looked at in light of the WHOLE council of God can be easily understood as saying the 'three' powers of heaven are, God the Father, Jesus Christ the Son of God, and THEIR divine Spirit.

Romans 8:10-16 ... 'And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.'

I cannot stress this enough. We must not create a doctrine from only a few verses that actually contradict the rest of scripture.

'All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.' (Luke 10:22)

The Vision of John on Patmos

I would like to share three other very important Bible verses with you. John on Patmos was given a revelation of Jesus Christ and of the Father. And John is given a vision of the New

Jerusalem which will reside on the new earth and of eternity. So this is a future vision of the new heaven and earth when this earth has passed away. Now take a look at what he sees:

*Revelation 21:22-23 ...'And I saw no temple therein: for **the Lord God Almighty AND the Lamb** are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for **the glory of God** did lighten it, and **the Lamb** is the light thereof.'*

*Revelation 22:1 ...'And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne **of God AND of the Lamb**.'*

*Revelation 5:13 ...'And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be **unto him that sitteth upon the throne, AND unto the Lamb for ever and ever.**'*

As you can clearly see, there is no third person of the Godhead in the New Jerusalem or that will be worshipped for eternity to come. Just God the Father and Jesus Christ 'the Lamb'. This confirms the clear Bible teaching that the Godhead consists of only God the Father and Jesus Christ His Son. Remember, we are to take the WHOLE council of God on any doctrine. Yes, if we take one or two verses on their own, we could believe that there are three persons in the Godhead. For instance, if we take a couple of verses on their own, [the 'rapture' doctrine](#) could seem true, or the doctrine of eternal hell fire for the lost could seem true. But we know that if the vast majority of the Bible contradicts the few verses, then there MUST be a misunderstanding of those few verses. And this applies to the false trinity doctrine.

God and Jesus Christ Given Names and Titles

If you look right throughout the Bible, you will see that God the Father and His Son Jesus Christ both have REAL NAMES. They both talk about each other in REAL PERSONAL WAYS. So if the Holy Spirit of God is a separate, divine, equal being of the Godhead, why doesn't it have a real personal name like the Father and Son? Think about it. What is the Spirit called? It's called THE Spirit or THE Holy Spirit. It's never given a name or title, it's just called THE Spirit, which isn't a name, it's just what it is. The word Holy isn't a name either, it's just describing what God's Spirit is, Holy. So if you think about this logically, with all the other Bible evidence, you can only come to one conclusion, that the Holy Spirit is not a separate person from God the Father and His Son Jesus Christ. It must be the Spirit of God, or God's Spirit.

Romans 8:10-16 ...'And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.'

Do you see how the inspired Bible writers clearly revealed the Holy Spirit as being the Spirit of God and of Christ? It is God and Christ Jesus who dwells in us through **THEIR SPIRIT**, which is One Spirit that they share, not another divine being.

Now some say that because the Spirit can be grieved (Ephesians 4:30, Matthew 12:31) then it must have its own mind and be another separate deity of the Godhead. But again, this just goes against the vast Biblical evidence of what the Holy Spirit is. Think about it. How does God the Father and Jesus Christ prompt us and guide us? Through **THEIR** Holy Spirit. So if we turn away and reject the promptings of God's Spirit, then that is what we cannot be forgiven for. Look at the following interesting Bible verses:

Isaiah 40:13 ... 'Who has directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor has taught him?'

Romans 11:34 ... 'For who has known the mind of the Lord? Or who has been his counsellor?'

Can you see how Paul is quoting directly from Isaiah, and clearly understood the Spirit of the Lord to be the Mind of the Lord? They are one and the same thing. Which is why the original Hebrew and Greek words for 'Spirit' (ruwach and pneuma) right throughout the Bible points to the **POWER** of a being, ie 'breath, thoughts, mind', rather than an actual being itself.

Conclusion

If you take the **WHOLE** council of God regarding this doctrine of the trinity, you will find out that it is a false teaching. What is the Holy Spirit? It is the Spirit of God and of Christ Jesus. It is not another divine being in the Godhead, as there are only two, God the Father and His Son Christ Jesus our Lord and Saviour, which is confirmed in Luke 10 by Christ Jesus Himself:

Luke 10:22 ... 'All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.'

Finally, take a look at the following inspired quote from a humble woman of God ... *'The King of the universe summoned the heavenly hosts before Him, that in their presence He might set forth the true position of His Son and show the relation He sustained to all created beings. The Son of God shared the Fathers throne, and the glory of the eternal, self-existent One encircled both. About the throne gathered the holy angels, a vast, unnumbered throng ... the most exalted angels, as ministers and subjects, rejoicing in the light that fell upon them from the presence of the Deity. Before the assembled inhabitants of heaven the King declared that none but Christ, the Only Begotten of God, could fully enter into His purposes, and to Him it was committed to execute the mighty counsels of His will. The Son of God had wrought the Father's will in the creation of all the hosts of heaven; and to Him, as well as to God, their homage and allegiance were due.' (E.White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p.36)*

*"Satan was once an honored angel in heaven, next to Christ. His countenance, like those of the other angels, was mild and expressive of happiness. His forehead was high and broad, showing great intelligence. His form was perfect; his bearing noble and majestic. But **when***

God said to His Son, 'Let us make man in our image,' Satan was jealous of Jesus.'
(E.White, Early Writings, p.145)

Do you see any third divine being of the Godhead above? No, there is only two!

John 17:3 ...'And this is eternal life, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.'

For Seventh-day Adventists

How did this trinity doctrine enter the Adventist church, when the pioneers clearly rejected it? We can thank a Mr LeRoy Froom for that. Who some claim was a Roman Catholic Jesuit infiltrate. Please see [THIS VIDEO](#) concerning LeRoy Froom.

Just look at what LeRoy Froom said concerning the Holy Spirit due to the sheer lack of support for the trinity in the writings of our pioneers ... *"I was compelled to search out a score of valuable books written by men outside of our faith--those previously noted--for initial clues and suggestions."* (Movement of Destiny, page 322) ... So LeRoy Froom went to the writings of **the churches of Babylon** for 'information' on the trinity! And he brought the teachings of Babylon into the Adventist church. Yet the truth is so clear if you have eyes to see.

PLEASE SEE OUR PAGE - [THE DECEPTION THAT CHANGED THE ADVENTIST CHURCH](#)

Look at this **VISION FROM GOD**, written by Ellen Harmon in 1846 ... *"And I saw those who rose up with Jesus send up their faith to Jesus in the Holiest, and praying, Father give us thy spirit. Then Jesus would breathe on them the Holy Ghost. In the breath was light, power and much love, joy and peace."* (The Day Star, March 14, 1846, Par.1)

As already noted at the top of this page, we showed you that in Revelation 5, John sees a vision of the throne of God, with a Lamb that has 'seven eyes', which are the 'seven Spirits of God'. This is clearly a reference to the Holy Spirit that Jesus HAS to send to the world. And did you know that even the Seventh-day Adventist Commentary refers to those 'seven Spirits of God' **as the Holy Spirit?** The Commentary even cross references this with the Comforter in John 14 and 15! So the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Christ! Not a separate third being!

And what did Ellen White say about Revelation 5? ... *"The fifth chapter of Revelation needs to be closely studied. It is of great importance to those who shall act a part in the work of God for these last days."* (Ellen White, The General Conference Bulletin, 1st June, 1909)

We often hear Seventh-day Adventist leaders quote the few Ellen White quotes which state 'three persons' and 'three highest powers'. And they camp on these statements as if Ellen White had nothing else to say on this subject. They do the same as non Adventists who camp on the few quotes concerning 'hell' and 'the sabbath' and 'the law' etc. And ignore the vast other Biblical and Spirit of Prophecy quotes which confirm otherwise. But when you read the many other quotes from Ellen White (some you can see from the link below), you will clearly see that Ellen White was referring to the Holy Spirit being a 'personality' of Jesus, and NOT a separate literal being. Let's take a look at her quotes:

*"we need to realize that **the Holy Spirit, who is as much a person as God is a person, is WALKING through these grounds, UNSEEN by human eyes; that the Lord God is our Keeper and Helper. He hears every word we utter and knows every thought of the mind.**" (Ellen G. White, Sermons and Talks Volume 2, pp. 136-137, 1899)*

So who exactly is this 'UNSEEN PERSON WALKING' on earth with us?

*"**CHRIST WALKS UNSEEN** through our streets. With messages of mercy He comes to our homes." (Ellen G. White, The Ministry of Healing, p. 107)*

*"How few realize that **JESUS, UNSEEN, is WALKING** by their side! How ashamed many would be to hear His voice speaking to them, and to know that He heard all their foolish, common talk!" (Ellen G. White, 14 MR 125.3)*

It is Jesus, through HIS Spirit whom is unseen and walking by our sides on earth!

*"The prince of the power of evil can only be held in check by the power of God in the **third person of the Godhead, the Holy Spirit.**" - (Special Testimonies, Series A, No. 10, p. 37, 1897) - Evangelism p. 617*

Who is this 'third person' who can help us overcome sin and hold evil in check?

*"There is no power in you apart from **CHRIST**, but it is your privilege to have **Christ abiding in your heart by faith, and HE can OVERCOME SIN in you**, when you cooperate with His efforts." (Ellen G. White, Our High Calling, 76.5)*

*"When trials overshadow the soul, remember the words of Christ, remember that He is an unseen presence in the **person of the Holy Spirit.**" - (E.G. White, DG 185.2, 1897)*

*"With **HIS Spirit, CHRIST** sends a reconciling influence and a power that **TAKES away SIN.**" (Ellen G. White, Review and Herald, May 19, 1904)*

*"The words that I speak unto you, they are **SPIRIT**, and they are life (John 6:57, 63). Christ is not here referring to His doctrine, but to **HIS person**, the divinity of His character." (E.G.White, 1 Selected Messages, p.249)*

*"This is our work for this time, to open the door to Jesus, and **HE** will so fill the soul that there will be no room for self and selfishness ... We want that complete and perfect understanding which **the Lord alone** can give. It is not safe to catch the spirit from another. We want the Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ." (E.White, Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par.17-18)*

*"In giving His commission to His followers, Christ did not tell them they would be left alone. He assured them that He would be near them. He spoke of **His Omnipresence** in a special way. Go to all nations, He said. Go, to the farthest portion of the habitable globe, but know that **My presence will be there.** Labor in faith and confidence, for the time will never come when I shall forsake you." (E.White, Ms138, 1897 (December 2, 1897) par. 21)*

*"Christ took human nature **that men might be one with Him as He is one with the Father, that God may love man as He loves His only-begotten Son**, that men may be partakers of the*

*divine nature, and be complete in Him. **The Holy Spirit, which proceeds FROM the only-begotten Son of God,** binds the human agent, body, soul, and spirit, to the perfect, divine-human nature of Christ. This union is represented by the union of the vine and the branches. Finite man is united to the manhood of Christ. Through faith human nature is assimilated with Christ's nature. **We are made one with God in Christ.**" (E.G.White, Selected Messages 1, p.250)*

*"**The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Christ,** which is sent to all men to give them sufficiency, that through His grace we might be complete in Him." - (E.G. White, 14 Manuscript Releases, p. 84)*

*"They have one God and one Saviour; and one Spirit--**THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST**--is to bring unity into their ranks." (E.G.White, Testimonies, Vol.9 p.189)*

*"Cumbered with humanity, Christ could not be in every place personally; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His father, and send the Holy Spirit to be His successor on earth. **The Holy Spirit is Himself divested of the personality of humanity and independent thereof. He would represent Himself as present in all places by His Holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent.**" (E.G.White, Manuscript Releases, vol.14, p.23)*

*"He [Jesus] gives them **His Holy Spirit, the manifestation of His presence** and favor." - (E.G. White, 9T 230.3, 1909)*

FOR LOTS MORE VERY CLEAR QUOTES FROM ELLEN WHITE PLEASE SEE [THIS PAGE](#).

So if we put these quotes together, rather than taking one on it's own, we are able to gain a clear understanding of what Mrs White actually meant. That the 'third person' of the Godhead is in fact the 'personality and presence' of Jesus Christ through HIS Spirit. And NOT a separate physical being. Ellen White sent letters to Dr. Kellogg due to his 'new' belief concerning the Godhead and support for the trinity especially. Look at what she said

'You are not definitely clear on the personality of God, which is everything to us as a people. You have virtually destroyed the Lord God Himself.' (Ellen G. White, Letter 300, 1903)

'Your ideas are so mystical that they are destructive to the real substance, and the minds of some are becoming confused in regard to the foundation of our faith. If you allow your mind to become thus diverted, you will give a wrong mold to the work that has made us what we are - Seventh-day Adventists.' (Ellen G. White, Letter 52, 1903)

And let's back this up from two of our other pioneers ...

'The doctrine of the Trinity which was established in the church by the council of Nice, A.D. 325. This doctrine destroys the personality of God, and his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.' (J.N. Andrews, Review and Herald, March 6, 1855, p. 185)

'Here we might mention the Trinity, which does away [with] the personality of God, and of his Son Jesus Christ.' (James White, Review and Herald, December 11, 1855)

"The Father and the Son alone are to be exalted." - (E.G. White, *The Youth's Instructor*, July 7, 1898)

"Truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ." (1 John 1:3)

THE TRINITY AND ECUMENISM

www.end-times-prophecy.org



We can all see the ecumenical movement that is being pushed now, how the churches are coming together and uniting back with the Roman Catholic Church. Now many of these churches will tell you openly that there are still differences between them. So the question is, what is the 'glue' that brings these churches together in unity? Take a look at the following quotes:

*"Pope Francis says that ecumenism is a spiritual process **rooted in the trinity**."* ([source](#))

*"Does Trinitarian reflection play a significant role in ecumenical dialogue? ... David Fergusson shows **how the agreement of Christians regarding the doctrine of the trinity** has stimulated efforts to extend this agreement to other areas of faith and practice (doctrinal, liturgical, and moral) informed by Trinitarian reflection."* (The Oxford Handbook of the Trinity - [source](#))

"The central ecumenical importance of the doctrine of the Trinity has become increasingly recognized in recent years." (MATTHIAS HAUDEL, professor of theology at Munster Protestant Theological University, Germany - [source](#))

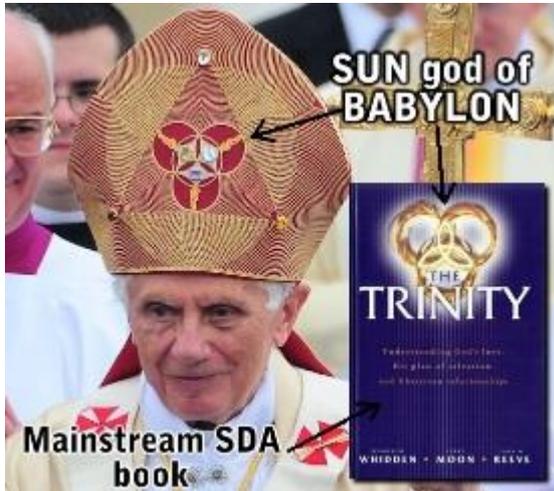
The "Global Christian Forum" states that to be part of their ecumenical movement, you need to *"confess the triune god"* ([source](#))

"The Trinity calls us to solidarity with others" (Pope Francis - [source](#))

*"We are on the same team ... When you talk about Pentecostals, charismatics, evangelicals, fundamentalists, Catholics, Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian, on and on, **they would all say we believe in the Trinity**."* (Rick Warren - [source](#))

*"The Seventh-day Adventist Church cannot be treated either as a 'new religious movement,' or as a sect, declares a joint statement drawn by the Roman Catholic Church and the Adventist Church in Poland ... the document was issued following 15 years of dialogue aimed at better understanding of the teachings and practice of the Catholic and the Adventist Churches, as well as improving relations ... The statement was signed by representatives of the Churches, including Pastor Wladyslaw Polok, president of the Adventist Church in Poland, and Archbishop Alfons Nossol, chairman of the Polish Episcopate's Commission for **Ecumenical Affairs** ... both sides affirm a need to cultivate respect for each other and learn to understand each other ... This is an important turn of events for our Church, says Prof.*

Zachariasz Lyko ... *Over the years, however, as the exchange of information between us took place, we noted many confessional similarities but also differences. The Catholic side recognizes in the document the Christocentric character of our beliefs, and **especially our belief in the Trinity**, as well as ecclesiological identity of the Church, a status affirmed by an act of the Polish Parliament.*" ([source](#))



So what is the 'glue' that is bringing all the churches together? The trinity god teaching. The Roman Catholic Church is even 'pleased' with the trinity teaching of the Seventh-day Adventist Church today! A church that God started back in the 1800's to proclaim the "one true God and His Son". So why was the trinity teaching brought into the Seventh-day Adventist Church? To bring the church more in line with the fallen churches of Babylon, where the SDA church could enjoy more ecumenical relations with the fallen churches and not be viewed as a 'cult' anymore. So instead of standing for the truth and proclaiming the truth with God's power, the SDA church gives in to Babylon and joins with her!

Even Freemasons base their teachings on a trinity - *"No doctrine is more fundamental or more emphasized in Freemasonry than that of the Trinity."* ([source](#))

The trinity teaching is based on Greek philosophy, not the Bible, and it was put into force as a 'church creed' after the councils between AD325 - AD381. Constantine, a Pagan who merely professed to be a Christian, started the task of bringing unity among the people and presided over the first ecumenical council in AD325 to stamp out any teaching that brought 'division' and to enforce a 'unified' belief. Thus Satan's plan to deceive the world into following the beast and it's false triune god begins, and now today, the majority of professed Christian churches worship the false trinity god of Rome.

But what was the unity that Christ prayed for? Did He pray that we would be united in the 'trinity god'? Let's take a look at a prayer Jesus made to God in John 17:

John 17:23 ... 'That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.'

So Christ clearly proclaimed that true unity can only happen in the Father and the Son, NOT this so called 'trinity god'. So this unity that is happening through the ecumenical movement is a unity that is led by Satan, not by God. It is Satan leading the ecumenical movement to unite the churches with the Roman Catholic Church, that 'Mother of harlots'. And Satan is using the false trinity god, which he introduced through Greek philosophy to unite the churches of Babylon.

But *"can two walk together except they be agreed?"* (Amos 3:3)

There is no agreement between God's true people and the churches of Babylon. We must not compromise on the truth for the sake of 'peace' with the world. Jesus said Himself that He did not come to bring peace, 'but a sword' (Matt.10:34), **and a sword, which is THE TRUTH - DIVIDES!** It will always divide, because the world does not know the one true God and His Son. So instead of compromising on truth for the sake of unity, we must stand firm upon the truth and proclaim it with the power of God's Spirit.

The mark of the beast is soon to be enforced and the majority of people are set to receive it as they are following man, instead of following Christ. They are putting their trust in man and the teaching of men, instead of letting Christ be their teacher and leader.

Friends, the whole world is uniting with the fallen churches and the Papal beast of Rome. The world is 'wondering after the beast', and one day soon, persecution will come to all those who stand for the truth - those who worship the one true God the Father and His Son Jesus Christ. So we must be ready in Christ, for that day is coming soon. Let us not be taken in by this ecumenical movement, nor the great signs and wonders that will be manifested by Satan. Let us stand upon the truth that is in Jesus Christ, the Son of the living God. And let us proclaim it with power, so that God's people still caught up in Babylon can see the truth and come out of her (Revelation 18:1-4).

WE BELIEVE IN THE FATHER, SON AND HOLY SPIRIT - BUT WE REJECT THE MAINSTREAM 3 IN 1 TRINITY GOD TEACHING - AN EXPLANATION

I wanted to set something straight on this page, due to a lot of confusion and twisting the facts regarding our belief about God. Trinitarians accuse us of denying the Holy Spirit, and believing that Christ was created, which is completely false. I have also had people asking me how I can believe in the Father, Son and Holy Spirit and yet reject the Trinity, when "*Father, Son and Holy Spirit IS the Trinity*". So I wanted to lay out the clear Bible truth of why we reject and strongly reject the mainstream Trinity teaching, while at the same time fully believing in the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.



There are two mainstream thoughts regarding trinitarianism. One says that there are 3 divine beings united as 'one god.' The other says there is only 1 being, with 3 'persons' or 'personalities' that this 'one god' consists of, and that the Father, Son and Holy Spirit are the SAME BEING. We reject BOTH of these teachings.

SO WHAT DO WE BELIEVE?

Let me share with you what we believe and then I will share with you WHY we reject those two beliefs regarding the Trinity above. While we fully believe in the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, instead of using man's definitions, we turn to the Word of God for understanding of this very important subject. Afterall, the God we worship is THE most important part of our faith. So let me share with you, from the Bible, what we believe regarding the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

WHO IS THE FATHER? - According to the Bible, God the Father is that 'one God' whom Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, the prophets and apostles worshipped. He is the source of all life, the sovereign of the universe. Let us look at what the Bible says:

*John 4:21-24 ...'Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, **worship the Father**. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when **the true worshippers shall worship the Father** in spirit and in truth: for the Father*

*seeketh such to worship him. **God is a Spirit:** and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.'*

John 20:17 ...'Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.'

*John 17:1-3 ...'**Father** ... this is life eternal, that they might know **thee the only true God**, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.'*

According to Jesus' own words, who is the Father? Is He merely a 'third part' of the Trinity god? No! Jesus said Himself that His Father is the '**ONLY TRUE GOD.**' Jesus said that the Father is not only our God, but HIS GOD also. How can this be if the 3 in 1 Trinity is true? For the Trinity states that all three are co-equal in EVERY way. But the Father is even quoted Himself in Hebrews 1:9 as saying He is the God of Jesus. So we have two witnesses to this fact. How can this be? Let us see what the apostle Paul says:

*1 Corinthians 8:5-6 ...'For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) But to us there is but **one God, the Father, of whom are all things**, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.'*

Do you see? Paul confirmed what Jesus said, in that the Father is the 'one God.' But Paul also states why; it is because the Father is the SOURCE OF ALL LIFE, including the life of His own Son Jesus Christ, which we will explain next in 'WHO IS THE SON?.' God the Father is the very source of all life, and Jesus is the BY WHOM all life is created. This makes the Father the 'only true God.' He is the 'one God' the Bible speaks of, look:

*1 Timothy 2:4-5 ...'Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is **one God, AND** one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.'*

Trinitarians believe that the 'one God' is the 3 in 1 Trinity god. And yet this is impossible according to the scriptures, because as the apostle Paul said, '*there is one God ... AND ... one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.*' So if Jesus is the mediator between the ONE GOD and men, then how can the one God be the Trinity? That would make FOUR! Do you see the problem? But when you see the TRUTH, as we have shown above, that the Father is that 'one God', then it makes complete sense! Jesus is the one mediator between THE FATHER and mankind.

*Acts 3:13 ...'**The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus;** whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.'*

So who is the Father? He is the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. He is the '*only true God*' - the source of all life and sovereign of the universe. The Father is a distinct personal being. He is our Father and God.

WHO IS THE SON? - According to the Bible, the Son is Jesus Christ, the literal begotten Son of God the Father; begotten as a true Son in eternity past before anything was created. Let us take a look:

Romans 8:3 ... 'For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.'

*John 3:16-17 ... 'For God so loved the world, that he gave **his only begotten Son**, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not **his Son** into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.'*

Just take a step back and think about these two verses. For God the Father to SEND His own Son to save us, what does He need to have in the first place to send? A Son right? Both Paul and John tell us that Jesus is God's own Son. Now if Jesus isn't the LITERAL Son of God the Father, and they are just 'role playing', then the above two verses, and many more Bible verses are NOT truth! And if they are not truth, then we may aswell throw away the whole Bible! Just take that in for a moment.

*Matthew 3:17 ... 'And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is **my beloved Son**, in whom I am well pleased.'*

*Matthew 17:5 ... 'While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is **my beloved Son**, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.'*

Only two times did God the Father speak in the New Testament that people actually heard and understood. And what did God the Father use both those occasions to confirm? That Jesus Christ is His beloved Son! Was God trying to get an important message across do you think?

*Galatians 4:4 ... 'But when the fulness of the time was come, God **sent forth his Son**, made of a woman, made under the law.'*

*Mark 12:6 ... '**Having yet therefore one son**, his wellbeloved, **he sent him** also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.'*

The Bible even tells us that Jesus was begotten of the Father way back in eternity past before anything was created. And no, this does NOT mean that Jesus Himself was created. This is a blatant lie aimed at us by Trinitarians. The Father did not take some material and create Jesus like He did with us and the rest of creation. Jesus was begotten [born] of the Father's own divine being - taken from the very bosom of the Father:

Proverbs 8:23-25 ... 'I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth.'

*Proverbs 30:4 ... 'Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is **his son's name**, if thou canst tell?'*

*Micah 5:2 ... 'But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose **goings forth** have been from of old, from everlasting.'*

These verses clearly tell us of Jesus being begotten (brought forth) of the Father in eternity past. How? We do not know because God has not told us. This is what **FAITH** is all about - **taking God at His Word - "THIS IS MY BELOVED SON"**. The Bible tells us that Jesus was 'brought forth' from the Father before creation, so we must believe it by faith. Now some people will say, 'Oh, Proverbs 8 is speaking of wisdom, not Jesus.' And what they don't realize is that the Bible confirms Jesus Christ IS the wisdom of God, look:

*1 Corinthians 1:24 ...'But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, **Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.**'*

*Luke 11:49 ...'Therefore also **said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute.**'*

*Matthew 23:1,34 ...'Then **spake Jesus ... Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city.**'*

*1 Corinthians 1:30 ...'But of him are ye in **Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.**'*

So the Son is Jesus Christ, the LITERAL begotten Son of God the Father; begotten as a true Son in eternity past before anything was created. Jesus Christ is a distinct personal being, apart from the Father, and yet 'one' with the Father in Spirit, mind, action and purpose. Jesus is truly the SON OF God.

WHO/WHAT IS THE HOLY SPIRIT? - According to the Bible, the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of the Father, which He gives to us through His Son Jesus Christ. Let us take a look:

*Luke 12:11-12 ...'And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: For **the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.**'*

Matthew 10:19-20 ...'But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.'

Can you see what the Word of God is telling us here regarding the Holy Spirit? Luke and Matthew tell us that the Holy Spirit that speaks in us is the Spirit of God the Father. Now when you look at the word 'Spirit' in both the Hebrew and Greek, it means 'breath, mind, life.' So if the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of the Father, then it means the Holy Spirit is the very divine life and mind of God the Father. Look at the following two verses:

*Isaiah 40:13 ...'Who has directed **the Spirit** of the LORD, or being his counsellor has taught him?'*

*Romans 11:34 ...'For who has known **the mind** of the Lord? Or who has been his counsellor?'*

Do you see how Paul understood Isaiah 40:13? He knew the Spirit of the Lord is the MIND of God. It is His very life, power and character that He gives to us. But how does the Spirit of the Father come to us? THROUGH Jesus Christ His Son. Look:

Revelation 5:1,6,7 ... 'And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals ... And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, HAVING seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.'

*Acts 2:32-33 ... 'This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having **received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this**, which ye now see and hear.'*

Peter, speaking to the crowd on the day of Pentecost, explains what has just happened, and what does he say? That Jesus had received the Holy Spirit FROM the Father, and Jesus HIMSELF gives that Spirit - that life and power of the Father - to the disciples. Do you see?

*John 20:19-22 ... 'Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you ... And when he had said this, **HE BREATHED ON THEM**, and saith unto them, **RECEIVE YE THE HOLY SPIRIT.**'*

Titus 3:4-6 ... 'But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour.'

Do you see? The Holy Spirit, which is the life, mind and power of God the Father comes to us through His beloved Son Jesus Christ. It is that 'one Spirit' which they both share, which is why Jesus said in John 14:23 that both He and the Father would dwell in us.

So the Holy Spirit is the divine life of the Father which comes to us through Jesus our Lord. The Holy Spirit is not a separate divine being from the Father and His Son. Just as our spirit is not a separate being from us, the Holy Spirit is not a separate being from the Father. We do not know the nature of the Spirit, but we know from the Bible that it is NOT a separate being who sits on the throne of heaven like the Father and His Son, as Revelation tells us that only TWO beings - God and the Lamb sit on the throne for all eternity (Revelation 5:13, Revelation 21:22, Revelation 22:1)

WHY WE REJECT THE TRINITY

As you can see, the Bible clearly teaches that there is 'one God' the Father - A personal divine being. There is also the Son of God the Father, Jesus Christ our Lord - another personal divine being - the divine Son of God, begotten of the Father, as a true Son in eternity past before anything was created. And the Holy Spirit is the divine life, mind and power of God the Father, which He gives to us through His Son Jesus, who is the 'one mediator' between God and man (1 Timothy 2:5). But what does the trinity doctrine teach? Well, we saw at the beginning that there are two beliefs regarding the trinity. One is that God is one being

consisting of '3 persons' in that one divine being. And the other teaching says that God consists of 3 beings, all co-equal and co-eternal.

Now there are many problems with BOTH of these teachings. The first problem is that the Bible NEVER says '**God is 3 in 1**', or that '**God is Father, Son and Holy Spirit**.' The Bible ONLY ever says that the '**only true God is the Father**' (John 17:3, 1 Corinthians 8:6). Yes, John 1 says that Jesus is God (divine). But that is because He is the SON OF God, which makes Jesus 'God' (divine) like His Father. I am human and I have a son, which makes my son human also. But my son is NOT me and I have authority over my son, just as the Father has authority over His Son Jesus.

John 14:28 ...'Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.'

1 Corinthians 15:27-28 ...'For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him. And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.'

Do you see? Jesus said Himself that His Father is greater than He. Does that mean Jesus is some 'lesser god'? No. Jesus is as divine as the Father. But the Father has **authority** over His Son, being the first, just as Adam had authority over Eve, being the first. And when all things are done, Jesus will be subject unto the Father, as 1 Corinthians 15 confirms above. This proves the 'co-equal' Trinity god to be false.

The next problem with BOTH trinity teachings is that they obscure the distinct personalities of God the Father and His Son. According to both trinity teachings, the Father and Son are just 'role playing.' This destroys the unique and REAL Father and Son relationship between God and His Son. And this takes us onto the next couple of problems. If the Father and His Son are NOT really a Father and Son, then what is God doing? Not speaking the truth! Do you realize the consequences of this? Role playing is acting and acting is NOT truth - it is pretend! So do we serve a PRETEND God? This is serious friends! How can we trust anything in the Bible if God is NOT speaking plain truth?

Also, if Jesus is not the real, literal Son of God the Father, then the whole gospel message is DESTROYED! Do you realize that? The gospel message is based upon God SENDING HIS SON to DIE for our sins. If Jesus is NOT the real Son of God, then God did NOT send His Son and John 3:16 is destroyed and cannot be trusted. Also, if Jesus is 'co-eternal' with the Father, then that means Jesus CANNOT DIE. And if Jesus cannot die, then it means He didn't really die on the cross and we are DEAD in our sins, without hope! Because only a divine SACRIFICE could save us from our sins against God's law.

Friends, the trinity teaching (both versions) is a very dangerous teaching. It destroys the plain Word of God. It is a form of spiritualism and must be rejected. Yes, we firmly believe in the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. But we must use the whole council of God to understand who and what these three are. The Father is the only true God, being the source of all life. The Son is Jesus Christ, the LITERAL begotten Son of God the Father, begotten in eternity past. Which is how God could SEND His own Son for us. And the Holy Spirit is the very divine life, mind and power of God the Father, which He gives to us through His Son Jesus. Thus

Jesus comes to us as the Comforter to help us in our weak human nature. Jesus wrought out a perfect life in humanity and it is He who comes to us through the Spirit of the Father to help us in our weaknesses. This is also important to understand. Christ said Himself, "*I will not leave you comfortless, I WILL COME TO YOU.*" (John 14:18). Will you BELIEVE in God's plain Word, or be deceived by the spiritualistic teachings of men?

For a further study on each of these, please see our following pages:

[THE ONE TRUE GOD IN THE THREE ANGELS MESSAGE](#)

[IS JESUS CHRIST THE LITERAL SON OF GOD?](#)

[WHO IS THE HOLY SPIRIT?](#)

WHICH GOSPEL DO YOU FOLLOW? THE TRUE GOSPEL OF CHRIST OR A FALSE GOSPEL?

www.end-times-prophecy.org



There are two gospels in this world today. The TRUE gospel of the cross of Christ, which calls for self-denial, through which is salvation and eternal life, and a false worldly gospel, which calls for ease, pleasure and comfort, through which is only judgment and death. So which gospel do you follow? The true gospel of Christ, or the gospel of the world?

The doctrine of the cross, of the true gospel of Christ, is a doctrine of self-denial and suffering. Jesus set the example during His life on earth, and all that will come to Him **must follow it by faith**.

Matthew 16:24 ...'Then said Jesus unto his disciples, if any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.'

*1 Peter 2:21 ...'For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also **suffered for us**, leaving us an example, that ye should follow in his steps.'*

Christ denied Himself when He voluntarily laid aside the glory which He had with the Father before the world was (John 17:5), and became a mortal man. *"Though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich."* (2 Corinthians 8:9) - ('rich' with eternal life, not with worldly riches). Jesus denied Himself as He went about doing good, proclaiming good tidings, toiling on foot over the hills of Judea, meeting the opposition and frowns of those He would have gladly blessed.

*Luke 9:58 ...'And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; **but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head**.'*

Jesus denied Himself even when in extreme anguish in the garden of Gethsemene, at the thought of being separated, through death, from His Father in heaven. His mental anguish was so great that *"his sweat fell as drops of blood"* (Luke 22:44). And still Christ denied Himself, saying *"not my will, but Thy will be done"* (Luke 22:42). He denied Himself when He endured cruel mockings and scourgings, and finally, the cruel and shameful death of the cross.

Since so much has been done for us, it is not a hard thing that we are required to "*deny self, take up our cross and follow Jesus.*" (Matthew 16:24). Rather, it should be esteemed a **privilege** to follow the example of our suffering Lord and Saviour.

Philippians 1:29 ...'For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake.'

1 Peter 4:12-13 ...'Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.'

*Revelation 7:14 ...'And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, **these are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.**'*

2 Timothy 3:12 ...'Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.'

Anyone who studies God's word with an open heart to learn will see clearly that being a true follower of Christ will bring suffering and persecution to our lives. Why? Because we should be WILLING, through faith in Christ, to turn away from ALL worldly pleasures. We should be WILLING to share the truth the world hates. We should be WILLING to labour hard for the kingdom in reaching and saving souls. We should be WILLING to use ALL our money and resources to further the kingdom and helping the poor and needy. We should be WILLING to lay down our very lives for Christ.

Philippians 2:5-8 ...'Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.'

If Jesus is truly abiding in us (John 15:5), then what kind of life do you think we will be living? You only need to look at the life Jesus lived on earth to find the answer. He gave His **ALL** for the service and saving of others and the uplifting of the truth. Do our lives match that? Do we really have Christ in us? Or are we continuing to live for SELF?

We are told in Hebrews 2:10 that Jesus was made perfect in the flesh through suffering. And in these final hours of earth's history, we desperately need our characters perfecting ready for heaven. And one of the main ways the Lord uses to perfect us, is through suffering. It is a way of testing our faith, to see of what sort it is. Do we merely have a profession of faith in Christ, or are we truly **living the faith OF Jesus?** (Rev.14:12).

*1 Peter 1:7 ...'That the **trial of your faith**, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be **tried with fire**, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ.'*

The TRUE gospel is a gospel of **self-denial and suffering**. True faith is a faith that works. But sadly, there is 'another gospel' that has infiltrated the churches today. It is a gospel that teaches you don't need to turn away from sin. A gospel that teaches you can continue living

for yourself and the pleasures of the world. A gospel that teaches no self-denial and no sacrifice. And the apostle Paul warned that this would happen in the last days:

*2 Timothy 3:1-5 ...'This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be **lovers of their own selves**, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, **lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God**; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.'*

Paul above is talking about professed believers, as he says they '*have a form of godliness.*' But they are those who believe in a false gospel, believing that the sacrifice of Christ allows them to continue living for self and sin! But there is no salvation in this false gospel. There is only salvation through faith in the true gospel of Christ. And anyone who has a true faith in what Christ has done for us, **will be MOVED BY LOVE to sacrifice ALL for God and the kingdom.**

So which gospel do you follow? The true gospel of self-denial and sacrifice, or the false gospel of no self-denial and no sacrifice? **All who name the name of Jesus must be prepared to live in harmony with the TRUE gospel** - the doctrine of the CROSS.

Our faith is going to be tried and tested in these last days - "*Many shall be purified, and made white, and **tried**; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.*" (Daniel 12:10).

When we learn of the LOVE OF GOD and sacrifice made for our salvation, we should be broken and willing to give our all, dying to self and sin and giving our all for the kingdom and salvation of our fellow man. And knowing what Christ suffered for us, we should be willing to joyfully suffer for Him. So let us go forth BY FAITH in the true gospel of Christ, not the false gospel of the various churches, not fearing what man can do to us, but in the 'fear of the Lord', labouring, sacrificing, denying self, and seeking to serve the Lord in holiness.

*Hebrews 13:13 ...'Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, **bearing his reproach.**'*

THE TWO ADAMS AND TRANSFORMING POWER OF THE GOSPEL

www.end-times-prophecy.org



Romans 1:16-17 ...'For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, the just shall live by faith.'

It is obvious to most Christians that the gospel is important, and so it is. God declares that the power to be saved is in His righteousness, and the righteousness of God is in the gospel of Jesus Christ. And all is predicated on faith (Rom.3:22,25). But the Bible says that if we don't do righteousness we are not of God and are not His children (1 John 3:10). **It is then crucial that we know what the 'good news' of the gospel really is about and how we get the righteousness of God.**

Psalm 24:5 ...'He shall receive the blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.'

Job 33:26 ...'He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.'

It's not surprising that righteousness can **only come from God**. But it is surprising that many Christians have missed the point when it comes to understanding what righteousness really is. When asked what is righteousness, the standard reply is "right doing." And in part, this is correct. But unfortunately for us, all our 'right doing' is as filthy rags (Isaiah 64:6). So where does that leave us regarding righteousness? We cannot gain it by simply trying to 'do right things.' It can only come from one source.

All the gifts of God are wrapped up in **a person - a very specific Person**. The Bible states:

Jesus Christ IS our Righteousness (1Cor 1:30)

Jesus Christ IS our Sanctification (1Cor 1:30)

Jesus Christ IS our Redemption (1Cor 1:30)
Jesus Christ IS our Power (1Cor 1:24)
Jesus Christ IS our Wisdom (1Cor 1:24)
Jesus Christ IS our Way to the Father (John 14:6)
Jesus Christ IS the Truth (John 14:6)
Jesus Christ IS our Life (John 14:6; 11:25; Col 3:4)
Jesus Christ IS our Light (John 8:12; 9:5)
Jesus Christ IS our Word of truth (John 1:14)
Jesus Christ IS our Peace (Eph 2:14)
Jesus Christ IS our Healing (Isa. 53:5; Mal. 4:2)
Jesus Christ IS our Eternal Life (1John 5:12)
Jesus Christ IS the Door to the Father (John 10:7, 9)
Jesus Christ IS our living Bread of Life (John 6:48, 51)
Jesus Christ IS our Faith (Rev. 14:12)

When were these gifts made available to us? Two thousand years ago. The reason the Son of God became the Son of Man was to become everything we need, but couldn't provide for ourselves. Every blessing we seek has been available since the Son of God walked among men, lived righteously, made His grave with the wicked, and was raised up triumphant over sin and death (Isaiah 53:1-12). God does not need to create a remedy for each problem we face today. **Our remedy is the same today as it was in the days of the apostles.**

What exactly does this mean? As an example, Jesus said, *'Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.'* (John 15:4). The remedy has not changed. If we abide in Christ, **and this is the key! IF WE ABIDE IN CHRIST AND** Christ truly abides in us, then we have eternal life already, because He has eternal life in Him. Which is why Jesus said in Luke 17:21 that 'the kingdom of God is within us'. Likewise, if Jesus is the Truth, then our search for truth is for Christ Himself; and studying doctrines will only have real meaning once we have first found the truth in Christ Himself. For instance, when we come to the truth about the one true God the Father, and His only begotten Son Jesus, the Bible and gospel message lights up like never before!

Now if Christ IS our Righteousness, as stated in 1 Corinthians 1:30, then righteousness is not about our own right doing; it is about living and abiding in Christ, because wherever Jesus is, there is righteousness and healing. And what this understanding does is change how we perceive our part in our own salvation. Our work then becomes not in our own doing, but in the abiding. That is, if we focus on abiding in Christ, He will work out the right doing through us. But please understand this, it doesn't mean we don't do any works. It means **Christ is the one doing the good works in us**. Because what will Christ dwelling in us, compel us to do out of love? Good works!

*Philippians 2:13 ...'For it is **God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.**'*

*John 14:12 ...'Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, **the works that I do shall he do also**; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.'*

However, when we continue to believe righteousness is our own right doing, then our focus becomes right doing vs. wrong doing, like the Jews of old. We measure this against the law,

for the law tells us right works from wrong works (Romans 7:7). We end up thinking our problem with sin is because we're not choosing to do right and instead choosing to do wrong. Our relationship with God then becomes a relationship with the law and, whether we think so or not, our salvation becomes a matter of the works of the law (Galatians 2:16). We miss the boat in terms of recognizing that **our real problem is our nature**. Our doings, our works, our acts of sin, are only a manifestation of what's inside, for Jesus said:

Mark 7:20-23 ...'That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.'

The outward manifestation of the sins of the flesh starts in the heart. Paul explained his life before conversion this way:

Romans 7:14-23 ...'For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.'

The problem of mankind is not merely what we do, or choose to do, **but who we are**. We are carnal by nature. Therefore, what comes out of us is carnal at the root and is contrary to the will of God. The Apostle Paul couldn't choose his own way out of sin, as sin is part of our fallen nature. So why do we think we can? Fighting against nature, we can only will our way so far, then sooner or later we will fail. We cannot change who we are any more than water can choose to run uphill. It is just a law of nature. This is where the understanding of the two Adams may help.

The Two Adams

When God created Adam and Eve, He created them with the inbuilt ability to procreate. Every time a child is born, God doesn't recreate life; life comes through inheritance from Adam through reproduction. That inheritance also includes nature. We are humans by nature because we've inherited Adam's human nature.

Romans 5:12 ...'Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.

Because of the fall of Adam, his nature became corrupted and through inheritance the whole human race became corrupted. We're still humans (physically), but we're no longer righteous (spiritually) because Adam lost his connection to God. As such, we are now carnal humans.

Romans 8:6-8 ...'For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.'

Every child of Adam is born at enmity with God by nature, a nature that is self-serving, self-destructive, and programmed to sin. A carnal nature bent toward death because it is alienated from the only Source of life (Romans 8:13, 1 John 5:12). It is impossible for the carnal mind to keep a holy law (Romans 8:7, 1 Cor.2:14). Doing 'right' of ourselves is only a facade and temporary because the law of nature overrides choice. Real, permanent change can only come **by changing who we are** in our innermost being. This requires a miracle that only Christ Himself can perform (John 15:5).

*Romans 5:21 ...'That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life **by Jesus Christ our Lord**.'*

THE LAW OF INHERITANCE: The law of inheritance is true both physically and spiritually. As the first Adam is the source of our physical life and nature, so the last (or second) Adam, Christ, has become the source of our eternal life and spiritual nature.

1 Corinthians 15:45 ...'And so it is written, the first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.'

Because of the sin of Adam, we are all, through inheritance, born into a sinful nature. **That's why we must be 'born again'** (John 3:7). Jesus Christ, as the second Adam, also produces life through inheritance. In the new birth experience, our carnal nature, inherited from the first Adam, dies and is buried with Christ. We are raised up as a new creation in His resurrection, through the life of Christ, the second Adam (2 Cor.5:17).

Romans 6:3-8 ...'Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him.'

1 Corinthians 15:22 ...'For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.'

It is through the new birth and the Spirit of the risen, glorified Savior, that we inherit Christ's divine nature with all His traits and characteristics, including His love of righteousness, freeing us from the bondage of sin!

*2 Peter 1:4 ...'Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be **partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.'*

Hebrews 1:8-9 ...'But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and

hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.'

John 8:36 ...'If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.'

Through the Spirit, Jesus Christ Himself personally comes to live His perfect life in us and sets us free. After all, are we not the temple of the living God? (2 Cor.6:16). And in order to be 'in' Christ we must be born again.

*Romans 8:1-2 ...'There is therefore now no condemnation to them **which are in Christ Jesus**, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.'*

2 Corinthians 5:21 ...'For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.'

It is in the new birth that we 'put on' Jesus Christ, and by this 'putting on' of Christ, His righteousness becomes our righteousness in such a way that we are '*made the righteousness of God.*' At the same time we are dead to sin, because our sinful nature is dead and we have been re-created to perform the good works that please God.

Ephesians 4:23-24 ...'And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.'

Romans 8:10 ...'And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.'

Ephesians 2:8-10 ...'For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.'

An important point to recognize is that the Spirit of Jesus Christ is not just a 'force' or 'power,' it is **the very life, the very Person of Christ Himself**. And because the Father is in Jesus and Jesus in us, then the Father Himself comes to live in us, through His own Son.

John 14:23 ...'Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.'

What a thought! What love! The Sovereign of the universe condescending to live in puny man!! What freedom to know that God never intended man to choose his own way out of sin! And because Christ Jesus is free from sin, we too can be free from sin in Him.

*Ezekiel 36:26-27 ...'A new heart also will **I** give you, and a new spirit will **I** put within you: and **I** will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and **I** will give you an heart of flesh. And **I** will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.'*

The Spirit of God

God, in His omnipotent power, is able to join His Spirit with the Spirit of His Son Jesus (John 3:34, John 14:10). And when we accept the gift of salvation and the new birth experience, the Father through Christ, joins with our spirit in such a way that it makes one spirit (Eph.4:4, 1 Cor.12:13). The Father in Christ, and Christ and the Father in us.

1 Corinthians 6:17 ...'But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.'

John 17:23 ...'I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.'

Jesus brings the power of God into our hearts and minds to make us perfect because He is perfect. This is why it is so crucial to understand WHO the Holy Spirit is, and who it is not, and why the Trinity lie is so destructive to our salvation. The so called 'God the Holy Spirit' does not have a victorious divine-human experience to give to us. **Jesus does** (1 Cor.15:57). The so called 'God the Holy Spirit' was not tempted in all points like we are. **Jesus was** (Heb.4:15). The so called 'God the Holy Spirit' cannot succour (help) those that are tempted. **Jesus can because Jesus was tempted like we are** (Heb.2:18). We cannot die with 'God the Holy Spirit,' nor be buried in the death of 'God the Holy Spirit,' and we cannot be raised up with 'God the Holy Spirit' into new life, because this so called 'God the Holy Spirit' did not die, was not buried, and was not raised up in triumphant glory. **We can only experience this in Christ Jesus**, because He is the truly begotten Son of God. Divine in Spirit and human in fallen flesh, Jesus experienced on our behalf victory over the flesh and the sin nature and now imparts that perfected Spirit to us through the indwelling of **His own life**.

*Galatians 2:20 ...'I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but **Christ liveth in me**: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.'*

This is why it is unfounded to baptize in the name(s) of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, and why none of the disciples performed such a baptism. They baptized only in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ (Acts 2:38, Acts 8:16, Acts 10:48) because baptism represents the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus. Not even God the Father experienced that.

All Jesus' victories, His love of righteousness, His power and wisdom, His sanctification and redemption, His peace - all perfected in human flesh - everything we need for salvation, we receive through the inheritance of adoption by **receiving Him** (Eph.1:3).

Romans 8:15 ...'For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.'

*Galatians 4:4-6 ...'But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth **the Spirit of his Son** into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.'*

*Philippians 1:19 ...'For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and **the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ**.'*

John 1:12 ...'But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name.'

And because Christ possesses everything we need, we lack nothing ... *'And ye are **complete in him**, which is the head of all principality and power.'* (Colossians 2:10)

The bottom line is, Jesus doesn't just 'give' us righteousness, He doesn't just 'cover' us in righteousness, **He IS our righteousness**. Out of the heart, doing right from the inside out - it is Christ IN you, living His own righteous life IN you.

*Colossians 1:27-29 ...'To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is **Christ in you**, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man **perfect in Christ Jesus**: Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.'*

The battle over sin was finished 2000 years ago, and everything that it took to accomplish that victory is given to us as a gift. Everything we need is already available. All we have to do is claim it, and to experience this life and victory, we must believe it as God promised it. Faith, then, is pivotal in opening the floodgates of heaven to receiving all the blessings that God has already provided in His precious Son.

*Hebrews 11:6 ...'But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God **must believe** that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.'*

Hebrews 10:38 ...'Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.'

Do we believe?

Mark 16:17-18 ...'And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.'

The Gospel of the Kingdom

In these closing hours of earth's history, God is revealing a clearer understanding of Christ as our Righteousness, the concept of the two Adams, and the laws of heredity. And now He is opening a better understanding of the 'gospel of the kingdom'.

*Matthew 3:1-2 ...'In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, and saying, **Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.**'*

From the time of John the Baptist, the message was preached that the 'kingdom of heaven' was at hand. The kingdom of heaven is mentioned 32 times in the book of Matthew alone, plus other references to the kingdom of God. John preached it. Jesus preached it. The disciples were instructed to preach it (Matt 4:17,23; 9:35; 10:5-7). And Jesus spoke many parables expounding on the kingdom of heaven (Matt 13:24,31,33,44,45,47).

Matthew 24:14 ...'And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.'

It is **this** gospel, this 'good news' of the kingdom that we are to preach unto all the world before the end can come. Many believe the kingdom of God and Christ is where we go after we've been redeemed from the earth. But there's just one hitch to that.

*Luke 17:21 ...'Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, **the kingdom of God is within you.**'*

Yes, there is a literal kingdom to come, where we will live for eternity, for those who are saved. But if the kingdom of God is within us, it cannot just be about a destination, **but a way of Life**. Knowing that Jesus is to live 'within' us, the kingdom of God comes when Christ comes to reign in our hearts by faith through the power of His personal omnipresent Spirit.

ANOTHER KINGDOM: But God is not the only one that has a kingdom. There are two powers at work in this world, the power of Christ and the power of Satan. These powers are also known as kingdoms.

*Matthew 12:25-28 ...'And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: And if **Satan** cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then **his kingdom** stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges. But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.'*

The great cosmic controversy has pitted the Kingdom of Satan and his form of government against the Kingdom of God the Father and His form of government. And regardless of what anyone prefers to believe, **there is no such thing as 'the Kingdom of the Fence'**: your passport can only be stamped showing citizenship with one of these two kingdoms - not both, and not neither.

Since the Father is the one actually on trial, Jesus Christ represents the Father's government (Isaiah 9:6). Christ's kingdom came in power at Pentecost (Acts 1:8, Matt.16:28), which is why Jesus preached that it was 'at hand.' And now because of Calvary, Satan's government has been exposed for what it is to the inhabitants of heaven and judged accordingly.

*John 16:11 ...'Of judgment, because the prince of this world **is judged.**'*

*John 12:31 ...'**Now** is the judgment of this world: **now** shall the prince of this world be cast out.'*

*Revelation 12:7-10 ...'And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, **Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ:** for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.'*

However, it is taking longer to prove to the inhabitants of earth that the kingdom of Satan is ultimately one of annihilation, whose citizens are miserable and wretched, at best, and bear a striking resemblance to their depraved king who plotted to destroy the beloved Prince of

heaven! We know the same holds true for the children of the kingdom of Christ, that is, they bear a striking resemblance to their King. **However, these citizens are holy, righteous, and will be full of the fruits of the Spirit.** Thus, the kingdom of Satan has been judged and found wanting, and the kingdom of Christ has been judged righteous and worthy of eternity (Daniel 7:9-27).

We are entering a condition upon planet earth where the inhabitants have more than enough evidence to judge the true nature of Satan. The stark contrast between the two kingdoms is becoming unmistakable. Satan has manifested himself violently through his followers throughout history and is bringing his final deception upon the whole world today. Even non-believers realize something is terribly wrong with the world. An ominous foreboding hangs in the air that something strangely awful is about to erupt. But God is also manifesting Himself more openly and powerfully through His children as they come to understand the reality of Christ living **His life in them** and they start to experience true, lasting victory over sin and self.

Only True Christianity

2 Corinthians 10:4-5 ...'(For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.'

Of all the religions, and even anti-religions, true Christianity is the only religion that is based upon a miracle - the miracle of the new birth. When a new believer by faith in Jesus is born again, the carnal 'old man of sin' nature dies, and a new man is born. God infuses the Spirit life of Christ with the spirit life of the believer, joining Spirit with spirit. Jesus Christ in reality lives His perfected divine-human life within the believer, who is infused with Christ's own character of righteousness, peace, wisdom, and love, even as He brings captive every thought into obedience to His will. Our relationship with God is as sons and daughters. Our "relationship" with the law is replaced with a relationship with Christ. And the only work of salvation on our part rests in maintaining an attitude of surrender to the workings of Christ in our lives.

Colossians 2:6 ...'As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him.'

The gospel of Christ, wherein *"is the righteousness of God revealed"*, is Christ in you. God's love for us is so deep that He has provided everything we need for life and salvation in one package - His own precious Son (1 John 4:9).

To be a true Christian is to live and walk in the Spirit life of Christ. Then the kingdom of God will have come and we will do God's will here on earth just as it is done in heaven ...

*Matthew 6:9-10 ...'After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. **Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.'***

1 John 5:20 ...'And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.'

We now have this understanding. This gospel of the kingdom message is the message of the last days. **It is the good news of God's Son Jesus Christ coming to live His holy life in and through His people**, in power and through His omnipresent Spirit-life, resulting in the saints having their Father's name (character) written in their foreheads (minds), and vindicating the Almighty God of the universe as righteous, holy, just, and good!

Ephesians 1:3 ...'Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.'

THE TWO WITNESSES OF THE LAST DAYS

www.end-times-prophecy.org

The mainstream teaching on the two witnesses of Revelation teaches that they will be literal people sent down from heaven to preach to the world for a literal 1260 days, or 3 and a half years. And the mainstream view is that the two last day witnesses will be either Moses, Enoch or Elijah. But here we do not follow the crowd, we follow the truth, whether it is popular or not. Now one thing we must remember when studying the book of Revelation is that it is full of symbolic language. So we are not to automatically take everything as literal.

Who are the beasts of Revelation 13? Are they literal beasts forcing people to take the mark? Who is the whore of Babylon? Is it a literal woman riding a literal beast? No, they are symbolic, and point to something else, just like a lot of Revelation does.

Let's start off by exposing a couple of BIG problems with this mainstream view of Moses, Enoch or Elijah being the two witnesses. Where are Moses, Enoch and Elijah right now? They are in heaven with God and Jesus Christ right? So what does that mean? It means they are now in their glorified IMMORTAL state. Please understand that important point. No one can dwell in heaven, in the presence of Jesus and God the Father without being in a glorified immortal state. And yet what does Revelation 11 say will happen to the two witnesses?

*Revelation 11:7-8 ...'And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and **kill them. And their dead bodies** shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.'*

So Revelation confirms that the last day two witnesses will be KILLED. This proves beyond doubt that the witnesses CANNOT be either Moses, Enoch or Elijah, because they are now immortal and cannot be killed.

Another problem is that Revelation 11 says FIRE comes from the mouths of the two witnesses to devour their enemies. So if the witnesses are literal people like Moses and Elijah, then are they going to breath fire like DRAGONS to kill people? Is this how God works now? **Sounds more like a hollywood movie to me, rather than the true Word of God!** I hope you see the problem with this mainstream teaching. These witnesses of Revelation 11 must be someone, or rather **some-THING** else. Remember, Revelation is FULL of symbolic language.

Friend, don't let the above thought about 'more like hollywood' with 'fire breathing people' escape your mind, because Satan is going to use some amazing 'signs and wonders' to deceive in the last days. And what is one of those deceiving 'wonders'? ... *Revelation 13:13 ... 'And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on earth in the sight of men.'*

What about the 1260 days? Is this literal or symbolic? Well, if you take a look at our [day in Bible prophecy equals a year](#) study, you will see that these 1260 days actually equal 1260 years. Now a lot of Christians will say "no that's not right, a day equals a day". And yet if we take a look at the [70 weeks prophecy of Daniel](#), which equates to 490 **days**, virtually the whole of the Christian world will agree that a day equals a year in this case. So we cannot go picking and choosing what we want to apply to different prophecies. We must stick to letting the Bible interpret itself. Take a look at the following two Bible verses regarding this:

Ezekiel 4:6 ...'And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.'

Numbers 14:34 ...'After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise.'

Please see [a day in prophecy equals a year](#) for more evidence.

So this time period of 1260 'prophetic' days, is actually 1260 years. We will look at this time period a little later. First, let's get a picture of what's happening in Revelation 11 where the two witnesses are seen ... *Revelation 11:1-2 ...'And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.'*

Notice the 'forty two months' that the holy city is trod underfoot? This is the same time period (1260 days) that the two witnesses are prophesying for. But it is given in a different format, which is another sign that it is prophetic time, and not literal. First we see that there is some measuring going on in the beginning of Revelation 11. The angel says to John to measure the temple of God. Is this a literal temple? What is the temple of God?

Acts 17:24 ...'God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands.'

1 Corinthians 3:16 ...'Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?'

So we are the temple of God, the church. So John is being shown here that the church is being measured. Is it a literal measuring to see how big or small we are? No, it is a measuring of our faith, and what can our faith be measured against? There is only one thing, and that is the Word of God, the Holy Bible and God's law. So we are talking of a JUDGMENT here. Did you know that there is a judgment going on in Heaven, and the church is being judged first?

John 12:31 ...'Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.'

1 Peter 4:17 ...'For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God.'

So Jesus, our High Priest (Hebrews 8 and 9) is ministering in the heavenly sanctuary and between Him and God the Father, professed Christians are being judged to see if we are actually LIVING the faith we proclaim and measure up to the standard set in His Word.

Who are the Two Witnesses?

Revelation 11:3-4 ...'And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.'

The majority of Christians will tell you that these two witnesses are either Moses, Enoch or Elijah. But there are a number of problems with that interpretation, as mentioned above. And not only that, the Bible even tells us what the two witnesses are. It says that these are the two 'olive trees' and the two 'candlesticks', which again points to the two witnesses as being symbolic, NOT literal people. Let's see what the Bible interprets these as. If we look at Zechariah 4, we see a vision that was given to Zechariah which contained a candlestick and two olive trees.

Zechariah 4:2-3 ...'And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof: And two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.'

So in this scene we have a candlestick with 7 lamps on top and a bowl to feed the lamps with oil. And on the two sides of the candlestick, we have the olive trees that empty their oil into the bowl, which in turn feeds the lamps. Then Zechariah asks what these symbols mean and the angel replies, **'This is the Word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.'** The Word of God in the Bible is a light unto the world ... *Psalm 119:105 ...'Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.'* ... And God gives His Holy Spirit to guide us and illuminate His Word, then we as a church take that light to the world.

So could these two witnesses represent the Word of God, the Law and the Prophets - a SYMBOL of Moses and Elijah? Well, it says in Revelation 11 above that they prophesy in sackcloth for 1260 days. As we found out earlier, these 1260 days is prophetic time and are actually 1260 literal years. When did this 1260 years take place? Between 538 and 1798, when the Roman Papal Church reigned. During that time, the Roman Catholic Church made it illegal to not only own a Bible, but even to read it. And if you obeyed God's Word in the Bible, rather than Rome, you were deemed a heretic, which was punishable by death.

The law and the prophets (Word of God) was 'clothed in sackcloth' for 1260 years!

The light of God's Word was kept in darkness by the Roman Church during these 1260 years, hence the term 'prophesy in sackcloth'. [Many millions of Christians died](#) at the hands of the Roman Catholic Church, because they chose to obey God's Word rather than bow down to Rome's supposed authority. Satan tried his best to destroy the Word of God, but God has anointed His Holy scriptures, 'the two anointed ones', and satan will never be able to completely extinguish the TRUTH.

You see, Moses and Elijah represent the Word of God. Moses represents the Law and Elijah represents the Prophets. Jesus confirmed that He did not come to destroy the law and the prophets, but to fulfill them. The word fulfill meaning to exalt, to bring a clearer understanding. As we know, Moses and Elijah are in Heaven. We know this because they appeared with Jesus on the mount of transfiguration. And as we mentioned earlier, they cannot be killed as Revelation says happens to the two witnesses, because they are now in their immortal bodies. And why would God send them back to earth to be killed, when Jesus already died for us all. When you really think about it, it makes no sense to think that Revelation's two witnesses would be Moses, Enoch or Elijah.

So could the 'law and the prophets' (the Word of God) be killed? Symbolically, yes! And it happened in France during the French Revolution as the Papal reign was coming to an end towards the end of the prophesied 1260 year period. SEE THE FOLLOWING QUOTES:

"The French convention dressed an ass, loaded it with the symbols of Christianity, and tied the Old and New Testaments to it's tail. It was then led in mock procession, the crowd piled books of devotion into heaps and burned them to ashes, amid blasphemous shouts. A prostitute was enthroned as 'goddess of reason'." L.E.Froom, Prophetic Faith of our Fathers, Vol 2, Page 738.

"France stands apart in the worlds history as the single state which by the decree of her legislative assembly, pronounced there was no God." Blackwoods Magazine Nov. 1870

"On November 26 1793, the convention, of which 17 Bishops and some Clergy were members, decreed the abolition of all religion." The Age of Revolution, W.T.Hutton, Page 156

What about the two witnesses being dead for three and a half days? (Rev. 11:9). Well, we know that in bible prophecy a day is a literal year, so this would equate to three and a half literal years. Take a look at the following quote:

"In 1793, the decree passed the French Assembly suppressing the Bible. Just three years after, a resolution was introduced into the Assembly going to supersede the decree, and giving toleration to the scriptures. That resolution lay on the table for six months, when it was taken up and passed without a dissenting vote .. On 17th June 1797." George Stoffs, Midnight Cry, Vol 4, Nos.5-6, 47

1793 - France votes the Bible and religion out. **(Death)**

3 Years, Six Months Later - France votes the Bible and religion back in. **(Resurrected)**

The two witnesses laying dead for three and a half days (years) FULFILLED!

So this time prophecy of 3.5 years was fulfilled in the nation of France. Remember that it is **the beast** from the bottomless pit that does this to the two witnesses. And Bible prophecy confirms that a beast represents a nation, (see Daniel 7:23). France is the only nation that fulfills this prophecy of killing the two witnesses - the law and the prophets (the Bible). Please understand also that it was Papal Rome that started the French revolution. When the Christian reformation first hit France, it was accepted with open arms. This then angered the Roman Catholic Church and they initiated the revolution to stamp out the reformation.

Revelation 11:10 ... 'because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.'

Now how does the Word of God torment the earth? Take a look at the following prophetic scene in Zechariah:

*Zechariah 5:1,3,4 ... 'Then I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll. Then said he unto me, **This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth:** for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side according to it. I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.'*

This flying roll (or scroll) is the Word of God, which is the Bible going throughout the earth via God's people (symbolically flying). Do you see what is happening here? It's amazing what God reveals through Bible prophecy. This roll (the Word of God) is convicting people of their sin. It shows them their wrong doing, and reveals that they will be destroyed if they don't change their ways and repent and follow Jesus. This is what is meant in Revelation 11, when it says that the two witnesses 'torment the earth'. The Bible curses those who continue in sin and worldly living.

The Bible also 'tormented' the Roman Catholic religion, because it exposes her false teachings and traditions!

God's Word is portrayed with a dual image. The two tablets of stone on which the Ten Commandments were written, the double edged sword of the Word, and Jesus was the combination of two natures, the human and divine. The volume of the Bible all points to Jesus ... *Hebrews 10:7 ... 'Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.'*

Important Point: Remember in the parable of the rich man and Lazarus, when the rich man asked for Lazarus to be 'sent' to his brothers so that they may believe? What was the reply? **They have Moses and the prophets (God's Word)**. If they do not heed the Word of God, then they will not be persuaded if one is 'sent' to them (raised from the dead). So Jesus is confirming that if you don't hear the Word of God, then there is nothing else to help you ... even if one was sent from heaven so to speak.

Revelation 11:5-6 ... 'And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.'

This is another interesting one which raises a big problem with the mainstream view of the two witnesses being either Moses, Enoch or Elijah. Are they going to be able to breath fire like dragons to destroy their enemies? Is this how God works now? It sounds more like a Hollywood movie than reality! Also, is it Moses, Enoch and Elijah that have power to shut heaven, or is it the Word of God? Here God is again likening His Word in the Bible with the ministry of Moses and Elijah. Through Elijah, God stopped the rain and also consumed the soldiers with fire from Heaven when they commanded Elijah to go with them (2 Kings 1).

Through Moses, God turned the water of the Nile into blood, and brought the plagues upon Egypt. The verses above are a warning to those who would try to destroy the Bible, like the Roman Catholic Church have tried to. Do not mess with God and His Word.

What does the Bible say will be the final judgment for those who go against God's Word? The lake of **FIRE**! So the 'fire from the mouths' is symbolic of the JUDGMENT that is found in the Word of God against it's enemies.

What did Jesus do after He was resurrected? ... *Luke 24:27 ... 'And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.' ...* Here again we see the law and the prophets (Moses and Elijah). What significance does this have? Well, we see who God's true people really are during the very end times ... *Revelation 12:17 ... 'And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.' ...* The woman is the true church of God, and she has two outstanding characteristics, which are keeping God's Commandments (the law) and having the testimony of Jesus. But What is the testimony of Jesus? ... *Revelation 19:10 ... 'for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.' ...* So these end time saints have the law and the prophets.

Isaiah 8:16 ... 'Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.'

Psalms 19:7 ... 'The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.'

Isaiah 8:20 ... 'To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.'

The Law and the Testimony (prophecy) represented by Moses and Elijah is the Word of God. The Word of God (the law and the prophets) in the Old and New Testaments are the two witnesses that God's end time people have. They hold on to the truth of these two witnesses and never let them go. The symbolism of Moses and Elijah doesn't end there though. There are two groups of saved people when Jesus returns. Those that have died and will be resurrected, and those that are still living and will be translated into glory, just as Moses died and was resurrected, and Elijah was translated while still living.

These are the two witnesses, the Law and the prophets in the Bible!

Revelation 11:11-12 ... 'And after three days and an half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.'

Surely this must represent actual people right? No, remember Revelation is full of symbols and this happens at the end of the 1260 years of Papal rule. Do you know what happened after the Papal Church of Rome tried to destroy the Bible between 538 and 1798? World missions and the Bible societies started taking the Word of God throughout the whole world via the British Bible Society in 1804, and the American Bible Society in 1817. The Bible was lifted up (two witnesses ascending up) after it's 1260 years in sackcloth and was spread throughout the whole world. After the French revolution, the Bible was not only resurrected

and 'got up on it's feet', but arose to new and wonderful heights of worldwide distribution. These two witnesses certainly 'ascended up to the heavens'.

When you study this with open eyes and an open heart to learn - apart from the mainstream beliefs, then God will be ready to show you the truth, and it will be as plain as day. The two witnesses of Revelation 11 cannot be Moses, Enoch or Elijah. The Law and the Prophets (known as the Bible, Old and New Testaments) are the only witnesses we have for our faith in Jesus. And it is through faith in God's Word that we receive power. God's Word in the Bible is the light that shines throughout the earth. In Revelation 1, the church is portrayed as candlesticks. We are the candlesticks that hold up the light, which is the Word of God, and God supplies the Holy Spirit (Olive tree oil) to give power to that light. During these end times we must hold up the truth of God's Word and proclaim the soon return of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ ... *Luke 11:33 ... 'No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.'* ... Just as the lamps needed the candlesticks to lift them up and give light, the Word of God needs us to lift it up and reveal His light.

This is the truth concerning the two witnesses of the last days found in Revelation 11. The two witnesses are the law and the prophets - the Word of God!

URGENT APPEAL TO ADVENTISTS AND OTHER CHRISTIANS

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Dear friend. The information on this page is of vital importance and I urge you to humbly and carefully read it and ask God to show you the truth, because there is a great deception that has spread throughout all the churches. If you continue to follow your church, rather than the information and truth on this page and continue to put your denomination before God's truth, then you are placing your salvation on very fragile ground. Satan is deceiving the world into taking either the mark OR name OR number of the beast, and this issue is tied into this deception.

Divine vision given to John ... *'And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.'* (Revelation 21:22-23)

Divine revelation given to Sister White ... *"The king of the universe summoned the heavenly hosts before Him, that in their presence He might set forth the true position of His Son and show the relation He sustained to all created beings. The Son of God shared the Father's throne, and the glory of the eternal, self-existent One encircled both ... before the assembled inhabitants of heaven the king declared that none but Christ, the only begotten of God, could fully enter into His purposes, and to Him it was committed to execute the mighty counsels of His will. The Son of God had wrought the Father's will in the creation of all the hosts of heaven; and to Him, as well as to God, their homage and allegiance were due." (E.White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p.36)*

John sees forward to the new earth and Sister White sees back to a time before this world was created. And who do they see on the throne? A 'triune god'? NO, they see God the Father and Jesus Christ the Son. Two divine beings and no more!

The apostle John was given a divine vision of the new earth and New Jerusalem where God will be worshiped by the whole universe. And who did John see in the New Jerusalem? A 'triune god'? No, He saw God the Father and Jesus Christ, the 'Lamb [Son] of God'. Now, Seventh-day Adventists know very well that Sister White was given visions from God and she saw things of heaven that most have not seen. Some of those visions concerned the divine throne of God **before** this world was even created. Now please have another careful read of the above statement. How many beings does Sister White see on the throne? Two! The Father and Son. She confirms that the glory of the Father "*encircled them BOTH*". The glory did not encircle three beings, but two. And Sister White also confirms that "***NONE but Christ, the only begotten of God***" could fully enter into the counsels of the Father.

Please remember friends - these writings are from divine visions and revelations! Which means these scenes are absolute truth, and cannot be changed or 'progress into different truth'.

Now let us confirm the above even more with other quotes from Sister White, before looking at more Bible texts.

"Can anyone consider the condescension of God in preparing the gospel feast, and its great cost, and treat the invitation slightly? No man, nor even the highest angel, can estimate the great cost; it is known only to the Father and the Son." (E.White, BEcho, October 28, 1895 par. 4)

"In the beginning the Father and the Son had rested upon the sabbath after Their work of creation. when the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them." (E.White, Desire of Ages, p.769)

"The broken law of God demanded the life of the sinner. In all the universe there was but one who could, in behalf of man, satisfy its claims. Since the divine law is as sacred as God himself, only one equal with God could make atonement for its transgression. None but Christ could redeem fallen man from the curse of the law and bring him again into harmony with heaven." (E.White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p.63)

"After the earth was created, and the beasts upon it, the Father and Son carried out Their purpose, which was designed before the fall of satan, to make man in Their own image. They had wrought together in the creation of the earth and every living thing upon it. And now God says to His Son, let us make man in our image." (E.White, Signs of the times, Jan 9, 1879, par.13)

"The plan of salvation devised by the Father and the Son will be a grand success." (E.White, Signs of the Times, June 17, 1903, par.2)

"In the bible every duty is made plain. Every lesson given is comprehensible. Every lesson reveals to us the Father and the Son." (E.White, 8T, p.157)

Dear friend, it is **IMPOSSIBLE** for the trinity or any variation of a triune god to be true. Why? Because God clearly revealed to the apostles and Sister White the true composition of the Biblical Godhead. That it consists of God the Father and Jesus Christ the Son, **ALONE**. Creation was undertaken by the Father and Son alone. Man was made in the image of the Father and Son alone. The plan of salvation was devised by the Father and Son alone. And the whole universe will worship the Father and Son alone when this world has been destroyed and made new!

Are we saying there is no Holy Spirit? No. There IS the Holy Spirit and we fully believe in the Holy Spirit. But **NOT** as the 'trinity god' teaching states. There are only TWO beings on the throne in heaven, the Father and His Son. The Holy Spirit is the Father's own divine Spirit, which He has **GIVEN** to His Son (Acts 2:32-33, Revelation 5:6). Please see our page [WHO IS THE HOLY SPIRIT](#) for more on this.

What do the Scriptures Say?

We cannot use Ellen White's writings alone, as these are 'extra light' to the main source, which is the very Word of God contained in the Bible. So let us take a look at what the Bible says concerning the true God.

1 Corinthians 8:6 ...'But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; AND one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.'

John 8:16-18 ...'And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.'

Revelation 5:13 ...'And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.'

Proverbs 30:4 ...'Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, AND what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?'

Romans 1:7-8 ...'Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all.'

2 John 1:3 ...'Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.'

Luke 10:22 ...'All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.'

John 17:3 ...'And this is eternal life, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.'

1 John 1:3 ...'Truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.'

Yet again, as you can clearly see, the scriptures reveal that there are only two divine beings in the Godhead - the Father, who is the only true God, and Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father. You will not see the apostles worshiping and giving praise and honor to 3 beings. No, they only ever praise and worship the Father and Son.

Commonly Misunderstood Verses

So what about those verses which trinitarians use to support their belief in the trinity or '3 in 1 god'? Well, there are only a few verses, and they are very easily explained. Let's take a look at those verses used.

Matthew 28:19 ...'Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.'

Some people say that this verse is not inspired and should not be in the Bible. We will treat this verses as if it is inspired. So first of all, where does Jesus mention the word 'God' here? It's not there. So clearly, this verse is not telling us who God is. Which means we need to use scripture with scripture to find out who these 'three' are. So who is the 'FATHER'? John 17:1-3, 1 Corinthians 8:6 and 1 Timothy 2:5 confirms that the Father is the one true God. Who is the 'SON'? 2 John 1:3, Mark 3:11, Romans 8:3 and 1 John 4:15 confirms that the Son is Jesus

Christ the Son of God the Father. And who/what is the 'HOLY SPIRIT'? John 20:19-22, Galatians 4:6, Joel 2:28 and 1 Peter 1:11 confirms that the Holy Spirit is in fact the Spirit and power of God the Father and Jesus Christ. It is THEIR OWN divine Spirit and power, NOT another being.

John 20:19-22 says that Jesus **breathed** the Holy Spirit onto the disciples before His ascension back to heaven. Now why and how would Jesus breath 'another person' onto the disciples? This is ridiculous! No, the Holy Spirit is clearly God's and Christ's OWN Spirit. So Jesus is not telling us who 'God' is in Matthew 28:19. He is merely telling us the '3 powers' which are involved in transforming people into followers of Christ. And those '3 powers' are God the Father, Jesus Christ the Son of God, and the Father and Son's own divine Spirit.

The original Hebrew and Greek meaning for 'Spirit' is 'breath, mind and power'. So by giving us their Spirit, they are giving us their own LIFE! Not just some 'force', but their own MIND and LIFE!

John 14:16 ...'And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.'

This is possibly the favorite verse for trinitarians, and yet they ignore the context and clear meaning of what Jesus was saying here. Let's look at the context ... *John 14:16-23 ...'And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless. I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you ... Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.'*

Friend, do not focus on the fact that Jesus said 'He' referring to the Comforter. In John 17:1-2 Jesus talks about HIMSELF as 'He' and 'Him' when praying to the Father. When you look at the context of John 14, you can clearly see that Jesus was talking about HIMSELF as the Comforter, not another 'third being'. The disciples even understood this fact with Judas asking Jesus how He would manifest HIMSELF to them.

The Greek word for 'Comforter' in John 14 is 'Parakletos'. And 1 John 2:1 confirms that our 'Parakletos' (advocate/comforter) is JESUS CHRIST the righteous! Not another 'third being'

1 John 5:7 ...'For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.'

This is a verse that is heavily disputed as not being inspired, but again, for the sake of some who will not accept that, we will treat this verse as being inspired. In John 8:16-18 Jesus confirms that His 'witness' is not alone, because He and the Father (only two beings) bear witness together. These are Jesus' own words. So why would 1 John 5:7 seem to indicate that there are 3 divine beings in heaven? Well, if you take this verse on it's own, then it would seem that way. But any good Christian will tell you that you need to compare scripture with

scripture to get to the truth. And what does scripture tell us about the Spirit, as we have already mentioned? It is the God's and Christ's OWN divine Spirit.

Notice that Jesus here is called 'the Word'. This is because the focus here is around God the Father, the one true God. There is God the Father. There is the Word of God the Father, which is Jesus Christ His Son. And there is the Spirit of God the Father, which is HIS OWN divine Holy Spirit. Two beings - three powers!

So as you can see, these commonly used verses to support the trinity do not prove anything regarding a '3 in 1' or 'triune' god. And they can be explained in light of the context in which they are spoken, and in light of the rest of scripture.

Does it Really Matter?

I often hear the question ... *"does it really matter if I worship the trinity?"* ... Well, think about it friend, this is the very core of our faith - who we worship. There is no more important a truth than who we worship. So if you are not worshipping the true God of the Bible, the Father, then you have a big problem. Not only that, the trinity teaching does away with the Sonship of Jesus Christ. The Bible and Spirit of Prophecy clearly tells us that Jesus Christ is the **literal** only begotten Son of God who 'came forth from the Father' **BEFORE** this world was created. And what does the Bible say regarding those who reject 'Father and Son'?

*1 John 2:22-23 ... 'Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? **He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.** Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.'*

The trinity teaching denies a literal Father and Son. Therefore the trinity is an 'ANTICHRIST' teaching!

Does it really matter? Of course it does. It matters a great deal! You see, Satan wanted to be 'like the Most High', as Isaiah 14 confirms. He wanted to ascend to the throne of God and be like God himself. This is where Satan fell into sin and ended up being cast out of heaven. So what does he do? He invents a 'new god', a 'third god' into the true Godhead, and deceives the world into worshipping this new 'third god', so that ultimately, he would receive the adoration from the world that he craves.

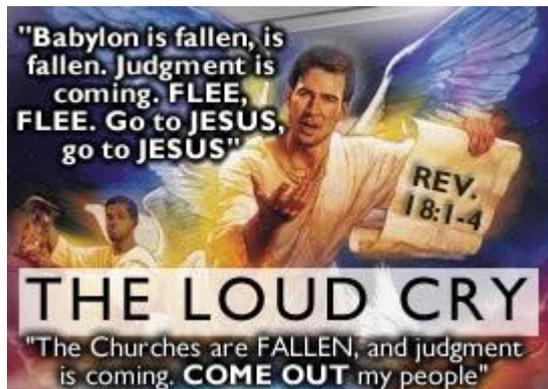
Friend, Satan invented the trinity god and he used his main church, the Roman Catholic Church (Babylon) to spread this false god throughout the world, and now virtually the whole world has united with Rome through this false trinity god, and Satan is ready to act out his final deception upon a sleeping world!

If you continue to worship the trinity god and reject the truth, then you will receive [the mark OR name OR number of the beast!](#)

AN URGENT WARNING FROM GOD - DESTRUCTION IS COMING TO THE CHURCHES OF THE WORLD!

www.end-times-prophecy.org

God is giving an urgent message today to the people in the various churches. It is a **SALVATIONAL** message, and we know this because of what is said in Revelation 18:1-4:



Revelation 18:1-5 ...'And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, COME OUT OF HER, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.'

Please read our [who is the Whore of Babylon](#) page and you will see that Babylon represents the fallen churches of the world, **including the Roman Catholic Church AND the Protestant churches.**

Is Revelation 18:1-5 a salvational message? Absolutely! And we know this because God is telling His people who are still in Babylon to 'come out of her', otherwise they will partake of her sins and receive of her plagues. Anyone who receives of the 7 last plagues will be lost, because they are poured out after probation has closed and will be received by those who have been deceived by the churches of Babylon, and they will be forever lost!

This is why God is lovingly calling His people to **COME OUT** of Babylon, so that they can be saved. He does not want them to perish. But if they do not heed His calling and continue to follow their churches, instead of following Christ, then God cannot do any more for them, because He will not force anyone to obey Him, and they will end up perishing with the fallen churches.



What is the message from God? "*COME OUT.*" But what is the message from the fallen churches and the world? "*COME IN and let us put aside truth, so that we can all unite together.*" But just look at the following prophecy of what is coming upon the churches soon:

Ezekiel 9:1-7 ...'He cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand. And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar. And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side; And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof. And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house. And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.'

This is a scene that is soon to be fulfilled **among the various churches.** And we know Ezekiel 9 is pointing to the churches in the end times, because of two major factors. One is that it mentions God's true people who 'sigh and cry for the sins' will be 'marked in their foreheads', pointing to Revelation 14:1-5 which confirms God's end time saints as receiving the 'seal of God', or the 'Father's name in their foreheads.' And two, that the apostle Paul says that we - the church - are now the 'temple of God' (1 Cor.3:16). And the apostle Peter says that 'judgment must begin with the house of God.' (1 Peter 4:17). So for God to say 'begin at My sanctuary' in Ezekiel 9 above, He is clearly saying that the destruction is coming **FIRST** to the church - the unfaithful churches!

*"Study the 9th chapter of Ezekiel. **These words will be literally fulfilled; yet the time is passing, and the people are asleep. They refuse to humble their souls and to be converted.** Not a great while longer will the Lord bear with the people who have such great and important truths revealed to them, but who refuse to bring these truths into their individual experience. The time is short. **God is calling; will you hear? Will you receive His message? Will you be converted before it is too late? Soon, very soon, every case will be decided for eternity.**" (Manuscript Releases, Vol.1, p.260)*

The majority of professed Christians in this world are living comfortable, easy lives, thinking they need not do anything for the Lord. They are building a future for this world, rather than a

future in heaven. They are storing up treasure on earth, rather than treasure in heaven. And they are unaware of the soon coming judgment, where Jesus will say to them ... *"I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity."* (Matthew 7:23). It is only those who are DOING the will of God which will be saved (Matthew 7:21). And it is only those, as Ezekiel 9 confirmed above, who are *'sighing and crying for the abominations'* in the churches who will be marked with God's seal, and spared from the coming destruction.

The churches of the world today are **nothing** like the New Testament church. FLEE! FLEE!

Amos 8:3 ...'And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God: there shall be many dead bodies in every place; they shall cast them forth with silence.'

THE CAUSE

What is the cause of the churches becoming 'FALLEN' and in danger of the coming destruction? **Because they have rejected the truth of God in favor of the creeds and traditions of men.** [The one true God](#) and [His Son Jesus](#) as revealed in the Bible have been rejected, in favor of a strange '3 in 1' trinity god. [The Sabbath](#) and commandments of the Lord our God have been rejected. [The sanctuary message](#) has been rejected. The truth about complete victory over sin has been rejected. The truth that we are [complete in Christ](#) has been rejected. Just to name a few! And the churches have 'mingled' themselves with the world, committing fornication with the heathen around them and with the governments, just as Israel of old.

The churches are full of people who follow man, instead of following Christ and are slaves to sin, rather than to the Spirit. The majority of people trust and obey man, rather than trusting and obeying Christ our Lord. This is the crux of [the third angel's message of Revelation 14](#). Those who receive the mark of the beast will be those who give their allegiance to man over Christ and His truth. Look at what God warned us:

*2 Thessalonians 2:10-12 ...'And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; **because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.** And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.'*

*Hosea 4:1,6 ...'Hear the word of the Lord, ye children of Israel: for the Lord hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, **because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God** in the land ... **My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge:** because thou hast rejected knowledge, **I will also reject thee**, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.'*

How many people in this world have a real 'LOVE for the TRUTH'? Not many sadly. **The truth of God's Word has been replaced with 'church creeds.'** And it is through those creeds that the churches are coming together in this ecumenical movement with Rome. Truth has been pushed aside for 'peace' and 'unity.' The majority of people in the churches do not truly study for themselves. They are not allowing God to teach them His truth, which is why there is so much confusion in the churches. So God is allowing them to be taken by the 'deadly delusions' of Satan, because they are putting their trust in the leaders and 'theologians', rather than being led by the Holy Spirit.

Jesus did **not** tell us to "abide in the churches." He said .. "*Abide in ME.*" John 15:4-6).

As a result of this, we are seeing all sorts of errors and evils entering the churches - God's law rejected - Homosexual lifestyle accepted - Women ordained leaders over men - Worldly rock and pop music - No conviction or warning about sin, etc. And the result of this will be the **destruction** mentioned in Ezekiel 9 above. Yes, we are all sinners, but once we come to Christ, He CHANGES US and we become 'new creatures', no longer fulfilling the lusts of the flesh, but walking in the Spirit (Galatians 5:16-24) and keeping God's commandments by faith in Christ (Revelation 14:12). When we are in Christ, there is no longer any such thing as 'culture' or 'tradition', as Christ breaks down all these things, and we all become NEW in Christ. So to use 'culture' and 'tradition' to excuse sin is not accepted by the Lord. We should no longer be influenced by anything from our past. We should only be influenced by the Lord Jesus Christ and His Spirit working in our hearts and minds.

People are even taught and believe that you have to be a member of and attend a church to be saved. But this is Satan's deception to take people away from Christ. The Lord said ... "*I am the way, the truth and the life, no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.*" (John 14:6). Jesus did **NOT** say 'the church is the way to the Father.' No, HE is the only way. No church on earth can save you! Only Jesus can.

As a result of the great apostasy of God's professed people, the Lord is giving a final warning to WAKE UP ... Amos 8:2 ... *'Then said the Lord unto me, the end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again pass by them any more.'* - What a fearful statement! Wake up! Wake up!

THE REMNANT

*Revelation 12:17 ...'And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with **the remnant** of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.'*

God does have a people in these last days, known as His 'remnant' people. But think about this. What is a remnant? A remnant is something that is left of **THE ORIGINAL**. So the 'remnant CHURCH' (a **people**, **NOT** a building or denomination) is what is left of the ORIGINAL church in the time of Christ. A church that did **NOT** have any man made creed, but where followers of the teachings of Christ alone. A church that did **NOT** have leaders who lorded it over the people. A church that did **NOT** tolerate sin. A church that laid all on the altar of sacrifice - money, houses, possessions. A church that was persecuted for their faith. A church that would **NEVER** unite with the state powers. This was a church that followed the Lord Jesus Christ, just as the remnant will:

*Revelation 14:1-5 ...'And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. *These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. **These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth.** These were redeemed from among men,**

being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

This is God's remnant people in the last days. John sees them standing on mount Zion with Christ, as a symbol of their victory over this world and over sin. Yes, they will go through great trials and persecution. But they 'loved not their lives unto death' (Revelation 12:11). Instead, their eyes were fixed firmly upon Christ and He redeems them as His own people, 'a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle':

*Ephesians 5:27 ...'That he might present it to himself A **GLORIOUS CHURCH, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.**'*

The remnant people of God will not be dependent upon the denominations of the day. They will not be dependent upon man to teach them. They will depend upon the Lord Jesus Christ alone. They will be the ones 'abiding in Christ' (John 15), and allowing Christ to live His perfect life in them.

So what is the message? What is the call to the world? The churches of the world have FALLEN and we must come out of these churches, so that we receive not of her sins and plagues. We must stop trusting in man and the church leaders and **trust in the Lord Jesus Christ alone**. We must stop following man and the churches and **follow the Lord Jesus Christ alone**. **FLEE** Laodicea! **FLEE** Babylon! **GO TO JESUS! GO TO JESUS!**

VEGETABLES THAT BEAT CANCER

www.end-times-prophecy.org



In 2008, a study was published by researchers who chose 34 different vegetables, juiced them, took extracts from the juice and put them directly on 8 different cancer cell lines to see how effective those vegetables are against cancer. The cancers they tested against included stomach, breast, pancreatic, prostate, lung, brain and kidney cancers.

*"Among all vegetables tested in this study, the extract from **garlic** was by far the strongest inhibitor of tumour cell proliferation, with **complete growth inhibition of all tested cell lines.**" ([study source](#))*

So as we can see, garlic stopped cancer cell growth in all of the 8 cancer cell lines. This shows the natural power of garlic, which is anti-oxidant, anti-bacterial, anti-fungal, anti-inflammatory, anti-parasitic and as we can see **anti-cancer!** But what about the other vegetables? Let's take a look at the results of others.

Table 3
Antioxidant capacity, antiproliferative activity and protein concentration of vegetable juices

Vegetable extracts	Antioxidant capacity (µmol Trolox equiv./mL)	Antiproliferative activity (% inhibition)	Protein concentration (mg/mL)
Garlic	41.1 ± 1.9	100	9.15 ± 0.33
Curly cabbage	40.5 ± 2.7	95 ± 5	1.75 ± 0.07
Brussels sprouts	32.9 ± 0.5	100	4.94 ± 0.23
Beetroot	24.7 ± 1.8	100	1.54 ± 0.05
Red cabbage	23.2 ± 0.4	94 ± 2	1.10 ± 0.02
Fiddlehead	19.4 ± 0.7	64 ± 6	0.76 ± 0.01
Spinach	17.4 ± 0.5	99	5.45 ± 0.27
Eggplant	15.5 ± 2.0	1 ± 6	0.95 ± 0.04
Yellow onion	11.5 ± 0.1	99 ± 2	0.45 ± 0.03
Green onion	10.6 ± 0.5	100	1.02 ± 0.01
Kale	9.7 ± 1.2	100	4.32 ± 0.10
Asparagus	9.2 ± 1.2	71 ± 1	2.16 ± 0.02
Orange bell pepper	7.9 ± 0.3	0 ± 1	0.24 ± 0.01
Potato	6.8 ± 0.9	0 ± 4	7.08 ± 0.22
Broccoli	6.8 ± 0.9	100	3.71 ± 0.02
Radicchio	6.4 ± 0.1	4 ± 8	0.92 ± 0.05
Radish	5.9 ± 0.1	4 ± 9	0.75 ± 0.01
Leek	5.8 ± 0.04	100	3.44 ± 0.08
Rutabaga	5.1 ± 0.3	71 ± 1	0.75 ± 0.02
Cauliflower	4.8 ± 0.4	100	1.66 ± 0.15
Cabbage	4.7 ± 0.3	100	1.27 ± 0.05
Jalapeno	4.7 ± 0.2	49 ± 4	1.13 ± 0.03
Green beans	3.9 ± 0.2	88 ± 3	3.70 ± 0.03
Romaine lettuce	2.9 ± 0.2	0 ± 1	1.71 ± 0.05
Fennel bulb	2.7 ± 0.4	2 ± 10	0.79 ± 0.01
Endive	2.5 ± 0.1	0 ± 1	0.44 ± 0.01
Bok choy	2.1 ± 0.5	19 ± 1	1.02 ± 0.03
Carrot	1.9 ± 0.4	1 ± 6	1.30 ± 0.02
Celery	1.8 ± 0.2	70 ± 2	0.44 ± 0.02
Tomato	1.6 ± 0.1	16 ± 1	0.07 ± 0.01
Boston lettuce	1.5 ± 0.3	0 ± 12	0.99 ± 0.03
Acorn squash	1.5 ± 0.3	53 ± 10	0.74 ± 0.02
English Cucumber	1.4 ± 0.2	41 ± 11	0.27 ± 0.02

Click on the image to see how well each

vegetable did in stopping cancer growth.

"In addition to cruciferous vegetables, all members of the Allium family tested in this study were powerful inhibitors of tumour cell proliferation ... Leek, immature (green) and mature (yellow) onions were also highly inhibitory against most cell lines." ([study source](#))

Now why isn't this important information given by the cancer industry and cancer 'charities'? Natural food is the TRUE medicine, NOT drugs!

So the most potent anti-cancer vegetables in this study were mostly from two families: the most powerful being the 'allium' family, which is garlic, onions, and leeks, and then also the 'cruciferous' family, which includes broccoli, cauliflower, kale, cabbage, brussels sprouts. The extracts were taken from fresh raw vegetables, not cooked.

It is interesting to note that the vegetables mainly consumed in the Western diet, like carrots, potatoes, tomatoes and lettuce had little effect on the cancer cell lines. Yes, they are still good foods to eat and have beneficial elements, but they did not perform well in stopping cancer growth. And if you add in the fact that these foods are overcooked in the Western diet, destroying much of the goodness, then they have even less effect on us.

"We show in this work that vegetables that are the most commonly consumed in Western countries, such as potato, carrot, tomato and lettuce, had in general a weak effect on tumour cell proliferation. The lack of inhibitory effect of these widely consumed vegetables is noteworthy since potatoes, carrots, tomatoes and leaf lettuces account for approximately 60 percent of total per capita vegetable intake in the Unites States adult population. Potatoes, in particular, represent as much as 32 percent of vegetable consumption, half of this intake being in the form of French fries (Johnston et al., 2000; Krebs-Smith & Kantor, 2001). By contrast, the intake of dark green and cruciferous vegetables represent less than 1 percent of

mean fruit and vegetable consumption and that of garlic is even lower (Krebs-Smith & Kantor, 2001). Thus, although the consumption of fruits and vegetables in general must still be strongly encouraged, specific recommendations regarding the need to eat a wide variety of these foods, including cruciferous, dark green and Allium vegetables, are clearly required in order to increase the benefits of fruit and vegetable intake on cancer prevention." ([study source](#))

This study does not take into the account the benefits of fruit against cancer. So adding plenty of fruit to your diet will obviously improve your chances of stopping or preventing cancer. But the following note from the study shows why it is important to have a varied fruit and vegetable diet, not just eating the same few all the time.

"The importance of eating a wide variety of vegetables is also well illustrated by the differential sensitivity of tumour cells to these foods. Thus, the antiproliferative effect of vegetables extracts markedly vary depending on the origin of the tumour and that no vegetable, with very few exceptions that will be discussed below, can be considered as effective against all types of cancer cells. Tumour cells derived from the kidney and the pancreas, two malignancies that are highly resistant to most chemotherapeutic regimens, were the least sensitive cancer cell lines tested in our study, with only 7 and 12 extracts showing an inhibitory activity greater than 50 percent on kidney and pancreatic cells, respectively. For example, a cauliflower extract, which markedly inhibit the proliferation of all other tested cell lines was much less active on Panc-1 cells and showed no significant inhibitory effect on Caki-2 cells. Dramatic differences in the inhibitory activity of some extracts were also observed, depending on the origin of the tumour cells. A good example is the effect of the radish extract, which completely abolished the proliferation of stomach and breast cancer cells but had no inhibitory effect on tumour cells of lung, pancreas, brain and kidney origin. On the contrary, the orange bell pepper extract, which was inactive against most tumour cell types, showed significant inhibitory activity (75 percent inhibition) against tumour cells of prostate origin. The large variation existing in the nature and in the levels of anticancer phytochemicals in vegetables and the differential sensitivity of tumour cells to these molecules thus imply that a diversified diet, containing several distinct classes of vegetables (and hence of phytochemicals) is essential for effective prevention of cancer." ([study source](#))

It is a known fact that chemotherapy has terrible side effects and damages your immune system. Yes, it can kill the cancer cells (temporarily), but it also kills healthy cells. But God has created all we need to live healthy lives. We do not need the drugs that man has made with all it's side effects, when God has provided the power of nature to heal us. And scientific research has backed this up with evidence to show that the food God created for us kills cancer!

God needs His people to embrace His [HEALTH MESSAGE](#). There is LIFE in this message - Natural food is the TRUE MEDICINE!

Genesis 1:29 ...'And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.'

Genesis 2:9 ...'And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food.'

*Daniel 1:12 ...'Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us **pulse to eat, and water to drink.**'*

E.J.WAGGONER ON ROMANS 7 - IT IS NOT THE LAW THAT BECOMES DEAD TO US IN CHRIST, BUT THE BODY OF SIN

www.end-times-prophecy.org

The following is an article from E.J.Waggoner, dealing with Romans chapter 7. It is taken from the General Conference Daily Bulletin, March 19, 1891, Vol.4, No.12, pp.170-174. There are many professed Christians today who try to use the book of Romans to crucify the law. And yet as Waggoner clearly sets out, **it is not the law that becomes crucified in Christ, but the body of sin.** The following is from Waggoner.

BIBLE STUDY. LETTER TO THE ROMANS. - NO. 11. BY ELDER E. J. WAGGONER.



"KNOW ye not, brethren (for I speak to them that know the law), how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? For a woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth ; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband. So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress : but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law ; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ ; that ye should be married to another even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sin, which were by the law, did work in our bodies to bring forth fruit unto death. But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held ; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.' Rom. 7:1-6."

"The ground covered by this seventh chapter is really gone over twice. The first part lays the broad facts before us ; the latter part goes into the details and particulars of what is given in the beginning."

"In the six verses that have been read, there is given us an illustration and the application. The illustration is easily understood. The simple fact of marriage is taken. A woman having a husband is bound to that husband so long as he liveth. By what is she bound ? By the law. It is contrary to the law for her to have two husbands at the same time ; but if the first husband

be dead, the same law will allow her to marry another man. This is but a plain illustration, and if it is kept in mind through-out the study of the chapter, it will be a great help to us in understanding it."

"There is no need of any argument in this chapter for the perpetuity of the law. That is not the question under consideration. The apostle is not making a special argument to prove that the law is not abolished. His argument starts from that point as one already settled, and shows the practical working of the law in individual cases. He brings it right home to the hearts of men that they are under the law ; and if they are under it, how can it be abolished? He urges its claims upon the hearts of men, and by the Spirit of God they feel its working power upon them, and therefore know that it is not abolished."

"Note the class of people to whom Paul is writing. "I speak to them that know the law." This epistle is addressed to professed followers of Christ. We find that in the second chapter, commencing with the seventeenth verse : "Behold, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest thy boast of God."

"Now to the illustration ; While the law will not allow the woman to be united to two husbands at the same time, it will allow her to be united to two in succession. It is the law that allows her, and it is the law that *allows* her. The same law that unites her to the first husband, also allows her to be united to the second, after that the first is dead. This is easy to be understood, and there is no need to consider it further."

"Now to the application : "Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that ye should bring forth fruit unto God." We can determine who the two husbands are by beginning with the second one. The 'another' to whom we are to be married, is the one who has been raised from the dead, **and that is Christ. We are one of the parties in the second marriage, and Christ is the other. He is the second husband.**"

"The question now arises, **who was the first husband that died**, in order that we might be united to the second? The sixth chapter has answered that. Compare Rom. 7:5 with Rom. 6. "For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death." The law held us in the first union, and now to what were we united? what were we in? **We were in union with the FLESH.** In the sixth chapter we found that **the body of sin is destroyed by Christ.** By what means is it that the body of sin becomes destroyed? By the man being crucified with Christ."

"In the first place we are joined to sin,- the sinful flesh. We cannot serve two masters. Here are two figures. We are servants to one master,- united to one husband. We cannot serve two masters at the same time, and we cannot be united to two husbands at the same time. But we can be united to two in succession. **The first one of these, to whom we have all been united, is the body of sin ; the second is Christ, who is raised from the dead.**"

NOTE FROM END-TIMES-PROPHECY - Notice that the first 'husband' is NOT the law of God. The first husband is this body of sin. THAT is what must die in order to be united with Christ - the second 'husband.' So that we may have life through Him. END OF NOTE.

"The question arises, what is meant by our being dead to the law by the body of Christ? That brings us to the point where the illustration fails us. The illustration fails us,- why? Because it

is utterly impossible to find anything in life that will correctly represent in every particular divine things. There is no illustration that will serve in every particular. That is why we have so many types of Christ. No one person could serve as a complete type of him. We have Adam in one place as a type of Christ; we have Abel ; we have Moses ; we have Aaron ; David ; and Melchisedec, and many others who represent different phases of Christ, because there is no one of them who could represent him in every particular. So when the apostle would represent the union of all people with the house of Israel, he says: 'I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery.' It is a mystery, it is something unnatural. He says that it is a grafting process, but that it is contrary to the natural method. Therefore this illustration of marriage cannot be considered as complete in every particular. And yet, after all, the illustration does not fail, if we choose to consider that the union with **the first husband** is a criminal connection. It is so in the application. **Those who are united to the flesh** are guilty of a capital crime. The law holds them in that connection, -i.e., it will not allow them to lightly dissolve the union, and pass it by as though nothing had taken place, -but it demands their life. With this explanation we can understand what follows."

"We find that we are united with sin, and with the body of sin. Then Christ comes to us, and he presents himself as the one altogether lovely. And in reality he is the only one who has any real claim upon us. "I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love." The apostle is writing to those who know the law, and who have left their first love ; and what applies to them, will also apply in larger measure to those of the world. Christ comes to the door of our hearts, and knocks, and begs that we will come to him. He has spread out his hands all the day unto a rebellious people, 'which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts.' How deep, how unfathomable, is the love of God!"

"In Jer. 3:1 we read, "They say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers ; yet return again to me, saith the Lord." Paul in writing to the Corinthians says, "I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ."

"Now we desire that loveliness of character which can be found only in Christ. We find that this union in which we are held - **with the flesh** - is not a pleasant union, but the husband to whom we are wedded is a task-master, he is a tyrant who grinds us down so that we have no liberty. The flesh is tyrannical, and it holds us down, and makes us do, not as we wish to do, but as it wishes us to do. When we by the aid of Christ come to feel that this union is a galling bondage, then we awake to the real state of our condition, and realize that whereas it may have satisfied us for a time, now we hate it, **and desire to rid ourselves of it, and become united to Christ.**"

"But here is where the difficulty comes in. It is expressed in the words of James 4:4. "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God." Do you think that it is vain that Christ hath said, "What communion hath light with darkness? and what concord hath Christ with Belial?" Now while we still remain in the flesh we desire to take the name of Christ. Of course **it is impossible for us to really be joined to Christ and still cling to the body of sin**, although to outward appearance we may be able to do it. We cannot actually be united to Christ and the world at the same time. We cannot have Christ for our husband, and at the same time be living with the world."

NOTE FROM END-TIMES-PROPHECY - The 'two husbands' are clearly the flesh (body of sin) and Christ. Paul is **not** saying that the two husbands are the law and Christ. The first 'husband' that needs to die is our flesh, not the law of God. END OF NOTE.

"But we can take the name of Christ and at the same time retain the sins of the flesh. But the law will not justify a person who does this, -who takes the name of the one man, and at the same time lives with another. **The law of God does not justify us in taking the name of Christ, and in living with the flesh.** Are we justified then in taking the name of Christ, -in saying that we are united to Christ, and at the same time in living in union with the body of sin? **No, certainly not.**"

"Here again we find how the law is guarded at every step in this matter of justification by faith in Christ. Here every possibility is cut off for a person to say, - I am Christ's and Christ is mine, and no matter what I do, it is Christ that does it in me. No; that is not so. We cannot charge any sin to Christ; He is not responsible for any sin, for the law does not justify us in committing any sin. **So we see that justification by faith is nothing else but bringing a person into perfect conformity to the law, Justification by faith does not make any provision for transgression of the law.**"

NOTE FROM END-TIMES-PROPHECY - Let me just repeat that ... *"So we see that justification by faith is nothing else but bringing a person into perfect conformity to the law, Justification by faith does not make any provision for transgression of the law."* - Amazing! **DO YOU BELIEVE?**

"But we will proceed to consider the case of those who have been unconscious of the claims of the law, while professing it. Paul speaks to those who know the law, and who make their boast in the law, and profess to exalt the law, and at the same time they are so blind to the requirements of the law, that they have thought they could profess Christ, and live in sin. It is not always those who profess to fear that the honor of the law will be lowered, that realize its claims to the fullest extent. Some have even preached the law, and have at the same time thought that they could live in the indulgence of the lusts of the flesh, while thinking that they were united with Christ."

"Now Christ has been set before us, and we see that **we cannot be united to Christ and the body of sin at the same time. Then we say that we will give up that first husband, - the body of sin, and become united with Christ.** But how can we get free from this body of sin, - this first husband? We cannot cause it to die by simply saying that we wish it were dead. The woman who has a loathing in her heart for her husband, because he is a brutal tyrant, cannot cause herself to be separated from him by simply desiring it. It is a good thing to want to serve Christ, if we have counted the cost, and know that we are sick and tired of the old life, and want to begin a new life, and live with Christ; for when we come to that point, we can easily find out how it can be done."

"Christ comes to us, and he proposes a union with us. That is lawful, because he is the only one who really has any claim upon us, and therefore while we are living in this base connection with the body of sin, he can lawfully come to us, and beg us to be united with him. But here we are united with this body of sin, and the law will not justify us in becoming united to Christ till that body of sin is dead."

"For note again what is implied in the figure of the marriage. When two persons are united in marriage, they become one flesh. This is a mystery. Paul says that it is: "For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery : but I speak concerning Christ and the church." This is the thought that is held before us in this figure of marriage. For we twain - ourselves and the flesh-are so completely joined together that we are no longer twain, but one flesh, and our life is just one."

"Look back over your life and see if there is any time in it where you can see that it has been separated from sin. It has been a life of sin. Sin has ever been a part of your life. We have only one life, and that has been sin. Therefore, so closely have we been united with sin, that there has been only one life between us,- we twain have been one flesh. Then the only way by which we can get rid of this body of sin,- which is one with us, is to die too. **That is how it is that the apostle says,- that we are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ,** For that union with the flesh was really unlawful, and the law had a claim against us for that union. It will put us to death for that union. We are dead in Christ, and **the body of sin dies also.**"

NOTE FROM END-TIMES-PROPHECY - Did you see it? What did Paul mean by us becoming "*dead to the law*"? Paul did NOT say "*the law becomes dead to us.*" But that "*WE - [the body of sin] becomes dead*", because of the claims of the law. Which is what Paul confirms in Romans 6:6. So that we can be 'married to the second husband' - CHRIST.- END OF NOTE.

"In chapter six we read, "**Our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed.**" Christ in his own flesh bare our sins in his body on the tree. He takes our sins that they may be crucified with him, **that the body of sin may be destroyed.** We consent to die. We acknowledge that our life is forfeited to the law, and that the law has a just claim upon us. Then we voluntarily give up our lives so that this hated body of sin may die. We loath the union with it so much that we are willing to die in order that it may die too."

"Therefore we are buried with him by baptism unto death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life." Therefore as we die with Christ, we are raised also with Christ. **But Christ is not the minister of sin,** so while he will crucify the body of sin, he will not raise it again, and the body of sin is destroyed. Thus we rise, the union between us and Christ complete, that henceforth we should bring forth fruit unto God."

"Now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held." **What is dead? The body of sin!** It was because we were united to that body of sin that the law had somewhat against us. Notice; God does not have any hatred against us. God does not have any desire to punish us, but he cannot endure sin. His law must condemn sin, and since we have identified ourselves with sin, so that we were one with it, in condemning sin, he necessarily condemned us; and so long as we lived a life of sin, that condemnation necessarily rested upon us. But as we have already shown, we have a choice as to when we will die, and we have chosen to voluntarily give up our lives to him, while we can have his life instead."

"When our lives have been given up to the law, the claim that the law had against us is satisfied, because now, **the body of sin being dead, we are delivered from the law, just as**

the woman whose husband is dead, is loosed from the law of her husband, so that she can be united to another. But the same law that held her to that first husband, unites her to the second. So it is in this case. The same law that bound us to the body of sin, **now witnesses to our union with Christ.** Rom. 3: 21. That perfect law witnesses to the union with Christ, and justifies it. And so long as we remain in Christ, it justifies us in that union, **showing that union with Christ is conformity to the law."**

"And **the power of Christ is able to hold us in that union.** "Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him." Rom. 6:8. We became united to Christ in the act of death. By that death, the bond that united us with our first husband, - the body of sin, was broken, - the body of sin was destroyed, and now we rise with Christ."

"We believe that we shall live with him? Why do people get married? That they may live together. Then, because we have been united by death with Christ, we believe that now since we are risen with him, we shall live with him. Notice further, -when two are united, they two are no longer twain, but one flesh. Christ "makes in himself of twain one new man, so making peace." Eph. 2:15. **We are his, Christ and we are one, and therefore together we make one new man. Now who is the one? Christ is the one."**

"Well might Paul say, "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but **Christ liveth in me.**" Gal 2: 20. It is Christ now, not we. Thus we are the representatives of Christ on earth. This is why Christ in his prayer in the garden; prayed, that "they may be made perfect in one: and that the world may know that thou has sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me."

"How may the world know this? From the Bible? - No; for the world does not read the Bible; and therefore God hath put us in the world as the light of the world. The Bible is a light and a lamp, but not to those who do not take it. We take the word of Christ, we feed upon it in spirit, and bring Christ into our hearts, and thus effect the union; and then the light shines forth to the world, and the world knows that Christ has been sent as a divine Saviour."

"We pass over a few verses. The apostle shows that while the motions of sins were by the law, it is not because the law is sinful, but because the law is holy. By the law is the knowledge of sin. Paul was once alive in carnal security, serving God, as he thought; but when the commandment came, then sin abounded, and he died; and this law which was ordained for life, because it justifies the obedient, he found had nothing but death for him, because he had not really been obeying it. That is why he says, "The law is holy, and the commandment holy and just, and good."

"But note; before this time Paul had been one who honored the law, he had made his boast in the law, and therefore he writes to those who know the law, -to those who have been striving with all their might to keep the law; and yet, they are the ones who have to be delivered from the law. Why? Because while making their boast in the law, through breaking it, they dishonored God."

NOTE FROM END-TIMES-PROPHECY - In what way do they need to be "delivered from the law?" Even though they THINK they are law keepers, they break the law and the law STILL condemns them to death. Thus they still need to be delivered from **the condemnation** of the law. They still need that body of sin and old nature to die and be risen with Christ, so that they are then free from the condemnation of the law. But they do NOT need to be

delivered from keeping the law, as the same law that condemns them, will WITNESS to the fact that they have been risen with Christ to walk in newness of life! END OF NOTE.

"Now we shall still serve, but how?-not the way we did before, in the oldness of the letter, but in the newness of the spirit. That means that our very service to the law is something that we have got to be delivered from. Why?**-Because it has been simply a forced service; it has been simply in the oldness of of the letter;** there has not been spirit and life in it. **It has not been of Christ,** therefore it has been sin. We boasted in the law, and we professed to keep the law, yet that very service was sin, and we must be delivered from that kind of service to the law, **to serve in the right way.** So now we serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter."

"In the latter part of the chapter, the apostle shows what that oldness of the letter is from which we must be delivered. "I am carnal, sold under sin." We do great violence to the apostle Paul, that holy man, when we say that in this he is relating his own Christian experience. He is not writing his own experience now that he is united with Christ. **He is writing the experience of those who serve, but in the oldness of the letter, and while professedly serving God, are carnal, and sold under sin.**"

"A person sold under bondage is a slave. What is the evidence of this slavery? "For what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I ... For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do." Have we ever had any such experience as that in our so-called Christian experience? Yes; we have fought, but with all our fighting, did we keep the law? No, we have made a failure, and it is written upon every page of our lives. It is a constant service, but at the same time it is a constant failure."

"I fail, I make a new resolution, -I break it, and then I get discouraged, then make another resolution, and break that again. We cannot make ourselves do the thing we want to do by making a resolution. We do not want to sin, but we do sin all the time. We make up our minds we will not fall under that temptation again, and we don't - till the next time it comes up, and then we fall as before."

"When in this condition, can we say that we have hope, and that we "rejoice in hope of the glory of God"? We do not hear such testimonies, - it is solely of what we want to do, and what we have failed to do, but intend to do in the future. If a person has the law before him, and acknowledges that it is good, and yet does not keep its precepts, is his sin any less in the sight of God than the sin of the man who cares nothing for the law? No."

"What is the difference between the would-be Christian, who knows the law, but does not keep it, and the worldling who does not keep the law, and does not acknowledge that it is good? Simply this: We are unwilling slaves, and they are willing slaves. We are all the time distracted and sorrowful, and getting nothing out of life at all, while the worldling does not worry himself in the least."

"If one is going to sin, is it not better to be the worldling, who does not know that there is such a thing as liberty, than to be the man who knows that there is liberty, but cannot get it? If it has got to be slavery, if we must live in the sins of the world, then it is better to be in the world, partaking of its pleasures, than to be in a miserable bondage, and have no hope of a life to come."

"But thanks be unto God, we can have liberty. When life becomes unbearable because of the bond-age of sin, then it is that we may hope, for that leads to the question, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Mark; there is deliverance, "I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord." Christ came that we might have life. In him is life. He is full of life, and when we are so sick of this body of death, that we are willing to die to get rid of it, then we can **yield ourselves to Christ, and die in him; and with us dies the body of death. Then we are raised with Christ to walk in newness of life, but Christ who is not the minister of sin will not raise up the body of sin; so it is destroyed, and we are free.**"

"Let all your sinful passions go, and believe that Christ will give you something so much better than they are, that you will have an unspeakable joy. Not only will there be joy now, but there will be joy through all eternity, a song of joy for the precious gift that he has given."

"Christ has condemned sin in the flesh, and by faith we take him and live with him. That is a blessed life, Take hold of Christ by faith and live with him."

A WARNING TO OUR SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST BRETHREN

www.end-times-prophecy.org

*"One thing it is certain is soon to be realized,--**the great apostasy**, which is developing and increasing and waxing stronger, and **will continue to do so until the Lord shall descend from heaven with a shout.**" (E.White, Testimonies for the Church Containing Messages of Warning and Instruction to Seventh-day Adventists, Dec.4, 1905, pgr.57)*

*"Of those who boast of their light, and yet fail to walk in it, Christ says, 'But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum [**Seventh-day Adventists, who have had great light**], which art exalted unto heaven [in point of privilege], shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.'" (Ellen White, The Advent Review and Sabbath Herald, August 1, 1893, Vol.70, No.31) - [NOTE: THE WORDS IN BRACKETS ARE AS THEY APPEAR IN THE ORIGINAL REVIEW AND HERALD, WRITTEN BY SISTER WHITE HERSELF]*

Please read **and heed** the following warning message. This is a message of love. Not 'worldly love'. But God's love. A love that **SAVES!** And please note, **I am giving this warning to our church as a Seventh-day Adventist myself** ... *Isaiah 58:1 ... 'Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.'*

As confirmed by the [2300 DAY PROPHECY OF DANIEL](#) and the [THREE ANGELS MESSAGES](#), the Seventh-day Adventist Church was started and ordained by God, and God blessed this church with great light. So why are we giving this warning? Because many of the leaders in the SDA church today have deceived the people into apostasy and false worship. Some of our leaders and churches have even **joined hands** with the very churches God pronounced as fallen in the second angels message, which our pioneers proclaimed during and after 1844. So this is a **loving** warning for our brothers and sisters in the Laodicean condition to wake up, repent and turn fully to Jesus Christ, before probation ends!

"In our work, we need men of moral independence, uncontaminated and unshackled, so that when a principle of religion or duty is at stake they will stand firm in defense of the truth. We need men who will not hold their peace when they see evils coming in and wrongs being done. We need men who will refuse to give consent by silence to unjust actions." (Manuscript Releases, Vol.9, Letter 116, 1905)

Like Israel of old, many of God's people today have backslidden into apostasy. Not only are many of God's **professed** remnant people sitting back in ease and comfort, thinking they need not do the works of God. They have also been deceived into accepting false teachings. And many believe that as long as they remain part of the 'corporate church', then they will be saved. This is not only 'Roman Catholic' in thinking, but also a belief that will lose them their salvation! As only Christ can save us.

"We are in danger of becoming a sister to fallen Babylon, of allowing our churches to become corrupted, and filled with every foul spirit, a cage for every unclean and hateful bird; and will we be clear unless we make decided movements to cure the existing evil?"
(Manuscript Releases, Volume 21, par.380)

MARK THESE WORDS WELL - For those of you who think you are safe by simply being a member of the denomination ... *"The Lord Jesus will always have a chosen people to serve Him. When the Jewish people rejected Christ, the Prince of life, He took from them the kingdom of God and gave it unto the Gentiles. God will continue to work on this principle with every branch of His work. When a church proves unfaithful to the word of the Lord, whatever their position may be, however high and sacred their calling, the Lord can no longer work with them. Others are then chosen to bear important responsibilities. But if these in turn do not purify their lives from every wrong action; if they do not establish pure and holy principles in all their borders, then the Lord will grievously afflict and humble them, and, unless they repent, will remove them from their place and make them a reproach."*
(E.White, Manuscript Releases, Volume 14, p.102)

This is the condition of many of God's professed end time people. Many have proved 'unfaithful to the Word' and yet because they are simply a member of the corporate church, they believe they are saved. But unfortunately, what many don't realize is that just being a member of any church, will never save us. **The TRUTH must be lived out in our lives individually**, as we are all saved individually, not as a group. A mere profession of faith will never save you friend. Only a true **living, active** faith, allowing Christ to do His mighty works in us will.

So let us take a look at what is going on ... *"I tell you now, that when I am laid to rest, great changes will take place. I want the people to know that I warned them fully before my death. I do not know especially what changes will take place; but they should watch every conceivable sin that Satan will try to immortalize."* (E.White Manuscript 1, Feb 24, 1915)

ECUMENISM WITH BABYLON

"Protestantism will yet stretch her hand across the gulf to grasp the hand of Spiritualism; she will reach over the abyss to clasp hands with the Roman power; and under the influence of this threefold union, our country will follow in the steps of Rome in trampling on the rights of conscience. Spiritualism is now changing its form, veiling some of its more objectionable and immoral features, and assuming a Christian guise. Formerly it denounced Christ and the Bible; now it professes to accept both. The Bible is interpreted in a manner that is attractive to the unrenewed heart, while its solemn and vital truths are made of no effect. A God of love is presented; but his justice, his denunciations of sin, the requirements of his holy law, are all kept out of sight." (The Great Controversy Between Christ and Satan, 1884, p.405)



GC President Ted Wilson and other SDA leaders "JOIN HANDS" with Catholic, Orthodox, Lutheran, Muslim, Pentecostal, Evangelical and Government leaders at 500th Reformation anniversary in Russia! [SEE INFORMATION HERE](#)



Some of our church leaders are involved in this **ecumenical movement with the Papacy!** That's right! They are 'clasping hands' with that [man of sin](#) and are uniting with the fallen churches of Babylon, which is a rejection of the very message (second angel's message) which God gave our church to proclaim to the world!

GENERAL CONFERENCE OF SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS INVOLVED IN YEARLY ECUMENICAL [Christian World Communions delegation](#) WITH THE POPE!

SDA leader Ganoune Diop is the GENERAL SECRETARY of the above ecumenical group ([LINK](#))

SDA leader Ganoune Diop attended the ECUMENICAL 500 year commemoration event in Sweden WITH THE POPE AND LUTHERANS ([LINK](#))

SDA General Conference involved in ECUMENICAL 'Global Christian Forum' ([LINK](#))

SDA leader Ganoune Diop part of the ORGANIZING COMMITTEE of the G20 INTERFAITH FORUM ([LINK](#))

Adventist Church and Catholic Church in Poland issue JOINT STATEMENT saying SDA church cannot be seen as a 'sect' ([LINK](#))

"I have a few things against thee, **because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel ... Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.**" (Revelation 2:20-22)

"Any connection with infidels and unbelievers which would identify us with them is forbidden by the word. We are to come out from them and be separate. **In no case are we to link ourselves with them in their plans or work.**" (E.White, Fundamentals of Christian Education, p.482)

"The church that holds to the word of God is **irreconcilably separated from Rome ... It is a backsliding church that lessens the distance between itself and the Papacy.**" (E.White, Signs of the Times, Feb.19, 1894)

"I have been shown that the spirit of the world is fast leavening the church. You are following the same path as did ancient Israel. There is the same falling away from your holy calling as God's peculiar people. **You are having fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness. Your concord with unbelievers has provoked the Lord's displeasure.** You know not the things that belong to your peace, and they are fast being hid from your eyes. Your neglect to follow the light will place you in **a more unfavorable position than the Jews upon whom Christ pronounced a woe.** I have been shown that unbelief in the testimonies has been steadily increasing as the people backslide from God. It is all through our ranks, all over the field. But few know what our churches are to experience. I saw that at present we are under divine forbearance, **but no one can say how long this will continue.**" (E.White, Testimonies for the Church, Vol.5, p.75-76)

"These men who have been trusted to keep the fort **have well-nigh betrayed it into the hands of the enemy.**" (E.White, Testimonies for the Church, Vol.4, p.211)

Sister White warned about 'falling off the path' and rejecting the light that God gave our church in one of her visions, look:

"While praying at the family altar, the Holy Ghost fell on me, and I seemed to be rising higher and higher, far above the dark world. I turned to look for the Advent people in the world, but could not find them--when a voice said to me, Look again, and look a little higher. At this I raised my eyes and saw a straight and narrow path, [MAT. 7:14.] cast up high above the world. On this path the Advent people were travelling to the City, which was at the farther end of the path. **They had a bright light set up behind them at the first end of the path, which an angel told me was the Midnight Cry.** [MAT. 25:6.] This light shone all along the path, and gave light for their feet so they might not stumble. And if they kept their eyes fixed on Jesus, who was just before them, leading them to the City, they were safe. But soon some grew weary, and they said the City was a great way off, and they expected to have entered it before. Then Jesus would encourage them by raising his glorious right arm, and from his arm came a glorious light which waved over the Advent band, and they shouted Hallelujah! Others rashly denied the light behind them, and said that it was not God that had led them out so far. **The light behind them went out leaving their feet in perfect darkness, and they stumbled and got their eyes off the mark and lost sight of Jesus, and fell off the path down in the dark and wicked world below. It was just as impossible for them to get on the path again and go to the City, as all the wicked world which God had rejected.** They fell all the way along the path one after another, until we heard the voice of God like many waters, [EZE. 43:2. JOEL 3:16. REV. 16:17.] which gave us the day and hour of Jesus'

coming. [EZE. 12:25. MARK 13:32.] *The living saints, 144,000 in number, knew and understood the voice, while the wicked thought it was thunder and an earthquake.*" (E.White, A Word to the Little Flock, p.14)

In 1976, the then President of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, Neal Wilson, publicly stated that the 'anti-Roman Catholic view point' we once held was nothing more than a 'manifestation of widespread anti-popery among conservative protestant denominations in the early part of this century and the latter part of the last, **and which has now been assigned to the historical trash heap so far as the Seventh-day Adventist Church is concerned.**' (P. 4, footnote #2, Docket Entry #84: EEOC vs PPPA C-74-2025 CBR -- Sworn statement dated Feb.6, 1976)

And look at what the 2001 General Conference President, Jan Paulsen said during a trip to Fiji ... *"The **reconciliation** process is a sacred ministry, ... It is a process that involves understanding and **compromise, and forgoes everything for the good of society. That's the only way forward.**"* (Jan Paulsen, SDA General Conference President, Feb. 2001 - [source](#))

As Seventh-day Adventists, we know very well that the call to the fallen churches of Babylon is to 'COME OUT' (Rev.18:4). So for our church to now link arms with the fallen churches and join them in their plans and work is a **rejection** of the testing truths God gave this church and a **rejection of God Himself!** Or does God now need to apologize to those churches who rejected the Midnight Cry in 1844, becoming Babylon? Because that is what the Seventh-day Adventist Church leaders are now doing! No, this is a great abomination in the sight of our heavenly Father.

"The plain, straight testimony must live in the church, or the curse of God will rest upon His people as surely as it did upon ancient Israel because of their sins. God holds His people, as a body, responsible for the sins existing in individuals among them. If the leaders of the church neglect to diligently search out the sins which bring the displeasure of God upon the body, they become responsible for these sins." (E.White, Testimonies for the Church, Volume 3, p.269)

ADVENTIST HOSPITALS MERGING WITH CATHOLIC AND WORLDLY HOSPITALS - Our so called 'health institutions' (worldly hospitals) use Babylon's drugs and have been using [fraudulent tactics in hospitals](#). Not only that, Adventist hospitals are merging with Catholic hospitals and worldly hospitals:

Adventist Health System has **merged with Catholic health system in California** ([Link](#))

Adventist Health System has **merged with Catholic health system in Colorado** ([Link](#))

Adventist Midwest Health has **merged with Catholic health system in Chicago** ([Link](#))

Adventist Health Portland has **merged with Worldly health and science university in Oregon which does abortions** ([Link](#))

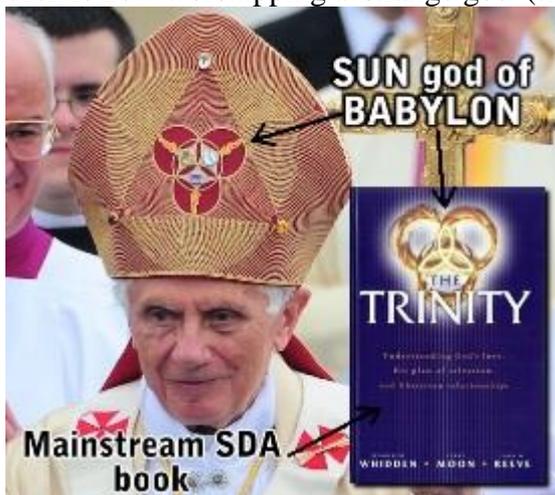
So our denomination has now entered into a 'confederation' with that 'MOTHER of harlots' the Roman Catholic Church, and with the world. The church leaders have turned away from the health message given to this church, and the warning of God is upon us:

"I am instructed to bear a message to all our people on the subject of health reform, for many have backslidden from their former loyalty to health reform principles, the light that God has given is being disregarded. A true reformation needs to take place among the believers." (Backsliding in Health Reform, Sanitarium, Cal., March 29, 1908)

DRUNK THE WINE OF BABYLON - The Seventh-day Adventist Church today has 'drunk' the very 'wine' of Babylon by accepting false teachings and even making them part of the 'fundamentals' of the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

*"The enemy of souls has sought to bring in the supposition that a great reformation was to take place among Seventh-day Adventists, and that this reformation would consist in giving up the doctrines which stand as the pillars of our faith, and engaging in a process of reorganization. Were this reformation to take place what would result? The principles of truth that God in His wisdom has given to the remnant church would be discarded. **Our religion would be changed.** The fundamental principles that have sustained the work for the last fifty years would be accounted as error. A new organization would be established. Books of a new order would be written." (Ellen White, Battle Creek Letters, St. Helena, Calif., Oct. 1903)*

Our church is now worshipping a 'strange god' (the trinity) which our pioneers rejected and



which the Bible speaks nothing of, apart from warning against ... *Joshua 24:20 ... 'If ye forsake the Lord, and serve **strange gods**, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.'*

*2 Kings 22:16-17 ... 'Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read: **Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods**, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.'*

"If we turn from the testimony of God's Word, and accept false doctrines because our fathers taught them, we fall under the condemnation pronounced upon Babylon; we are drinking of the wine of her abominations." (E.White, The Great Controversy, p.536)

Please see our page [IS THE TRINITY BIBLICAL?](#). And see [THE DECEPTION THAT CHANGED THE SDA CHURCH](#) for the truth.

"I am instructed to say that those who would tear down the foundation that God has laid **are not to be accepted as the teachers and leaders of His people.**" (E.White, Testimonies for the Church Containing Messages of Warning and Instruction to Seventh-day Adventists, October, 1903, p.41)

Also, the Jesuit created [SPIRITUAL FORMATION is being embraced](#) in our churches and by our leaders! And the false and very dangerous teaching that we will continue to sin and be saved in sin is now accepted and taught in our churches! This is a **REJECTION** of Revelation 14:12! The very foundation of the Seventh-day Adventist Church!

*"What stronger delusion can beguile the mind than the pretense that you are building on the right foundation and that God accepts your works, **when in reality you are working out many things according to worldly policy and are sinning against Jehovah?** Oh, it is a great deception!... God has not changed toward His faithful servants who are keeping their garments spotless. But many are crying, 'Peace and safety,' **while sudden destruction is coming upon them**. Unless there is thorough repentance, unless men humble their hearts by confession and receive the truth as it is in Jesus, they will never enter heaven ... I saw our Instructor pointing to the garments of so-called righteousness. Stripping them off, He laid bare the defilement beneath. Then He said to me: 'Can you not see how they have pretentiously covered up their defilement and rottenness of character? **'How is the faithful city become an harlot!** ... Unless the church, which is now being leavened with her own backsliding, shall repent and be converted, she will eat of the fruit of her own doing, until she shall abhor herself.'" (Testimonies for the Church, Vol.8, p.250-251)*

GAMBLING WITH GOD'S MONEY! - That's right. Did you know the General Conference **GAMBLES** with the **TITHE** money? Yes, they so called 'invest' [in the stock markets](#). So instead of trusting in the **LORD** to make the increase, they are trusting in man and gambling with money that is holy, to be used only for the kingdom of heaven. Not only that, our church has **LOST MILLIONS** of dollars through market crashes, and even invest in companies that **MAKE AND SELL SIN!** What an abomination!

As [this article](#) reports, back in 1988, the General Conference had \$500 MILLION invested in worldly affairs!

So back in 1988 they had \$500 MILLION stashed away in worldly stocks and bonds. Today

**TED WILSON TREATED LIKE A KING
[A POPE!] IN 2010 INDIA VISIT**



that could be nearing a **BILLION** that the General Conference has 'stashed away'. And what is the main reason given for having so much money kept stored up? To pay for future retirement plans and the such. But what did Jesus say in Luke 12?

Luke 12:15-21 ...'And he said unto them, take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. **But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.'**

The General Conference is 'laying up treasure' for the future on earth. So instead of being 'rich towards God' and having faith that the Lord will provide (Luke 12:22-34), the General Conference is 'storing up' treasure for themselves. There is very little work being done by our churches to get the truth out to the world. And we all know the end of this world is coming very soon, in which everything will be destroyed. So why does the General Conference store up possibly BILLIONS of dollars today, knowing that it will all be destroyed and useless one day very soon? Apostasy is the answer! Great apostasy!



CHURCH LOGO CHANGED - Many

Adventists don't even realize that our church logo has been changed. That's right. Back in 1996, the leaders of our church voted to DITCH the distinct three angels logo, in favor of a logo that would be more acceptable to the churches of Babylon and the world. And in doing this, our leaders were showing that they were also DITCHING the three angels messages themselves.

SISTER WHITE SAW THIS IN A VISION ... *"That night I dreamed that I was in Battle Creek looking out from the side glass at the door and saw a company marching up to the house, two and two. They looked stern and determined. **I knew them well and turned to open the parlor door to receive them, but thought I would look again. The scene was changed. The company now presented the appearance of a Catholic procession.** One bore in his hand a cross, another a reed. And as they approached, the one carrying a reed made a circle around the house, saying three times: 'This house is proscribed. The goods must be confiscated. They have spoken against our holy order.'" (E.White, Testimonies for the Church, Volume 1, p.578)*

Sister White knew these people. But when she looked again, everything had changed, and now these people, we can only assume as being Adventists who Sister White recognized turned CATHOLIC and came to confiscate the goods, saying what? ... *"you have spoken against **OUR HOLY ORDER**".* This is a sign that not only would some leaders unite with Rome, but anyone who speaks out for the Lord and calls out the sins of the SDA General Conference will be persecuted!

"I saw the nominal church **and nominal Adventists**, like Judas, would betray us to the Catholics to obtain their influence to come against the truth." (E.White, Spalding and Magan Collection, pgr 1.5)

"Men will employ every means to make less prominent the difference between Seventh-day Adventists and observers of the first day of the week. A company was presented before me under the name of Seventh-day Adventists, who were advising that **the banner, or sign, which makes us a distinct people should not be held out so strikingly**; for they claimed that this was not the best policy in order to secure success to our institutions." (E.White, Testimonies for the Church, Volume 6, p.144)

Seventh-day Adventist Church launches new book on the 500th anniversary of the reformation **IN COLLABORATION WITH FALLEN CHURCHES OF BABYLON!** ([see here](#))

"I was shown the necessity of those who believe that we are having the last message of mercy, being separate from those who are daily imbibing new errors. I saw that neither young nor old should attend their meetings; for it is wrong to thus encourage them while they teach error that is a deadly poison to the soul and teach for doctrines the commandments of men. The influence of such gatherings is not good. If God has delivered us from such darkness and error, we should stand fast in the liberty wherewith He has set us free and rejoice in the truth. God is displeased with us when we go to listen to error, without being obliged to go; for unless He sends us to those meetings where error is forced home to the people by the power of the will, He will not keep us. The angels cease their watchful care over us, and we are left to the buffetings of the enemy, to be darkened and weakened by him and the power of his evil angels; and the light around us becomes contaminated with the darkness." (E.White, Early Writings, p.124)

THE END RESULT? - DESTRUCTION

"I asked the meaning of the shaking I had seen. I was shown that it would be caused by **the straight testimony called forth by the counsel of the true Witness to the Laodiceans**. It will have its effect upon the heart of the receiver of the testimony, and it will lead to him to exalt the standard and pour forth the straight truth. This straight testimony some will not bear. They will rise up against it, and this will cause a shaking among God's people." (E.White, Spiritual Gifts, Vol.1, p.184)

Ezekiel 9:4-6 ...'And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof. And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.'

"Study the ninth chapter of Ezekiel. **These words will be literally fulfilled**; yet the time is passing, and the people are asleep. They refuse to humble their souls and to be converted. Not a great while longer will the Lord bear with the people who have such great and important truths revealed to them but who refuse to bring these truths into their individual

experience. The time is short. God is calling. Will you hear? Will you receive His message? Will you be converted before it is too late? Soon, very soon, every case will be decided for eternity.--Letter 106, 1909." (E.White, Manuscript Releases, Volume 18, 236)

Ezekiel 5:8-9 ... 'Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I, even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations. And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.'

NOTE: In the literal destruction of Jerusalem, where were all the 'tares' gathered? They were gathered INTO JERUSALEM (Ezekiel 22:17-21) to be DESTROYED. And where were the 'wheat' - the true people of God? THEY FLED AWAY from Jerusalem so that they would be saved. Is the same thing going to happen to the current Seventh-day Adventist STRUCTURE (organization) as the 'antitype' of AD70? Well, Ezekiel 9 is saying that the 'sealed' ones are **in the 'midst of the city'** sighing and crying for the abominations. Which indicates that God will still have His people in the midst of the denomination. BUT a time of fleeing will come for everyone! So we must make sure we **abide in Christ**, not the church leaders. And we will know when it's time to 'flee' the coming destruction.

Jeremiah 11:9-14 ... 'And the Lord said unto me, a conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them. Then shall the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble. For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to that shameful thing, even altars to burn incense unto Baal. Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.'

Please see Elder M.L. Andreasen's '[Letters to the Church](#)' (1957) for an example of how our leaders sought to turn the church away from the truth.

Oh friends, I plead with you to [surrender all to Jesus Christ](#). Do not put your trust merely in the church leaders, because judgment is soon to fall upon our leaders who have apostatized, as Ezekiel 9 confirms. Put your trust solely in Jesus Christ. The church leaders cannot save you. It is only through a living relationship with Jesus Christ that we can be saved. And what will that relationship result in? True repentance. A desire for truth, no matter what the denomination teaches. A desire to be thoroughly cleansed from all sin. A desire to do the works of God and reach out to the many lost souls in the world. And with Jesus living in you, He will perfect your character and save you.

Will you accept the admonition friend? We will not be saved as a denomination ... "Are we hoping to see the whole church revived? **That time will never come.**" (Review and Herald, March 22, 1887). We are saved individually. So how is your individual faith? Is your faith built upon the Rock? Remember, the Rock is Jesus Christ, NOT the denomination.

"God has a church. It is not the great cathedral, neither is it the national establishment, neither is it the various denominations; it is the people who love God and keep His commandments. 'Where two or three are gathered together in My name, there am I in the midst of them.' Where Christ is, even among the humble few, this is Christ's church, for the presence of the High and Holy One who inhabiteth eternity can alone constitute a church. Where two or three are present who love and obey the commandments of God, Jesus there presides." (E.White, Manuscript Releases, Volume 17, p.81)

"In the days of the Reformation, the gentle and pious Melancthon declared, 'There is no other church than the assembly of those who have the word of God, and who are purified by it.'" (E.White, Spirit of Prophecy, Vol.4, p.237)

"I exhort you again to flee from the Laodiceans, as from Sodom and Gomorrah. Their teachings are false and delusive; and lead to utter destruction. Death! DEATH!! eternal DEATH!!! is on their track. Remember Lot's wife!" (JOSEPH BATES. Fairhaven, Mass., Nov. 10, 1850)

Revelation 3:14-17 ...'And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works, **that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.'**

"Before very long the last opportunity will have been given Seventh-day Adventists to do this work. God will then turn to men in the byways and hedges, and we idle Seventh-day Adventists will be passed by forever. Let us heed the parable of the Last Supper. Those who were invited began to make excuse. One offered one reason, another had another reason for not doing what the Lord asked. When the supper was set, not one of those first invited sat at the table. Will it be thus with you?" (E.White, PH012, An Appeal to Seventh-day Adventists to Fulfil Their Duty to the South)

Revelation 3:19 ...'As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.'

ELLEN WHITE QUOTES ON THE 'GODHEAD'

www.end-times-prophecy.org

This page has been created to be a go-to page for Ellen White quotes regarding the one true God, His Son and the Holy Spirit. You will clearly see that Ellen White believed there are only TWO beings in the 'Godhead', the Father and Son, and that the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Christ, which He received from the Father, NOT a so called 'third being' as the false trinity teaching says. Feel free to let us know of any other quotes that can be added to this page.

SEE ALSO THIS GREAT RESOURCE - [What did our Pioneers Believe?](#)

"We have nothing to fear for the future, except as we shall forget the way the Lord has led us, and his teaching in our past history." (E.White, Review and Herald, Oct.12, 1905)

Ellen White: The Father is the One True God

"A knowledge of God is the foundation of all true education and of all true service. It is THE ONLY REAL SAFEGUARD against temptation. It is THIS ALONE that can make us like God in character. This is THE KNOWLEDGE NEEDED BY ALL who are working for the uplifting of their fellow men. Transformation of character, purity of life, efficiency in service, adherence to correct principles, ALL DEPEND UPON A RIGHT KNOWLEDGE OF GOD. This knowledge is THE ESSENTIAL PREPARATION BOTH FOR this life and for the life to come. The KNOWLEDGE OF THE HOLY is understanding. Proverbs 9:10. Through a KNOWLEDGE OF HIM are given unto us 'all things that pertain unto life and godliness.' 2 Peter 1:3. 'This is life eternal,' SAID JESUS, 'that they might KNOW THEE THE ONLY TRUE GOD, AND JESUS CHRIST, whom THOU hast sent.' John 17:3." (E.White, Ministry of Healing, 1905, pp. 409-410)

"Our heavenly Father is the God of the universe, and Christ is the divine Son, the One equal with the Father." (Ms49 - April 14, 1906, pgr.26)

"Make the word of the living God your lessonbook. If this had always been done, students lost to the cause of God would now be missionaries. Jehovah is the only true God, and HE is to be revered and worshiped." (E.White, Testimonies for the Church, Vol.6, p.166)

*"There is no place for gods in the heaven above. God is the only true God. He fills all heaven. Those who now submit to his will shall see his face; and his name will be in the foreheads of all who are pure and holy." (E.White, 1888 Materials, p.1634) - (NOTE: **READ REVELATION 14:1**)*

"But Christ raised His hand, saying, Detain Me not; 'for I am not yet ascended to My Father: but go to My brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto My Father, and your Father; and to My God, and your God' And Mary went her way to the disciples with the joyful message. Jesus refused to receive the homage of His people until He had the assurance that His

*sacrifice was accepted by **the Father**. He ascended to the heavenly courts, and from **God Himself** heard the assurance that His atonement for the sins of men had been ample, that through His blood all might gain eternal life." (E.White, Desire of Ages, p.790)*

*"I beheld,' says the prophet Daniel, 'till thrones were placed, and **One that was Ancient of Days** did sit: His raiment was white as snow, and the hair of His head like pure wool; His throne was fiery flames, and the wheels thereof burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before Him: thousand thousands ministered unto Him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened ... **The Ancient of Days is God the Father**. Says the psalmist: 'Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever Thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, **Thou art God**.' Psalm 90:2. It is He, the source of all being, and the fountain of all law, that is to preside in the judgment ... And, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of Days, and they brought Him near before Him ... The coming of Christ here described is not His second coming to the earth. He comes to the Ancient of Days in heaven ... Attended by heavenly angels, our great High Priest enters the holy of holies and there appears in the presence of God." (E.White, Great Controversy, p.479)*

*"Read the book of Daniel. Call up, point by point, the history of the kingdoms there represented. Behold statesmen, councils, powerful armies, and see how God wrought to abase the pride of men, and lay human glory in the dust. **God alone** is represented as great. In the vision of the prophet **He** is seen casting down one mighty ruler and setting up another. **He is revealed as the monarch of the universe**, about to set up **His** everlasting kingdom--**the Ancient of days, the living God**, the Source of all wisdom, the Ruler of the present, the Revealer of the future. Read and understand how poor, how frail, how short-lived, how erring, how guilty, is man in lifting up his soul unto vanity. The Holy Spirit through Isaiah points us **to God, the living God**, as the chief object of attention--**to God as revealed in Christ**." (E.White, Manuscript Releases, Vol.16, pgr.333)*

*"The Scriptures clearly indicate the relation between **God and Christ**, and they bring to view as clearly the personality and individuality of each. '**God**, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds; who being the brightness of His glory, and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; being made so much better than the angels, as He hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said He at any time, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee? And again, I will be to Him a Father, and He shall be to Me a Son?' Hebrews 1:1-5. **God is the Father of Christ; Christ is the Son of God**. To Christ has been given an exalted position. He has been made equal with the Father. All the counsels of **God** are opened to His Son." (E.White, Testimonies for the Church, Vol.8, p.268)*

*"**God is our Father**, who loves and cares for us as His children; He is also the great King of the universe ... **The Father IS all** the fullness of the Godhead bodily ... No mortal mind can penetrate the secrecy in which the Mighty One dwells and works ... **Jehovah** is the fountain of all wisdom, of all truth, of all knowledge ... God is a Spirit; yet He is a personal being; for so He has revealed Himself. As a personal being, God has revealed Himself in His Son. The outshining of the Father's glory ... Those who realize the greatness and majesty of God, will*

take His name on their lips with holy awe. He dwelleth in light unapproachable; no man can see Him and live." (E.White, The Faith I Live By, p.38-42) - [Please note: Colossians 2:9 says that 'in Christ DWELLS all the fulness of the Godhead', but as Sister White confirms above, God the Father **IS ALL** the fulness of the Godhead - the Father 'IS' God, and He 'dwells in' Christ, through His Spirit]

"This is life eternal,' Christ prayed, 'that they might know **thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.**' There is in this prayer a greatness that no human language can express. Thousands upon thousands long for **a knowledge of God.** Some have a partial knowledge of **Him, but not the fulness of knowledge.**" (E.White, The Watchman, June 18, 1907)

"Christ declares in His prayer to His **Father, 'This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent (John 17:3).'**" (E.White, The Upward Look, p.81)

"Under the influence of truth the Christian character will develop, through the knowledge of **the only true God, AND Jesus Christ whom he hath sent.**" (E.White, The Youth's Instructor, Jan.18, 1894)

"Watchmen upon the walls of Zion, the people are asking you, What of the night? Can you tell them with assurance and authority, The morning cometh, and also the night? **God is our Father, Christ is our Saviour.** (See 2 Pet. 1:16-21.)" (E.White, General Conference Daily Bulletin, Feb.17, 1897)

"If you call **God your Father,** you acknowledge yourselves **His** children, to be guided by **His** wisdom, and to be obedient in all things, knowing that **His** love is changeless. You will accept **His** plan for your life. As children of **God,** you will hold **His** honor, **His** character, **His** family, **His** work, as the objects of your highest interest. It will be your joy to recognize and honor your relation to **your Father,** and to every member of **His** family. **God is our Father,** a tender parent, solicitous for **His** spiritual children. **He** is pledged to be the protector, counsellor, guide, and friend, of all who are obedient to **Him.**" (E.White, Sons and Daughters of God, p.14)

"Christ represented the Father to the world, and He represents before God the chosen ones in whom He has restored the moral image of God." (E.White, The Bible Echo, May 1, 1899)

"I feel my spirit stirred within me. I feel to the depth of my being that the truth must be borne to other countries and nations, and to all classes. Let the missionaries of the cross **proclaim that there is one God, AND one Mediator between God and man, who is Jesus Christ the Son of the Infinite God.** This needs to be proclaimed throughout every church in our land. Christians need to know this, and not put man where God should be, that they may no longer be worshipers of idols, but of **the living God.**" (E.White, 1888 Materials, p.886)

"When ye pray, say **Our Father.**' Luke 11:2 ... Jesus teaches us to call **His Father our Father.** He is not ashamed to call us brethren. Hebrews 2:11. So ready, so eager, is the Saviour's heart to welcome us as members of the family **of God,** that in the very first words we are to use in **approaching God** He places the assurance of our divine relationship, '**Our Father.**' Here is the announcement of that wonderful truth, so full of encouragement and

comfort, that **God loves us as He loves His Son.**" (E.White, Thoughts from the Mount of Blessing, p.103-104)

"I saw that while Jesus was with that bright heavenly host, **in the presence of God**, and surrounded by His glory, He did not forget His disciples upon the earth, but received power from His Father, that He might return and impart power to them." (E.White, Early Writings, p.187)

"**God** accepted the death of His Son to save a rebellious race. But in this was there no sacrifice made by **the Father? The Creator Himself, the omnipotent God**, suffered with His Son. Abraham was permitted to know something of the meaning of this great sacrifice. He is called the father of the faithful, because he carried out in heart purpose the fearful test, as fully as if he had by his own hand taken the life of his son." (E.White, ST, February 22, 1899, par. 6)

"**The Lord God** omnipotent is the God of His people. He is also a tender, loving **Father**, ready to hear their prayers, for God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto **Himself**, not imputing their trespasses unto them. God sent forth His Son to be the propitiation for them through faith in His atoning blood." (E.White, Ms36-1897.5)

"**There is a personal God, the Father; there is a personal Christ, the Son.** And '**God**, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in times past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high." (E.White, Review and Herald, Nov.8, 1898, par.9)

"We rejoiced that the God of creation is the God of the Bible, and that we can claim this infinite Being as our Father. We talked of the glories of his power and wisdom, and adored the matchless love which has made it possible, through Jesus Christ, for fallen man to become a son and heir of the Maker and Sovereign of the universe." (E.White, Review and Herald, Nov.1, 1881, Vol.58, No.18)

Ellen White: Only TWO in the 'Godhead' - Father and Son

"In the Bible every duty is made plain. Every lesson given is comprehensible. **Every lesson reveals to us the Father and the Son.**" (E.White, Testimonies for the Church, Vol.8, p.157)

Question: Who were the three HIGHEST BEINGS in heaven before the fall according to Ellen White?

"**The Son of God** was next in authority to the great Lawgiver. He knew that His life alone could be sufficient to ransom fallen man." (Ellen White, Spirit of Prophecy, vol. 2, page 9)

"Satan in Heaven, before his rebellion, was a high and exalted angel, **next in honor to God's dear Son.**" (Ellen White, Spirit of Prophecy, Vol.1, p.17)

1. God the Father

2. Jesus the Son of God

3. Lucifer (Satan)

"Speaking of Satan, our Lord says that 'he abode not in the truth.' He was once the covering cherub, glorious in beauty and holiness. **He was next to Christ in exaltation and character.** It was with Satan that self-exaltation had its origin. He became jealous of Christ, and falsely accused him, and then laid blame upon the Father. **He was envious of the position that was held by Christ and the Father,** and he turned from his allegiance to the Commander of heaven and lost his high and holy estate." (Ellen White, Review & Herald, October 22, 1895)

"All the heavenly host were summoned to appear before the Father, to have each case determined. Satan unblushingly made known his dissatisfaction **that Christ should be preferred before him.** He stood up proudly and urged that he should be equal with God, and should be taken into conference with the Father and understand his purposes. **God informed Satan that to his Son alone** he would reveal his secret purposes, and he required all the family in heaven, even Satan, to yield him implicit, unquestioned obedience." (E.White, The Signs of the Times, Jan.9, 1879)

"**The ONLY Being** who was one with God, lived the law in humanity, descended to the lowly life of a common laborer, and toiled at the carpenter's bench with His earthly parent." (Ellen G. White, Signs of the Times, October 14, 1897)

"**CHRIST** the Word, the only-begotten of God, was one with the eternal Father, -one in nature, in character, and in purpose, -**the ONLY being in all the universe** that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God. By Christ, the Father wrought in the creation of all heavenly beings." (Ellen G. White, The Great Controversy, p. 493)

"The great plan of redemption was laid before the foundation of the world. And Christ, our Substitute and Surety, did not stand alone in the wondrous undertaking of the ransom of man. In the plan to save a lost world, **the counsel was between them both;** the covenant of peace was **between the Father and the Son.**" (E.White, The Signs of the Times, Dec.23, 1897)

"Before the foundations of the earth were laid, **the Father and the Son** had united in a covenant to redeem man if he should be overcome by Satan." (E.White, Lift Him Up, p.103)

"But in the transgression of man **both the Father and the Son** were dishonored." (E.White, The Signs of the Times, Dec.12, 1895)

"The King of the universe summoned the heavenly hosts before Him, that in their presence He might set forth the true position of His Son and show the relation He sustained to all created beings. **The Son of God shared the Father's throne, and the glory of the eternal, self-existent One encircled both.** About the throne gathered the holy angels, a vast, unnumbered throng--'ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands' (Revelation 5:11.), the most exalted angels, as ministers and subjects, rejoicing in the light that fell upon them from the presence of the Deity. Before the assembled inhabitants of heaven the King declared that **none but Christ, the Only Begotten of God, could fully enter into His purposes,** and to Him it was committed to execute the mighty counsels of His will. The Son of God had wrought the Father's will in the creation of all the hosts of heaven; and to Him, as well as to God, **their homage and allegiance were due.**" (E.White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p.36)

"Can anyone consider the condescension of God in preparing the gospel feast, and its great cost, and treat the invitation slightly? No man, nor even the highest angel, can estimate the great cost; **it is known only to the Father and the Son.**" (E.White, The Bible Echo, Oct.28, 1895)

"In the beginning **the Father and the Son** had rested upon the Sabbath after **Their** work of creation ... Heaven and earth will unite in praise, as 'from one Sabbath to another' (Isa. 66:23) the nations of the saved shall bow in joyful **worship to God and the Lamb.**" (E.White, Desire of Ages, p.769)

"The broken law of God demanded the life of the sinner. **In all the universe there was but One** who could, in behalf of man, satisfy its claims. Since the divine law is as sacred as God Himself, **only one equal with God** could make atonement for its transgression. **None but Christ** could redeem fallen man from the curse of the law, and bring him again into harmony with Heaven." (E.White, Signs of the Times, Nov.4, 1908)

"In His prayer to the Father, Christ gave to the world a lesson which should be graven on mind and soul. 'This is life eternal,' He said, 'that they might know Thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou hast sent.' This is true education. It imparts power. The experimental knowledge of God and of Christ transforms man into the image of God. It gives man the mastery of himself, bringing every impulse and passion of the lower nature under the control of the higher powers of the mind. It makes its possessor a son of God and an heir of heaven. It brings him into communion with the mind of the Infinite, and opens to him the rich treasures of the universe." (E.White, Signs of the Times, Sept. 12, 1906)

"After the earth was created, and the beasts upon it, **the Father and Son** carried out their purpose, which was designed before the fall of Satan, to make man in **their own image**. They had wrought **together** in the creation of the earth and every living thing upon it. **And now God says to his Son, 'Let us make man in our image'.**" (E.White, The Spirit of Prophecy, Vol.1, p.24)

"The plan of salvation **devised by the Father and the Son** will be a grand success." (E.White, Signs of the Times, June 17, 1903)

"When the law was spoken, **the Lord, the Creator of heaven and earth, stood by the side of his Son**, enshrouded in the fire and the smoke on the mount." (E.White, Signs of the Times, Oct.15, 1896)

"Let the brightest example the world has yet seen be your example, rather than the greatest and most learned men of the age, **who know not God, nor Jesus Christ** whom he has sent. **The Father and the Son alone are to be exalted.**" (E.White, The Youth's Instructor, July 7, 1898)

"Christ prayed, 'And this is life eternal, that they might know Thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou hast sent.' Do we not all wish to know how to gain life eternal? **It is gained by knowing God and Jesus Christ.**" (E.White, Australasian Union Conference Record, July 20, 1899)

"And this is life eternal, that they might know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.' The sum and substance of the whole matter of Christian grace and

experience is comprised in believing on Christ,--in knowing God, and his Son." (E.White, The Bible Echo, Apr.15, 1892)

"Now as never before we need to understand the true science of education. 'If we fail to understand this, we shall never have a place in the kingdom of God. This is life eternal, that they might know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.' If this is the price of heaven, shall not **our education be given on these lines?**" (E.White, PH140 6.2, July 8, 1897)

"I saw a throne, and **on it sat the Father and the Son**. I gazed on Jesus' countenance and admired His lovely person. The Father's person I could not behold, for a cloud of glorious light covered Him. I asked Jesus if His Father had a form like Himself. He said He had, but I could not behold it, for said He, 'If you should once behold the glory of His person, you would cease to exist.'" (E.White, Early Writings, p.54)

"In your hands will be placed a golden harp, and touching its strings, you will join with the redeemed host in filling all heaven with songs of praise to God and His Son." (Ellen G. White, (Australasian) Union Conference Record, January 15, 1903)

"I saw no temple therein: for **the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb** are the temple of it. Rev. 21:22 The people of God are privileged to hold open communion with **the Father and the Son**. 'Now we see through a glass, darkly.' We behold the image of God reflected, as in a mirror, in the works of nature and in His dealings with men; but then we shall see Him face to face, without a dimming veil between. We shall stand in His presence and behold the glory of His countenance. We may address **Him** by the endearing name, '**Our Father**,' which is a sign of our affection for **Him** and a pledge of His tender regard and relationship to us. And the Son of God, beholding the heirs of grace, 'is not ashamed to call them brethren.'" (E.White, My Life Today, p.365)

"And as the years of eternity roll, they will bring richer and more glorious revelations of God and of Christ. As knowledge is progressive, so will love, reverence, and happiness increase. The more men learn of God, the greater will be their admiration of His character. As Jesus opens before them the riches of redemption and the amazing achievements in the great controversy with Satan, the hearts of the ransomed beat with a stronger devotion, and they sweep the harps of gold with a firmer hand: and ten thousand times ten thousand and thousands of thousands of voices unite to swell the mighty chorus of praise. And every creature which is in heaven, and on earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto Him that sitteth upon the throne, AND unto the Lamb for ever and ever." (E.White, The Story of Redemption, p.433)

"True education is the inculcation of those ideas which will impress the mind with the knowledge of God the Creator, and Jesus Christ the only begotten Son of God." (E.White, Ms20, 1895)

NOTE: God also gave visions to a man named William E.Foy before Ellen White [Harmon]. And in one of those visions given to William Foy, the Father and Son truth is also revealed ... "At the right side of the mountain appeared a mighty angel, with raiment like unto burnished gold, his legs were like pillars of flaming fire, his countenance was like the lightning, and his crown gave light to this boundless place, and those that had not passed through death, could

not look upon his countenance. I THEN BEHELD UPON THE SIDE OF THIS MOUNT, LETTERS LIKE PURE GOLD WHICH SAID, THE FATHER, AND THE SON." (The Christian Experience of William E. Foy, 1845, p.12-13)

You can download the PDF of the above from William Foy here - [The Christian Experience \[AND VISIONS\] of William Foy](#)

Ellen White: Jesus is the Literal Son of God

*"The dedication of the first-born **had its origin in the earliest times**. God had promised to give **the first-born of heaven** to save the sinner." (Ellen G. White, Desire of Ages, p. 51)*

*"Who is Christ?--**He is the only begotten Son of the living God.**" (E.White, Sons and Daughters of God, p.21)*

*"Through Solomon **Christ declared**: 'The Lord possessed Me in the beginning of His way, before His works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, **I was brought forth**; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills **was I brought forth** ... When He gave to the sea His decree, that the waters should not pass His commandment; when He appointed the foundations of the earth; then I was by Him, as one brought up with Him; and I was daily His delight, rejoicing always before Him.'" (E.White, Signs of the Times, Aug.29, 1900)*

*"Although endowed with the attributes of God, He receives His instruction from the Father. To those who in faith receive Him as a personal Saviour, He gives power to become the sons of God, members of the royal family, children of the heavenly King. He is their teacher, their guide. Christ is declared in the Scriptures to be **the Son of God. From all eternity He has sustained this relation to Jehovah.** Before the foundations of the world were laid, He, the only begotten Son of God, pledged Himself to become the Redeemer of the human race should men sin." (E.White, Ms 22, 1905, par. 3-4)*

*"In Christ 'we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins.' He is 'the image of the invisible God, **the first-born of every creature.**'" (E.White, Review and Herald, July 4, 1912)*

*"The God of heaven **sent his Son into** our world to give lessons which contain the true science. But were Christ in our world today, he would say to many teachers, as he said to the Pharisees, '**Ye neither know me, nor my Father.**'" (E.White, Review and Herald, Oct.25, 1898)*

*"God so loved the world, that **he gave his only-begotten Son**,--not a son by creation, as were the angels, nor a son by adoption, as is the forgiven sinner, **but a son begotten in the express image of the Father's person.**" (Ellen G. White, Signs of the Times, May 30, 1895)*

*"The King of the universe summoned the heavenly hosts before Him, that in their presence He might set forth the true position of **His Son** and show the relation He sustained to all created beings. **The Son of God shared the Father's throne**, and the glory of the eternal, self-existent One encircled both. About the throne gathered the holy angels, a vast, unnumbered throng--'ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands' (Revelation 5:11.), the*

most exalted angels, as ministers and subjects, rejoicing in the light that fell upon them from the presence of the Deity. Before the assembled inhabitants of heaven the King declared that **none but Christ, the Only Begotten of God, could fully enter into His purposes, and to Him it was committed to execute the mighty counsels of His will. The Son of God had wrought the Father's will in the creation of all the hosts of heaven; and to Him, as well as to God, their homage and allegiance were due.**" (E.White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p.36)

"After the earth was created, and the beasts upon it, **the Father and Son** carried out their purpose, which was designed before the fall of Satan, to make man in **their own image**. They had wrought **together** in the creation of the earth and every living thing upon it. **And now God says to his Son, 'Let us make man in our image'.**" (E.White, The Spirit of Prophecy, Vol.1, p.24)

"Christ is the star that should arise out of Jacob, and the one in whom all the nations of the earth should be blessed, **as the first born of heaven, and the only begotten of the Father**, filled with all the treasures of eternity. He assumed humanity, and impressed upon it the glorious image of the everlasting God." (Ellen G. White, Lt101, February 17, 1896)

"**Christ was the only begotten Son of God**, and Lucifer, that glorious angel, got up a warfare over the matter, until he had to be thrust down to the earth." (Ellen G. White, Ms86, August 21, 1910)

"Satan was well acquainted with the position of honor Christ had held in Heaven as the Son of God, the beloved of the Father. And that he should leave Heaven and come to this world as a man filled him with apprehension for his own safety." (Ellen G. White, Review and Herald, March 3, 1874)

"I am instructed to say to you, All this holding to sentiments of infallibility is a specious device of the angel that was so exalted in the heavenly court. His beauty was so highly exalted that he thought he should be as God, and Christ must be second to him; **but the Lord informed Satan this could not be possible. Christ was His only begotten Son.**" (E.G. White, Lt157-1910)

"**Modern spiritualism**, resting upon the same foundation, is but a revival in a new form of the witchcraft and demon worship that God condemned and prohibited of old Peter, describing the dangers to which the church was to be exposed in the last days, says that as there were false prophets who led Israel into sin, so there will be false teachers, 'who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them ... And many shall follow their pernicious ways.' [2 Peter 2:1-2]. Here the apostle has pointed out one of the marked characteristics of spiritualist teachers. They refuse to acknowledge Christ as the Son of God. Concerning such teachers the beloved John declares: 'Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? **He is antichrist that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father.**' [1 John 2:22-23]. Spiritualism, by denying Christ, denies both the Father and the Son, and the Bible pronounces it the manifestation of antichrist." (Ellen White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p.686)

"Then praise and adoration was poured forth for the self-denial and sacrifice of **Jesus, in consenting to leave the bosom of His Father**, and choosing a life of suffering and anguish, and an ignominious death, that He might give life to others. {EW 126.2} Said the angel, 'Think ye that **the Father yielded up His dearly beloved Son** without a struggle? No, no.' It

was even a struggle with the God of heaven, whether to let guilty man perish, or to give **His darling Son** to die for them." (E.White, Early Writings, p.127)

"The Eternal Father, the unchangeable one, gave his only begotten Son, tore from his bosom Him who was made [begotten] in the express image of his person, and sent him down to earth to reveal how greatly he loved mankind. He is willing to do more, 'more than we can ask or think.' An inspired writer asks a question which should sink deep into every heart: 'He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?' Shall not every believer in the Lord Jesus Christ say, 'Since God has done so much for us, how shall we not, for Christ's sake, show our love to him by obedience to his commandments, by being doers of his word, by unreservedly consecrating ourselves to his service?' (Ellen White, Review and Herald, July 9, 1895 par. 13)

"Giving Christ, God has given everything. Nothing greater, nothing more costly, could He bestow. In giving His Son, He gave all heaven, not because of any goodness or righteousness that we possess, but because He loved us." (E.White, Manuscript Releases, Vol.18, pgr.337)

"Jesus stood by their side in the fiery furnace, and the glory of his presence convinced the proud king of Babylon that **it could be no other than the Son of God.**" (Ellen G. White, The Youth's Instructor, 1904)

"The Son of God pities fallen man. He knows that the law of his Father is as unchanging as himself. He can only see one way of escape for the transgressor. He offers himself to his Father as a sacrifice for man, to take their guilt and punishment upon himself, and redeem them from death by dying in their place, and thus pay the ransom. The Father consents to give his dearly beloved Son to save the fallen race; and through his merits and intercession promises to receive man again into his favor, and to restore holiness to as many as should be willing to accept the atonement thus mercifully offered, and obey his law. For the sake of his dear Son the Father forbears a while the execution of death, and to Christ he commits the fallen race." (E.White, Spiritual Gifts, Vol.3, p.46)

"Christ was the majesty of heaven, the only begotten Son of God. Yet 'God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.'" (E.White, A Call to the Watchmen, pgr 4)

"The only begotten son of God condescended to live a life of humiliation, self-denial, and self-sacrifice, divesting Himself of His own majesty and glory as Commander of the heavenly courts, that He might bring life and immortality to the human race." (E.White, The Bible Echo, July 20, 1896)

"The thought that God's eye is watching over us, that he loves us, and cared so much for us as to give his dearly beloved Son to redeem us, that we might not miserably perish, is a great one." (E.White, Christian Education, p.188)

"In giving His Son, God gave Himself that man might have another trial. If God could have changed this law to meet man in his fallen condition, would He not have done this, and retained His only begotten Son in heaven?--He certainly would. But because His law was as changeless as His character, He gave His beloved Son, who was above law, and one with

Himself, to meet the penalty which His justice demanded." (E.White, The Bible Echo, Feb.8, 1897)

*"The Lord Jesus Christ, **the divine Son of God, existed from eternity, a distinct person**, yet one with the Father. He was the surpassing glory of heaven. He was the commander of the heavenly intelligences, and the adoring homage of the angels was received by him as his right. This was no robbery of God. 'The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way,' he declares, 'before his works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, **I was brought forth**; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills **was I brought forth**; while as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth."* (E.White, Review and Herald, April 5, 1906)

*"When I read in the Bible of **how many refused to believe that Christ was the Son of God**, sadness fills my heart. We read that even His own brethren refused to believe in Him."* (E.G. White, Letter 398, To Dr. & Mrs. D.H. Kress, December 26, 1906)

*"The Lord Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of the Father, **is truly God in infinity, BUT NOT IN PERSONALITY.**"* (E.White, Ms49, 1906, par.26)

Ellen White: Holy Spirit is Spirit of Christ [Received from the Father]

"We want the Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ." (E.White, Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par.17-18)

"The Father gave his Spirit without measure to his Son, and we also may partake of its fulness." (Ellen G. White, Review and Herald, November 5, 1908)

*"Never before had angels listened to such a prayer as Christ offered at his baptism, and they were solicitous to be the bearers of the message from the Father to his Son. But, no! **direct from the Father** issues the light of **his glory**. The heavens were opened, and **beams of glory rested upon the Son of God and assumed the form of a dove**, in appearance like burnished gold. **The dove-like form was emblematical of the meekness and gentleness of Christ**. While the people stood spell-bound with amazement, their eyes fastened upon Christ, from the opening heavens came these words: 'This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.' The words of confirmation that Christ is the Son of God were given to inspire faith in those who witnessed the scene, and to sustain the Son of God in his arduous work."* (Ellen White, Review and Herald, Jan.21, 1873)

*"When God's people take the position that they are **the temple of THE HOLY GHOST, CHRIST HIMSELF abiding within**, they will so clearly reveal Him in spirit, words and actions, that there will be an unmistakable distinction between them and Satan's followers."* (E.White, Ms100, July 14, 1902, par. 24)

*"This is our work for this time, to open the door to Jesus, and **HE** will so fill the soul that there will be no room for self and selfishness ... We want that complete and perfect understanding which **the Lord alone** can give. It is not safe to catch the spirit from another. **We want the Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ.**"* (E.White, Letter 66, April 10, 1894, par.17-18)

"Cumbered with humanity, Christ could not be in every place personally; therefore it was altogether for their advantage that He should leave them, go to His father, and send the Holy Spirit to be His successor on earth. The Holy Spirit is **Himself** divested of the personality of humanity and independent thereof. He would represent **Himself** as present in all places by His Holy Spirit, as the Omnipresent." (Ellen G. White, 14MR 23.3, 1895)

"**Jesus comes to you as the Spirit of truth**; study the mind of the Spirit, consult your Lord, follow His way." (Ellen G. White, 2MR 337.1)

"The Spirit of truth is the only effectual teacher of divine truth; those who are taught of Him have entered the school of Christ. How must God esteem the race, that He gave His Son to die for them, **and appoints HIS SPIRIT** to be man's teacher and continual guide." (Ellen G. White, Signs of the Times, October 24, 1906)

"**There is no comforter like Christ**, so tender and so true. He is touched with the feeling of our infirmities. **His Spirit** speaks to the heart." (E. White, Review and Herald, Oct. 26, 1897)

"**The Saviour is our Comforter. This I have proved Him to be.**" (E. White, Manuscript Releases, Vol. 8, pgr 49)

"Let them study the seventeenth of John, and learn how to pray and how to live the prayer of **Christ. He is the Comforter. He will abide in their hearts, making their joy full.**" (Ellen G. White, Review and Herald, January 27, 1903)

"They have **ONE God and ONE Saviour; and ONE Spirit--the Spirit of Christ**" (Ellen G. White, 9T 189.3, 1909)

"The act of Christ in **breathing** upon his disciples the Holy Ghost, and in imparting his peace to them, was as a few drops before the plentiful shower to be given on the day of Pentecost." (E. White, The Spirit of Prophecy, Volume 3. p. 243)

"The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Christ, which is sent to all men to give them sufficiency, that through His grace we might be complete in Him." (Ellen G. White, 14 Manuscript Releases, p. 84)

"Christ declared that after his ascension, he would send to his church, as his crowning gift, the Comforter, who was to take his place. This Comforter is the Holy Spirit, - **the soul of his life**, the efficacy of his church, the light and life of the world. **With his Spirit** Christ sends a reconciling influence and a power that takes away sin." (E. White, The Review and Herald, May 19, 1904 par. 1)

"While Jesus ministers in the sanctuary above, **HE is still by HIS SPIRIT** the minister of the church on earth. He is withdrawn from the eye of sense, but His parting promise is fulfilled, 'Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.' Matthew 28:20. While He delegates His power to inferior ministers, **His energizing presence is still with His church.**" (Ellen G. White, Desire of Ages, p. 166)

"The reasons why the churches are weak and sickly and ready to die is that the enemy has brought influences of a discouraging nature to bear upon trembling souls. **He has sought to**

shut Jesus from their view as the Comforter." (Ellen G. White, Review and Herald, August 26, 1890)

"We cannot be with Christ **in person**, as were His first disciples, **but He has sent HIS Holy Spirit** to guide us into all truth, and through this power we too can bear witness for the Saviour. [John 16:13 quoted]" (E.G. White, Ms30, June 18, 1900)

"And when He had said this, **He breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:** Whosoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whosoever sins ye retain, they are retained. The Holy Spirit was not yet fully manifested; for Christ had not yet been glorified. The more abundant impartation of the Spirit did not take place till after Christ's ascension. Not until this was received could the disciples fulfill the commission to preach the gospel to the world. But the Spirit was now given for a special purpose. Before the disciples could fulfill their official duties in connection with the church, **CHRIST breathed HIS Spirit upon them.**" (Ellen G. White, Desire of Ages, p. 805)

"When the Holy Spirit was poured out upon the early church, 'The whole multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul.' **The SPIRIT of CHRIST made them one.** This is the fruit of abiding in Christ." (Ellen G. White, GCDB, February 6, 1893)

"The Lord Jesus, standing by the side of the canvassers, walking with them, is the chief worker. The Holy Guest by their side makes impressions in just the lines needed, if the worker recognizes Christ as the one who is with him to prepare the way. Thus the worker can move forward representing the sacred truth he is handling, in the books he is finding a home for in families. Just as the truth presented in the books becomes woven into his own experience and developed in his character, will be his strength, his courage, his life. The experience gained will be more benefit to him than all the advantages he might otherwise obtain in fitting for the work of the ministry. It is the **accompaniment of the Holy Spirit of God** that prepares the workers, both men and women, to become pastors unto the flock of God. As they cherish the thought that **Christ is their companion**, a holy awe, a sacred joy will be felt by them amid all their trying experiences and all their tests." (E.White, Bible Echo, September 18, 1899 par. 12-13)

"But it is the leaven of the spirit of Jesus Christ, which is sent down from heaven, **called the Holy Ghost**, and that Spirit affects the heart and the character." (Ellen G. White, Ms36-1891)

"It is not essential for you to know and be able to define just what the Holy Spirit is. Christ tells us that the Holy Spirit is the Comforter, and the Comforter is the Holy Ghost, 'the Spirit of truth, which the Father shall send in My name. I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you for ever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him: but ye know Him, for He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you' [John 14:16, 17]. **This refers to the omnipresence of the Spirit of Christ, called the Comforter.**" (E.White, Manuscript Releases, Vol. 14, pgr.179)

"The Holy Spirit, **which proceeds from the only begotten Son of God**, binds the human agent, body, soul, and spirit, to the perfect, divine-human nature of Christ. This union is represented by the union of the vine and the branches. Finite man is united to the manhood of

*Christ. Through faith human nature is assimilated with Christ's nature. We are made one with God **in Christ**.*" (E.White, Review and Herald, Apr.5, 1906)

*"But it was difficult even for the disciples to understand the words of Christ. **That Christ should manifest himself to them**, and yet be invisible to the world, was a mystery to them. They could not understand the words of Christ in spiritual sense. They were thinking of the outward, visible manifestation. They could not take in the fact that they could have **the presence of Christ** with them, and yet he be unseen by the world. They had yet to learn that the inward spiritual life, all fragrant with the obedience of love, would give them the spiritual power they needed. 'Lord, how is it,' questioned one of the disciples, 'that thou wilt **manifest thyself** unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love **me**, he will keep my words; **and my Father** will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him."* (E.White, The Signs of the Times, Nov.18, 1897)

*"Those who rose up with Jesus would send up their faith to Him in the holiest, and pray, 'My Father, give us Thy Spirit.' Then **Jesus would breathe upon them the Holy Ghost**. In that breath was light, power, and much love, joy, and peace."* (E.White, Early Writings, p.54-55)

*"The influence of the Holy Spirit is **the life of Christ** in the soul. We do not now see Christ and speak to Him, but His Holy Spirit is just as near us in one place as another. It works in and through every one who receives Christ. Those who know the indwelling of the Spirit reveal the fruits of the Spirit, -'love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith."* (E.White, Bible Echo, June 17, 1901 par. 6)

*"Jesus is waiting to **breathe** upon all his disciples, and give them the inspiration of his sanctifying spirit, and transfuse the vital influence from himself to his people. He would have them understand that henceforth they cannot serve two masters. Their lives cannot be divided. **Christ is to live in his human agents**, and work through their faculties, and act through their capabilities. Their will must be submitted to his will, they must act with his spirit, that it may be no more they that live, but **Christ that liveth in them**. Jesus is seeking to impress upon them the thought that in giving his Holy Spirit he is giving to them the glory which the Father has given him, that he and his people may be one in God. Our way and will must be in submission to God's will, knowing that it is holy, just, and good."* (E.White, Signs of the Times, October 3, 1892 par. 4)

"True faith and repose in God are always accompanied by the illumination of the Holy Spirit, whose temple we are. The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Christ; it is His representative. Here is the divine agency that carries conviction to hearts." (Ellen G. White, 13 Manuscript Releases, p. 313)

"O, how we grieve the pure, holy Spirit OF Christ with our defiling sins! We are not prepared for the appreciation of the holy communion with Christ and with one another unless we are cleansed by his efficacy." (E.White, The Review and Herald, July 5, 1898 par. 7)

*"The office of the Holy Spirit is to take the truth from the sacred page, where God has placed it for the benefit of every soul whom he has created, and stamp that truth upon the mind. The Spirit OF God has unconfined range of the heavenly universe ... So the life-giving power of the Holy Spirit, **proceeding from Christ**, and imparted to every disciple, pervades the soul ... Christ is our advocate, pleading in our behalf. The Spirit pleads within us. Then let us show perfect trust in our Leader, and not inquire of false guides ... Christ's methods, and every*

*fierce passion, every defective trait of character, is worked upon the molding influence of the Spirit OF Christ, until the man has a new motive power, and becomes filled with the Holy Spirit of God, after the likeness of the divine similitude ... The Holy Spirit is the source of all power, and works as a living, active agent in the new life created in the soul. **The Holy Spirit is to be in us a divine indweller ... Christ is to live in** his human agents, and work through their faculties, and act through their capabilities. Their will must be submitted to his will, they must act with his Spirit, that it may be no more they that live, but Christ that liveth in them ... Wherever we go, we bear the abiding presence of the One so dear to us; for we abide in Christ by a living faith. He is abiding in our hearts by our individual, appropriating faith. We have the companionship of the divine Jesus, and as we realize his presence, our thoughts are brought into captivity to him." (E.White, Healthful Living - The Office of the Holy Spirit, p.300-302)*

*"The holy Spirit is the comforter, **as the personal presence of Christ** to the soul." (Ellen G. White, Review and Herald, November 29, 1892)*

"It is the accompaniment of the Holy Spirit of God that prepares workers, both men and women, to become pastors to the flock of God. As they cherish the thought that Christ is their Companion, a holy awe, a sacred joy, will be felt by them amid all their trying experiences and all their tests ... They will practice true Christian courtesy, bearing in mind that Christ, their Companion, cannot approve of harsh, unkind words or feelings." (E.White, Colporteur Ministry, p. 33)

*"**What we want is the spirit of Jesus.** When we have this, we shall love one another. Here are the credentials that we are to bear: 'By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. We need to pray more; and when we have **Christ** abiding in the soul, HIS SPIRIT in me will harmonize with HIS SPIRIT in you; and he who controls our minds, controls also the heavenly intelligences, and they co-operate with us.'" (The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials, p. 903)*

"We need, my sister, greater benevolence, greater humility first, then the simplicity of Christ will appear; contention will cease, because it is an offensive thing and grieves the Holy Spirit of God. No one who truly enjoys the Spirit of Jesus Christ will be fractious, suspicious, criticizing, accusing. Why? Because Christ is abiding in the soul temple. Under the influence of the Holy Spirit, the whole multitude of them that believed were of 'one heart and of one mind.' The Spirit of Christ animated the whole and became the whole heart of the whole community." (E.White, Manuscript Releases, Volume 21, p. 155)

"Baptized with the Spirit of Jesus, there will be a love, a harmony, a meekness, a hiding of the self in Jesus that the wisdom of Christ will be given, the understanding enlightened; that which seems dark will be made clear." (E.White, Counsels to Writers and Editors, p. 81)

*"This grace had moved upon the heart of Cornelius. **The Spirit of Christ had spoken to his soul; Jesus had drawn him, and he had yielded to the drawing.**" (E.White, God's Amazing Grace, p. 86)*

*"In order to confess Christ, we must have Him to confess. No one can truly confess Christ unless **the mind and spirit of Christ are in him.**" (E.White, God's Amazing Grace, p. 277)*

"When one is fully emptied of self, when every false god is cast out of the soul, the vacuum is filled by the inflowing of the Spirit of Christ. Such a one has the faith that purifies the soul from defilement. He is conformed to the Spirit, and he minds the things of the Spirit. He has no confidence in self. Christ is all and **in all**." (E.White, God's Amazing Grace, p. 212)

"Do not stop to try to convert the one who is speaking words of reproach against your work; but let it be seen that you are inspired by the Spirit of Jesus Christ; and angels of God will put into your lips words that will reach the hearts of opposers. If these men persist in pressing their way in, those who are of a sensible mind in the congregation will understand that yours is the higher standard. So speak that it will be known that Jesus Christ is speaking through you." (E.White, The General Conference Bulletin, p. 57)

"The Spirit of Jesus dwells in us richly by faith." (E.White, Manuscript Releases, Volume 21, p. 306)

Ellen White: I NEVER CHANGED my Belief

"I should be an unfaithful watchman, were I to hold my peace, when I see the very foundations of our faith being torn away by those who have departed from the faith, and who are now adrift, without an anchor. In this time, when false doctrines are being taught, **WE ARE TO TEACH THE SAME TRUTH THAT WE HAVE TAUGHT FOR THE PAST HALF CENTURY. I HAVE NOT CHANGED MY FAITH ONE JOT OR ONE TITTLE.**" (E.White, Lt 150, May 15, 1906)

"When men come in who would **MOVE ONE PIN OR PILLAR FROM THE FOUNDATION** which God has established **BY HIS HOLY SPIRIT, LET THE AGED MEN WHO WERE PIONEERS IN OUR WORK SPEAK PLAINLY, AND LET THOSE WHO ARE DEAD SPEAK ALSO, BY THE REPRINTING OF THEIR ARTICLES IN OUR PERIODICALS**. Gather up the rays of divine light that God has given as He has led His people on step by step in the way of truth. This truth will stand the test of time and trial." (E.White, Ms 62, 1905 , p. 6)

"**THE TRUTHS GIVEN US AFTER THE PASSING OF THE TIME IN 1844 ARE JUST AS CERTAIN AND UNCHANGEABLE AS WHEN THE LORD GAVE THEM TO US** in answer to our urgent prayers. The visions that the Lord has given me are so remarkable that we know that what we have accepted is the truth. This was demonstrated by the Holy Spirit. Light, precious light from God, **ESTABLISHED THE MAIN POINTS OF OUR FAITH AS WE HOLD THEM TODAY.**" (E.White, Letter 50, 1906)

"**I DO NOT WISH TO IGNORE OR DROP ONE LINK IN THE CHAIN OF EVIDENCE THAT WAS FORMED** as, after the passing of the time in 1844, little companies of seekers after truth met together to study the Bible and to ask God for light and guidance ... The truth, point by point, was fastened in our minds so firmly that we could not doubt ... **THE EVIDENCE GIVEN IN OUR EARLY EXPERIENCE HAS THE SAME FORCE THAT IT HAD THEN. THE TRUTH IS THE SAME AS IT EVER HAS BEEN, AND NOT A PIN OR A PILLAR CAN BE MOVED FROM THE STRUCTURE OF TRUTH. THAT WHICH WAS SOUGHT FOR OUT OF THE WORD IN 1844 , 1845, AND 1846 REMAINS THE TRUTH IN EVERY PARTICULAR.**" (E.White, Letter 38, 1906)

*"The Word of the Lord has guided our steps since the passing of the time in 1844. We have searched the Scriptures; we have built solidly; and we **have not had to tear up our foundations and put in new timbers.**" (E.White, Letter 24, 1907 , p. 3)*

*"The Lord has declared that **THE HISTORY OF THE PAST SHALL BE REHEARSED AS WE ENTER UPON THE CLOSING WORK. EVERY TRUTH** that He has given for these last days is to be proclaimed to the world. **EVERY PILLAR THAT HE HAS ESTABLISHED** is to be strengthened. We cannot now step off the foundation that God has established ... There is need now to rehearse the experience of the men who acted a part in the establishment of our work at the beginning." (E.White, Ms 129, 1905 , p. 3)*

*"**LISTEN NOT** a moment to the interpretations that would **LOOSEN ONE PIN, REMOVE ONE PILLAR,** from the platform of truth. **HUMAN INTERPRETATIONS, THE RECEPTION OF FABLES, WILL SPOIL YOUR FAITH, CONFUSE YOUR UNDERSTANDING, AND MAKE OF NONE EFFECT YOUR FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST.** Study diligently the third chapter of Revelation. In it is pointed out the danger of losing your hold upon the things that you have heard and learned from the Source of all light." (E.White, Letter 230, 1906 , p. 4)*

*"That which I have written is what the Lord has bidden me write. **I HAVE NOT been instructed to change** that which I have sent out ... **THE STRAIGHT LINE OF TRUTH PRESENTED TO ME WHEN I WAS BUT A GIRL IS JUST AS CLEARLY PRESENTED TO ME NOW.**" (E.G. White, RH, Jan 26, 1905)*

*"We want solid pillars for the building. **NOT ONE PIN IS TO BE REMOVED FROM THAT WHICH THE LORD HAS ESTABLISHED.**" (Ellen White, Review and Herald, May 25, 1905)*

*"A liar is one that presents false theories and doctrines. **HE WHO DENIES THE PERSONALITY OF GOD AND OF HIS SON JESUS CHRIST IS DENYING GOD AND CHRIST.** 'If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son and in the Father.' **IF YOU CONTINUE TO BELIEVE AND OBEY THE TRUTHS YOU FIRST EMBRACED REGARDING THE PERSONALITY OF THE FATHER AND THE SON, YOU WILL BE JOINED TOGETHER WITH THEM IN LOVE.** There will be seen that union for which Christ prayed just before His trial and crucifixion." (E.White, ms23, 1906)*

Ellen White: The 'Third PERSON' of the Godhead

For a thorough study of this, please also see our page [WHO IS THE THIRD PERSON OF THE GODHEAD?](#)

*"They have **one God [1] and one Saviour [2]; and one Spirit--the Spirit of Christ [3]"** (E.White, Testimonies Volume 9, p. 189, 1909) - [NUMBERS ADDED TO SHOW THE 'THREE PERSONS']*

There is no denying that Ellen White used the words 'third person' in her writings (providing those writings have not been altered and the words added by someone else). But instead of taking those little statements on their own, like many Adventist leaders do over and over again. We need to look at it in context and **combine it with the her writings above** to get a

clear understanding of what was meant. Just like we do with the Bible. So let us take a look at a couple of these statements Mrs White made with reference to the Holy Spirit being a 'PERSON'.

*"In describing to His disciples the office work of the Holy Spirit, Jesus sought to inspire them with the joy and hope that inspired His own heart. He rejoiced because of the abundant help He had provided for His church. The Holy Spirit was the highest of all gifts that He could solicit from His Father for the exaltation of His people. The Spirit was to be given as a regenerating agent, and without this the sacrifice of Christ would have been of no avail. The power of evil had been strengthening for centuries, and the submission of men to this satanic captivity was amazing. Sin could be resisted and overcome only through the mighty agency of the Third Person of the Godhead, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of divine power. It is the Spirit that makes effectual what has been wrought out by the world's Redeemer. It is by the Spirit that the heart is made pure. Through the Spirit the believer becomes a partaker of the divine nature. Christ has given **His Spirit** as a divine power to overcome all hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil, and to impress His own character upon His church." (Ellen White, Lift Him Up, p.191)*

Can you see IN CONTEXT what Mrs White was saying? She was saying that this 'third person' of the Godhead is in fact the Spirit OF Jesus, which He received from the Father. And it is THAT Spirit OF Jesus, a 'divine power', which Ellen White relates as the 'third person'. But it is clearly not an actual separate being. It is the Spirit OF Christ, and another personality OF Christ.

It's the 'Person' of Christ, through His Spirit.

*"During the Jewish economy the influence of God's Spirit had been seen in a marked manner, but not in full. For ages prayers had been offered for the fulfillment of God's promise to impart His Spirit, and not one of these earnest supplications had been forgotten. Christ determined that when He ascended from this earth He would bestow a gift on those who had believed on Him and those who should believe on Him. What gift could He bestow rich enough to signalize and grace His ascension to the mediatorial throne? It must be worthy of His greatness and His royalty. He determined to give His representative, the third person of the Godhead. This gift could not be excelled. He would give all gifts in one, and therefore the divine Spirit, that converting, enlightening, and sanctifying power, would be His donation. **It** came with a fullness and power, as if for ages it had been restrained, but was now being poured forth upon the church." (E. White, My Life Today, p. 36)*

Please notice that Ellen White refers to the Holy Spirit a number of times as an 'it'. She would NEVER refer to a literal divine being as an 'it'. Never!

Can you see? Mrs White is telling us that this 'third person of the Godhead', again, is the Spirit OF God and Christ, but also that it is a 'divine POWER'. A converting POWER. It's not a literal separate being apart from God and Jesus. It is THEIR DIVINE SPIRIT, which acts as a 'third power' so to speak, of the Godhead.

"The Lord [Jesus] says this because He knows it is for our good. He would build a wall around us, to keep us from transgression, so that His blessing and love may be bestowed on us in rich measure. This is the reason we have established a school here. The Lord [Jesus] instructed us that this was the place in which we should locate, and we have had every reason

to think that we are in the right place. We have been brought together as a school, and we need to realize that the Holy Spirit, who is as much a person as God is a person, is WALKING through these grounds, UNSEEN by human eyes; that the Lord God is our Keeper and Helper. He hears every word we utter and knows every thought of the mind." (Ellen G. White, Sermons and Talks Volume 2, pp. 136-137, 1899)

So who exactly is this 'UNSEEN PERSON WALKING' on earth with us?

*"**CHRIST** WALKS UNSEEN through our streets. With messages of mercy He comes to our homes." (Ellen G. White, The Ministry of Healing, p. 107)*

*"How few realize that **JESUS**, UNSEEN, is WALKING by their side! How ashamed many would be to hear His voice speaking to them, and to know that He heard all their foolish, common talk!" (Ellen G. White, 14 MR 125.3)*

It is Jesus, through HIS Spirit whom is unseen and walking by our sides on earth!

THE PERSONALITY OF GOD AND OF CHRIST

www.end-times-prophecy.org

The personality of God and of Christ is an old pillar of our faith, which the current church leaders have denied. Sister White warned us that people would do away with this pillar, and thus some would depart from the faith. We must reject any error that denies this pillar, because denying the personality of God and of Christ means denying God and Christ, and knowing them aright is eternal life according to the Saviour (John 17:3). The definition for this pillar corresponds exactly to the first two original fundamental principles, which have been replaced by the trinity doctrine. We must vindicate the truth. See for yourself:

1. Is the personality of God or of Christ an old pillar of our faith?

*"Those who seek to remove the old landmarks are not holding fast; they are not remembering how they have received and heard. Those who try to bring in theories that would **remove the pillars of our faith** concerning the sanctuary or **concerning the personality of God or of Christ**, are working as blind men. They are seeking to bring in uncertainties and to **set the people of God adrift without an anchor.**" {MR760 9.5}*

2. Will some depart from the faith because of a doing away with the personality of God, and with the personality of Christ?

*"The light is given to me in regard to the poor understanding of those that have been in the truth, that these sophistries, and this mysticism, and **doing away with the personality of God, and with the personality of Christ, will get the hall-room of the heart all ready for these miracles that Satan will come to work right in our midst. Some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils.**" {Ms138, 1906, par. 23, 40}*

3. If you deny the personality of God and of His Son Jesus Christ, are you denying God and Christ?

*"He who **denies the personality of God and of his Son Jesus Christ, is denying God and Christ.** 'If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.' If you **continue to believe and obey the truths you first embraced regarding the personality of the Father and the Son**, you will be joined together with him in love." {RH, March 8, 1906, par. 19}*

4. Do we need to reject every phase of error which denies the personality of God and of Christ?

*"The statements of God's Word are plain. Plant your feet firmly on the platform of eternal truth. **Reject every phase of error, even though it be covered with a semblance of reality, which denies the personality of God and of Christ.**" {RH August 31, 1905, par. 11}*

5. Did the book Living Temple, which was the alpha of deadly heresies, contain specious, deceptive sentiments about the personality of God and of Christ?

*"The book Living Temple contains specious, deceptive sentiments regarding the personality of God and of Christ. The Lord opened before me the true meaning of these sentiments, showing me that **unless they were steadfastly repudiated, they would deceive the very elect.**"* {Ms70-1905.2}

6. Do false sentiments regarding the personality of God and Christ undermine the foundation of our faith?

*"The college was taken out of Battle Creek; yet students are still called there, and there they become **indoctrinated with the very sentiments regarding the personality of God and Christ that would undermine the foundation of our faith.** The sanctuary question, which means so much to the heavenly family and to the believers on earth, has been made as nothingness. This has been presented to me as that which would be done. **We must vindicate the truth.**"* {Lt 72 1906.4-.5}

7. Do we need to study John 17:1-6, because John 17:3 clearly speaks of the personality of God and of His Son?

*"My brethren and sisters, study the thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth chapters of John. The words of these chapters **explain themselves.** 'This is life eternal,' Christ declared, 'that they might know **Thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou hast sent.**' [John 17:3.] **In these words the personality of God and of His Son is clearly spoken of.** The personality of the one does not do away with **the necessity** for the personality of the other." {Lt232-1903, par. 48}*

8. Is it confirmed that John 17:1-6 speaks plainly regarding the personality of God and of Christ?

*"The seventeenth chapter of John speaks plainly regarding the personality of God and of Christ and of their relation to each other. 'Father, the hour is come,' Christ said; 'glorify **Thy Son, that Thy Son** also may glorify Thee; as Thou hast given Him power over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as Thou hast given Him. And this is life eternal, that they might know **Thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou hast sent.**' [Verses 1-3.] 'And now, O Father, glorify Thou Me with Thine own self with **the glory which I had with Thee before** the world was. I have manifested Thy name unto the men which Thou gavest Me out of the world; Thine they were, and Thou gavest them Me, and they have kept Thy word. They have known that all things whatsoever Thou hast given Me are of Thee. For I have given unto them the words which Thou gavest Me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came from Thee, and they have believed that thou didst send Me. I pray for them; I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given Me; for they are Thine. And all Mine are Thine, and Thine are Mine; and I am glorified in them. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to Thee. Holy Father, keep through Thine own name those whom Thou hast given Me; that they may be one, as We are.' [Verses 5-11.]. **Here is personality and individuality.**" {Ms124, 1903, par. 15-18}*

9. Does Hebrews 1:1-5 clearly confirm what is the personality of God, and what is the personality of Christ?

"The Scriptures clearly indicate the relation between God and Christ, and they bring to view as clearly the personality and individuality of each. 'God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds; who being the brightness of His glory, and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; being made so much better than the angels, as He hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said He at any time, Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee? And again, I will be to Him a Father, and He shall be to Me a Son?' Hebrews 1:1-5. God is the Father of Christ; Christ is the Son of God. To Christ has been given an exalted position. He has been made equal with the Father. All the counsels of God are opened to His Son. " {8T 268 par. 1-3}

10. Regarding the personality of Christ, did Sister White believe that Christ is the divine Son, the One equal with the Father?

"You desire to hear what Sister White believes,' I said. 'She believes that Jesus Christ is a personal Saviour, just as she has ever believed. She does not try to do away with His personality, and put Him into a leaf or a flower or anything else that He has created. These natural things are the works of His creation. Our heavenly Father is the God of the universe, and Christ is the divine Son, the One equal with the Father.' "{Ms49-1906.26}

11. Is Christ truly God in infinity, but not in personality?

"The Lord Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of the Father, is truly God in infinity, but not in personality. "{Ms116-1905.19}

12. Did Christ's personality begin with His incarnation?

"God sent His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, liable to physical infirmities, tempted in all points like as we are. He was the Son of the living God. His personality did not begin with His incarnation in the flesh. "{Lt77-1894.9}

13. Does the personality of God and of Christ correspond to the original fundamental principles?

Adventist Archives, Yearbook 1905, p. 188, The Fundamental Principles
<http://documents.adventistarchives.org/Yearbooks/YB1905.pdf>

"I. That there is one God, a personal, spiritual being, the Creator of all things, omnipotent, omniscient, and eternal; infinite in wisdom, holiness, justice, goodness, truth, and mercy; unchangeable, and everywhere present by his representative, the Holy Spirit . Ps. 139:7. "

"II. That there is one Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Eternal Father, the one by whom he created all things, and by whom they do consist; that he took on him the nature of the seed of Abraham for the redemption of our fallen race; that he dwelt among men, full of grace and truth, lived our example, died our sacrifice, was raised for our justification, ascended on high to be our only mediator in the sanctuary in heaven, where, through the merits of his shed blood, he secures the pardon and forgiveness of the sins of all those who persistently come to

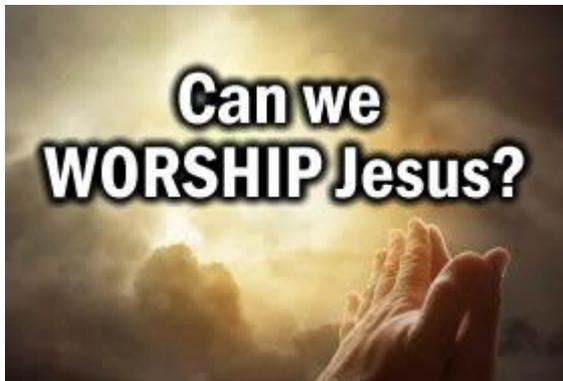
him; and as the closing portion of his work as priest, before he takes his throne as king, he will make the great atonement for the sins of all such, and their sins will then be blotted out (Acts 3: 19) and borne away from the sanctuary, as shown in the service of the Levitical priesthood, which foreshadowed and prefigured the ministry of our Lord in heaven. See Leviticus 16; Heb. 8: 4, 5; 9: 6, 7."

CAN WE WORSHIP JESUS?

www.end-times-prophecy.org

Recently, I have had a number of people question me about worshipping Jesus. The question is normally along the lines of ... "If we believe that God the Father is the "only true God" (John 17:3, 1 Cor.8:6), then how can we worship Jesus also? The first commandment says that we are to have "no other gods" before the one true God. So are we breaking the first commandment by worshipping Jesus also?" I have had a number of people question me on this recently. So it is my prayer that this page will answer this question.

First of all, think about this ... What kind of '**other gods**' do you think we are NOT to have before the Father? We will answer this further down the page.



It is clear that the Bible says Jesus can be worshipped, from what we read in Hebrews 1:6 and other verses. But how can we who believe the Father is the "only true God", worship both the Father and His Son, without breaking the first commandment? The answer is simple. Jesus isn't just some 'other god', as the Father dwells in His Son and has ordained that His divine Son is the only way for us to get to the Father. Jesus said ... "**I am THE WAY, the truth and the life, no man cometh unto the Father, BUT BY ME.**" (John 14:6)

Can we worship God the Father without Jesus? No! Jesus told us that **He is the way to the Father**. We can only get to the Father THROUGH His Son. And that includes worship.

God the Father does ALL THINGS through His Son. This means that ALL THINGS **go back through Jesus** to the Father, and the Father will not accept worship from us, apart from His Son Jesus.

1 Corinthians 8:6 ... 'But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.'

Did you see that? The Father is the 'source of all things', which makes Him the 'only true God'. But it is by and through His Son Jesus that all things consist, and we are by whom? The Father only? No, **by Jesus** in the Father. So this is how it works. The tide of love and blessings comes from the Father, THROUGH His Son to us. And then that returns in praise and worship THROUGH the Son, to the Father.

*"All things Christ received from God, but He took to give. So in the heavenly courts, in His ministry for all created beings: **through the beloved Son, the Father's life flows out to all; through the Son it returns, in praise and joyous service, a tide of love, to the great Source of all.** And thus through Christ the circuit of beneficence is complete, representing the character of the great Giver, the law of life." (Desire of Ages, p.21)*

Do you see how it works? This is how God ordained it. ALL things are done through His Son, and ALL worship is to go back through Christ to the Father. Which means that to worship God the Father, the worship must go through Jesus for it to be acceptable to the Father. Look at what Jesus said below:

John 5:22-23 ...'For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.'

So we are to honor Jesus, even as we honor the Father. You cannot have one without the other. You cannot worship the Father without the Son, or the Son without the Father. Because as Jesus said ... **"I and my Father are one."** (John 10:30, John 14:10). This does **NOT** mean they are one person, as some people like to think. The Father and His Son are TWO separate individuals. But they are so closely united by a bond that humanity cannot fully comprehend yet at this time, that we worship them "as one." You cannot have one without the other.

*John 17:5 ...'And now, O Father, **glorify thou me with thine own self** with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.'*

Matthew 11:27 ...'All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.'

*John 14:13 ...'And whatsoever ye shall ask **in my name**, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.'*

How many things have been given unto the Son? ALL things. Where is the Father glorified? IN THE SON. How do we pray? Through Jesus Christ, in His name. How do we reach the Father? *"no man comes to the Father but by Me."* - Through Jesus Christ. So how do we WORSHIP the Father? **Through His Son**. They are united 'as one', so we cannot have or worship one without the other.

Jesus counted it as 'not robbery to be equal with God', being 'in the form of God' (Philippians 2:6). Therefore it is 'not robbery' for us to worship Jesus also, along with the Father. Is Jesus 'worthy' to be worshipped? ... **"Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing."** (Rev.5:12) - THAT is worship.

Colossians 2:9 says that in Christ is '**ALL the fulness of the Godhead**'. So all the fulness of the Father dwells in Christ, which Jesus confirmed Himself. So if we worship Jesus, while acknowledging the Father as the only true God, then who are we ultimately worshipping? The Father. **It's the same with following man and the traditions of man. Who are you ultimately worshipping by following man and the beast system? SATAN.**

As long as we acknowledge the Father as the 'only true God', being the 'source of all life' (John 17:3, 1 Cor.8:6), and acknowledge Jesus as the literal, divine Son of God the Father (Romans 8:3, John 3:16-17), then we are not breaking the first commandment by honouring and worshipping both. It is the Father's will for us to honour His dearly beloved Son and has ordained that ALL THINGS be done through Christ, including worship of God.

We are [COMPLETE in Christ](#) (Colossians 2:10), because the Father fully dwells in His Son (Colossians 2:9) and has given ALL things unto His Son.

So are trinitarians or 'oneness' believers ok, because they worship Jesus too? No, because they reject the Father as being the 'only true God' and they reject Jesus Christ as being the literal Son of the one true God. Therefore, according to 1 John 2:22-23, they reject BOTH the Father and His Son. The trinity god and 'oneness god' are false gods. They are not the true Godhead of the Bible. So by worshipping a 'Jesus' who is NOT the literal Son of God, they are worshipping a different Jesus and following a different gospel. And if you are worshipping a different Jesus from the scriptures, then you are not worshipping the Father either, because He will not accept worship through a 'different Jesus'. He will only accept worship through HIS SON ... *"no man comes to the Father but by me."*

So what 'god' do you think we are NOT to have 'before' the one true God, as the first commandment states? A FALSE god. But the Son of God is NOT a 'false god'. He is divine Son of the Father, and the Father even calls Him 'God' in Hebrews 1:8. Now in the original Hebrew of the 1st commandment, there is the implication that we are not to put the one true God 'behind' us and TURN AWAY to 'other gods'. Are we turning away from the Father by worshipping His Son? No! We **acknowledge and honour the Father** by honouring His Son (John 5:23).

So it is clear to me that we can and should honour and worship Christ, as the divine Son of the infinite God. Jesus is our Redeemer, our Comforter and the one through whom all blessings flow. Revelation 5 even tells us that for all eternity, blessing and honour [**WORSHIP**] will be given to God AND Christ:

*Revelation 5:11-13 ... "And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands. **Saying with a loud voice, worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.** And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, **blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, AND unto the Lamb for ever and ever.**"*

*"Although he ascended into heaven to the glory of his Father, our blessed Saviour did not forget us here on the earth. And what was the answer that the Father gave to the Son?--"Let all the angels of God **worship him.**" And then they all bowed in adoration before him; they worshiped him, and their song of praise filled the heavenly courts. Honor and praise and majesty were ascribed to Him that sitteth upon the throne, and to the Lamb forever and ever." (Review and Herald, July 29, 1890)*

Do you believe that [the Father is the 'only true God'](#)? Do you believe that [Jesus is the literal, divine, begotten Son](#) of the one true God? Then the Father will accept your worship of His

Son, as the Father dwells in His Son and will accept nothing from us, unless it is given THROUGH Christ.

*Ephesians 1:17-23 ...'That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, which he wrought **IN CHRIST**, when he raised **him** from the dead, and set **him** at his own right hand in the heavenly places, far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: And hath put all things under **his** feet, and gave **him to be the head over all things to the church**, which is **his** body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.'*